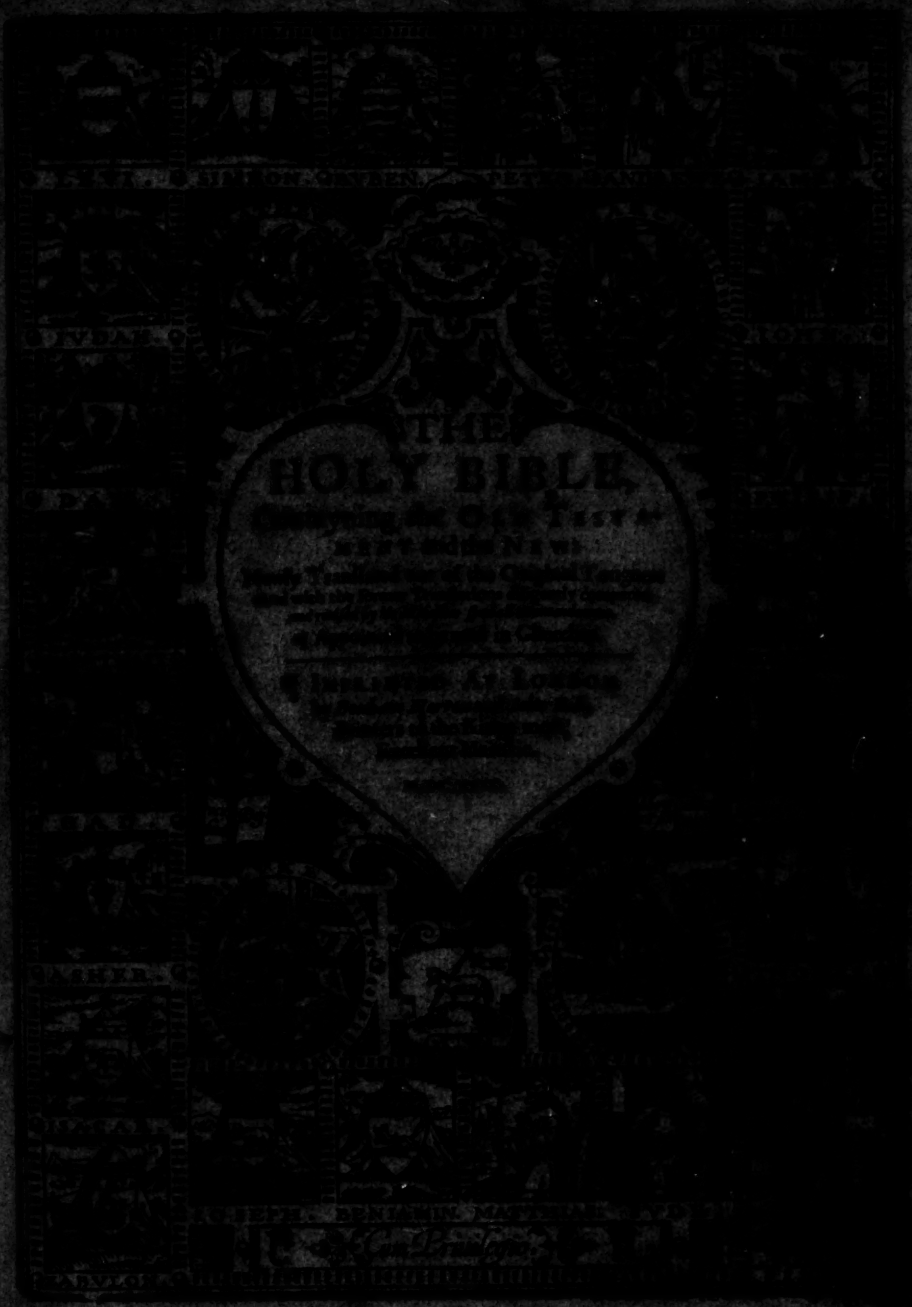
THE
HOLY BIBLE

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almighty GOD, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well to our SION, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre, Queene ELIZABETH of most happy memorie, some thicke and palpable clouds of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsettled State: the appearance of your MAIESTY, as of the Sunne

in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernment established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS sacred Word amongst vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your MAIESTIE towards the house of GOD, doeth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of Christendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your MAIESTIE did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.

And now at last, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of England shall reape good fruit thereby; we hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craving of your

most

moſt Sacred MAIESTIE, *that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide, wee ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe we are poore Inſtruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhalbe maligned by ſelfe-conceited bretbren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking to nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your Maieſties grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeauours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vntharstable imputations.*

The LORD of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happy dayes, that as his heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later Age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through IESVS CHRIST our Lord and onely Saniour.

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue beene calumniated,

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuising any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there bee any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing projected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuility, wholeſome lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuary, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauiour, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: by the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that wee haue attained vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourcing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and ſincere milke of the word) liuelihood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſarie vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurdity can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe, can ſpurne againſt them.

|| 1 Cor. 14.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthy men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their country-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars, of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poiſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue ſoorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue forth, that he had not ſeene any profit to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrary: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and ſor no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying, Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is hee that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues: for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael:* ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did, (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter.* Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Heruopon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others, In Athens. witneſſe Libanius in elynth. Demoſt. Cato the elder. Gregory the Diuine.

Nazianz.

* 2. Sam. 11. 2.
* 1. King. 22. 31.
* 2. Sam. 6. 16.
|| or, ſorely Ouer. 1. King. 12. 4.

The highest personages haue beene calumniated.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conferring the record of times in true supputation; then when hee corrected the Calender, and ordered the yere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for nouelty, and arrogancy, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthning the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would say, a wastefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes (though indeede he excelled in feates of chiualry, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by some to be an Epicomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath bin rendred to excellent Princes in former times, euen *Cum bene fuerint, male audire*. For their good deeds to be euill spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie & malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall bee done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Stenen, As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-spring for euer, *Himselfe, and children, and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained vnto; namely, that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (especially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he casteth himselfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their customs, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that cooler, but stood resolute, *as a statua immouable, and an incude not easie to be beaten into plates*, as one saith; he knew who had chosen him to bee a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which hee intended, made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, hee would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainly belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre more excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

His Maesties constancie notwithstanding calumniation, for the seruey of the English translations.

C. Cesar. Plutarch. Constantine. Aurel. Vict. Theodosius. Zosimus. Iustinian.

Num. 32.14. Eccles. 1.9. Acts 7.51. Αὐτὸς καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες.

Suidas. ἀνὴρ τὰς ἀληθείας ἀσεβεστάτους καὶ ἄνομον ἀπλάτους.

1. Sam. 2.30. Theodoret. Eusebius lib. 10. cap. 8.

But now what piety without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search, Ioh. 5.39 Esa. 8.20. They are commended that searched and studied them, Act. 17.11. and 8. 28, 29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them, Mat. 22.29. Luk. 24.25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation, 2. Tim. 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and reade, take vp and reade the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was layd vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *What soeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine, is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens minds, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious mind: as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine* And S. *Hierome, Ama Scripturas, & amabit te sapientia, &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And *S. Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is conteined in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers since whosoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith Tertullian against *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, hee saith, *I doe not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before him: *We must know by all meanes*, saith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pitie, saue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration.* So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of those things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4. *Catachese*. S. *Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine*, in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse our selues of negligence, if wee doe not studie them, of curiosity, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *Hippocrates* ship, how many sweete and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold: of *Cornu copiæ*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it; of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases: of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges: of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they falsely

The prayse of the holy Scriptures,

S. Augustin. confess. lib. 8. cap. 12. S. August. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6. S. Hierom. ad Demetriad. S. Cyrill. 7. contra Iulianum. Tertul. aduersus Hermog. Tertul. de carne Christi. Iustin. ωφεγγαν. ὡς ἀληλων. ἐξ τῶ. S. Basil. ἐκ τῆς ἐκκλησιας παραδοσεως κεκτημεθα.

Ῥητορικὸν οὖτος φησὶ καὶ σοφιστικὸν ἄγγος καὶ μέλι ἐπὶ κεφαλῆ καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An olive bow wrapped about with wooll, whereupon did hang figs and bread and hony in a pot, & oyle.

falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue, whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memory onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels, whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholesome foode against fenowed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basil* calleth it) of preseruatiues against poysoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable Lawes against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly iewels, against beggerly rudiments; Finally, a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruell? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endued with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, yea righteousnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimony, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away. Happy is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happy that meditateth in it day and night.

marry, *Iacobus S. Basil. in Psal. primum.*

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that, which is kept close in an vnknown tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greeke the most copious, nor Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome* there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so left the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that wee may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket, or something to draw with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damaso, Michael, Theophil. fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex rel. Petro Crab. Cisero 5°. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. Iohn 4. 11. Esay 29. 11. See S. Augustine, lib. 12. contra Faust. cap. 32.

The Translation of the olde Testament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would bee knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince, (*Greeke* for descent and Language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of Egypt, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuenty* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptist did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye mouldring in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen, and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquests that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being set foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlestick, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded foorth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to containe the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost & to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Translation to serue their own turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuenty* was allowed to passe for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a sixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. These with the *Seuenty* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuenty* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen*, (for the worth

Epiphan. de mensur. & ponderib.

worth and excellency thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe eſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, tendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with prophoticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the *Greeke* Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. cap. 15. Nouell. diuinor. 146. οὐχ ἑρμηνέας ἁπλῶς ἀλλὰ προφήτας ἐκέλευσε γενέσθαι τοὺς ἑβδομήκοντα. Iſai. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, Tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romans*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it, muſt needes be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt Linguiſt, without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues, which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe. *S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.* Translation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt S. *Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. i. The Scripture being tranſlated before into the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The ſame S. *Hierome* elſwhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſuâ linguâ hominibus* i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Erasmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that S. *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingeniouſly confeſſe as much. So S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hierome's* time giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and haue learned to be (true) Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery country that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words*, (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly vnto all the Languages that any Nation vſeth*. So he. In like maner, *Vlphilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Suuil* by *Voſſius*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Edmard* by *Triſthemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſame *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingelſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*. *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *John Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanſtadius* his ſetting forth; and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* letting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue. And *Ambroſe Theſius* alledgeth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* Characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vaynadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

S. Hieron. Marcell. Zoſim.

2. King. 7. 9.

S. Hieron. præfat. in 4. Euangeliſt. S. Hieron. Sophronio. Sixt. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro. lib. 1. cap. 23. S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. Hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Cron. Goth. Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alured. noſtro. Auentin lib. 4. ‖ Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum Germ. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.

moſt

most profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.*

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tõgue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſerning to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to bee ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifuga Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they wil not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but hee that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould bee reproouned: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but hee that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

Pſal. 48.8. δίκην δόκησις τῶν ἀκουόντων, Sophocles. See the obſeruation (let foorth by Clement his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *ſub. probib. pag. 15. vid. 5. Tertul. de reſur. carnis, Ioan. 3.20.*

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue bene open a good while, (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may bee the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Laſtè gypſum malè miſcetur*, ſaith S. *Ireney*) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the Fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapides ſues*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this bee not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doo theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*, alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini, quod poſſumus laboramus*, That is, *Doe we condemne the ancients? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus S. *Hierome* may bee thought to ſpeake.

Nehem 4.3.

S. Hieron. apol. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauailed before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renouned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to bee had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Pyrrus* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbines or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather bee with his dogge then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, wee are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, wee perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to bee deſpiſed. See *Iudg. 8. verſe 2.* *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatiſfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet bee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, acurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may wee beſtow, nay, what ought wee not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum Margaritum?* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that

Ariſt. 2. metaphyſ cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. Auguſt. lo. 19 de ciu. Dei, c. 7.

Iudg. 8.2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19. S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3. Iere. 23. 28. Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti viliſſimum vitreum, quanti precioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salvin.

worth and excellency thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* Fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe eſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with prophetical grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to bee men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuenty* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the trueth of the word, as the Spirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the *Greeke* Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

Sot S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſtian. cap. 15. Nouell. duar. ext. 146. ἐκφαυλίσαι ἐλεγχθέντας αὐτούς.

Eſai. 31. 3.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.

S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, Tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith S. *Auguſtine*.) Againe, they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it, muſt needes be muddie. This mooued S. *Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt Linguiſt, without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues, which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtry and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Hieron. Marcell. Zoſim.

2. King. 7. 9.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in S. *Hieromes* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Gethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned, which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt S. *Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scriptures being tranſlated before into the Languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe*. So S. *Hierome* in that place. The ſame S. *Hierome* elſwhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſua lingua hominibus* i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doeth vnderſtand to purport, that S. *Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenioully confeſſe as much. So S. *Chryſoſtome* that liued in S. *Hieromes* time giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away, but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodoret*, as next vnto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery country that is vnder the Sunne, is full of the ſwords*, (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not only into the Language of the Greecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth*. So he. In like maner *Vlphilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Sauil* by *Voſſius*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Ethnard* by *Triſthemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſame *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian*. *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated, as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanſtadius* his ſetting forth: and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſſel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile hee ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue. And *Ambroſe Theſius* alledgeth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* Characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue, is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vrſpadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

Cyrea annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Annal.

moſt

most profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.* *Pſal. 48.8.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tõgue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſerning to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to bee ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet lowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement* the 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifugæ Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they wil not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that wee forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but hee that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould bee reprooued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the weights, or the meteyard broug ht in place, but hee that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

Sūgyi dekwyn nin ōy kerpun. Sophocles. See the obſeruation (let foorth by Clement his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5. Tertul. de reſur. carnis, Ioan. 3. 20.*

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouthes haue bene open a good while, (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may bee the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweete bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Laeta ſyphium male miſcetur*, ſaith S. *Ireney*) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the Fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this bee not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *What doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*, I alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. We will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. *Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini, quod poſſumus laboramus*, That is, *Doe we condemne the ancients? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus S. *Hierome* may bee thought to ſpeake.

Nehem 4.3.

S. Hieron. epiſt. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that we are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauelled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renouned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue bene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to bee had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can bee more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbines or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather bee with his dogge then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, wee are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, wee perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to bee deſpiſed. See *Iudg. 8. verſe 2. Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatiſhe himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom we ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to goe ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν, that is, acurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall translations. Now if this coſt may bee beſtowed vpon the gourd, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may wee beſtow, nay, what ought wee not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum Margaritum?* (ſaith *Tertullian*) if a toy of glaſſe bee of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſtie is good; neither let any be grieued, that

Ariſt. 2. metaphyſ. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. Auguſt. lib. 19 de ciu. Dei, c. 7.

Iudg. 8. 2. 2. King. 13. 18, 19. *S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.* Iere. 23. 28. *Tertul. ad Martyr. Si tanti veliſſimum vitreum, quanti precioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salvin.*

that we haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of *Israel* (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiads* doe so, which therefore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound already (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may bee corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King commaund to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue bene ſet a worke, approue their dutie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall truth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion Booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was, as they ſayd, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to bee but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous brethren.

An answere to the imputations of our Aduersaries.

Now to the laſt we anſwere; that we doe not denie, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in *English*, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings ſpeech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendar maculis, &c.* A man may bee counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo skarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the latter) notwithſtanding, might this latter either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparant, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authors of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) we marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem, an ex fide perſonas?* Doe wee trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for hee lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius a Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To bee ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foot, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, (as hath beene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the valearned, who needs not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Hor. at.

Iames 3.2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3.12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end we muſt anſwere a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlation ſo oft; wherein truely they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whom euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, we might ſay, reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt conſider

S. Auguſt. ep. 9. S. Auguſt. lib. Retract. Video interdum vitioſa mea S. Aug. ep. 8.

consider what it speaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either bee any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to bee most silent in this case. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesses and Breuiaries, but also of their *Latine* Translation? The Seruice Booke supposed to be made by Saint *Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall vse and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councell with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice Booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuersally to be vsed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one vsed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be seene in *Pamelius* Romanist, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vse the Missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to bee obserued there; insomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new stampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: *Pius Quintus* himselfe confesseth, that euery Bishoprick almost had a peculiar kind of seruice, most vnlike to that which others had: which mooued him to abolish all other Breuiaries, though neuer so ancient, and published, and publi shed by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his owne deuising fourth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the sore of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their oddes and iarings; we hope the children haue no great cause to vaunt of their vniformity. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Translations, and our often correctings of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let vs see therefore whether they themselues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at vs: *O tandem maiores pares aut saltem minores*. they that are lesse sound themselues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we should tell them that *Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus*, and *Vatas* found fault with their vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answere peraduenture, that wee produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus* Translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his Apostolike Letter and Bull; That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnine* to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoeuer charges was necessary for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had no roome been left for the latter*: so we may say, that if the old vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges bene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe; then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Pagnine* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitors *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their owne Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinall *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpreter for halting; none of them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their Worthies disclaiming the new receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quicke: doth not their *Paris* edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did frame what hee could, out of so vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c. Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the Olde and New Testament, which the Council of *Trent* would haue to be authentike, is the same without controuersie which hee then set foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing house of *Vaticane*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clemens* the eight his immediate successour, to accompt of, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them weighty and materiall) and yet this must bee authentike by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweete harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore as *Democrates* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domesticke broiles; (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly feude with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and so various editions themselues, and doe iarre so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no shew of equity challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 3. cap. 2.

Hieron.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus 5. in praefat. Bibliae.

Heb. 8. 11. and 9. 9.

Sixtus 5. praefat. Bibliae.

The purpose of the Translators, with their number, furniture, care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in briefe what we proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruey of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had been true in some sort, that our people had beene fedde with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with whelps in stead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iustly to be excepted against; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that sought the truth rather then their owne prayse. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *ex diuersis regionibus*, (as one saith) but *ex diuersis studijs*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and ouersetter vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole

Nazianz. el. 50. Vasor. supra. Idem in Apologet.

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also *Nazianzen* taught so long agoe, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that *τὸ ἐν τῇ Ὀρθῇ ἀκριβῶς μανθάνειν* to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraum Scriptorum ex parte didicimus, & in Latinos prope ab ipsis incunabulis &c. detriti sumus.* Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue been exercised almost from our very cradle. Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old Testament out of *Greek*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? in the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpenesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting: they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let me not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Testament, the *Greeke* of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where through the oliue branches emptie themselues into the golde. Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The same S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tried by the Hebrew Volumes, so of the New by the Greeke tongue*, hee meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If truth bee to be tried by these tongues, then whence should a translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we lay in those tongues, we set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did wee run ouer the worke with that posting haste that the *Septuagint* did: if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in seuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindred from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no maruell, if he ouer-shot himselfe many times. None of these things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in seuenty two dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuentie two dayes and more: matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of commendable slacknesse. Neither did wee thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greeke* or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we disdaine to reuise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch for slownesse, nor coueting praise for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

S. August. lib. 11. Confess. cap. 2. S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. & S. Hieron. ad Sunnam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Dist. 9. vt veterum. Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron ad Pammac. pro lib. aduers. Iouinian.

πολλὰ γὰρ ἐν τοῖς πρώτοις καὶ ἀναγκαῖα μέρη. Sophon. in Exhort.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of sences to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuersies by that shew of vncertainitie, should somewhat bee shaken. But we hold their iudgement not to bee so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessarie, are manifest*, as S. *Chrysostome* saith, and as S. *Augustine*, *In those things that are plainely set downe in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery where plainesse, partly also to stirre vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods Spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer scorne those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation (for in such it hath bene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearefulnesse would better beseeme vs then confidence, and if we will resolue to resolue vpon modestie with Saint *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Aditus est dubitare de occultis, quàm litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There bee many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* speake) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beasts and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themselues are so diuided among themselues for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they sayd, as Saint *Hierome* somewhere saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doeth not a margine doe well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are euident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. *Augustine* saith, that varietie of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersitie of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needes doe good, yea, is necessary, as we are perswaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at liberty in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their hie Priest had all lawes shut vp in his breast, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were

Reasons moouing vs to set diuersity of sences in the margine, where there is great probability for each.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9. S. Aug. lib. 8. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5. ἀπαξ λεγόμενα.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 14. Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.

Plat. in Paulo secundo.

Were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue beene a great while, they find that he is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is subiect to wounds, and therefore so much as he pronounceth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and imbrace.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identity of phrasing.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we haue not eyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that we had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for, there be some words that be not of the same sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that wee should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if wee translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauailing*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Pains*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, wee thought to sauour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breed scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of new-fanglenes called κρίζειν σπίζειν, though the difference bee little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had bene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally we should make verball and vnnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing toward a great number of good English wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, vnto certaine wordes, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwaies, and, to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiell in our selues, and iudges of vaill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in words was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to bee curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himselfe; therefore he vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: wee, if we will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, wee haue on the one side auoyded the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiasticall words, and breake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side, we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azymes, Tunike, Rationall, Holocaustes, Propitiate, Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may bee kept from being vnderstood. But wee desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then we can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the scales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits, that we may vnderstand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and siluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which ye digged not; doe not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours. O receiue not so great things in vaine! O despise not so great saluation! Bee not like swine to tread vnder foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to teare and abuse holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts, neither yet with *Esau*, Sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkenesse more then light: if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, starue not your selues. Remember the aduice of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great suite, and to seeke to make friends afterwards*: also the encouragement of Saint *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that hee that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected*: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of *S. Augustine*, *They that despise Gods will inuiting them, shall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God: but a blessed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh vnto vs, to hearken, when he setteth his word before vs, to reade it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conscience in vs to know him and serue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord IESVS CHRIST, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thankesgiuing. Amen.

S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Romanos cap. 14. orat. 26. in init.

ἀμὶ χαιτῶν πρόϊδε ἀμμίχαιτα.

ἀμμαυρὸς. τφερὸς γ' ἐς χρὶς ἐσ'ι.

πολύπραγ.

A bad. Niceph. Caliſt lib. 8. cap. 42. S. Hieron in 4. Iona. See S. Aug. epiſt. 10.

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ καινοφάνες ἔθος ἐνίοις. See Euseb. ecclesiast. hist. lib. 12. in Plato.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2. 13.

Matt. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. οἰκ ἀγαθὸν. ἐπιτὸ πολὺ παραδοῦναι καὶ ἕτερα πράγματα ἀναζητῆσαι ἐπιτηδείους. S. August. ad artic. sibi falsò obiect. Artic. 16. Heb. 10. 31.

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Geneſis hath Chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes hath Chapters	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1. Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2. Samuel	24	Amos	9
1. Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2. Kings	25	Ionah	4
1. Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2. Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſter	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Eſdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2. Eſdras	16	The Song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1. Maccabees	1
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2. Maccabees	1

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	1. Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2. Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1. Corinthians	16	1. Peter	5
2. Corinthians	13	2. Peter	3
Galatians	6	1. Iohn	5
Epheſians	6	2. Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3. Iohn	1
Coloſians	4	Iude	1
1. Theſſalonians	5	Reuelation	22
2. Theſſalonians	3		

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth separated from the sea, and made fruitfull, 14 of the Sunne, Moone, and starres, 20 of fish and foule, 24 of beasts and cattell, 26 of man in the image of God, 29 of his and the appointment of foode.

IN * the beginning God created the heauen, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkenesse *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenes.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkenesse he called Night: ‡ and the euening and the morning were the first day.

6 ¶ And God said, * Let there be a † firmament in the midst of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament: and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the second day.

9 ¶ And God said, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, & let the dry land appeare: & it was so.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God saw that *it was* good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth † grasse, the herbe yeelding seed, *and* the fruit-tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whose seed *is* in it selfe, vpon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grasse, *and* herbe yeelding seede after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whose seed *was* in it selfe, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God said, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them be for signes, and for seasons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: *he made* the starres also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkenesse: and God saw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, * Let the waters bring foorth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may fly aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great Whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought foorth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God saw that *it was* good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, * Bee fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring foorth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: and God saw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said

Psal. 33.6. and 136.5. Act. 14.15. and 17.24. Heb. 11.3.

* 2. Cor. 4.6.

† Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkenesse.

‡ Heb. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

* Psal. 136.5. Iere. 10.12. and 51.15.

† Heb Expansion.

* Ier. 31.35.

* Psal. 33.9. and 136.5. Iob 38.8.

† Heb. tender grasse.

* Deut. 4.19. psal. 136.7.

† Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day &c.

* Ier. 31.35.

* 2. Pet. 3.13.

‖ Or, creeping.

† Heb. liuing soule.

† Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

* Chap. 8.17. and 9.7.

* Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. Cor. 11.7. Ephes. 4.24. Col. 3.10.

* Mat. 19.4. with 5.31.

*Chap.5.1. them, *Be fruitefull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the Ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that moueth vpon the earth.

†Heb creepeth. 29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seed, which *is* vpon the face of the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seed; to you it shall be for meate:

†Heb seeding seede. *Chap 9.3. 30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* † life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

†Heb a liuing soule. *Eccles. 39.16 31 And *God saw euery thing that he had made, and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The first Sabbath. 4 The manner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge only forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and institution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

*Exod. 20.11. and 31.17. Deut. 5.14. Iohn. 5.17. 2 *And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: and he rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

†Heb created to make. 4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

‖Or, a mist which went vp from, &c. 6 ‖But there went vp a mist from the earth and watered the whole face of the ground.

†Heb dust of the ground *1. Cor. 15.47 *1. Cor. 15.45 7 And the LORD God formed man † *of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

*Gen. 24.29 10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* *Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole land of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of †Ethiopia.

†Heb Cush. 14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euph[rates].

‖Or, Eastward to Assyria. 15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ [man] and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

16 And the LORD God comm[anded] man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

†Heb thou shalt eating eat. 17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

†Heb dying thou shalt die. 18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should bee alone: I will make him *an helpe † meete for him.

*Eccles. 17.5. †Heb as before him. 19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖Or, the man. 20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meete for him.

†Heb called. 21 And the LORD God caused a deepe sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and hee slept: and hee tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made he a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

†Heb builded. 23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was take out of man.

*1. Cor. 11.8. *Mat. 19.5. mark. 10.7. 1. Cor. 6. ephe. 5.31. 24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

3 The Serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Man sharesh in the fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seede. 16 The punishment of women kind. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he said vnto the woman † Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

†Heb Yea, hath God said, &c. 2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

*3. Cor. 11. 3. 1. tim. 2. 14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shal be opened, and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it *was* †pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to bee desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, * and did eat, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

†Heb. a desire.

*Eccles 25. 24. 1. tim. 2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed figge leaues together, and made themselues ‖aprons.

‖Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the †coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst the trees of the garden.

†Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And hee said, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And hee said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the Tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, she gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the Woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy seede, and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I wil greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and hee shall * rule ouer thee.

‖ Heb. shall be to.

*1. Cor. 14. 34.

17 And vnto Adam he said, Because thou hast harkened vnto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall it †bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

†Heb. cause to bud.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, because she was the mother of all liuing.

† Heb. Chauah

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of skinnes, and cloathed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now lest he put foorth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eate and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man, and he placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel. 3 The murder of Abel. 9 The curse of Cain. 17 Enoch the first city. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and shee conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And shee againe bare his brother †Abel, and Abel was a ‖keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

†Heb Hebel. †Heb. a feeder.

3 And †in processe of time, it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

†Heb at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, hee also brought of the firstlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

† Heb sheepe, or goates. *Heb. 11. 4.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ bee accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lyeth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall bee* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

‖Or, haue the excellency? ‖Or, subiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe *when* they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

* Wisd. 10. 3. mat. 23. 35. 1. ioh. 3. 12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And hee said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers ‖blood cryeth vnto me from the ground.

†Heb. bloods.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater then I can beare.

‖ *Or, mine iniquity is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.*

14 Behold, thou hast driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth mee, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therefore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a citie, and called the name of the citie after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

† *Heb. Chanoch.*

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael, begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

† *Heb. Lamech.*

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse & iron: and the sister of Tubal Cain *was* Naamah.

† *Heb, whetter.*

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah, and Zillah, Heare my voice, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speech: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a young man to my ‖ hurt.

‖ *Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.*
‖ *Or, in my hurt.*

24 If Cain shall bee auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed mee another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

† *Heb. Sheth.*

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb Enosh.*
‖ *Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD.*

CHAP. V.

a *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THis *is* the *booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1.

2 *Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

* Wild. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirty yeeres, and begat *a sonne* in his own likenesse, after his image, and called his name Seth.

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1. 1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirty yeeres: and hee died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres, and begate † Enos.

† *Heb. Enosh.*

7 And Seth liued after he begate Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

† *Heb. Kenan.*

10 And Enos liued after hee begate Cainan eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and fiue yeeres: and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuenty yeeres, and begate ‖ Mahalaleel.

‖ *Gr. Maleleel.*

13 And Cainan liued after he begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

† *Heb Iered.*

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the daies of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and hee died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixty and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixty and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

‖ *Gr. Methusala.*

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begate Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

* Eccles. 44. 16. heb. 11. 5.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eighty and seuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And

26 And Methuselah liued after he begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

† Heb. Lamech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty & nine yeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres, and begate a sonne.

29 And hee called his name ‖ Noah, saying; This *same* shall comfort vs concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

‖ Or, Rest.

30 And Lamech liued after he begate Noah, fiue hundred ninety and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuenty & seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

¶ *The wickednesse of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, forme, and end of the Arke.*

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My spirit shal not alwaies striue with man, for † he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shall be an hundred & twenty yeres.

† Heb. in that he also is flesh.

4 There were giants in the earth in those daies: & also after that, whē the sons of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to thē; the same became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednes of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

* Chap. 8. 21. matt. 15. 19.

† Heb. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth; † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the ayre: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

† Heb. from man vnto beast.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

* Ecclus. 44. 17. 2. Pet. 2. 5.

‖ Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begate three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold, I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher wood: ‖ roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Heb. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the Arke *shall bee* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life frō vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shall be male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kind: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery *sort* shall come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all foode that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shalbe for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, entereth into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the * LORD said vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before me, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

† Heb. seuen seuen.

3 Of foules also of the ayre, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I will cause it to raine vpon the earth fourty dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. wipe.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeres old,

when the flood of waters was vpō the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day. 10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

11 ¶ In the sixe hundreth yere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and

‖ Or, flood gates. the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and forty nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, & the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke.

14 They and euery beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Heb. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourty dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare vp the Arke, & it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hilles, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile: and the mountaines were couered.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 21 * And all flesh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing, that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life. 22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the drie land, died.

* Wisd. 10. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 5. 23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattell, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen, and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah only remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters asswage. 4 The Arke resteth on Ararat. 7 The Raun and the Doue. 15 Noah, hauing commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiseth to cursse the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

† Heb. in going and returning. 3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred & fifty daies, the waters were abated

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing. 5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

† Heb. in going foorth, and returning. 7 And hee sent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

8 Also hee sent foorth a Doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the Doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and shee returned vnto him into the Arke: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put foorth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Heb. caused her to come.

10 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes: and againe hee sent foorth the Doue out of the Arke.

11 And the Doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes, and sent forth the Doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dryed vp from off the earth: and Noah remooued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Goe

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all fleſh, *both* of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane foule, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

21 And the LORD ſmelled † a ſweet ſauor, and the LORD ſaid in his heart, I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for ỹ *imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

* Chap. 6. 5. matth. 15. 19.

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeede time, and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murther are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant, 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah replenſheth the world, 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 drunken and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan. 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iapher, 28 and dyeth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you, ſhall bee vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery moouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meate for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt will I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Mat. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10.
* Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be yee fruitfull, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you;

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Iſa. 54. 9.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bowe in the cloud, and it ſhall bee for a token of a couenant betweene me and the earth.

14 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe ſhall be ſeene in the cloud.

* Eccles. 43. 12, 13.

15 And I will remember my Couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhall bee in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iapher: and Ham *is* the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chanaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouer-ſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a Vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, & was drunken; and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakednesſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iapher tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders, & went backward, and couered the nakednes of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakednesſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them.

¶ Or, perswade. 27 God shall ſenlarge Iapheth, and he ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fifty yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Sham.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iapheth: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

* 2. Chro. 1. 5. 2 * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles, diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

* 1. Chro. 1. 8. 6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begate Nimrod: hee began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Ereth, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Or, Babylon. ‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria. ‖ Or, the ſtreets of the citie.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth and Calah,

12 And Rezen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

† Heb. Tzidon.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Ieboſite, and the Emorite, and the Gergaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Heb. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iapheth the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

* 1. Chro. 1. 17 † Heb. Arpachſhad.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

† Heb. Shelah.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

* 1. Chro. 1. 19

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Hadoram, & Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abraham. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeech.

* Wiſd. 10. 5. † Heb. lip. † Heb. words.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another, Goe to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them throwly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for mortar.

† Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour. † Heb. burne them to a burning.

4 And they ſaid, Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid, behold, the people *is* one, and they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now, nothing will bee reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderstand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left of to build the city.

† That is, confusion.

9 Therefore is the name of it called †Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

‡ 1. Chro. 1. 17.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of ‡Shem, Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old, and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued after hee begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirty yeeres, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah liued after hee begat Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

‡ 1. Chro. 1. 19. * Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate * Peleg.

17 And Eber liued after hee begat Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued after hee begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begat sons and daughters.

* Luke 3. 35. Saruch.

20 And Reu liued two and thirty yeeres, and begat * Serug.

21 And Reu liued after hee begat Serug, two hundred and seuen yeres, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirty yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued after hee begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate sons and daughters.

* Luke 3. 34. Thara.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

* Iosh. 24. 2. 1. chron. 1. 26.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeeres, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the sonne of Haran his sonnes son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan, and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Nehe. 9. 7. Iudit. 5. 7. actes 7. 4.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred & fiue yeeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 Godcalleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ. 4 Hee departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 Hee iourneyeth thorow Canaan, 7 which is promised him in a vision. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt. 11 Sara maketh him faine his wife to bee his sister. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

* Actes 7. 3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

* Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. actes 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuenty and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * vnto thy seed will I giue this land: and there builded hee an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13. 15. * Chap. 13. 4.

8 And hee remoued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *hauing* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going still toward the South.

† Heb. going and iourneying.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, & Abram went down into Egypt to sojourne there: for the famin was grieuous in the land.

11 And

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shal say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and hee asses and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and shee asses and camels.

17 And the LORD plagues Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this ¶ thou hast done vnto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, that she is my sister? so I might haue take her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take *her*, & go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that hee had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By dissention they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodome. 14 God renueth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, hee and his wife, and all that hee had, and Lot with him into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And he went on his iourneys from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bin at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai;

4 Vnto the *place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram had flockes, and herds and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: † for we bee brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where, before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorrah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordan: and Lot iourneyed East, and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the Plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, * to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

16 And I wil make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the † plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedec blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The rest of the spoile he partneth, hauing built their portions, but reserueth to the king of Sodome.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal king of Nations:

2 That *these* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeeres they serued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, & the kings ¶ were with him, & smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, & the Emims in Shaueh Kiriathaim,

6 And

* Chap. 12. 7.

† Heb. men brethren.

* Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

† Heb. plaine.

¶ Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wildernesse.

‖ Or, the plaine of Paran.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, & the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam; and with Tidal king of Nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrās brothers son, (who dwelt in Sodō) & his goods, & departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, & told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, he ‖armed his ‖trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundred & eighteene, & pursued *them* vnto Dan.

‖ Or, led forth. ‖ Or, instructed.

15 And he diuided himselfe against them, he and his seruants by night, and smote them and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus:

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And ỹ king of Sodō went out to meet him, (after his return from ỹ slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings ỹ were with him) at the valley of Sauch, which is ỹ * kings dale.

* 2. Sam. 18. 18

18 And *Melchizedec King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most High God.

* Heb. 7. 1.

19 And hee blessed him and said; Blessed be Abram of the most High God, possessour of heauen and earth.

20 And blessed bee the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him *tithes of all.

* Heb. 7. 4.

21 And ỹ king of Sodom said vnto Abram, giue me ỹ persons, & take ỹ goods to thy selfe.

‖ Heb. soules.

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp mine hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth.

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, & the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed. 6 Abram is iustified by faith. 7 Canaan is promised againe, and confirmed by a signe, 12 and a vision.

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying: Feare not, Abram, I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

* Psal. 16. 16.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, seeing I go childles? & the steward of my house *is* this Eleezar of Damascus,

3 And Abram said; Behold, to mee thou hast giuen no seed: and lo, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not bee thine heire: but he that shall come forth out of thine owne bowels, shall be thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the Starres, if thou bee able to number them. And he said vnto him, * So shall thy seed be.

* Rom. 4. 18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousnesse.

* Rom. 4. 3. galat 3. 6. iames 2. 23.

7 And he said vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr of the Chaldees, to giue thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And hee said vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a shee goat of three yeeres old, and a ram of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took vnto him all these, & diuided them in the midst, & laid each piece one against another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the foules came down vpon the carkeises, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going down, a deepe sleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darknesse fell vpon him.

13 And he said vnto Abram, Know of a surety, * that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serue them, and they shall afflict them foure hundred yeeres,

* Acts 7. 6.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serue, will I iudge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And ỹ shalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither againe: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And

17 And it came to passe, that when the Sun went downe, and it was *darke*, behold, a smoking furnace, and a †burning lampe that passed betweene those pieces.

†Heb. a lampe of fire.

18 In that same day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, saying; * Vnto thy seed haue I giuen this land frō the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap. 12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut. 34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Iebusites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for despising her Mistresse, runneth away. 7 An Angel sendeth her backe to submit her selfe. 11 And telleth her of her childe, 15 Ishmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai said vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may †obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

†Heb. builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife tooke Hagar her maid ♀ Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and she conceiued: And when she saw that shee had conceiued, her mistresse was despised in her eyes.

5 And Sarai said vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy bosome, and when she saw that shee had conceiued, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram said vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai †dealt hardly with her, she fled from her face.

†Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. †Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water in the wildernes, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And hee said, Hagar Sarais maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistresse Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Returne to thy mistresse, and submit thy selfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, I wil multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto her, Behold, thou art with childe, & shalt beare a sonne, and shalt call his name ‖ Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God shall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will bee against euery man, and euery mans hand against him: * and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

*Chap. 25.18.

13 And she called the Name of the LORD that spake vnto her, Thou God seest mee: for shee said, Haue I also heere looked after him that seeth mee?

14 Wherfore the well was called, * ‖ Beerlahai-roi, behold, it is betweene Cadesh and Bered.

*Chap. 24.62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and seeth mee.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a sonne: and Abram called his sonnes name, which Hagar bare, Ishmael.

16 ¶ And Abram was fourescore and sixe yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God renueth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater blessing. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and shee blessed. 17 Isaac is promised. 23 Abraham and Ishmael are circumcised.

AND when Abram was ninety yeeres old & nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou ‖ perfect.

*Chap. 5.22. ‖ Or, vpright, or sincere.

2 And I will make my Couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of † many nations.

†Heb. multitude of nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more bee called Abram, but thy name shall bee Abraham: * for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

*Rom. 4.17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and will make nations of thee, and Kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I wil establish my couenāt between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations for an euerlasting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, & to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlasting possession, and I will be their God.

†Heb. of thy sojournings.

9 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Thou shalt keepe my couenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my Couenant, which ye shall keepe betweene me and you, and thy seed after thee: * euery man child among you shall be circumcised.

*Acts 7.8.

11 And yee shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be * a token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

*Acts 7.8. rom. 4.11.

12 And

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * shall bee circumcised among you, euery man child in your generations, hee that is borne in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

† Heb. a sonne of eight dayes. * Leuit. 12 3. Luke 2.21. Iohn 7.22.

13 Hee that is borne in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needes bee circumcised: and my Couenant shall bee in your flesh, for an euerlasting couenant.

14 And the vncircumcised man childe, whose flesh of his foreskinne is not circumcised, that soule shall bee cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and giue thee a sonne also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and † she shall be *a mother* of nations; Kings of people shall be of her.

† Heb. She shall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeeres old, beare?

18 And Abraham said vnto God, O that Ishmael might liue before thee!

19 And God said, * Sarah thy wife shall beare thee a sonne in deed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will stablish my couenant with him, for an euerlasting couenant, *and* with his seed after him.

* Chap 18.10. and 21.2.

20 And as for Ishmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue princes shall hee beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25.12.

21 But my couenant will I stablish with Isaac, which Sarah shall beare vnto thee, at this set time in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Ishmael his sonne, and all that were borne in his house, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskinne, in the selfesame day, as God had said vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeere old and nine, when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskinne.

25 And Ishmael his sonne *was* thirteene yeere old when hee was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfesame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his sonne.

27 And all the men of his house, borne in the house, and bought with money of the stranger were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the strange promise. 17 The destruction of Sodome is reuealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him in the plaines of Mamre: and hee sate in the tent doore in the heat of the day. * Heb. Iehouah.

2 And he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw *them*, he ranne to meete them from the tent doore, & bowed himself toward the ground?

3 And said, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee from thy seruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selues vnder the tree:

5 And I wil fetch a morsell of bread; and † comfort ye your hearts, after that you shall passe on: for therefore † are ye come to your seruant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

† Heb. stay. † Heb. you haue passed.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent vnto Sarah, and said, † Make ready quickly three measures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

† Heb. hasten.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe, tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dressed, and set it before them; and hee stood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they said vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I wil certainly return vnto thee according to the time of life; and lo, * Sarah thy wife shal haue a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

* Chap. 17.19. and 21.2.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: *and* it ceased to bee with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her selfe, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I haue pleasure, my * Lord being old also?

* 1. Pet. 3.6.

13 And the LORD said vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying: Shall I of a surety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall haue a Sonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for shee was afraid. And hee said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe?

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shalbe * blessed in him?

* Chap. 12. 3. and 22. 18. acts 3. 25. Galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that hee will command his children, & his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iustice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which hee hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and because their sinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and see whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and said, wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there bee fifty righteous within the citie; wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That bee farre from thee, to doe after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous should bee as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes.

28 Peraduenture there shall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? and hee said, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not destroy *it*.

29 And hee spake vnto him yet againe, and said, Peraduenture there shall bee fourty found there: and he said I will not doe *it* for fourties sake.

30 And hee said vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peraduenture there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not doe *it*, If I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to speak vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there shall be twenty found there: And he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord bee angry, and I will speake yet but *this* once: Peraduenture ten shall bee found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as hee had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The whole Sodomites are striken with blindnesse. 15 Lot is sent for safety vnto the mountaines. 18 Hee obtaineth leaue to goe vnto Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of Salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meet them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And hee said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feet, and ye shall rise vp early, and go on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

* Chap. 18. 4.

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, and entred into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and said vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold, now, I haue two daughters which haue not knowen man; let mee, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they said, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to sojourne, and hee will needs be a iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

* Wisd. 15. 16.

11 And they smote the men * that *were* at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselues to find the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face

* Chap. 18. 20.

face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but hee seemed as one that mocked vnto his sonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the citie.

† Heb. are found
‖ Or, punishment
* Wisd. 10. 6.

16 And * while he lingered, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD beeing mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto mee in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let mee escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

† Heb. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of § city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

† He' gone forth

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

* Deut. 29. 23. Luke 17. 29. esay 13. 19. ier 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

25 And hee ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and she became a pillar of Salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where hee stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome & Gomorrah, & toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the country went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, & his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwel in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, et vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the yonger, Behold, I lay yester night with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preserue seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceiued not when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, she also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denyeth his wife, and leseth her. 3 Abimelech reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and repromiseth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: and Abimelech King of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is † a mans wife.

† Heb married to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and hee said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and she, euen she her selfe said, He is my brother: in the ‖ integrity of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

‖ Or, simplicitie or sincerity.

6 And

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for hee is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed shee is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused me to wander from my fathers house that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto me; at euery place whither wee shall come, * say of mee, Hee is my brother.

* Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Heb. as it good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, he *is* to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne: 4 Hee is circumcised 6 Sarah reioyceth. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast forth 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelech couenanteth with Abraham at Beer sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his old age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Act. 7. 8. galat. 4. 22. hebr. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, beeing eight dayes old, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which shee had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bond woman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bond woman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

* Galat. 4. 30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, & because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bond woman will I make a nation, because hee is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the childe, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandred in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child vnder one of the shrubs

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And shee sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not; for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I wil make him a great natiõ.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water, and shee went, and filled the bottle

bottle with water and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer:

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsly with me, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast soiourned.

† Heb. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What meane these seuen ewe lambes, which thou hast set by themselues?

30 And hee said, For these seuen ewe lambes shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse vnto mee, that I haue digged this well.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beersheba: then Abimelech rose vp, and Phichol the chiefe Captaine of his hoste, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

‖ Or, tree.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ grone in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlasting God:

34 And Abraham soiourned in the Philistines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel stayeth him. 13 Isaac is exchanged with a ram. 14 The place is called Iehouah-iireh. 15 Abraham is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to passe after these things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and said vnto him, Abraham. And hee said, † Behold, here I am.

* Heb. 11. 17.
† Heb. Behold me.

2 And hee said, Take now thy sonne, thine only *sonne* Isaac, whom thou louest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and sadled his asse, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Isaac his sonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and rose vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and saw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham said vnto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worship, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Isaac his son; and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake vnto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, † Here am I, my sonne. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood; but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. Behold mee.
‖ Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham said, My sonne, God will prouide himselfe a lambe for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his sonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

* Iam. 2. 21.

10 And Abraham stretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to slay his sonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy sonne, thine only sonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the stead of his sonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-iireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seene.

‖ That is, The LORD will see or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the second time:

16 And said, * By my selfe haue I sworne, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy sonne, thine onely sonne,

* Psal. 105. 9. ecclus. 44. 21. luke 1. 73. heb. 6. 13.

17 That in blessing, I will blesse thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the starres of the heauen, and as the sand which

† Heb lip.

is vpon the sea † shore, and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. ecclus. 44. 22. actes 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

18 * And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth bee blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voyce.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they rose vp, and went together to Beer-sheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after these things that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she hath also borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his first borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

* Called Rom. 9. 10. Rebecca

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: these eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine whose name was Reumiah, shee bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah.* 19 *Where Sara was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twenty yeeres old: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a soiourner with you: giue mee a possession of a buryng place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

† Heb. a Prince of God.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a † mightie Prince amongst vs: in the choyce of our sepulchers bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp, and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me, and entreat for mee to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the cave of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for † as much money as it is worth he shall giue it mee, for a possession of a buryng place amongst you.

† Heb full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of the Citie, saying,

† Heb eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the cave that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And he spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My lord, hearken vnto mee: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt me and thee? buty therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which hee had named, in the audience of the sonnes of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the cave which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of the citie.

19 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham coueteth his seruant.* 10 *The seruants iourney.* 12 *His prayer.* 14 *His signe.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him.* 18 *Fulfilleth his signe, & vse her kindenesse.* 23 *Sheweth her kinred.* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The seruant blesseth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The seruant sheweth his message.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah consenteth to go.* 62 *Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, *and* † well striken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† Heb gone into dayes.

2 And Abraham said vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell,

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my country, & to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow me vnto this land: must I needs bring thy sonne againe vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke mee from my fathers house, and from the land of my kinred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto mee, saying, Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, he shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the citie of Nahor.

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *even* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send mee good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, * I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water;

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and shee shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same bee shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac, and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before hee had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgin, neither had any man knowen her; and shee went downe to the Well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

17 And the seruant ranne to meete her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when shee had done giuing him drinke, shee said, I will draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ Or, *beka*, which is halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy father's house for vs to lodge in?

24 And she said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor.

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw & prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them* of her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister saying, Thus spake the man vnto mee, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house; and hee vnharnessed his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meate* before him to eate: but hee said, I will not eate, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and siluer,

* Chap. 12 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

‖ Or, *Ande.*

† *Heb that women which draw water goe forth.*

* Verse 43.

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

‖ Or, *is well set the forehead.*

and gold, and men-seruants, and maid-seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when shee was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my sonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt goe vnto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne.

39 And I said vnto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will send his Angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my sonne of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commest to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou shalt bee cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the Well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou doe prosper my way, which I goe:

* Verse 13. 43 * Behold, I stand by the well of water; and it shall come to passe, that when the virgine commeth forth to draw *water*, and I say to her, Giue me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And she say to me, Both drinke thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters sonne.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth, with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went downe vnto the Well, and drew *water*: and I said vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let downe her pitcher from her *shoulder*, and said, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also: so I dranke, and she made the camels drinke also.

47 And I asked her, & said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors sonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my masters brothers daughter vnto his sonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my master, tell mee: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban & Bethuel answered, and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and go, and let her bee thy masters sonnes wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams seruant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, *bowing* himselfe to the earth.

† Heb. vessels. 53 And the seruant brought forth † iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: hee gaue also to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

54 And they did eate and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and tarried all night, and they rose vp in the morning, and he said, * Send me away vnto my master.

* Verse 56. and 59. ‖ Or, a full yeare, or, ten moneths. 55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall goe.

56 And he said vnto them, Hinder me not seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send mee away, that I may goe to my master.

57 And they said, Wee will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and she said, I will goe.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams seruant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said vnto her, Thou art our sister, be thou *the mother* of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the seruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

* Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11. ‖ Or, to pray. 62 And Isaac came from the way of the * Well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: & he lift vp his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were comming.

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camell.

65 For she had said vnto the seruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the seruant had said, It is my master: therfore she took a vaile and couered her selfe.

66 And the seruant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death*.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of the goods by Abraham. 7 The yeares of his life. 12 The generation of Ishmael. 17 His yeares, and death.

death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children strive in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Esau selleth his birth-right.

THen againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And shee bare him Zimran, and Ioksh an, and Medan, and Midian and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Ioksh an begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Ashurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that hee had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his sonne (while he yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey.

7 And these *are* the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which hee liued; an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes, Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac, and Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirty and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria, *and* hee † died in the presence of all his brethren. † *Heb fell.*

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son, Abraham begate Isaac,

20 And Isaac was forty yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian,

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children struggled together within her: and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shall bee separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger. *Rom 9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Esau,

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Esaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old when shee bare them. *Ose. 12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob. † *Heb venison was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom. † *Heb. with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Iacob said, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright doe to me? † *Heb. going to die.*

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware vnto him: and *he sold his birthright vnto Iacob. *Heb. 12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles: and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth and blesseth him. 7 Hee is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beersheba. 34 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philiſtines, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land which I ſhall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will bee with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeed * I will giue all theſe countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Chap. 13.15. and 15.18.

4 And I will make thy ſeed to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreys: and in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed.

*Chap. 12.3. and 15.18. and 22.18.

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my Statutes, and my Lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for he feared to ſay, *Shee is* my wife; leſt *ſaid he*, the men of the place ſhould kill mee for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtines looked out at a window, and ſaw, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaid, Behold, of a ſurety ſhe is thy wife: and how ſaidſt thou, Shee is my ſiſter? And Iſaac ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, He that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † receiued in the ſame yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, & grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For hee had poſſeſſion of flockes, and poſſeſſion of heards, and great ſtore of ‖ ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For all the wells which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtines had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Iſaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and hee called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, & found there a well of † ſpringing water.

† Heb. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours; and hee called the name of the well ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

‖ That is, Contention.

21 And they digged another well; and ſtroue for that alſo: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And hee remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee ſhall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, Roome.

23 And he went vp from thence to Beerſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaid, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And hee builded an Altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his armie.

27 And Iſaac ſaid vnto them: Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing yee hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

28 And they ſaid, † Wee ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we ſaid, Let there bee now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

† Heb. ſeeing we ſaw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

† Heb if thou ſhalt &c.

30 And hee made them a feaſt, and they did eat and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the city is ‖ Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

‖ That is, an oath

‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fourty yeeres old, when hee tooke to wife Iudith the daughter

of

of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

*Chap. 27. 46. †Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth him.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that hee could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bowe, and goe out to the field, and † take me *some* venison.

† Heb. hunt.

4 And make me sauoury meate, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meate, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch mee from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meate for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father perchaunce will feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shal bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon mee bee thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meate, such as his father loued.

† Heb. desired la

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauoury meate, and the bread which shee had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And hee came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse mee.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And hee said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very sonne Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and hee felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And hee discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands. So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to me, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and hee brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate: and hee brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine.

*Heb. 11. 20.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers sonnes bow down vnto thee: Cursed bee euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made an end of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauoury meate, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sons venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and hee said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

† Heb trembled with a great trembling greatly.

33 And Isaac † trembled very exceeding-

ly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath †taken venison, and brought it me, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

† Heb. hunted.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, hee cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Bless me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And hee said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And hee said, Is not hee rightly named ‖Iacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: hee tooke away my birthright; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

‖ That is, A supplanter.

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖sustained him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, stayed.

38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse mee, *euen* mee also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voyce, * and wept.

*Heb. 12.17.

39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue.

* Verse 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: & it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

*Ebad. 10.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: And she sent and called Iacob her yonger son, and said vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my sonne, obey my voyce: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tary with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers fury turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why shouldI be depriued also of you both in one day?

*Chap. 26. 35.

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram.* 9 *Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision of Iacobs Ladder.* 18 *The stone of Bethel.* 20 *Iacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him; and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

*Ose. 12.12.

3 And God Almighty blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Heb. an assembly of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Heb. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went vnto Padan Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father.

† Heb. were euil in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abrahams son, the sister of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward * Haran.

*Called, Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, because the Sunne was set; and hee tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and behold a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 * And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou lyest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

* Chap 35. 1. and 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad * to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Heb. breake forth. * Deut. 12. 20. * Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe

keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleepe, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And hee called the name of that place ‖ Bethel: but the name of that citie was called Luz at the first.

‖ *That is, The house of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will bee with mee, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue mee bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall bee Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue mee, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the Well of Haran. 9 Her taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeares more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

† *Heb. lift vp his feet*

† *Heb. children.*

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

2 And he looked, and behold, a Well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flockes of sheepe lying by it: for out of that Well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the Wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the Wells mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the Wells mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know yee Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is hee well? And they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† *Heb. Is there peace to him?*

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water yee the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

† *Heb. yet the day is great.*

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes bee gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the Wells mouth; then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And while hee yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for shee kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban, his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the Wells mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lift vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that he was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters sonne, that hee ran to meet him, and imbraced him: and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† *Heb. hearing.*

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and he abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† *Heb a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger *was* Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel; and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue mee my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his maid, for an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto me? did not I serue with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done

† Heb place.

done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and we will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and hee gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in also vnto Rachel, and hee loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

‖ That is, See a sonne.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a sonne, and shee called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said: Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

33 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this *sonne* also, and shee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, hearing.

34 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto mee, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, ioyned or knit.

35 And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and shee said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

‖ That is, praise. † Heb stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 She beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rach. beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policy whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or else I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and hee said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And shee said, Behold my maid Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and she shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Heb be built by her.

4 And she gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.

6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen mee a sonne; therefore called shee his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, iudging.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.

8 And Rachel said, With † great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and shee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† Heb. wrastlings of God. ‖ That is, My wrastling * Called Mat. 4. 13. Nephthalim.

9 When Leah saw that shee had left bearing, shee tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.

11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and shee called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is A troupe, or company.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.

13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call mee blessed: and shee called his name ‖ Asher.

† Heb in my behalfe. ‖ That is, Happy

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.

15 And shee said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therefore hee shall lye with thee to night for thy sons Mandrakes.

16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto mee: for surely I haue hired thee with my sons Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth sonne.

18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband, and she called his name ‖ Issachar.

‖ That is, An hire.

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with mee, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and she called his name ‖ * Zebulun.

‖ That is, Dwelling. * Called Mat. 4. 13. Zabulon.

21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.

‖ That is, Iudgement.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and said, God hath taken away my reproche:

‖ That is, Adding.

24 And she called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to mee another sonne.

25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had

had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue *mee* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let me goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *stay:* for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And hee said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.

† Heb. broken forth. 30 For it was little which thou hadst before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?

† Heb. at my foote. 31 And hee said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue mee any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feede *and* keepe thy flocke.

32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remooving from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell; and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.

† Heb so morrow. 33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled nor spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shalbe counted stollen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remooued that day the hee goats, that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne among the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonnes.

36 And hee set three dayes iourney betwixt himselfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the rest of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut tree, and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And hee set the rods which he had pilled, before the flockes in the gutters in the watering troughs, when the flockes came to drinke, that they should conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Iacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flockes toward the ring-straked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themselues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe whensoeuer the stronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, hee put *them* not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-seruants, and men-seruants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon displeasure departeth secretly. 19 Rachel stealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban pursueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels policie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban. 54 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND hee heard the words of Labans sonnes, saying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† Heb. as yesterday and the day before. 3 And the LORD said vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob sent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And said vnto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward mee as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue serued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shalbe thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rams which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

‖ Or, he goats.

11 And the Angel of God spake vnto me in a dreame, *saying*, Iacob. And I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see, all the rammes which leape vpon the

the cattell *are* ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I haue seene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

* Chap.28.18. 13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedst the pillar, *and* where thou vowedst a vow vnto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and returne into the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered, and said vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold vs, and hath quite deuoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatsoeuer God hath said vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob rose vp, and set his sons and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his sheepe: and Rachel had stollen the † Images that *were* her fathers.

† Heb. Teraphim

† Heb. the heart of Laban.

20 And Iacob stole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had, and he rose vp, and passed ouer the riuer, and set his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and said vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob † either good or bad.

† Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to me, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and † steale away from mee, and didst not tell me? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe.

† Heb. hast stolley me.

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house, *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me,

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what *is* thine with me, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-seruants tents: but hee found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban † searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

† Heb. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and hee searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered, and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sin? that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast † searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuffe? set it heere before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

† Heb. felt.

38 This twenty yeeres *haue* I *beene* with thee, thy ewes and thy shee goates haue not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of * my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

* Exod. 22.12.

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy house: I serued thee fourteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times,

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had beene with mee, surely thou hadst sent mee away now empty: God hath seene mine affliction,

affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and said vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob said vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *The heape of witnesse.*

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when wee are absent one from another.

‖ That is, *A tower of watch-tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take *other* wiues besides my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt thee and me.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I will not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto mee, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

‖ Or, *killed beasts.*

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Iacobs vision at Mahanaim.* 3 *His messages to Esau.* 6 *He is afraid of Esaus coming.* 9 *His prayer for his deliuerance.* 13 *He sendeth a present to Esau.* 24 *He wrestleth with an Angel as Paul, where he is called Israel.* 31 *He halteth.*

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them hee said, this *is* Gods hoste: and hee called the name of that place, ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ That is, *two hostes or campes.*

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. field.*

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flocks, and menseruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my Lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he commeth to meet thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saydest vnto me, * Returne vnto thy country, and to thy kindred, And I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am lesse than all, &c.*

11 Deliuer me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† *Heb. vpon.*

12 And thou saidst, I will surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the Sea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goats, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fourty kine, and ten bulls, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery drouе by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before me, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the formost saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde vs.

19 And

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this manner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say ye moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† Heb. my face.

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† Heb. caused to passe.

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

† Heb. ascending of the morning.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

25 And when hee saw, that hee preuailed not against him, hee touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And hee said, Let mee goe, for the day breaketh. and hee said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

* Gen. 32. 6.

27 And hee said vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

* Chap. 35. 10.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast preuailed.

29 And Iacob asked him, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said, Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖ That is, the face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Peniel, the Sun rose vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

a The meeting of Iacob and Esau at last. 17 He commeth to Succoth, and buildeth an house, and bought a field, and buildeth an Altar, called Elohe Israel.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundred men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And hee put the handmaids, and their children foremost, and Leah, and her children after, and Rachel, and Ioseph hindmost.

3 And hee passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neeke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously giuen thy seruant.

† Heb. to thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere, they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And he said, † What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And hee said, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. what to thee all this band is?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

† Heb. be that to thee, that is thine.

10 And Iacob said, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee: because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, My lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with young are with me: and if men should ouerdrine them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant: and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† Heb. according to the foot of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

15 And Esau said, Let mee now † leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, † What needeth it? Let me finde grace in the sight of my lord.

† Heb. Set, or place. † Heb. wherefore is this?

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, booths.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem a citie of † Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when hee came from Padan-aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

† Called Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where

where hee had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it, ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauished by Shechem. 4 He speaketh to marry her. 13 The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor and Shechem perswade them to accept it. 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them. 27 and spoyle their city. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite Prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damosel, and spake † kindly vnto the damosel.

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damosel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field:) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make yee marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shall be before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what yee shall say vnto me I will giue.

12 Aske mee neuer so much dowry and gift and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto me: but giue mee the damosell to wife.

13 And the sons of Iacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproach vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we be, that euery male of you be circumcised.

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because hee had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs, to be one people, if euery male among vs bee circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? onely let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor, and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * slew all the males. * Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the † edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out. † Heb. mouth.

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoyled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the city, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and spoyled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Yee haue troubled mee to make mee to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the

* Called Actes 7. 16. Emor. ‖ Or, lambes ‖ That is, God the God of Israel

† Heb. humbled her.

† Heb. to her heart.

the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of Idoles. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Benamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. *Chap. 27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments.

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid *them* vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

* Chap 28 19 || That is, The God of Bethel. 7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

|| That is, The oke of weeping. 8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called || Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

* Chap 32.28. 10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob; thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall bee thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shalbe of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and shee had hard labour. † Heb. a litle peece of ground

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing (for shee died) that she called his name || Ben-oni: but his father called him, || Beniamin. || That is, The sonne of my sorrow.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem. || That is, The sonne of the right hand.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue. *Chap. 49.4

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Iacob buried him. *Chap. 25.8

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esau, three wiues. 6 His removing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of

of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

*1. Chro. 1. 35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, ‖ Heb. soules. and his daughters, and all the ‖ persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers could not beare them, because of their cattell.

*Iosh. 24. 4 8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount * Seir: Esau is Edom.

† Heb. Edom. 9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

*1. Chron. 1. 35. &c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah, the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

*1. Chron. 1. 38. 20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori, and Heman; and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah, that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zauan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth *by* the riuer reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselues together against me, and slay me, and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should hee deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 Hee purgeth his house of Idolatrie. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Debora dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. *Chap.27.43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his houshold, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and chaunge your garments.

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered mee in the day of my distresse and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oake which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

* Chap 28 19 || That is, The God of Bethel.

7 And hee built there an Altar, and * called the place || El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

|| That is, The oke of weeping.

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and shee was buried beneath Bethel vnder an oake: and the name of *it* was called || Allon Bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when hee came out of Padan-Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob; thy name shall not bee called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall bee thy name; and he called his name Israel. *Chap 32.28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shalbe of thee, and Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and he powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a †little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel trauailed, and shee had hard labour. †Heb. a litle piece of ground

17 And it came to passe when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing (for shee died) that she called his name ||Ben-oni: but his father called him, ||Beniamin. || That is, The sonne of my sorrow. || That is, The sonne of the right hand.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Iacob set a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and *lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue. *Chap.49.4

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel, Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan, and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and fourescore yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, beeing old and full of dayes: and his sons Esau and Iacob buried him. *Chap.25.8

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esau takes wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of

of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

*1. Chro. 1. 35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, & Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

†Heb. soules. 6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

*Iosh. 24. 4 8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount * Seir: Esau is Edom.

†Heb. Edom. 9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

*1. Chron. 1. 35, &c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the son of Adah, the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath, ℣ wife of Esau.

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus son, and she bare to Eliphaz, Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath, & Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* ℣ dukes *that came* of Aholibamah ℣ daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

*1. Chron. 1. 38. 20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Heman; and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah, that found the mules in the wildernesse, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And ℣ children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan, & Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan, and Zauan, and Achan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Reboth *by* the riuer reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau; and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram, These *be* the dukes of Edom according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is
†Heb. Edom. Esau the father of † the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Ioseph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren. 18 His brethren conspire his death. 21 Reuben saueth him. 26 They sell him to the Ismeelites. 31 His father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 How he sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

†Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many
‖Or, pieces. ‖colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and hee told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you this dreame, which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; and behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeysance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and behold, the Sunne, and the Moone, and the eleuen starres, made obeysance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dreame that thou hast dreamed? Shall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Doe not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said vnto him, Here am I.

14 And he said vnto him, Goe, I pray thee, † see whether it bee well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word againe: so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.
†Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, hee was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flockes*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, euen before hee came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.
†Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and wee will say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and said, Let vs not kill him.
* Chap. 42.22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.
‖Or, peeces.

24 And they tooke him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* empty, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to carry *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah said vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if wee slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for hee is our brother, and our flesh; and his brethren † were content.
†Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, * and sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.
* Psal. 105.17 wi'd 10.1. acts 7.9.

29 ¶ And

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his cloathes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren, and said, The child is not, and I, whither shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: knowe now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sons coat: an *euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Iacob rent his cloathes, and put sackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but hee refused to bee comforted: and he said, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Medanites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † || captaine of the guard.

*Chap. 44.28. †Heb. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

† Heb. chiefe of the slaughtermen, or executioners Ier. chiefe Marshal.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar playeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez, and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah.

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was *Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and she called his name, Onan.

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and hee was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD slew him.

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marry her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seede should not be his; and it came to passe when he went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

*1. Chron. 2 3.

*Numb. 26.19

*Num. 26.19.

† Heb was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growne (for he said, Least peraduenture he dye also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife dyed: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepe-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

† Heb. the dayes were multiplyed.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And she put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for she saw that Shelah was growen, and she was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† Heb. the dore of eyes, or of Enaim.

15 When Iudah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot: because shee had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and said, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou giue me, that thou mayest come in vnto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a † kidde from the flocke: and she said, Wilt thou giue *me* a pledge, till thou send it?

† Heb. a kidde of the goats.

18 And hee said, What pledge shall I giue thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staffe, that is in thine hand: and hee gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and she conceiued by him.

19 And she arose and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah sent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand, but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was || openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

|| Or, in Enaim.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Iudah said, Let her take it to her, least wee † be ashamed, behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

† Heb. become a contemner.

24 ¶ And it came to passe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold, shee is with child by whoredome: and Iudah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, shee sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discerne, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet and bracelets, and staffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and said, Shee hath beene more righteous then I: because that I gaue her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the time of her trauaile, § behold, twins were in her wombe.

28 And it came to passe when shee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a scarlet threed, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to passe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, ‖How hast thou broken foorth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called ‖* Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the scarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

‖ Or, wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee? § That is, a breach. * 1. Chro. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioseph aduanced in Potiphars house. 7 He resisteth his mistresses temptation. 23 He is falsly accused. 19 He is cast in prison. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioseph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioseph, and hee was a prosperous man, and hee was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to prosper in his hand.

4 And Ioseph found grace in his sight, and hee serued him: and hee made him ouerseer ouer his house, and all that he had, he put into his hand.

5 And it came to passe from the time that he had made him ouerseer in his house and ouer all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Iosephs sake: and the blessing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the house and in the field.

6 And he left all that hee had, in Iosephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, saue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioseph was a goodly person, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes vpon Ioseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But hee refused, and said vnto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with mee in the house, and hee hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this house then I: neither hath hee kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickednesse, and sinne against God?

10 And it came to passe as she spake to Ioseph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to passe, about this time, that Ioseph went into the house to doe his businesse, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And shee caught him by the garment, saying, Lye with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe when she saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That shee called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, Saying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mock vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cryed with a † loud voyce.

15 And it came to passe when he heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cried, that he left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voyce, and cryed, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to me, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

†† Heb. great.

† Heb. extended kindnesse vnto him.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison. 4 Ioseph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to passe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and

and the Baker had offended their lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captaine of the guard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioseph with them, and hee serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they said vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph said vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said vnto him; In my dreame, behold, a Vine was before me:

10 And in the Vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot foorth; *and* the clusters thereof brought foorth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But † thinke on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto me, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also haue I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw that the interpretation was good, hee said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of all maner of † bake-meats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: The three baskets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes, shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate thy flesh from off thee.

‖ Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that hee made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ Or, reckoned.

21 And he restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 38 Hee giueth Pharaoh counsell. 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And hee slept and dreamed the second time: and behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† Heb. fat.

6 And behold, seuen thin eares and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

7 And the seuen thin eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and hee sent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one

night, I and he: wee dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the guard: and wee told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to passe, as hee interpreted to vs, so it was; mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ † Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, & they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying; It is not in me: God shall giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not bee knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuen eares came vp in one stalke, full & good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* vnto me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the seuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are seuen yeeres, and the seuen empty eares blasted with the East winde, shall be seuen yeeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue spoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he sheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seuen yeeres of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there shall arise after them, seuen yeeres of famine, and all the plenty shall bee forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land.

31 And the plenty shall not bee knowen in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it *shall be* very † grieuous.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twice, *it is* because the thing is ‖ stablished by God: and God will shortly bring it to passe.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man discreet and wise, and set him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the seuen plenteous yeeres.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good yeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food shalbe for store to the land, against the seuen yeeres of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his seruants.

38 And Pharaoh said vnto his seruants, Can we finde such a one, as this is, a man in whom the spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 * Thou shalt bee ouer my house, and according vnto thy word shall all my people be † ruled: onely in the throne will I be greater then thou.

41 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, See, I haue set thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Iosephs hand, and arayed him in vestures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

43 And he made him to ride in the second charet which hee had: and they cryed before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Iosephs name, Zaphnath Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah, ‖ Priest of On: and Ioseph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

46 (¶ And Ioseph was thirtie yeeres old when hee stood before Pharaoh King of Egypt)

* Chap. 40. 12, &c.

* Psal. 105. 20. † Heb. made him runne.

‖ Or, when thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.

† Heb. eateth the inward parts of them.

‖ Or, small.

† Heb. because.

‖ Or, prepared of God.

‖ Or, ouerseer.

† Heb. be not cut off.

* Psal 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. acts 7. 10.

† Heb. armed or, kissed.

‖ Or, silke.

‖ Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

‖ Or, Priest.

egypt.) And Ioseph went downe from the presence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the seuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery citie, laid he vp in the same.

49 And Ioseph gathered corne as the sand of the sea, very much, vntill he left numbring; for it was without number.

*Chap. 46.20. and 48.5.

50 *And vnto Ioseph were born two sons, before the yeeres of famine came, ‖ which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ priest of On bare vnto him.

‖ Or, Prince.

51 And Ioseph called the name of the first borne ‖ Manasseh: for God, *saith hee*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers house.

‖ That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the second called hee ‖ Ephraim: for God hath caused mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the seuen yeeres of plenteousnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

*Psal. 105.16.

54 * And the seuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioseph had said, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cryed to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioseph: what he saith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth; and Ioseph opened all † the storehouses, and sold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

†Heb. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt, to Ioseph, for to buy corne, because that the famine was sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

Iacob sendeth his sonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are imprisoned by Ioseph for Spies. 18 They are set at liberty, on condition to bring Benjamin. 21 They know reuenge for Ioseph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuseth to send Benjamin.

NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7.12.

2 And hee said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you downe thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioseph's tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Ioseph's brother, Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and he it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Ioseph's brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and hee knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

†Heb. hard things with them.

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioseph * remembred the dreames which hee dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

*Chap. 37.6.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 Wee are all one mans sonnes; wee are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And hee said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednesse of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proued: by the life of Pharaoh yee shall not goe forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and yee shall be † kept in prison, that your words may bee proued, whether there bee any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

†Heb. bound.

17 And hee † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

†Heb gathered.

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, this doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If yee be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe yee, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shall your words be verified, and yee shall not die, and they did so.

*Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, Wee are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that wee saw the anguish of his soule, when hee besought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sinne against the child, and yee would not heare? therefore behold also, his blood is required.

*Chap. 37.22.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vn-

derstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† Heb. as he that vnderstoode them was by interpreter vnto them.

24 And hee turned himselfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, & bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commanded to fill their sacks with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sacks mouth.

28 And hee said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and lo, *it is* euen in my sacke: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Heb. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying:

30 The man *that is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the countrey.

† Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And wee said vnto him, Wee are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the youngest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey said vnto vs; Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother vnto me: then shall I know that you *are* no spies, but *that* you *are* true men: *so* will I deliuer you your brother, and ye shall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to passe as they emptied their sacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his sacke: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father said vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin *away*: all these things are against mee.

37 And Reuben spake vnto his father, saying, Slay my two sonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And hee said, My sonne shall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then shall yee bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perswaded to send Beniamin. 15 Ioseph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feast.

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah spake vnto him, saying, The man did † solemnly protest vnto vs, saying; Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

† Heb. protesting he protested. *Chap. 42.20.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, wee will not goe downe: for the man said vnto vs, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt yee so ill with mee, as to tell the man whether yee had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man † asked vs straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenour of these words: † Could wee certainly know that hee would say, bring your brother downe?

† Heb. asked vs. † Heb. knowing could we know.

8 And Iudah said vnto Israel his father, Send the lad with mee, and we will arise, and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will bee surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and set him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

* Chap. 44.32.

10 For except we had lingred, surely now we had returned ‖ this second time.

‖ Or, twise by you.

11 And their father Israel said vnto them, If it must *be* so now, doe this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry downe the man a present, a little balme, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your sacks; carie *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouersight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God Almighty giue you mercy before the man, that hee may send away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I bee bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

‖ Or, and I shall haue been.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that present, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin; and rose vp, and went downe to Egypt, and stood before Ioseph.

16 And when Ioseph saw Beniamin with them,

them, hee said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and † slay, and make ready: for these men shall † dine with me at noone.

† Heb. kill a killing. † Heb. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioseph bade, and the man brought the men into Iosephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Iosephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sackes at the first time are we brought in, that he may † seeke occasion against vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our asses.

† Heb. roll himselfe vpon vs.

19 And they came neere to the steward of Iosephs house, and they communed with him at the doore of the house.

20 And said, O Sir, * † we came indeede downe at the first time to buy foode.

* Chap. 42. 3. † Heb. comming downe we came downe.

21 And it came to passe when we came to the Inne, that wee opened our sackes and behold, euery mans money was in the mouth of his sacke, our money in full weight: and wee haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sackes.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And hee brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Heb. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and † gaue them water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

* Chap. 18. 4. and 24. 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And hee asked them of their † welfare, and said, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? † Is he yet aliue?

† Heb. peace. † Heb. is there peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and said, Is this your yongest brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? And hee said, God be gracious vnto thee my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste; for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, and he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is abomination to the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birth-right, and the yongest according to his youth: and the men maruailed one at another.

34 And he tooke and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe was fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they † dranke, and were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioseph policie to stay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.

AND he commanded the † steward of his owne house, saying, Fill the mens sackes *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sacke mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his house.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup in the sacke mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 As soone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, vp, follow after the men; and when thou doest ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh tryall.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should wee steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whom *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and wee also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: hee with whom it is found, shall bee my seruant, and ye shall be blameleese.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his asse, and returned to the city.

4 ¶ And

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioseph's house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that yee haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall

16 And Iudah said, What shall we say vnto my lord? what shall we speake? or how shall wee cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, wee are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the Cup is found, he shall bee my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, O my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lords eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And wee said vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* he should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, *Chap. 43. 3.* Except your yongest brother come downe with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when wee came vp vnto thy seruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother be with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother be with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Yee know that my wife bare mee two *sonnes.*

28 And the one went out from mee, and *Chap. 37. 33.* I said, Surely he is torne in pieces; and I saw him not since.

29 And if yee take this also from mee, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *be* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life:)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became surety for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

* Chap. 43. 9.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with mee, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father.

† Heb. finde my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe known to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 How he sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with his sonnes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before all them that stood by him: and hee cryed, Cause euery man to goe out from me, and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

† Heb. gaue forth his voice in weeping. * Acts 7. 13.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖ Or, terrified.

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to mee, I pray you: and they came neere; and hee said, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore bee not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold mee hither: * for God did send me before you to preserue life.

† Heb. displeased let there be no anger in your eyes. * Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor haruest.

7 And God sent mee before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Heb. to put you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent mee hither, but God: and he hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father, and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt bee neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And

31 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine) lest thou and thy houshold, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

32 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

33 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

34 And hee fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

35 Moreouer hee kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that, his brethren talked with him.

36 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh well, and his seruants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

37 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, say vnto thy brethren, This doe ye, lade your beasts and go, get you into the land of Canaan.

38 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eat the fat of the land.

39 Now thou art commanded, this doe ye, take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

† Heb. Let not your eye spare, &c.

40 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

41 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

† Heb. mouth.

42 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin he gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

43 And to his father he sent after this manner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. carying.

44 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and hee said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

45 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

46 And told him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Heb. his heart.

47 And they told him all the words of Ioseph, which he had said vnto them: & when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued:

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I will goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba.* 5 *Those by which his company goeth into Egypt.* 8 *The number of his family that went into Egypt.* 28 *Ioseph meeteth Iacob.* 31 *Hee instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.*

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that hee had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, * Iacob, and all his seed with him:

* Iosh. 24. 4. psal. 105. 23. esay. 52. 4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And * these *are* the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: * Reuben, Iacobs first borne.

* Exod. 1. 1. and 6. 14. num. 26. 5. & 1. chro. 5. 1. * Num. 26. 5.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben: Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And * the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod. 6. 15. 1. chro. 4. 24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1. Chro. 6. 1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er, and Onan, died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1. Chro. 2. 3. and 4. 21. chap. 38. 3.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sons of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1. Chro. 7. 1.

15 These *be* the sonnes of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and

and Haggai, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

1. Chr. 7. 30. 17 ¶ * And the sonnes of Asher: Imnah and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sonnes of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these she bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * Chap. 41. 50. which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah || Or, Prince. Priest of On bare vnto him.

1. Chron. 7. 6. and 8. 1. 21 ¶ * And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

Deut. 10. 22. † Heb. thigh. 26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sons wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and he fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will goe vp and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

† Heb. they were men of cattell. 32 And the men *are* shepherds, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flocks and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That yee shall say, Thy seruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen: for euery shepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, & after his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests Land was not taken. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fifth part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? and they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, for to soiourne in the land are we come; for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore we pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuity among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

† Heb. how many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life? 9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage, are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill are the dayes of the yeeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

* Heb. 11. 9, 13.

10 And Iacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioseph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And

12 And Ioseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his fathers household with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ Or, as a little child is nourished. Heb. according to the mouth of the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Ioseph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioseph brought the money into Pharaohs house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioseph, and said, Giue vs bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioseph said, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioseph: and Ioseph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horses, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the herds, and for the asses, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the second yeere, and said vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent, my lord also had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall wee die before thine eyes, both wee and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee seruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue *vs* seed that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Ioseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold euery man his field, because the famine preuailed ouer them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

† Or, Princes.

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Priests bought he not: for the Priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Ioseph said vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall giue the fifth part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts shall be your owne, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saued our liues: let vs finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs seruants.

26 And Ioseph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh should haue the fifth part: except the land of the ‖ Priests onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ Or, Princes.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt in the country of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplyed exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt seuentеene yeeres: so † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourty and seuen yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die, and hee called his sonne Ioseph, and said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, * put I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with mee, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he said, I will doe as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Sweare vnto me: and he sware vnto him. And * Israel bowed himselfe vpon the beds head.

* Hebr. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioseph with his sonnes visiteth his sicke father. 3 Iacob strengthneth himselfe to blesse them. 5 He repeateth the promise. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manasseh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He blesseth Ephraim and Manasseh. 13 He preferreth the yonger before the eld. 21 He prophesieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Ioseph, Behold, thy father is sicke: and hee tooke with him his two sonnes, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and said, Behold, thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at * Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

* Chap. 28.13. and 35.6.

4 And said vnto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy seed after † thee, for an euerlasting possession.

† Chap. 41.50. Iosh. 13.7.

5 ¶ And now thy * two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

* Chap. 41.50. Iosh. 13.7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after

after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

*Chap.35.19. 7 And as for mee, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph said vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

† Heb. heauy. 10 (Now the eyes of Israel were † dimme for age *so that* hee could not see) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and hee bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, towards Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head, who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

*Heb.11.21. 15 ¶ And *hee blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long vnto this day.

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name bee named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow † into a multitude in the middest of the earth.

† Heb. as fishes shall increase. 17 And when Ioseph saw that his father laid his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father; Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother, shall be greater then hee; and his seed shall become a † multitude of nations.

† Heb. fulnesse.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die; but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite, with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dyeth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare, yee sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou *wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*: ‖ Hee went vp to my couch.

† Heb. do not thou excell. *Chap. 35.22. 1. Chro 5.1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cursed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell. I will diuide them in Iacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Iudah thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children shall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the prey my sonne thou art gone vp: hee stooped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon, who shall rouse him vp?

10 The Scepter shall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his asses colt vnto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall bee red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the hauen of the Sea, and hee shall bee for an Hauen

of

of ships: and his border *shall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to beare, and became a seruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall bee a serpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horse heeles, so that his rider shall fall backeward.

† Heb. an horned serpent.

18 I haue waited for thy saluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troope shall ouercome him: but he shall ouercome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall bee* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioseph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a † Heb. daughter. fruitfull bough by a well, whose † branches runne ouer the wall.

23 The Archers haue sorely grieued him, and shot at him, and hated him:

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the armes of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the shepheard, the stone of Israel,

25 *Euen* by the God of thy father who shall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who shall blesse thee with blessings of heauen aboue, blessings of the deepe, that lieth vnder, blessings of the breasts, and of the wombe.

26 The blessings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the blessings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmost bound of the euerlasting hilles, they shall be on the head of Ioseph and on the crowne of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin shall rauine *as* a wolfe: in the morning hee shall deuoure the prey, and at night he shall diuide the spoile.

28 ¶ All these are the twelue tribes of Israel, and this is it that their father spake vnto them, and blessed them: euery one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And hee charged them and said vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: * Chap. 47.30. * bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, * which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place. * Chap. 23.16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an end of commanding his sonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghost, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioseph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioseph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 Hee seeth the third generation of his sonnes. 24 Hee prophesieth to his brethren of their returne. 25 Hee taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 His death, and is chested.

AND Ioseph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kissed him.

2 And Ioseph commanded his seruants the Physicians, to embalme his father, and the Physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threescore and tenne dayes. † Heb. wept.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Ioseph spake vnto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, speake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, saying,

5 * My father made mee sweare, saying, Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for mee, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe. * Chap 47.29.

6 And Pharaoh said, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as hee made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vp to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his house, and all the Elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen, and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called || Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan. || That is, The mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

*Acts 7.16. 13 For *his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *Chap.23.16. *bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſaw that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which wee did vnto him.

†Heb. charged. 16 And they †ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died ſaying,

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fell downe before his face, and they ſaid, Behold, we *be* thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, *Feare* Chap.45.5. not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought euill againſt mee, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake † kindly vnto them. †Heb. to their heart.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh were † brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees. *Num. 32.39. †Heb. borne.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will ſurely viſite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob. *Heb.11.22.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall cary vp my bones from hence. *Exod.13.19.

26 So Ioſeph died, beeing an hundred and tenne yeeres old: and they embalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF MOSES, called EXODVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Ioſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new king, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the Midwiues in ſauing the new children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

NOw theſe are the names of the *children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold, came with Iacob. *Gen.46.8. exod.6.14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the †loynes of Iacob, were* ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt *already*. †Hul. thigh. *Gen.46.27. deut.10.22.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Acts 7.17. 7 ¶ * And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And hee ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taske-maſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael †Heb. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter, and in bricke, and in all maner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When yee doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it be a sonne, then ye shall kill him; but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues said vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe because the midwiues feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

‖ *Moses is borne,* 3 *and in an Arke cast into the flagges.* 5 *Hee is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter.* 11 *Hee slayeth an Egyptian.* 13 *Hee reproueth an Hebrew.* 15 *Hee fleeth vnto Midian.* 21 *Hee marrieth Zipporah.* 22 *Gershom is borne.* 23 *God heareth the Israelites crie.*

* Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7. 20. Heb. 11. 23.

3 And when shee could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the child therein, and shee laid it in the flagges by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what should be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuers side: and when she saw the arke among the flagges, she sent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold the babe wept. And shee had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that shee may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Goe: and the maide went and called the childs mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurse it for mee, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And shee called his name ‖ Moses: and shee said, Because I drew him out of the water.

‖ *That is, Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, hee slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

† *Heb. a man a prince.*

14 And he said, Who made thee † a Prince and a Iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate downe by a well.

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

‖ *Or, prince.*

* Chap. 18. 3.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and helped them, and watered their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepheards, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that yee haue left the man? Call him that he may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And shee bare him a sonne, and he called his name * Gershom: for hee said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

* Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the

bondage, and they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen. 15.14. and 46.4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

†Heb. knew.

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 7 Hee sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backe-side of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the middest of a bush, and hee looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

*Acts 7.30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Heream I.

5 And hee said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

*Iosh. 5.15. Acts 7.33.

6 Moreouer he said, ¶ I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, § God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matt. 22.32. Acts 7.32.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their crie, by reason of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes,

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, & to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 Now therefore, behold the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto mee: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring foorth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall be a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, yee shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, *when* I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me vnto you; and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? What shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And hee said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob, appeared vnto mee, saying, I haue surely visited you, and *seene* that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voyce: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel, vnto the king of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three daies iourney into the wildernes, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, ‖no, not by a mightie hand.

‖ Or, but by strong hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, & it shall come to passe that when ye goe, ye shall not go empty:

22 *But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and rayment; and yee shall put *them* vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoyle ‖ the Egyptians.

*Chap. 11.2. and 12.35.

‖ Or, Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moses rod is turned into a serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 He is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed.

vel to assist him. 18 Moses departeth from Iethro 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meet Moses. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they wil not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a Serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thy hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said: Put thy hand into thy bosome again. And hee put his hand into his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voyce, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it *vpon* the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blind? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand *of him whom* thou ‖wilt send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and hee said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can speake well. And also behold, hee commeth foorth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I wil be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *euen* he shal be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God. * Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let mee goe: I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and set them vpon an asse, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that hee may serue mee: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‖stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloodie husband art thou to me.

26 So hee let him goe: then shee said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the Circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Aaron, Go into the wildernesse to meete Moses. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him. † *Hebr. made it touch.*

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the Elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And

† *Heb shall be and shall be.*

† *Heb a man of words.* † *Heb since yesterday, nor since the third day.*

Mat 10.19. mark 13 11. luke 12. 11.

‖ *Or, shouldest.*

‖ *Or, knife.*

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He increaseth the Israelites taske. 15 He chideth their complaint. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto mee in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, who is the LORD, that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither wil I let Israel goe.

*Cha. 3. 18.

3 And they said, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest hee fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold the people of the land now *are* many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying:

7 Ye shall no more giue the people straw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heretofore, you shal lay vpon them: you shall not diminish *ought* thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe *and* sacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the worke be heavy vpon the men.

9 †Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe yee, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted *them*, saying; Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was straw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, *and* demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taske in making bricke, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cryed vnto Pharaoh, saying, wherfore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But hee said, Ye are idle, *yee are* idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe *and* doe sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now *and* worke; for there shall no straw bee giuen you, yet shall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see, that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish *ought* from your brickes of your daily taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh,

21 And they said vnto them, The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† Heb. to stink.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou *so* euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy Name, hee hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou † deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. deliuering thou hast not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promise by his Name IEHOVAH. 14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.

THEN the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the Name of* God Almighty, but by my Name IEHOVAH was I not knowne to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel,

rael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did †sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for †anguish of spirit, & for cruel bondage

† *Heb. shortnes. or, straitnesse.*

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, that hee let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto me: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi, these *be* the families of Reuben.

*Gen 46.9. 1 chro 5.3.

15 * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

*1.Chro. 4.24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred thirty and seuen yeeres.

*Num. 3.17. 1 chro. 6.1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty and three yeeres.

*Num. 26.57. 1.chron. 6.1.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram, were an hundred and thirty, and seuen yeeres.

*Chap 2.1. numb. 26.59.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and she bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 ¶ And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

*Num. 25.11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh King of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto me.

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rodde turned into a serpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The waters turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that hee send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring foorth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying;

9 When Pharaoh shal speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the Wise men, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rodde swallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened, hee refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, hee goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying; Let my people goe, that they may serue me in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD; In this thou shalt know, that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall lothe to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become bloods, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt; both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

† Heb. gatherings of their waters.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded: and he * lift vp the rod and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants; and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5.

* Psal. 78. 44.

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer died: and the riuer stanke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke; for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remoueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lice, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer shall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which shal goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

‖ Or, dough.

4 And the frogs shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched our his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 * And the Magicians did so with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

* Wisd. 7. 7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses, and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that hee may take away the frogs from mee, and from my people, and I will let the people goe, that they may doe sacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moses said vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy seruants, and for thy people, to † destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖ Or, *haue this honour ouer me, &c.*

‖ Or, *against* † *when.*

† Heb. *to cut off.*

10 And he said, ‖ To morrow. And hee said, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayest know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

‖ Or, *against to morrow.*

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy seruants, and

and from thy people; they shall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses cryed vnto the LORD, because of the frogs which hee had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and the frogges died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land stanke.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was respit, hee hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rodde, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did so with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: so there were lice vpon man, and vpon beast.

19 Then the Magicians said vnto Pharaoh; This *is* the finger of God, and Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh: loe, hee commeth forth to the water, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ‖ swarmes of flyes vpon thee, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarmes of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

‖ Or, a mixture of noysome beasts, &c.

22 And I will seuer, in that day, the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarmes of flies shall bee there, to the end thou mayest know, that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put † a diuision betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow shall this signe be.

† Heb. a redemption
‖ Or, by to morrow.

24 And the LORD did so and * there came a grieuous swarme of flyes into the house of Pharaoh, and into his seruants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reason of the swarme of flyes.

* Wisd. 16. 9.
‖ Or destroyed.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Goe yee, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meete so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God, Lo, shal we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wildernesse, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he shall command vs.

* Chap. 3. 18.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you goe, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wildernesse: onely you shall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will entreat the LORD, that the swarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses: and he removed the swarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his seruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaines. 13 His message about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 35 But yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still:

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall bee* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it to-

wards the heauen in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall bee a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp towards heauen: and it became a boile breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boiles: for the boile was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses.

*Chap.4.21.

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou maiest know that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people, with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

*Rom.9.17. †Heb. made thee stand.

16 And in very deed for this * cause haue I † raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shall bee found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come down vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flee into the houses.

†Heb. set not his heart vnto.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch foorth thine hand towards heauen, that there may bee haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast; and the haile smote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were* was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

† Heb. voyces of God.

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more haile: that thou maiest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

*Psal.24.1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheate and the rie were not smitten: for they were † not growen vp.

† Heb. hidden, or, darke.

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceased, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the raine, and the haile and the thunders were ceased, hee sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe: as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

†Heb by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send Locusts: 7 Pharaoh, moued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the Locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21. The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: * for I haue hardened his heart: and the heart of his seruants, that I might shew these my signes before him,

*Chap.4.21.

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes: How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before me? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Wild 16.9.

5 And they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see ỹ earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field,

† Heb. eye.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants said vnto him, How long shall this man be a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and he said vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

† Heb who and who, &c.

9 And Moses said, Wee will goe with our yong, and with our old, with our sonnes, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we goe: for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them; Let the LORD bee so with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now ye *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East winde brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt, very grieuous were they: before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moses and Aaron in haste: and he said, I haue sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

† Heb. hasted to call.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my sinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong West winde, which tooke away the locusts, and † cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in al the coasts of Egypt.

† Heb. fastened.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkenesse ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkenesse which may be felt.

† Heb. that one may feele darkenesse.

22 And Moses stretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thicke darkenesse in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three dayes: * but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

* Wisd. 18.4.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moses, and said, Goe yee, serue the LORD; onely let your flockes and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also goe with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must giue † vs also sacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may sacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell also shall goe with vs: there shall not an hoofe beeleft behinde: for thereof must we take to serue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we must serue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh said vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy selfe: see my face no more? for in that day thou seest my face, thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Gods message to the Israelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours.* 4 *Moses threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the first borne.*

And

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Yet wil I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when he shall let *you* goe, hee shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, *iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaohs seruants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, * About midnight will I goe out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And all the first borne in the land of Egypt, shall die, from the first borne of Pharaoh, that sitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the first borne of the maid-seruant that is behind the mill, and all the first borne of beasts.

6 And there shall bee a great cry thorowout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel, shall not a dogge mooue his tongue, against man or beast: that yee may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And all these thy seruants shall come downe vnto me, and bow downe themselues vnto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in † a great anger.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplyed in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh, and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that hee would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

* Chap. 3 22. and 12, 35.

* Ecclu 45. 1.

* Chap. 12. 29.

† Heb. that is at thy feete.

† Heb. heat of anger.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeare is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 This moneth *shall be* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall be the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake yee vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for a house.

‖ Or, kidde.

4 And if the household be too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating, shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shall be without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: ye shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goats.

† Heb. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses, wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night rosted with fire, and vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but rost *with* fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feet, and your staffe in your hand: and ye shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are*: and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not be vpon you † to destroy *you*, when I smite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall yee eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: For whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall bee an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

† Heb soule.

17 And ye shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfesame day haue I brought your armies out of ȳ land of Egypt; therefore

therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

Leuit.23.5. num.28.16. 18 ¶ * In the first *moneth*, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee shall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen dayes shall there be no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shalbe cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger or borne in the land.

20 Ye shal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall ye eat vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them; Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖ Or, kidde

*Heb. 11.28. 22 * And ye shall take a bunch of hyssope, and dip it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-posts, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when hee seeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And ye shall obserue this thing for an ordinance vnto thee, and to thy sons for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when yee be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that yee shall keepe this seruice.

*Ioſh.5.6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

*Chap.11.4. *Wisd.18.11. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the †dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

†Heb. house of the pit.

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, & all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night and said, Rise vp, *and* get you foorth from among my people, both you and the children of Israel: and goe, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flockes, and your herds, as ye haue said: and be gone, & blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughs beeing bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖ Or, dough.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

*Chap.3.22. and 11.2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required, and they spoyled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Ramases to Succoth, about sixe hundred thousand on foot *that were* men, besides children.

*Num.33.3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flockes and herds, *euen* very much cattell.

† Heb. a great mixture.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought foorth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, * *was* foure hundred and thirty yeeres.

*Gen.15.13. 2.Esr 7.6. galat 3.17.

41 And it came to passe, at the end of the foure hundred and thirty yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hostes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to be much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to bee obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

† Heb. a night of obseruations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eate thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eate thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shall not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it bee eaten, thou shalt not cary forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

Num.9.12. *Ioh.19.36.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

† Heb. do it.

48 And

48 And when a stranger shall sojourne with thee, & wil keepe the passeouer to the LORD: let all his males bee circumcised, and then let him come neere and keepe it: and he shall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eate thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the selfe same day that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The first borne are sanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Passeouer is commanded. 11 The first-lings of beasts are set apart. 17 The Israelites goe out of Egypt: and carry Ioseph's bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the first borne, whatsoeuer openeth the wombe among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

*Chap 12.29. and 34.19. leuit. 27 26. num. 3.13. and 8.16. luke.2.23.

3 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of † bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leauened bread be eaten.

†Heb. *from seruice.*

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and honey, that thou shalt keepe this seruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and in the seuenth day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread shall be eaten seuen dayes, and there shall no leauened bread be seene with thee, neither shall there be leauen seene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy sonne in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that *which* the LORD did vnto mee, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall bee for a signe vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his season from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it shalbe when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee sware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall giue it thee,

12 * That thou shalt † set apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firstling that commeth of a beast, which thou hast, the males shall be the LORDS.

*Chap 22.29 and 34.19. ezek.44 30. †Heb. *cause to passe ouer.*

13 And euery firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou shalt breake his necke; and all the first borne of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeeme.

‖ Or, *kidde.*

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What is this? That thou shalt say vnto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

†Heb. *to morrow*

15 And it came to passe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD slew all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both the first borne of man, and the first borne of beast: Therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it shall be for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by strength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neere. For God said Lest peraduenture the people repent when they see warre, and they returne to Egypt.

18 But God led the people about, thorow the way of the wildernesse of the red sea: and the children of Israel went vp ‖ harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, *by fiues a ranke.*

19 And Moses tooke the bones of Ioseph with him: for he had straitly sworne the children of Israel, saying; * God will surely visit you, and yee shall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

*Gen. 50 25. ioth. 24.32.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

*Num 33.6.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

*Num. 14.14. deut. 1.33. psal 78.14. 1 cor. 10.1.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

*Neh. 9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God bindeth Pharaoh in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh pursueth after them. 10 The Israelites murmure. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud removeth behind the campe. 21 The Israelites passe thorow the Red sea. 23 Which drowneth the Egyptians.

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they turne and encampe before * Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol & the sea, ouer against Baal-zephon: before it shall yee encampe by the sea.
*Num. 33.7.
3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesse hath shut them in.
4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he should follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.
5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his seruants was turned against the people, and they said, Why haue wee done this, that wee haue let Israel goe from seruing vs?
6 And hee made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.
7 And hee tooke sixe hundred chosen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.
*Iosh. 11.6. 1.mac 4.9.
8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and hee pursued after the children of Israel, and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.
9 But the * Egyptians pursued after them (all the horses and charets of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the sea, beside Pihahiroth before Baal-zephon.
10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift vp their eyes, and behold the Egyptians marched after them, and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cryed out vnto the LORD.
11 And they said vnto Moses, Because there were no graues in Egypt, hast thou taken vs away to die in the wildernes? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with vs, to carry vs forth out of Egypt?
*Chap 6.9.
12 * Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let vs alone, that wee may serue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to serue the Egyptians, then that we should die in the wildernesse.
13 ¶ And Moses said vnto the people, Feare ye not, stand still, and see the saluation of the LORD, which hee will shew to you to day; ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue seen to day ye shall see them againe no more for euer.
‖ Or, for whereas you haue seene the Egyptians to day, &c.
14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.
15 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Wherefore cryest thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they goe forward.
16 But lift thou vp thy rodde, and stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, and diuide it: and the children of Israel shall goe on dry ground thorow the midst of the sea.
17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoste, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.
18 And the Egyptians shal know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horsemen.
19 ¶ And the Angel of God, which went before the campe of Israel, remooued and went behind them, and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them.
20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Israel, and it was a cloud and darknesse *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to these*: so that the one came not neere the other all the night.
21 And Moses stretched out his hand ouer the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to goe *backe* by a strong East winde all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were * diuided.
*Iosh. 4.23. psal. 114.3. *psal. 78.13. 1. cor. 10.1. hebr. 11.29.
22 And * the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.
23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them, to the midst of the sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horses, his charets and his horsemen.
24 And it came to passe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoste of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoste of the Egyptians.
25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians said, Let vs flee from the face of Israel: for the LORD fighteth for them, against the Egyptians.
‖ Or, made them to go heauily.
26 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horsemen.
27 And Moses stretched forth his hand ouer the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled against it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.
† Heb. shooke off.
28 And the waters returned and couered the charets, and the horsemen, *and* all the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as * one of them.
*Psal. 106.11.
29 But

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

†Heb. hand. 31 And Israel saw that great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wells, and seuenty palme trees.

*Wisd. 1,20. THen sang *Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest foorth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoiles: my lust shall be satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ Or, repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

‖ Or, mighty ones.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led foorth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 * The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. *Deut. 2,25. ioſh. 2 9.

15 Then the Dukes of Edom shall bee amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 * Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shall bee still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer, which thou hast purchased. *Deut. 2,25. ioſh. 2, 9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on dry land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Prophetesse the sister of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

†Heb. the mouth of the day.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing yee to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee throwen into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three daies in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And hee cried vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a * tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute, and an ordinance, and there hee prooued them,

* Eccluſ. 38, 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

* Chap. 23, 25. * Deut. 7, 15.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where *were* twelue wells of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num. 33, 9.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1. The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 11 Quailes are sent, 14 and Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath, 32 An Omer of it is preserued

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Israel murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Israel ſaid vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſhpots, *and* when we did eat bread to the full, for ye haue brought vs forth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you, and the people ſhall go out, and gather †a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them: whether they will walke in my law, or no.

† *Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall be twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Israel, at Euen, then ye ſhal know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD: for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſaid, *This ſhall be* when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which yee murmure againſt him; and what *are* we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * Chap 13.21. appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: ſpeake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhal eat fleſh, and in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at Euen * Num. 11.31. *the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoſte.

14 And when * the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wilderneſſe there lay a ſmall round thing, *as* ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground. * Num 11.7. pſal. 78.24. wild. 16.20.

15 And when the children of Israel ſaw it, they ſaid one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it *was*. And Moſes ſaid vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat. ‖ *Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.* * Ioh. 6.31. 1.cor. 10.3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take yee euery man for them which *are* in his tents. † *Heb. by the polle or head.* † *Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Israel did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he ỹ gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating. * 2.Cor. 8.15.

19 And Moſes ſaid, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes and ſtanke. And Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning, euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twice as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the Congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And hee ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſaid, To morrow *is* the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which yee will bake, to day, and ſeeth, that yee will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you, to bee kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe daies ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there ſhall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out *ſome* of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long refuſe ye to keepe my commandements and my lawes?

29 See,

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seed, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you foorth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it vp before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat Manna forty yeres, * vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

* Iosh. 5.12. nehem. 9.15.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God sendeth them water at the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses hands. 15 Moses buildeth the Alter IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneyed from the wildernesse of Sin, after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

Num. 20.4.

2 * Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod wherewith * thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand, and goe.

* Chap. 7.20. * Num 20.9. psal. 78.15. and 105.41. wisd 11.4. 1. cor. 10.4.

6 * Behold, I will stand before thee there vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

7 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Massah, and ‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

‖ That is, Temptation. ‖ That is, Chiding, or strife. Deut. 33. wisd. 11.3.

8 ¶ Then came Amelek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said vnto * Iosua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

* Called Iesus Actes 7.45.

10 So Iosua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hands, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauy, and they tooke a stone and put it vnder him, and hee sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sun.

13 And Iosua discomfited Amelek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

* Num. 24.20. 1. Sam. 15.3. ‖ That is, The LORD my banner. ‖ Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the LORD, therefore, &c. Heb. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Iosua: for * I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Alter, and called the name of it, ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For hee said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amelek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethroes counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

* Chap. 3.1.

2 Then Iethro Moses father in law tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe;

3 And her two sons, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue beene an Alien in a strange land.

* Chap. 2.22. ‖ That is, a stranger there. ‖ That is, My God is an helper.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he*, *was* mine helpe, and deliuered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 ¶ And Iethro Moses father in law, came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meete his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* †welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

† Heb. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom hee had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

*Chap.1.10, 16,22 and 3.7 and 14.18

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering, and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses said vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the Statutes of God and his Lawes.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

† Heb. fading thou wilt fade.

*Deut.1.9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsel, and God shalbe with thee: Bee thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and Lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer, thou shalt prouide out of all the people, able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to bee* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it bee easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in law depart, and he went his way into his owne land

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned again. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not bee touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Israel were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wildernesse of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernesse, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And *Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tell the children of Israel:

*Acts 7.38.

4 * Yee haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings and I brought you vnto my selfe.

*Deut.29.2.

5 Now * therefore, if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my Couenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

*Deut.5.3.

6 And ye shall be vnto me a * kingdome of Priests, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

*Deut.10.14. psal.24.1. *1.Pet.2.9. reuel.1.6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

*Chap 24. 3 7 deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

8 And *all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the sight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: *whosoeuer toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death.

*Heb. 12.20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely bee stoned or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come vp to the mount.

‖ Or, drawe.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the campe trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut. 4.11.

18 And *mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses vp to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

‖ Or, and charge.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe downe, ‖ charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatry is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these words, saying,

*Deut. 5.6. psal. 81.10.

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage.

† Heb. seruants.

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

*Leuit. 26.1. psal. 97.7.

4 *Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenesse *of any thing*, that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me.

6 And shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

*Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. mat. 5.33.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

*Chap. 23.12. ezek. 20.12. luke 13.14.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For *in* sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day, and hallowed it.

*Gen. 2.2.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Deut. 5.16. marc. 10.19. ephe. 6.2.

13 *Thou shalt not kill.

*Mat. 5.21.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 * Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And * all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoaking: and when the people saw it, they remooued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, * Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may bee before your faces, that yee sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darkenesse, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men seruants. 5 For the seruant whose eare is bored. 7 For women seruants. 12 For man slaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an ox that goareth. 33 For him that is a occasion of harme.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 * If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres hee shall serue, and in the seuenth hee shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If hee came in † by himselfe, hee shall goe out by himselfe: if he were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall bee her masters, and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shall plainely say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not goe out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, hee shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare thorow with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men-seruants doe.

8 If she † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her bee redeemed. To sell her vnto a strange nation hee shall haue no power, seeing hee hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, hee shall deale with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another *wife*, her food, her raiment, and her duety of marriage shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she goe out free without money.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that hee die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that smiteth his father, or his mother shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if hee be found in his hand, hee shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And * he that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to bee throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid, with a rod, and hee die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished.

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, hee shall bee surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and hee shall pay as the Iudges *determine*.

*Exod. 3.7.

*Heb. 12.18.

*Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

*Deut. 7.5. Iosh. 8.31. † Heb. build them with, hewing.

*Leuit. 25.42. deut. 15.12. Ier. 34.14. † Heb. with his body.

† Heb. saying

† Heb he will in the eyes of, &c.

*Leuit. 24.17.

*Deut. 19.11.

*Leuit. 20.9. prou. 20.20. marke 7.10. ‖ Or, reuileth. I.e. his neighbour.

† Heb. ceasing.

† Heb. auenged.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow then thou ſhalt giue life for life.

* Leu.24.20. deut.19.21. matth.5.38. 24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foot;

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maid, that it periſh, he ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if he ſmite out his man-ſeruants tooth, or his maid-ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not bee eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

* Gen.9.5.

29 But if the oxe were wont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath been teſtified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhall be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a ſumme of money, then he ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man-ſeruant, or a maid-ſeruant, he ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall bee ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it bee knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of damage. 7 Of treſpaſſe. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beſtiality. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to Magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a ‖ ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, &c. *foure ſheep for a ſheepe.

‖ Or, goate.

*2.Sam.12.6.

2 ¶ If a thiefe be found breaking vp, and bee ſmitten that hee die, there ſhall no blood be ſhed for him.

3 If the Sunne bee riſen vpon him, there ſhall bee blood ſhed for him: *for* hee ſhould make full reſtitution; if hee haue nothing then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft bee certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it bee oxe or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or a vineyard to bee eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feed in another mans field: of the beſt of his owne field, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field be conſumed *therewith*, he that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it be ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe bee found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe be not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to ſee* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of treſpaſſe, *whether it be* for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of loſt thing, which *another* challengeth to be his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges *and* whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, he ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or be hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing *it*,

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand to his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and he ſhall not make it good.

12 And *if it be ſtollen from him, he ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof. *Gen.31.39.

13 If it be torne in pieces; then let him bring it *for* witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee ſhall not make it good: if it bee an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

*Deu.22.28. 16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her, vnto him, he ſhall † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† Heb. weigh.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lyeth with a beaſt, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

20 ¶ *He

20 ¶ *Hee that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ * Yee shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all vnto mee, I will surely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, & your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shall thou lay vpon him vsury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the Sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when he cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits & of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen daies it shall bee with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torne of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3, 6 Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeare of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖ raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement*.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the † wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the † heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and be still, that the poore of thy people may eat, & what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue-yard.

12 * Sixe daies thou shalt doe thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the son of thine handmaid, and the stranger may bee refreshed.

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you bee circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eat vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt, * and none shall appeare before me emptie:

16 And the feast of harnest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of in-gathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce: prouoke him not, for hee will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I will bee an enemy vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites,

*Deut 13 13, 14, 15. 1. mac 3. 24.
*Leuit. 19. 33
*Exod 7. 10.
*Leuit. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.
*Act. 23. 5.
‖ Or, Iudges.
† Heb. thy fulnesse.
‖ Heb. Teares.
* Chap. 13 2. 12. and 34. 19
*Leuit 22 8. ezek 44. 31.
‖ Or, receiue.
† Heb. after.
*Deut. 22. 4.
‖ Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.
*Deut. 16. 19. eccles. 20. 28.
† Heb. the seeing.
† Heb. soules.
*Leuit 25 3.
‖ Or, oliue trees
*Chap 20 8. deut. 5. 13. luke 23. 56
*Deut. 16. 16.
*Chap. 13. 6. and 34. 18.
*Deut 16 16. eccles. 35. 4.
‖ Or, feast.
*Chap 34. 26. deut 14 22.
*Chap. 33. 2.
‖ Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.
*Chap. 33. 2.
*Iosh. 24. 12.

naanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods, nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images. *Deut.7.25.

25 And yee shall serue the LORD your God, and hee shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: And I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy daies I will fulfill. *Deut.7.14.

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee. †Heb. necke.

28 And * I will send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee. *Iosh.24.12.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou bee increased and inherite the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

32 * Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods. *Chap.34.15. deut.7.2.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, * it will surely bee a snare vnto thee. *Deut.7.16. Iosh.23.13. Iudg.2.3.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the Mount aine. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 Hee sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the Mountaine, where he continueth forty dayes and forty nights.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship yee afarre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere vnto the LORD; but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, * All the words, which the LORD hath said, will we doe. *Chap.19.8. and 24.3,7. deut.5.27.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue Tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the Couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient. *Verse 3.

8 And Moses tooke the blood, & sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold, * the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words. *1.Pet.1.2. heb.9.20

9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel.

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feet, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel, he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to mee into the Mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iohua: and Moses went vp into the Mount of God.

14 And he said vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntill wee come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur *are* with you: if any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the Mount, and a cloud couered the Mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD *was* like deuouring fire on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gate him vp into the Mount: and * Moses was in the Mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights. *Chap.34.28. deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-seat, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The Candlestick with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring mee an ‖ offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shal take my offering.

† Heb. take for me.
‖ Or, heaue-offering.
* Chap. 35.5.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goats *haire*,

‖ Or, silke.

5 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweet incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to bee set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

* Chap. 28.4.
* Chap. 28.15.

8 And let them make mee a Sanctuarie, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

* Chap 37.1.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof; and two rings *shall be* in the one side of it, and two rings on the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimony which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubits and a halfe *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercy-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, and the other Cherub on the other end, *euen* ‖ of the Mercy-seate shall yee make the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ Or, of the matter of the Mercy-seat.

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, couering the Mercy-seate with their wings, and their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercy-seat shall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put the Testimony that I shal giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercy-seat, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

* Num. 7.89.

23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

* Chap 37.10

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shall the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shew bread before me alway.

31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure gold: of beaten worke shall the Candlesticke be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

* Chap. 37.17.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side.

33 Three bowles made like vnto Almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like Almonds in the other branch, with a knop & a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the Candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto Almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall bee* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceede out of the Candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall bee of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps thereof: and they shal ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

‖ Or, cause to ascend.
† Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their paterne, ‖which was shewed thee in the mount.

* Act. 7. 44. Heb. 8. 5.
† Heb. which thou was wast caused to see.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and carlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† Heb. the worke of cunning workeman or Embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubits: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shall be coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *another* curtaine in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fifty loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire* to bee a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* thirty cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the fore-front of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmost in the coupling: and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the tent together that it may be one.

‖ Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth, shall hang ouer the backside of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† Heb. in the remainder or surplusage.

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and a halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there bee* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† Heb. hands.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twenty boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward, thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the Tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall bee † coupled together beneath, and they shall bee coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

† Heb. twined.

25 And they shall bee eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle.

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And

*Chap.25.9, 40.33.34. Heb.h.5.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the Mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vaile of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaied with gold, their hookes shall bee of gold, vpon the foure sockets of siluer.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang vp the Vayle vnder the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Testimonie: and the Vaile shall diuide vnto you, betweene the Holy *place* and the most Holy.

34 And thou shalt put the Mercy-seat vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, in the most holy *place*.

35 And thou shalt set the Table without the Vaile, and the candlestick ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou shalt put the Table on the North side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the doore of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast fiue sockets of brasse for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the vessels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle inclosed with hangings and pillars. 18 The measure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou shalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar shall be foure square, and the height thereof *shall be* three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes shall bee of the same: and thou shalt ouerlay it with brasse.

3 And thou shalt make his pannes to receiue his ashes, and his shouels, and his basons, and his fleshhookes, and his fire pannes: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brasse.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of networke of brasse; and vpon the net shalt thou make foure brasen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it vnder the compasse of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midst of the Altar.

6 And thou shalt make staues for the Altar, staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with brasse.

7 And the staues shall bee put into the rings, and the staues shall bee vpon the two sides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as † it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it. †Heb. *be formed.*

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the South side, Southward: there shall bee hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall bee* of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *shall be* of siluer.

11 And likewise for the North side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brasse: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the West side, shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the East side Eastward, shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side *of the gate* shall be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings, fifteene *cubits*: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *shall bee* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *shall be* foure, and their sockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *shall be* filleted with siluer: their hookes *shall be* of siluer, and their sockets of brasse.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubits of fine twined linnen, and their sockets of brasse. †Heb *fifty by fifty.*

19 All the vessels of the Tabernacle in all the seruice thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *shall be* of brasse.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cause the lampe † to burne alwayes. † Heb. *to ascend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the testimonie, Aaron and his sonnes shall order it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall bee a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The brest place, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Mitre. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty,

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of Wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a brestplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Mitre, and a girdle: and they shal make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen,

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

‖ *Or, imbroidered.* 8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel.

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

* *Wisd. 8. 24.* 11 * With the worke of an ingrauer in stone, *like* the ingrauings of a signet shalt thou ingraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel: And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold,

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the brest-plate of iudgement, with cunning worke after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it, of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shall be *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a spanne shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones, *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shall be* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shall be the first rowe.

† *Heb. fill in fillings of stone.* ‖ *Or, Rubie.*

18 And the second row *shall bee* an Emerand, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and Amethyst.

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall bee set in gold in their † inclosings,

† *Heb. fillings.*

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the ingrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the brestplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the brestplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the brestplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the brestplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shall binde the brestplate by the rings therof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the brestplate be not loosed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron shall beare the names of the children of Israel in the brestplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when he goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the brestplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they shall be vpon Aarons heart,

heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall beare the iudgement of the children of Israel vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall bee an hole in the top of it, in the middest thereof: it shall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

‖ Or, skirt.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it shall bee vpon Aaron, to ministe: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in vnto the Holy *place* before the LORD, and when hee commeth out, that hee die not.

* Eccles. 45. 10

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the ingrauings of a signet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be vpon the Mitre; vpon the forefront of the Mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be vpon Aarons forehead; that Aaron may beare the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts: and it shall bee alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt imbroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the Mitre of fine linnen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons sonnes thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him: and shalt anoint them, and † consecrate them, and sanctifie them, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

† Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou shalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednesse: from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they shall † reach.

† Heb. flesh of their nakednesse. † Heb. be.

43 And they shall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his sons, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to minister in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquity, and die. *It shall bee* a statute for euer vnto him, and his seed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the Priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promise to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt doe vnto them to hallow them, to minister vnto mee in the Priests office: * Take one young bullocke, and two rammes without blemish,

* Leuit 8.2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anointed with oyle; of wheaten flowre shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his sonnes thou shalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the Mitre vpon his head, & put the holy Crowne vpon the Mitre

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing * oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoint him.

* Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Priests office shall be theirs for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt † * consecrate Aaron and his sonnes.

† Heb. binde.

† Heb. fill the hand of.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke

* Chap. 28. 41. * Leuit. 1. 4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and power all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou shalt take all the fatte that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 3. 3. ‖ It signifieth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew Dictions, to be the midriffe.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his dung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sin offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou

thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ramme in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ramme vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ramme: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oyle, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: and hee shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ramme of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breast of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shalbe an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sonnes after him, to bee anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And† that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when he commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to minister in the holy place.

† Heb. He of his sonnes.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eate the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 8. 31. mat. 12. 4.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherwith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not bee eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke for a sinne offering, for atonement: and thou shalt clense the Altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it to sanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the Altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall bee an Altar most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth the Altar, shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer vpon the Altar: * two lambs of the first yeere, day by day continually.

* Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen:

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of floure, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou shalt offer at Euen, and shalt doe thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This shall bee* a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the chil-

dren

‖ Or, Israel. dren of Israel, and ‖ *the Tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sonnes, to minister vnto me in the Priests office.

*Leuit. 26. 12. 2 cor. 6. 16. 45 ¶ And * I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incense. 11 The ransome of soules. 17 The brasen lauer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an Altar to burne incense vpon: of Shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *shall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure square shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *shall bee* of the same.

†Heb. thereof, and the walles. † Heb. walles. 3 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † sides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou shalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

†Heb. Kils. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners therof, vpon ỹ two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shall bee for places for the staues to beare it withall.

5 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vaile, that *is*, by the Arke of the Testimony before the Mercy-seat, that *is*, ouer the Testimonie where I will meet with thee.

†Heb. mens of spices. 7 And Aaron shall burne thereon † sweet incense euery morning: when he dresseth the lampes he shall burne incense vpon it.

‖ Or, setteth vp, lub. causeth to ascend. † Heb. betweene the two euens. 8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen, hee shall burne incense vpon it, a perpetual incense, before the LORD, throughout your generations.

9 Yee shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meate offering, neither shal ye powre drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeere shall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations; it *is* most holy vnto the LORD.

‖ Num. 1. 2, 3. † Heb. those that are to be numbred. 11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 * When thou takest the summe of the children of Israel, after † their number, then shall they giue euery man a ransome for his soule vnto the LORD, when thou numbrest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numbrest them.

*Leu. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12. 13 This they shall giue, euery one that passeth among them that are numbred: halfe a shekell after the shekell of the Sanctuarie: * A shekell is twenty gerahs: an halfe shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Euery one that passeth among them, that are numbred from twenty yeres old and aboue, shall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

†† Heb. multiply. † Heb. diminish. 15 The rich shall not † giue more, and the poore shal not † giue lesse then halfe a shekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD: to make an atonement for your soules.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memorial vnto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your soules.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him, and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamon halfe so much, euen two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty *shekels*.

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin. *Chap. 29. 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an ointment compound after the Art of the ‖ Apothecarie: it shall bee an holy anointing oyle. ‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlestick and his vessels, and the Altar of incense.

28 And

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may bee most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall bee an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall ye make *any other* like it after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

† Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beate *some* of it very small, and put it before the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall bee vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues according to the composition thereof: it shall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moses receiueth the two Tables.

AND § LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

*1.Chr.2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimony, and the Mercie-seat that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Heb vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlesticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Laver and his foot:

10 And the cloathes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths yee shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene me and you, throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

14 * Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doth *any* work therein, that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

* Chap. 20.8. deut.5.12. ezek.20.12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, † holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* worke in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

† Heb. holinesse.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene me and the children of Israel for euer: for * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

* Gen.1.31 and 2.2.

18 ¶ And hee gaue vnto Moses, when hee had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Testimonie, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut.9.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 Hee destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which shal goe before vs: for

* Acts 7.40.

as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings, which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

*Pſal. 106.19. 1.King.12.28. 4 * And he receiued *them* at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after he had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron ſaw it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamatiõ and ſaid, To morrow *is* a feaſt to the LORD.

6 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offrings, and brought peace offerings: and the *people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

*1.Cor.10.7.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Goe get thee downe; for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*.

*Deut.9.12.

8 * They haue turned aſide quickly out of the way which I commanded thẽ: they haue made them a molten calfe, & haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, Theſe bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Dan.9.8.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe necked people.

*Chap.33.3. deut.9.13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 * And Moſes beſought ‡the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, Why doth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Pſal 106.23. ‡Heb. the face of the Lord.

12 * Wherefore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did hee bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill againſt thy people.

*Num 14.13.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaidſt vnto them, * I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeed, and they ſhall inherite it for euer.

*Gen 12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide and on the other were they written.

16 And the * Tables were the worke of God, and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

*Chap. 31.18

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noyſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, *There is* a noyſe of warre in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, *It is* not the voice of them that ſhout for maſtery, neither *is it* the voyce of them that crie for † beeing ouercome: *but* the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare.

† Heb. weakened

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe as ſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that hee ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hote, and hee caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 * And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and ſtrawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke *of it*.

*Deut 9.21.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowweſt the people that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaid vnto mee, Make vs gods, which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it mee, then I caſt it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſaw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made thẽ naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt † their enemies.)

† Heb. thoſe that roſe vp against them.

26 Then Moſes ſtood in the gate of the campe, and ſaid, Who is on the LORDS ſide? *let him come* vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And he ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

‖ Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath been againſt his ſon, and againſt his brother, &c. † Heb. fill your hands.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, † Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that hee may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day.

30 ¶ And

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Ye haue sinned a great sinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgiue their sinne: and if not, blot mee, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against me, him wil I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, leade the people, vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuseth to goe with the people. 4 The people mourne thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is removed out of the campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, *vnto thy seede will I giue it.

*Gen. 12.7. *Deut. 7.22. Iosh. 24.11.

2 *And I will send an Angel before thee: and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and honey: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a *stiffe necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

*Chap. 32. 9. Deut. 9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned; and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses Say vnto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle and pitched it without the campe, afarre off from the campe, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore and looked after Moses, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Ioshua the son of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let mee know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? Is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall wee bee separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew mee thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: * and I wil be gracious to whom I wil be gracious, & wil shew mercy on whom I wil shew mercy. *Rom. 9.15

20 And hee said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and

thou

thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses entreateth God to go with them 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the first Table. 28 Moses after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face shineth: and he couereth it with a vaile.

*Deut.10.1. AND the LORD said vnto Moses, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to mee, in the top of the mount.

*Chap.19.13 3 And no man shall * come vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feed before that Mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity and transgression and sinne, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, * visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third, and to the fourth generation.

*Exod.20.5. deut.5.9. ier.32.18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe necked people,) and pardon our iniquitie, and our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

*Deut.5.2. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people I will doe marueiles, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

*Chap.23.32. deut.7.2. 12 * Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues. † *Heb statues.*

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose Name is iealous, is a *iealous God: *Chap.20.5.

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eate of his sacrifice,

*1.King.11.2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap.23.15. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt. * Chap.13.4.

*Chap.22.29. exod.13.2. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling among thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male*.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sons thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me * empty. ‖ *Or, kid.*

*Chap.23.15. *Chap.23.12. deut.5.13. luke 13.14.

21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest; in eating time, and in haruest thou shalt rest.

*Chap.23.16. 22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat haruest, and the feast of in-gathering at the † yeeres end. † *Heb. reuolution of the yeere.*

*Chap.23.14. 17.deut.16.16 23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap.23.18 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

*Exod.23.19. deut.14.21. 26 The first of the first fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a * kidde in his mothers milke.

*Deut.4.13. 27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee and with Israel.

*Chap.34.28. deut.9.9. 28 * And hee was there with the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights: he did neither eate bread, nor drinke water; and hee wrote

vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

† Heb. words.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when he came downe from the Mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skinne of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them:

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put

*2. Cor. 3.13.

* a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill hee came out: And hee came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skinne of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moses gathered all the Congregation of the children of Israel together, and said vnto them; These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that yee should doe them.

*Chap. 20.9. Iosu. 23.3. deut. 5.12. Ezek. 20.14.

2 * Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but on the seuenth day there shall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoeuer doeth worke therein, shall bee put to death.

† Heb. holie sab.

3 Yee shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, saying: This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whosoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and siluer, and brasse,

*Chap. 25.2.

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died redde, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and spices for annointing oyle, and for the sweet incense:

9 And Onix stones, and stones to bee set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate.

10 And euery wise hearted among you, shall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his sockets.

*Chap. 26.1.

12 The Arke and the staues thereof, with the Mercie-seate, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his staues, and all his vessels, and the Shew-bread:

14 The Candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light.

15 * And the incense Altar, and his staues, and the annointing oyle, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap. 30.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brasen grate, his staues, and all his vessels, the lauer and his foot.

*Chap. 27.1.

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their sockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the Priests office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came euery one whose heart stirred him vp, and euery one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his seruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings: and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skinnes of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offring of siluer and brasse, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the seruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wise hearted, did spinne with their hands, and brought that which they had spunne, both of blue,

blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linnen.

36 And all the women whose heart stirred them vp in wisedome, spun goats *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix stones, and stones to be set for the Ephod, and for the breastplate:

*Chap. 30. 23. 28 And *spice, and oyle for the light, and for the anointing oyle, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hands of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Israel, See, *the LORD hath called by name

*Chap 31.2. Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisedome, in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workmanship:

32 And to deuise curious works, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any manner of cunning worke.

34 And hee hath put in his heart that hee may teach, *both* he and Aholiab the sonne of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarler, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of those that deuise cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offrings are deliuered to the workmen.* 5 *The liberality of the people is restrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 16 *The curtaines of goats haire.* 19 *The couering of skins.* 20 *The boards with their sockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisedome and vnderstanding, to know how to worke all maner of worke for the seruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisedome, *euen* euery one whose heart stirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought, for the worke of the seruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake vnto Moses, saying, The people bring much more then enough for the seruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moses gaue commandement, and they caused it to bee proclaimed throughout the campe, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: so the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuffe they had was sufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ * And euery wise hearted man, a- *Chap 26.3.4 mong them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made ten curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twenty and eight cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one size.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one to another.

11 And hee made loopes of blue, on the edge of one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the vtermost side of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtaine, *Chap 26.10. and fifty loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtaine to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one Tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirty cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one size.

16 And he coupled fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues.

17 And hee made fifty loops vpon the vtermost edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fifty loopes made he vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the second.

18 And hee made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did hee make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South-ſide, Southward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſiluer hee made vnder the twenty boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, & two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, hee made twenty boards,

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the Tabernacle on the two ſides.

† Heb. twinned. 29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer, vnder † euery board two ſockets.

† Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

* Chap. 25. 28. and 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the barres, and ouerlaid the barres with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vaile of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold, and hee caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

† Heb. the worke of a needle worker, or embroyderer.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and he ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercy ſeat with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his veſſels. 17 The candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments. 25 The Altar of incenſe. 29 The anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe.

AND Bezaleel made * the Altar of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it. * Chap. 25. 10.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to be ſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it, and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercy ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof. * Chap. 25. 17.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercy-ſeat:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the end on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that ſide: out of the Mercy-ſeat made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof. ‖ Or, out of the. ‖ Or, out of it.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another, *euen* to the Mercy-ſeat-ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 And hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners, that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall, of pure gold. Chap. 25. 29. ‖ Or, to powre out withall.

17 ¶ And

Chap.25.31. 17 ¶ And hee made the Candlesticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candlesticke, his shaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the Candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flowre: and three bowles made like Almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flowre: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the Candlesticke.

20 And in the Candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like Almonds, his knops and his flowres.

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, and his snuffe-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made hee it, and all the vessels thereof.

*Chap.30.34. 25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite, it *was* foure square, and two cubites *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, *both* the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the hornes of it: also he made vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to bee places for the staues to beare it withall.

28 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

*Chap.30.35. 29 ¶ And hee made * the holy anointing oyle, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

Chap.27.1. AND hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubits *was* the length thereof, and fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and hee ouerlaid it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the Altar a brasen grate of network, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And hee cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to bee places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall: hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And hee made the Lauer of brasse, and the foote of it of brasse, of the ‖ looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, brasen glasses.
† Heb. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court, on the Southside Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubites.

10 Their pillars *were* twentie, and their brasen sockets twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubites, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubites, their pillars tenne, and their sockets tenne: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward, fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of siluer, and all the pillars of the Court were filleted with siluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle-worke, of blue, and purple, and scarler, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites answerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their sockets of brasse foure, their hookes of siluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of siluer.

*Chap. 27.19. 20 And all the *pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the summe of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Testimonie, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moses, *for* the seruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, sonne to Aaron the Priest.

22 And Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, sonne of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and seuen hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the siluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thousand seuen hundred and threescore and fifteene shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

†Heb. a poll. 26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a shekel, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of siluer, were cast the sockets of the Sanctuary, and the sockets of the vaile: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand, seuen hundred, seuenty and fiue shekels, he made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlaid their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seuentie talents, and two thousand and foure hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the brasen Altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the Altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the Court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1. *The clothes of seruice and holy garments.* 2 *The Ephod.* 8 *The breastplate.* 22 *The robe of the Ephod.* 27 *The coats, mitre, and girdle of fine linnen.* 30 *The plate of the holy Crowne.* 32 *All is viewed and approued by Moses.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made cloathes of seruice, to doe seruice in the holy place, and *made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 28.4. and 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thinne plates, and cut it into wires, to worke it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made shoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the same, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶* And they wrought Onix stones inclosed in ouches of gold, grauen as signets are grauen, with the names of the children of Israel. *Chap. 28.9.

7 And hee put them on the shoulders of the Ephod, that they should bee stones for a *memoriall to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap. 28.12.

8 ¶ And he made the brest plate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure square, they made the brest plate double: a spanne was the length thereof, and a spanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they set in it foure rowes of stones: the *first* row *was a* ‖Sardius, a Topaz and a Carbuncle: this *was* the first row. ‖ Or, Ruby.

11 And the second row an Emerald, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Ligure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row a Berill, an Onix and a Iasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their enclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the engrauings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the brest plate chaines, at the ends, of wrethen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the brest plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines

chaines of gold to the two rings on the ends of the breſtplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they faſtned in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put *them* on the two ends of the breſt-plate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the middeſt of the robe, as the hole of an harbergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, *and* twined linnen.

*Chap.28.33 25 And they made *bells of pure gold, and put the bells betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter *in*, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes.

28 And a Miter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *Chap.28.42. *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blue, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the place of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a ſignet,

*Chap.28.36. *HOLINES TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blue, to faſten it on high vpon the Miter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation finiſhed, and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his ſtaches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets,

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes dyed red, and the couering of badgers ſkins, and the vayle of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy-ſeat,

36 The table, *and* all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure Candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light.

38 And the golden Altar, and the anointing oyle, and the †ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

† Heb. the incenſe of ſweet ſpices.

39 The brazen Altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards, and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The cloathes of ſeruice to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: And Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anointed. 12 Aaron and his ſonnes to be ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And *thou ſhalt bring in the Table and ſet in order †the things that are to bee ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the Candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

*Chap.26.35. †Heb. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of gold for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle,

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle

nacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oyle, and anoint the Tabernacle and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall bee an Altar † most holy.

† Heb. Holinesse of Holinesses.

11 And thou shalt anoint the Lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anoynting shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp.

* Num. 9.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seat aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap. 35.12.

22 ¶ And hee put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And hee put the candlesticke in the Tent of the Congregation, ouer against the Table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And hee burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering, as the * LORD commanded Moses.

* Chap 30.9.

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall.*

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And hee reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, & the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

* Num. 9.15. 1 king. 8.10.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp, from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

† Heb. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneys.

THE

THE THIRD BOOKE of MOSES, called LEVITICVS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings. 3 Of the bull. 10 Of the flocke. 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

Exod. 29. 38. 3 If his offering bee a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: hee shall offer it of his owne voluntarie will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall bee accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD, and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shal put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall hee wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *bee* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocke, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goates, for a burnt sacrifice, hee shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And hee shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shal sprinkle his blood round about the Altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: *it is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shall bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the naile.*

16 And he shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense, 4 dried or baken in the ouen, 5 or in a plate, 7 or in a frying pane. 12 Or of the first fruits in the eare. 13 How all of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meat offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and he shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take therout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oile thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meate offering, *shall bee* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

Leuit. 7. 31.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oile, or vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it shall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

‖ *Or, on the flat plate, or slice.*

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: *it is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering *baken* in the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, hee shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meat offering *a memorial thereof, and shal burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an * offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most Holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall be made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not †bee burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meate offering *shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to bee lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meate offering of thy first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meate offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it, part of the beaten corne therof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Verse 2.
*Exo.29.18.

†Heb. ascend.

*Mar.9.49.

CHAP. III.

1 The peace offering of the beast, 6 of the flocke, 7 either a lambe, 12 or a goate.

AND if his oblation *bee* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it bee a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shall sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; *the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes: and the ‖ caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar, vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall hee take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the Altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offring made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be* a perpetuall statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat nor * blood.

*Exo.29.22.
‖ Or, fat.

‖ Or, which is ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

*Chap.7.25.

*Gen.9.4. chap.7.26. and 17.14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 8 for the Priest. 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler: 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall doe against any of them:

3 If the Priest that is anointed, doe sin according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which he hath sinned, a young bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of sweete incense before the LORD, which *is* the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre *all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is* at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation. *Chap.5.9.

8 And hee shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offering: the fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shal he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the skin of the bullocke, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung, *Exod.29.14. num.19.5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he cary foorth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall hee bee burnt. †Heb. to without the campe. *Heb.13.11. †Heb. at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole Congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the Assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie: *Chap.5.2, &c.

14 When the sin which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shal lay their hands vpon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the Priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle *it* seuen times before the LORD, *euen* before the vaile.

18 And he shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the Altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the Altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall he doe with this: and the Priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall bee forgiuen them.

21 And hee shall cary foorth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as he burned the first bullocke: it *is a* sin offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge; hee shall bring his offering a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kil it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it *is* a sin offering.

25 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the Altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burne all his fat vpon the Altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty: †Heb any soule. †Heb. people of the land.

28 Or

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goates, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shal powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * hee shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a * sweet sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall bee forgiuen him.

*Leuit 3.14.

*Exod. 29.18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, hee shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the Altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fatte thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an atonement for his sin that hee hath committed, and it shall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge. 2 In touching an vncleane thing. 4 Or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering, if the flocke, 7 of fowles, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacrilege, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voice of sweating, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowen *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquity.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carkeise of an vncleane beast, or a carkeise of vncleane cattell, or the carkeise of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be vncleane, and guilty.

3 Or if hee touch the vncleannesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleannesse it bee that a man shall bee defiled withall, and *it* bee hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soule sweare, pronouncing with his lippes to doe euill, or to doe good, whatsoeuer it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and *it* bee hid from him, when hee knoweth *of it*, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that hee shall confesse that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sinne.

7 And if † he bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee shall bring for his trespasse which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

†*Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lambe,*

8 And he shall bring them vnto the Priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and * wring off his head from his necke, but shall not diuide *it* asunder.

*Chap. 1.15.

9 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood of the sinne offering vpon the side of the Altar, and the rest of the blood shall bee wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a sinne offering.

10 And hee shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him for his sinne, which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiuen him.

‖*Or, ordinance.*

11 ¶ But if hee be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine floure for a sin offering: he shall put no oyle vpon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sinne offering.

12 Then shall hee bring it to the Priest, and the Priest shall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the Altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a sinne offering.

*Chap. 2.2.
*Chap. 4.35.

13 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sinne, that hee hath sinned in one of these, and it shall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* shall bee the Priests, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

15 If a soule commit a trespasse, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee shall bring for his trespasse vnto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flockes, with thy estimation by shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, for a trespasse offering.

16 And

16 And hee shall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and shall adde the fifth part thereto, and giue it vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the trespasse offering, and it shall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a* soule sinne, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to bee done by the commandements of the LORD, though he wist it not, yet is hee guilty, and shall beare his iniquitie.

18 And hee shall bring a ramme without blemish out of the flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wist it not: and it shall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a trespasse offering: hee hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The trespasse offering for sinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering. 14 And of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the consecration of a Priest. 24 The Law of the sinne offering.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowship, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour.

3 Or haue found that which was lost, and lyeth concerning it, and* sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein.

4 Then it shall be, because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that hee shall restore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the lost thing, which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath sworne falsly: he shall euen* restore it in the principall, and shall adde the fifth part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his trespasse offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemish out of the* flocke, with thy estimation, for a trespasse offering vnto the Priest.

7 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that hee hath done, in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sonnes, saying, this *is* the Law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ because of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar shall bee burning in it.)

10 And the Priest shall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches shall he put vpon his flesh, and take vp the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and hee shall put them beside the Altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and cary foorth the ashes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar shall bee burning in it, it shall not be put out: And the Priest shall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee shall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall euer bee burning vpon the Altar: it shall neuer goe out.

14 ¶* And this is the Law of the meat offering: the sonnes of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD: before the Altar.

15 And hee shall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meat offering: and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincense which *is* vpon the meat offering, and shall burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a sweet sauour, *euen* the* memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with vnleauened bread shal it be eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they shall eate it.

17 It shall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* most holy, it *is* the sinne offering, and as the trespasse offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eate of it: It shall be a statute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them shall be holy.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his sonnes, which they shall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: The tenth part of an* Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oyle, and when it is baken thou shalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

22. And the Priest of his sonnes that is anoynted

* Chap. 4. 2.

‖ Or, in dealing. † Heb. putting of the hand.

* Num. 5. 6.

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖ Or, in the day of his being found guilty. † Heb. the day of his trespasse.

* Chap. 5. 15.

‖ Or, for the burning.

* Chap. 21. 22 Num. 15. 4.

* Chap. 2. 9.

* Exod. 29. 37.

* Exod. 16. 36.

anoynted in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for euer vnto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For euery meat offering for the Priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not bee eaten:

24 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sonnes saying, This *is* the law of the sinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, shall the sinne offering bee killed before the LORD: it *is* most holy.

26 The Priest that offereth it for sin, shal eate it: In the holy place shall it bee eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatsoeuer shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled, in the Holy place.

28 But the earthen vessell wherein it is sodden, * shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scowred, and rinsed in water. *Chap. 11.33.

29 All the males among the Priests shall eate thereof: it *is* most holy. *Heb. 13.11

30 * And no sinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *withall* in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the trespasse offering. 11 and of the Peace-offerings, 12 whether it bee for thanksgiuing, 16 or a Vow, or a Free will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Priests portion in the Peace offerings.

LIkewise this *is* the law of the trespasse offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, shall they kill the trespasse offering: and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about vpon the Altar.

3 And he shal offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it shall he take away.

5 And the Priest shall burne them vpon the Altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a trespasse offering.

6 Euery male among the Priests shall eate thereof: it shal be eaten in the holy place: it *is* most holy.

7 As the sinne offering *is*, so *is* the trespasse offering: there is one Law for them: the Priest that maketh atonement therewith, shall haue *it*.

8 And the Priest that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Priest shall haue to himselfe the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and ‖ in the pan, shall be the Priests that offereth it. ‖ Or, on the plate, or fish

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiuing, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anointed with oyle, & cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiuing of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it shall bee the Priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of his sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiuing, shall bee eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that hee offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it shall be abomination, and the soule that eateth of it, shall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any vncleane thing, shall not bee eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be cleane, shall eate thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanenesse vpon him, euen that soule shal be cut off from his people. * Chap.19.

21 Moreouer, the soule that shall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanenesse of man, or *any* vncleane beast, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * Ye shall eat no maner fat of oxe, or of sheepe, or of goat. *Chap. 3. 17.

24 And the fat of the † beast that dieth of it selfe, and the fatte of that which is torne with beasts, may be vsed in any other vse: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. †Heb. carkeis.

25 For whosoeuer eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the soule that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer yee shall eat no maner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beast in any of your dwellings. *Gen. 9. 4. chap. 3. 17. and 17. 14.

27 Whatsoeuer soule it be that eateth any maner of blood, euen that soule shall bee cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, shall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His owne hands shall bring the offering, of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall hee bring, that * the breast may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. *Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the Priest shall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breast shall bee Aarons and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall yee giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breast and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offrings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anoynted them, *by* a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offring of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespasse offring, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offrings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes. 14 Their sinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of consecration. 31 The place and time of their consecration.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and * the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sin offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread. *Exod. 28. 2, 4 *Exod. 30. 24.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the Assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, * This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done. *Exod. 29. 4.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the breastplate vpon him: also hee * put in the breastplate the Vrim and the Thummim. *Exod. 28. 30.

9 And hee put the Mitre vpon his head; also vpon the Mitre, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses. *Exod. 28. 39, &c.

10 And Moses tooke the anointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the Lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And hee * powred of the anointing oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to sanctifie him. *Ecclus 45. 15 psal. 133. 2.

13 And Moses, brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses. †Heb. bound.

14 * And he brought the bullocke for the sinne offering, and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sinne offering. *Exod. 29. 15.

15 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke the blood

blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the Altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the Altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the Altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his dung, hee burnt with fire without
*Exod.29.14. the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And hee killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fatte.

21 And hee washed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweet sauour, *and* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod.29.31. 22 ¶ And * he brought the other ramme, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And hee slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And hee brought Aarons sonnes, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And hee tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, hee tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

*Exod.29.24, &c. 27 And hee put all * vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweet sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ramme of consecration it was Moses * part, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Exod.29.26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oile and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinkled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there
* eat it with the bread that is in the basket of *Exod.29.32. consecration, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And yee shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration bee at an end: for * seuen dayes shall hee *Exod.29.35. consecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that yee die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offering for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron blesse the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel;

2 And he said vnto Aaron, * Take thee *Exod.29.1. a young calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kidde of the goats, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ramme, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing

which

which the LORD commanded that ye should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto that Altar, and offer thy sinne offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer of the sinne offering he burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide hee burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinkled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offering, vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offering on the Altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offring, and offered it according to the ‖ manner.

‖ Or, ordinance.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, *beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

† He filled his hand out of it.

*Exod. 29. 38.

18 He slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, (which he sprinkled vpon the Altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which coureth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *above* the liuer,

20 And they put the fat vpon the breasts, and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a wane offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

*Gen. 4. 4. 1. kin. 18 38. 2. chro. 7. 1. 2. mac 2. 10. 11

CHAP X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

*Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61 1. chro. 24. 2.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will bee sanctified in them that come nigh mee, and before all the people I will bee glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drink wine nor strong drinke, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shalbe* a statute for euer throughout your generations:

10 And that yee may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eate it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And ye shall eate it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

*Exod.29.24. 14 And *the waue brest and heaue shoulder shall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they bee thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue brest shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angrie with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sinne offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: ye should indeed haue eaten it in the Holy place, *as I commanded. *Chap.6.26.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offring, & their burnt offering before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue beene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not be eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things, which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall eate among all the beasts that *are* on the earth: *Deut.14.4. Acts 10.14.

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Neuertheless, these shall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the cony, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though he diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you. * 2.Mac.6.18.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkasse shall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall yee eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that haue not fins, nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moue in the waters, and of any liuing thing, which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shall bee euen an abomination vnto you: yee shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall haue their carcasses in abomination.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall bee an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall haue in abomination among the foules, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kind:

15 Euery Rauen after his kind:

16 And the Owle, & the night Hauke, and the Cuckow, and the Hauke after his kind;

17 And the little Owle, and the Cormorant, and the great Owle,

18 And the Swan, and the Pelicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the Storke, the Heron after her kind, and the Lapwing, and the Batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall be abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may yee eate of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth:

22 *Euen* these of them yee may eate: the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kind:

23 But all *other* flying creeping things, which haue foure feete, shall bee an abomination vnto you.

24 And

24 And for these yee shall bee vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkeise of them, shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkeise of them, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

26 *The carkeises* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkeise, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkeise of them, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the Weasell, and the mouse, and the Tortoise after his kind.

30 And the Ferret, and the Cameleon, and the Lyzard, and the Snaile, and the Mole.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they bee dead, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shall bee vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessel *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane; and * ye shall breake it. *Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall bee vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeise falleth, shalbe vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeise shall be vncleane. † Heb. gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkeise fall vpon any sowing seed which is to bee sowen, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water be put vpon the seed, and any part of their carkeise fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkeise thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeise of it, shall wash his cloathes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carkeise of it, shall wash his cloathes, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shalbe an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, then yee shall not eat, for they are an abomination. † Heb. doth multiplyfeet.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. † Heb. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * yee shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any maner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth. *Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. Pet. 1. 16.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beasts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that mooueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * If a woman haue conceiued seed, and borne a man child, then she shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall shee bee vncleane. * Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. * Luke 2. 21. Iohn 7. 22.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: Shee shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she beare a maid-child, then shee shall be vncleane two weekes, as in her separation: and shee shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the † Heb. sonne of his yeere.

doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † shee bee not able to bring a lambe, then shee shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering; and the Priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

*Luke 2. 24.
†Heb. her hand find not sufficiency of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to be guided in discerning the Leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skin of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then hee shall bee brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests.

‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skinne of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shal looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skinne of his flesh, and in sight bee not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight bee at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague bee somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and hee shall wash his cloathes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne after that hee hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing hee shall be seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto the Priest.

10 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *bee* white in the skin, and it hath turned the haire white, and there bee † quicke raw flesh in the rising:

† Heb. the quickening of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for hee is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, from his head euen to his foote, wherefoeuer the Priest looketh:

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to bee vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, hee shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the Priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skin thereof was a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there bee a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the Priest:

20 And if when the Priest seeth it, behold it bee in sight lower then the skinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skin, but be somewhat darke: then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin, whereof there is † a hote burning, and the quicke flesh that burneth haue a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

† Heb. a burning of fire.

25 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright spot be turned white, and it bee in sight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leprosie broke out of the burning: wherefore the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

† Heb. the pile.

26 But if the Priest looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright spot, and it bee no lower then the *other* skin, but be somewhat darkey: then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes:

27 And

27 And the Priest shall looke vpon him the seuenth day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skinne, but it be somewhat darke; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman haue a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it bee in sight deeper then the skin, *and* there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Priest shall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry scall, *even* a leprosie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Priest looke on the plague of the scall, and behold, it bee not in sight deeper then the skinne, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague of the scall, seuen dayes.

32 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the scall bee not in sight deeper then the skinne;

33 Hee shall be shauen, but the scall shall hee not shaue: and the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the scall seuen dayes more.

34 And in the seuenth day the Priest shall looke on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor bee in sight deeper then the skin, then the Priest shall pronounce him cleane: and hee shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skinne after his cleansing,

36 Then the Priest shall looke on him, and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the Priest shall not seeke for yellow haire: he is vncleane.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein; the scall is healed, he *is* cleane, and the Priest shall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman haue in the skinne of their flesh bright spots, *euen* white bright spots;

39 Then the Priest shall looke: and behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh bee darkish white, it *is* a freckled spot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whose † haire is fallen off his head, hee is bald; *yet is* he cleane.

41 And hee that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there bee in the balde head, or bald forehead a white reddish sore, it *is* a leprosie sprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the Priest shall looke vpon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skinne of the flesh,

44 Hee *is* a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Priest shall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes shall bee rent, and his head bare and hee shall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and shall crie, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled, hee *is* vncleane: hee shall dwell alone, * without the campe *shall* his habitation *be*.

47 ¶ The garment also, that the plague of leprosie *is* in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment.

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of woollen, whether in a skinne, or in any † thing made of skinne:

49 And if the plague bee greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skinne, it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed vnto the Priest.

50 And the Priest shall looke vpon the plague, and shut vp *it that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

51 And hee shall looke on the plague on the seuenth day: if the plague bee spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skinne, *or* in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leprosie, it *is* vncleane:

52 He shall therefore burne that garment, whether warpe or woofe, in woollen, or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*, for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold, the plague bee not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague bee not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burn it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague bee somewhat darke after the washing of it, then hee shall rend it out of the

* Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.

† Heb. worke of.

† Heb. vessell or instrument.

† Heb. bald is pilled.

† Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warpe or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a ſpreading *plague*, thou ſhalt burne that wherin § plague *is* with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatſoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed from them, then it ſhall be waſhed the ſecond time, and *ſhall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woll'en or linnen, either in the warp, or woofe, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

¶ The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper. 33 The ſignes of Leproſie in an houſe. 48 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall bee the law of the Leper, in the day of his cleanſing: he * ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt.

* Mat. 8. 2. Mark. 1. 44. Luke 5. 12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall go forth out of the campe, & the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper.

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt command to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two liue birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

‖ Or, *ſparrowes.*

5 And the Prieſt ſhall command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, hee ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope, and ſhall dippe them and the liuing bird, in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to be cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

† *Heb.* vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be cleanſed ſhall waſh his clothes, and ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water, that he may be cleane: And after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall be on the ſeuenth day, that hee ſhall ſhaue all his haire off his head, and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he ſhall ſhaue off: And hee ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe-lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine floure for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† *Heb.* the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh *him* cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to bee made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

* Exod. 29. 24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin-offering, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the ſinne offering is the Prieſts, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it *is* moſt holy.

* Chap. 7. 17.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and the Prieſt ſhall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger, ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oile that *is* in his hand, ſhall the Prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to bee cleanſed: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to bee cleanſed from his vncleanneſſe, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the Altar: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhall be cleane.

† *Heb.* his hand reach not ‖ Or, † *Heb.* for a waking.

21 And if he be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to bee waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering, and a logge of oyle,

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as he is able to get: and the one ſhalbe a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And hee ſhall bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto the

the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shall powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as hee can get:

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shal come and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖ empty the house, before the Priest goe into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shall goe in to see the house.

37 And he shall looke on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

‖ Or, prepare.

39 And the Priest shall come againe the seuenth day, and shal looke, and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, & put *them* in the place of those stones, and he shall take other morter, and shal plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shall come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house; & he shall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And he that lyeth in the house, shall wash his cloathes: and hee that eateth in the house shall wash his cloathes.

48 And if the Priest † shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

† Heb. in coming in, shall come in, & see.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

50 And hee shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And he shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, & with the hyssope, & with the scarlet:

53 But he shal let go the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shalbe cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all maner plague of leprosie and * scall,

* Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach † when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane, this is the law of leprosie.

† Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

* The vncleannesse of men in their issues. 13 The cleansing of them. 19 The vncleannesse of women in their issues. 28 Their cleansing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is vncleane.

‖ Or, running of the reines.

3 And this shall bee his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh bee stopped from his issue, it is his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

† Heb. vessell.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit vpon him that is cleane, then hee shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: and hee that beareth any of those things, shal wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer hee toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the *vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

*Chap. 6.28.

13 And when hee that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest.

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seede of copulation, shall bee washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lye with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶ And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shal be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† Heb. in her separation.

20 And euery thing that she lyeth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shal wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, hee shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be vpon him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth shalbe vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it runne beyond the time of her separation, all the daies of the issue of her vncleannesse, shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon shee lyeth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleannesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things shall be vncleane, and shall wash his cloathes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if shee be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eighe day shee shall take vnto her two turtles, or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an atone-

ment

ment for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they dye not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowres, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the High Priest must enter into the Holy place. 11 The sinne offering for himselfe. 15 The sinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape Goat. 29 The yearely Feast of the Expiations.

*Chap.10.2. AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died.

*Exod.30.10. heb.9.7. 2 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that he * come not at all times into the Holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy-seat, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coate, and he shal haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall hee wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and

*Heb.9.7. *make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house.

7 And hee shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

†Heb. Azazel. 9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon

†Heb. was cut. which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, shall bee presented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an atonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And hee shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the Vaile.

13 And he shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may couer the Mercy-seat that *is* vpon the Testimony, that he die not.

14 And * he shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vp- * Heb.9.13. and 10.4. on the Mercy-seat Eastward: and before the * Chap.4.6. Mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall hee kill the goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and do with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercy-seat, and before the Mercy-seat:

16 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shall he doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the †Heb. dwelleth midst of their vncleanesse.

17 *And there shall be no man in the Ta- *Luke 1.10. bernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the Holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, and for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And hee shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, hee shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shal lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wildernesse.

†Heb. a man of opportunity. †Heb. of Opportunities.

22 And the goat shall beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited, and

and he shall let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shall leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall be burnt vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carry foorth * without the campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their dounge.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his cloathes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall bee a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shall be* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shall anoint, and whom hee shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen cloathes, euen the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and hee shall make atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall be an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And hee did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Leuit. 6.30. heb. 13.11.

† Heb. fill his hand.

* Exod. 30.10. heb 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The bloud of all slaine beasts must bee offered vnto the Lord, to the dore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of bloud is forbidden. 13 and all thinke dyeth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and vnto his sons, and to all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the campe, or that killeth *it* out of the campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, bloud shall be imputed vnto that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall bee cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinkle the bloud vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall bee a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall bee cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any manner of bloud, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth bloud, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the bloud, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I said vnto the children of Israel; No soule of you shall eat bloud, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you, eate bloud.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne

* Exod. 29.18. chap. 4.31.

[1] that the home bred one soiourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, hee shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said vnto the children of Israel, * Ye shall eat the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which †died *of it selfe*, or that which was torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne country, or a stranger, hee shall both wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the euen: then shall he be cleane.

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bath his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull marriages.* 19 *Vnlawfull lusts.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse. I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she *is* thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

9 The nakednesse of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she bee borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: shee *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for she *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she is thy sonnes wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

16 * Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse, for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other in her life time.

19 * Also thou shalt not approach vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednesse, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed * passe through *the fire* to * Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 * Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: it *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe visit the iniquity thereof vpon it, and the land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, *euen* the soules that commit *them*, shall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall yee keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abomi-

[1] Or, one that is home borne.

* Exod. 20.10, 20. Deut. 10.15. Gal. 3.12.

† Or, remainder of the flesh.

* Chap. 20.11.

* Chap. 20.12.

* Chap. 20.14.

* Chap. 20.15.

* Chap. 20.16.

* Chap. 20.18.

* Chap. 20.2. 2. King. 23.10. * Called Acts 7.43 Moloch.

* Chap. 20.15.

abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

A speciall repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, yee shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted,

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it shall beare his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not * sweare by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ * Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, * nor put a stumbling-blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement; thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sin vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge, nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I *am* the LORD.

19 ¶ Yee shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: Thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen or woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maid ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And hee shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when yee shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all maner of trees for food, then yee shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shall it be as vncircumcised vnto you; it shall not bee eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof shalbe † holy to praise the LORD *withall*.

25 And in the fifth yeere shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eate *any thing* with the blood, neither shall yee vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 * Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Yee shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger, sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * But

Chap. 11.44. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. matt.5.34. iam.5.12.

Leuit.30.7. deut.24.14. ecclus.4.35.

Deut.27.18.

Exod.23.3. deut.1.17. and 16.19. prou.24.23. iam.2.9.

1.Ioh.2.11. matt.5.43. ecclus.28.1.

Chap.23.22.

Deut.14.1.

Chap.21.5.

Deut.14.1.

Exod.22.21.

34 * But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall bee as one borne among you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe; for yee were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 * Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall ye haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall yee obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that couereth such a one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of Sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of incest. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of beastialitie. 18 Of vncleanesse. 22 Obedience is required with holinesse. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Againe thou shalt say to the children of Israel; Whosoeuer he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giueth any of his seede to Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be yee holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, and doe them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother, his blood *shall be* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lyeth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall be surely put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely bee put to death; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall bee burnt with fire, both hee and they, that there bee no wickednesse among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, hee shall surely be put to death: and yee shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it *is* a wicked thing, and they shall bee cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse, he shal beare his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sicknesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: hee hath † discouered her fountaine, and shee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall bee cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they shall beare their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, hee hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife it *is* an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

23 And yee shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue

*Exod.12.21.

*Prou.11.1. and 16.11 and 20.10. Ieiah.5.vers.

*Chap.18.21.

*Chap.11.44. and 19.2. 1.pet.1.16.

*Exod.21.17. prou 20.20. mat 15.4.

*Deut.22.22. iohn 8.4.

*Chap.18.5.

*Chap.18.9.

*Chap 18.19. †Heb maketh naked.

†Heb a separation.

*Chap.18.26.

*Chap.18.25.

*Deut.9.5.

haue separated you from other people.

*Chap.11.2. deut.14.4. 25 *Yee shall therefore put difference betweene cleane beasts, and vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any manner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

‖ Or, moueth. 26 And ye shall be holy vnto me: *for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from *other* people that ye should be mine.

*Chap.19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16. 27 ¶ *A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely bee put to death: they shall stone them with stones, their blood *shall be* vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Priests mourning. 6 Of their holinesse 8 Of their estimation. 7. 13. Of their marages. 16 The Priests that haue blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Speake vnto the Priests, the sonnes of Aaron, and say vnto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother and for his father, and for his sonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

‖ Or, being an husband among his people hee shall not defile himselfe for his wife, &c. 4 But he shall not defile himselfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himselfe.

*Chap. 19.27. 5 *They shall not make baldnesse vpon their head, neither shall they shaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctifie him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee shall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which sanctifie you *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Priest, if she prophane her selfe, by playing the whore, she prophaneth her father: shee shall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Priest among his brethren, vpon whose head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not vncouer his head, nor rent his cloathes.

11 Neither shall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himselfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither shall hee goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God, for the crowne of the anoynting oyle of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, *or* an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither shall hee prophane his seede among his people: for I the LORD doe sanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, saying, Whosoeuer *hee be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the ‖ bread of his God:

‖ Or, food.

18 For whatsoeuer man *hee be* that hath a blemish he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing *superfluous,

*Chap.22.23.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed,

‖ Or, crookebacked. 20 Or crooke backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scuruy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish, of the seed of Aaron the Priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, hee hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, *both* of the most Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee shall not goe in vnto the Vayle, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, because he hath a blemish, that he prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

24 And Moses told it vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Priests in their vncleannesse must abstaine from the holy things. 6 How they shall be cleansed. 10 Who of the Priests house may eate of the holy things. 17 The sacrifices must be without blemish. 26 The age of the sacrifice 29 The Law of eating the sacrifice of thanksgiuing.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, that they separate themselues from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in those things* which they hallow vnto mee. I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whosoeuer hee be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth

goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleannesse vpon him, that soule shall bee cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soeuer of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a ‖ running issue, hee shall not eat of the holy things, vntill he be cleane. And * whoso toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

‖ Heb. running of the veines.
*Chap.15.2.

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby hee may be made vncleane, or a man of whom hee may take vncleannesse whatsoeuer vncleannesse he hath:

6 The soule which hath touched any such, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen, and shall not eate of the holy things, vnlesse hee wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he shall be cleane, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it *is* his food.

*Exod.22.31. Ezek.44.31.

8 * That which dieth of it selfe, or is torne *with beasts*, hee shall not eate to defile himselfe therewith, I *am* the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keepe mine ordinance, lest they beare sin for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the Priests, or an hired seruant shall not eat of the holy thing.

†Heb. with the purchase of his money.

11 But if the Priest buy any soule † with his money, hee shall eate of it, and hee that is borne in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

† Heb. a man a stranger.

12 If the Priests daughter also be married vnto † a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Priests daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers house, * as in her youth, shee shall eate of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

*Chap.10.14.

14 ¶ And if a man eate of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee shall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and shall giue *it* vnto the Priest with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, lade them-selues with the iniquity of trespasse in their eating.

16 Or ‖ suffer them to beare the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things; for I the LORD doe sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his sons, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Whatsoeuer he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering.

19 *Ye shall offer* at your owne will a male without blemish, of the beeues, of the sheepe, or of the goats.

20 *But* whatsoeuer hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 * And whosoeuer offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accomplish his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or ‖ sheepe, it shall be perfect to be accepted: there shall be no blemish therein.

*Deut.15.21. and 17.1.

‖ Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or scuruy, or scabbed, yee shall not offer these vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, kidde.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * superfluous or lacking in his parts that mayest thou offer for a free will offring, but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

*Chap.21.18.

24 Ye shall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, neither shall you make any offring thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a strangers hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, *and* blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullocke, or a sheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thencefoorth, it shall be accepted for an offering, made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, sheepe or goate.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, ye shall not kill it, * and her yong both in one day.

*Deut.22.6.

29 And when yee will offer a sacrifice of thankesgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

*Chap.7.15.

30 On the same day it shall bee eaten vp, ye shall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keepe my commandements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

*Leuit.10.12.

32 Neither shall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Israel: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feasts of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Passeouer. 9 The sheafe of first fruits. 15 The feast of Pentecost. 22 Gleanings to bee left for the poore. 23 The feast of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 33 The feast of Tabernacles.

And

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which yee shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations; *euen* these are my feasts.

*Exod. 20.9. deut. 5.13. luke 13.14. 3 *Sixe dayes shall worke bee done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; ye shall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which yee shall proclaime in their seasons.

*Exod. 12.18. num. 28.17. 5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes yee must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In § first day ye shal haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt thereof, then yee shall bring a ‖ sheafe of the first fruits of your harueſt vnto the Priest:

‖ Or, handfull. Heb. an Omer.

11 And hee shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to bee accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And yee shall offer that day when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shall be* two tenth deales of fine floure, mingled with oile, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shall be* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: it shall be a statute for euer throughout your generations, in al your dwellings.

*Deut. 16.9. 15 ¶ And *ye shall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that yee brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabbaths shall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fiftie daye, and yee shall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue loaues, of two tenth deales: they shall be of fine floure, they shalbe baken with leauen, *they are* § first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seuen lambs without blemish, of the first yeere, and one yong bullocke, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and the drinke offerings, *euen* an offring made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then yee shall sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offring before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein: it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

*Chap. 19.9. 22 ¶ And * when yee reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, * neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of the harueſt: thou shalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the stranger; I *am* the LORD your God.

*Deut. 24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the *seuenth moneth, in the first day of the moneth shall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

*Num. 29.1.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 16. num. 29. 27 *Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of atonement, it shalbe an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it bee* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Yee shall doe no maner of worke: *it*

shall

shall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It *ſhall be* vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at Euen, from Euen vnto Euen ſhall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Heb. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, *ſhall bee* the feaſt of Tabernacles *for* ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

* Num. 29.12. Iohn 7.37.

35 On the firſt day *ſhalbe* an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † ſolemne aſſembly, and ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

† Heb. day of reſtrai.

37 Theſe are the feaſts of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide all your vowes, and beſide all your free-will offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, whē ye haue gathered in the fruit of the land, ye ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: On the firſt day *ſhall be* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *ſhall be* a Sabbath.

40 And yee ſhall take you on the firſt day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

† Heb. fruit.

41 And yee ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It *ſhall bee* a ſtatute for euer in your generations, yee ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Ye ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes, all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the Feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The oyle for the lampes.* 5 *The Shewbread.* 10 *Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth.* 13 *The law of blaſphemie.* 17 *Of murther.* 18 *Of dammage.* 23 *The blaſphemer is ſtoned.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

† Heb. to cauſe to aſcend.

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimony, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *ſhalbe* a ſtatute for euer in your generations.

* Exod. 31.8.

4 Hee ſhall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

* Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And * it ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall Statute.

* Exod. 29.33. chap. 8.31. matt. 12.3,5.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael, and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe,

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

* Num. 15.34. † Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath curſed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

* Deut. 13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainely ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as he that is borne in the land, when hee blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

* Exod. 21.12. deut. 19.21.

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Heb. ſmiteth the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good; † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * hee hath done, so shall it bee done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall haue * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring foorth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppression. 18 A blessing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land. 29 Of houses. 35 Compassion of the poore. 39 The vsage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of seruants.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them; When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shall be a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall bee meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, & for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, and for the stranger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shal all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeares vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres shall bee vnto thee, fourty and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And yee shall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime liberty throughout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It shall bee a Iubile vnto you, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shall be holy vnto you: ye shall eate the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile, ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbors hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres, of the fruits he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doeth hee sell vnto thee.

17 Yee shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God. For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee shall doe my statutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will command my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee shall sow the eight yeere, and eate yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eate of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for yee are strangers, and soiourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother bee waxen poore, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeeme it, then shall he redeeme that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it;

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man to whom hee sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But

† Heb. life for life.
‡ Exod. 21.24. deut. 19.21. matt. 5.38.
¶ Exod. 12.49.
† Heb. rest. * Exod. 23.10.
† Heb. of thy grapes.
† Heb. land of sound.
‖ Or to be quitted. † Heb. selling of.
† Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficient.

28 But if hee be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the space of a full yeere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shall bee established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

† Heb. redemption of he bought vnto.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ Or one of the Leuites redeeme them.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, & the city of his possession shal goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

† Heb his hand attain † Heb. strengthen * Exod. 22. 25. deut. 23. 19. prou. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

35 ¶ And if thy brother bee waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieue him, *yea though he be* a stranger, or a sojourner, that he may liue with thee.

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

* Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12. ier. 34. 14. † Heb. serue thy self with him with the seruice, &c.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond-seruant:

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall hee depart from thee, both hee and his children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

† Heb. with the seruice of a bondman. * Ierem. 34. 9. compare v. 14.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bond-men.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids, which thou shalt haue, shall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe sojourne among you, of them shall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And yee shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite *them* for a possession, † they shall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, yee shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Heb. ye shall serue your selues with them.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that hee was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shalbe according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeeres behinde, according vnto them he shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall hee giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall hee be with him: and *the other* shal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if hee be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then hee shall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

‖ Or, by these means.

55 For vnto mee the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnesse. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

* Exod. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. & 16. 22. psal. 97. 7. ‖ Or, pillar.

YE shall make you no * Idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing Image, neither shall yee set vp any

‖ *Or, figured stone. Heb. a stone of picture.*

‖ image of stone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: for I *am* the LORD your God.

*Chap. 19. 30.

2 * Yee shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary, I *am* the LORD.

*Deut. 28. 1.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and ye shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

*Iob 11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee shall lye downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

† *Heb. cause to cease.*

*Iob 11. 19.

7 And yee shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

*Iosh. 23. 10.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eate old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

*Ezek. 37. 26.

11 *And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

2. Cor. 6. 16.

12 * And I will walke among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, & made you goe vpright.

*Deut. 28. 15. Ierem. 7. 17. Mala. 2. 2.

14 ¶ * But if ye will not hearken vnto me, and will not doe all these commandements:

15 And if ye shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that ye will not doe all my commandements, *but* that ye breake my couenant:

16 I also will do this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and yee shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

† *Heb. vpon you.*

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall be slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

*Prou. 28. 1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall bee spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shal the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you, according to your sinnes.

‖ *Or, at aduenture with me, and so vnfitly.*

22 I wil also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but wil walke contrary vnto me:

24 * Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

*2. Sam. 22. 27. psal. 18. 26.

25 † And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shal auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and ye shall eate, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto me:

28 Then I will walke contrary to you also in fury, and I, euen I will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

29 *And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eate.

* Deut. 28. 53.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and * cut downe your Images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your Idols, and my soule shall abhorre you.

* 2. Chron. 34. 7.

31 And I wil make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauor of your sweet odors.

32 And I wil bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall bee desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths; as long as it lyeth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shal rest; because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a † shaken leafe shall chase them, and they

† *Heb. driuen.*

shall

shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And yee shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies lands, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies, if then their vncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, & also my couenant with Isaac, and also my couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while shee lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, euen because they despised my iudgements, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, * I will not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

Deut. 4. 31. rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the couenant of their ancestors, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 How that maketh a singular vow must bee the Lords. 2 The estimation of the person. 9 Of a beast giuen by vow. 14 Of a house. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not bee changed.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shall be for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall bee: Of the male from twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixty yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if *it be* female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twenty yeeres old, then thy estimation shall bee of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it bee* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy estimation shall bee of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall bee* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixty yeeres old, and aboue, if *it bee* a male, then thy estimation shall bee fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it bee any vncleane beast, of which they doe not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall presente the beast before the Priest.

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou †valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.

†*Heb. according to thy estimation O Priest, &c.*

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fifth part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to be* holy vnto § LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seede thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seede *shall be valued* at fifty shekels of siluer.

‖ *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the money according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile,

and it shall bee abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeeme it, then he shall adde the fifth *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if hee haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall bee the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field shall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the sheekel of the Sanctuary: * twentie Gerahs shall be the sheekel.

*Exod. 30.13. num 3.47. ezek. 45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should bee the LORD'S firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

*Heb. first borne.

27 And if *it bee* of an vncleane beast, then hee shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fifth part of it thereto: or if it bee not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 ¶ Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD. Iosh. 6.18.

29 None deuoted, which shalbe deuoted of men, shall bee redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if hee change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof shalbe holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commandements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOVRTH BOOKE of MOSES called NVMBERS.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their poll:

*Exod. 30.12.

3 From twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their Armies.

4 And with you there shall bee a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the Tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the Congregation,

gregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbred them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names by their polls, euery male from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old & vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred; which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of

their fathers, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel.

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimonie, and ouer all the vessels thereof, and ouer all the things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shal minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shal set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throrowout their hosts.

53 But the Leuites shal pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there bee no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimonie.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 The order of the Tribes in their Tents.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his owne standard, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† Heb. ouer against.

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sun, shall they of the standard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab, *shalbe* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar *shalbe* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred:

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shalbe* the standard of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben, shall be Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fortie and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shalbe the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad *shall bee* Eliasaph the sonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shal set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the West side shalbe the standard of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shall be* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, *shall be* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And

33 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

34 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall goe forward in the third ranke.

35 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan *shall bee* on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

36 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

37 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, *shall bee* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran,

38 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thousand and fiue hundred.

39 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

40 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

41 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fiftie and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standards.

42 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children or Israel by the house of their fathers; all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hostes, *were* sixe hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fifty.

43 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

44 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards: and so they set forward euery one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle. 11 In stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites. 27 Of the Kohathites. 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. *Exod. 6. 23.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron, the Priests, which were anoynted, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priests office. † *Heb. whose hand he filled.*

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father. *Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel,

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall wait on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine.

13 Because all the first borne are mine: *for* on the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD. *Exod. 13. 2. Leuit 27. 26. chap. 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wilderneſse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as hee was commanded. *Gen 46. 11. exod. 6. 16. chap 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1. † *Heb. mouth.*

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sonnes of Gershon by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families:

families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi: theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, *ſhall be* Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in ℣ Tabernacle of the Congregation, *ſhall be* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the dore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites *ſhalbe* Elizaphan the ſonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *ſhalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall bee chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, *and haue* the ouerſight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: *theſe* ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And † vnder the cuſtodie and charge of the ſonnes of Merari *ſhal bee* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof, and all that ſerueth thereto: † *Heb* the ſon of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their ſockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward, *ſhallbee* Moſes and Aaron, and his ſonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuarie, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* twenty and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Number all the firſt born of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in ſtead of all the firſt born among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred, as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* twenty and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites inſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to bee redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the poll, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekell *is* twenty gerahs. * Exod. 38.26. leuit. 27.25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, where-

with

with the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his sonnes.

49 And Moses tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the first borne of the children of Israel tooke he the money; a thousand three hundred and threescore and fiue *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moses gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

3 The age and time of the Leuites seruice. 4 The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Priests haue taken downe the Tabernacle 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Priests. 21 The carriage of the Gershonites. 29 The carriage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gershonites, 42 and of the Merarites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Take the summe of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Leui, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fifty yeeres old, all that enter into the hoste, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *shall bee* the seruice of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sonnes, and they shall take downe the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of Testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and shall spread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staues thereof.

7 And vpon the * Table of Shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon:

8 And they shall spread vpon them a cloth of scarlet, and couer the same with a couering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staues thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and couer the * candlesticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tongs, *and his snuffe dishes, and all the oyle vesselles thereof, wherewith they minister vnto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes and shall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put to the staues thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and shall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the Altar, and spread a purple cloth theron:

14 And they shall put vpon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *euen* the censers, the fleshhookes, and § shouels and the ‖ basons, all the vessels of the Altar, and they shall spread vpon it a couering of badgers skins, and put to the staues of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the vessels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to beare it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the* sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouersight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them that they may liue and not die: when they approach vnto the most holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde shalt thou number them, all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, and for ‖ burdens.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the

*Exod. 30.34.
*Exod. 30.23.

*Exod 25 30.

‖ Or, prone vnto withall.

*Exod. 25.24.
*Exod. 25.38.

‖ Or, seruice.

† Heb to warre the warfare.

the hanging for the doore of the gate of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

†Heb. mouth. 27 At the †appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shalbe all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shall be* vnder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers.

30 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number

†Heb. warfare. them, euery one that entreth in to the †seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of

*Exod.26.15. the Tabernacle and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof:

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old, and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand seuen hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the Commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers.

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that entreth in to the seruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old, euery one that came to doe the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

48 Euen those that were numbred of them were eight thousand, and fiue hundred and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vncleane are remoued out of the campe.* 5 *Restitution is to bee made in trespasses.* 11 *The tryall of Ielousie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they* put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the *dead.

*Leuit.13.
*Leuit.15.
*Leuit.21.

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their campes in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, When a man or woman ſhal commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and their perſon be guilty;

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne, which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, with the principall thereof, and add vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee recompenſed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Prieſt: beſide the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhall be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhe be defiled, and there be no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhe be taken *with the manner*;

14 And the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and he ſhall bring her offering for her: the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offering of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put *it* into the water.

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offring of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall charge her by an oath, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe ‖ *with another* in ſtead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide *to another* in ſtead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man haue lien with thee beſide thine husband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhall ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, † and thy belly to ſwell.

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to ſwell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman ſhall ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water, that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe be defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her husband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhall rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then ſhe ſhall be free, and ſhall conceiue ſeed.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide *to another* in ſtead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and he be ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man be guiltleſſe from iniquity, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites,* 22 *The forme of bleſſing the people.*

And

‖ Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy husband.

† Heb. fall.

‖ Or, heaue offring.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,
2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall ‖ ſeparate *themſelues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate *themſelues* vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, make themſelues Nazarites.

3 Hee ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drink no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, or dried.

‖ Or, Nazaritehip. † Heb Vine of the wine.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ ſeparation ſhall he eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske.

*Iudg. 13.5. 1.Sam.1.11.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhal no *raſour come vpon his head, vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall be holy, *and* ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that hee ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhal come at no dead body.

7 He ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† Heb ſeparation

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD:

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then he ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall he ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day hee ſhall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Prieſt to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And hee ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before ſhall bee † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† Heb. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, hee ſhall bee brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh, for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring *them* before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offrings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

18 *And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

*Act.21.24.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his ſeparation is ſhauen,

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them * for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

*Exod.29.27

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhal get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo he muſt doe after the law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſons, ſaying, On this wiſe yee ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee.

*Lmit.

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their ſeuerall offrings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercy ſeat.

AND it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully *ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anointed them and ſanctified them:

*Exod. 40.

*Lmit.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers (who were the Princes

Princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may bee to do the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sons of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the first day, was Nashon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them were full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a * meat offering:

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sinne* offering:

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nashon, the son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day Nethaneel the son of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 Hee offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

20 One spoone of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel, the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the sonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab, the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur, the sonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

41 And

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixt day Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered.*

43 His offering *was* one siluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seuenth day Elishama the sonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered.*

49 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering

52 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children Manasseh.

55 His offering *was* one siluer charger of an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the sonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin *offered.*

61 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

65 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the son of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered.*

67 His offring *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

68 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

69 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lamb of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

70 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

71 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the sonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Asher *offered.*

73 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

74 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

75 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a sinne offering:

77 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the sonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered.*

79 His offering *was* one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

80 One golden spoone of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

81 One young bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rams, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the first yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the sonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar, (in the day when it was annointed) by the Princes of Israel: twelue chargers of siluer, twelue siluer bowles, twelue spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of siluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *shekels*, each bowle seuenty: all the siluer vessells weighed two thousand, and foure hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden spoones were *twelue*, full of incense *weighing* ten *shekels* a piece, after the shekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of § spoones, *was* an hundred and twenty *shekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullockes, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the first yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kiddes of the goats for sinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullockes, the rammes sixtie, the hee goats sixtie, the lambes of the first yeere sixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to speake [That is, God, with † him, then hee heard the voyce of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercy-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to bee lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and say vnto him, *Exod 25.37. and 40.25. When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light ouer against the Candlesticke.

3 And Aaron did so; hee lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the Candlesticke, *Exod.25.31. as the LORD * commanded Moses.

4 And this worke of the Candlesticke *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so hee made the Candlesticke. *Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And § LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane. †Heb let them cause a rasour to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a young bullocke with his meat offering, *euen* fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another young bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole Assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD, for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD. †Heb. waue. † Heb. waue offering. †Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall be * mine. *Chap.3 45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them, for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto mee, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead* of the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me. *Chap. 3.13. exod 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe,

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as* a † gift to Aaron & to his sons, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the chil- †Heb. ginen.

dren of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, & they washed their clothes; & Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse thē.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto thē.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they shall †cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

†*Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.*

†*Heb. returne from the warfare of the seruice.*

CHAP. IX.

The Passeouer is commanded againe. 6 A second Passeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or absent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Israelites.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe *the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at Euen, yee shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at Euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, We *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel.

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or bee in a iourney afarre off, yet hee shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at Euen they shall keepe it, and eate it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes*.

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer, they shall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shalbe cut off from his people, because hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sinne.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the manner thereof, so shall hee doe: * yee shall haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the Testimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from

*Exod. 12.1, &c. leuit. 23.5 chap. 28.16. deut. 16.2.

†*Heb betweene the two euenings.*

*Exod. 12.43. iohn 19.36.

*Exod. 12.49.

*Exod. 40.17.

*1. Cor 10.1.

†*Heb. prolonged.*

†*Heb. was*

from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloud taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

*Exod. 40. 36, 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The vse of the siluer Trumpets. 11 The Israelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march. 29 Hobab is entreated by Moses not to leaue them. 31 The blessing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou maist vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When yee blowe an alarme, then the campes that lye on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South-side, shall take their iourney: they shall blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then yee shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembred before the LORD your God, and yee shall bee saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings; that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloud was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ *In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* * Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab. *Chap. 2. 3. *Chap. 1. 7.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken down, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste *was* Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the * Sanctuary, and *the* † *other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. * Chap. 4. 4. † That is, the Gershonites, and the Merarites. See verse. 17.

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, *was* Gamaleel the son of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hosts: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 † Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the sonne of Raguel the Midianite, Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And he said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall bee if thou goe with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three daies iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses said, * Arise vp, LORD, and let thine enemies bee scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, hee said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

* Psal 68.1,2.

† Heb ten thousand thousands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer. 4 The people lusst for flesh, and loathe Manna. 10 Moses complaineth of his charge. 16 God inuadeth his burden vnto seuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

‖ Or, were as it were complainers.

† Heb it was euill in the eares of, &c.

* Psal 78.21.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Heb sunke.

3 And hee called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

‖ That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

* As Exod. 12.38.

* Heb. lusted a lust.

† Heb returned and wept.

* 1 Cor. 10.6.

5 Wee remember the fish which wee did eate in Egypt freely; the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all besides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium:

* Exod. 16. 14,31.

† Heb eye of it as the eye of.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter and baked it in pannes, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Carry them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauy for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let me not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuenty men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to bee the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them, and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them; and they shall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and yee shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eat? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and yee shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes.

† Heb. a moneth of dayes.

20 *But* euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrils, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came wee foorth out of Egypt?

Exod. 16. 6, 31. Heb. eye of a man, as the eye of.

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I *am, are* ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herdes bee ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the Sea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Efay 50. 2. and 59. 1.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuenty Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the ſpirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 16. 13. Pſal 78. 26. † Heb. as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went forth a* winde from the LORD, and brought Quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a daies iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the Quailes: he that gathered leaſt, gathered ten Homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

33 And while the* fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

*Pſal. 78. 31.

34 And he called the name of that place, ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

‖ *That is, the graues of luſt.*

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

† *Heb. They were in, &c.*

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ‖ Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for hee had † married an Ethiopian woman.

‖ *Or, Cuſhite.* † *Heb taken.*

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath he not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men that were vpon the face of the earth.)

*Eccluſ. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came foorth.

6 And he ſaid, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Heb. 3. 2.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeeches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

*Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white* as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold ſhe *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron ſaid vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned.

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes,

If her father had but spit in her face, should shee not bee ashamed seuen dayes? let her bee
*Leuit.13.46. * shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remooued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery Tribe of their fathers shall yee send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the Tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the son of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine;

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what Cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it be fat or leane, whether there bee wood therein or not. And be yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 * And they came vnto the ‖ brooke of Eshcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, & they brought of the pomegranats, and of the figs.
*Deut.1.24. ‖ Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖ brooke ‖ Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe from thence.
‖ Or, valley. ‖ That is a cluster of grapes.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with * milke and honey; and this *is* the fruit of it.
*Exod.3.8.

28 Neuertheless, the people bee strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreouer, wee saw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwell by the Sea, and by the coast of Iordan.

30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, & said, Let vs goe vp at once, and possesse it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, said, Wee bee not able to goe vp against the people, for they are stronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had searched, vnto the children of Israel, saying, The land through which wee haue gone, to search it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it, *are* † men of a great stature.
† Heb. men of a stature.

33 And there wee saw the gyants, the sonnes

sonnes of Anak, *which come* of the gyants: and we were in our own sight as grashoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIIII.

¶ The people murmure at the newes: 6 Iosua and Caleb labour to still them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moses perswadeth God and obtaineth pardon 26 The murmurers are deprived of entring into the land 36 The men who raised the ill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would invade the land against the will of God, are smitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron: and the whole Congregation said vnto them, Would God that wee had dyed in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wildernesse.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wiues and our children should bee a prey? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they said one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the Congregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Iosua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that searched the land, rent their cloathes.

7 And they spake vnto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, The land which we passed thorow to search it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye against the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land; for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† Heb. shadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade stone them with stones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long will this people prouoke me? and how long will it be yer they beleeue mee, for all the signes which I haue shewed among them?

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherite them, and will make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier then they.

*Exod. 32.10.

13 ¶ And * Moses said vnto the LORD, then the Egyptians shall heare *it*, (for thou broughtest vp this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art seene face to face, and that * thy cloud standeth ouer them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will speake, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he sware vnto them, therefore hee hath slaine them in the wildernesse.

*Deut. 9.28.

17 And now I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is * long suffring, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquity and transgression, and by no meanes clearing *the guiltie*, * visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

*Exod. 34.6. psal. 103.8.
*Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnesse of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word:

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and haue tempted mee now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice.

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it:

† Heb. If they see the land.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

*Iosh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wildernesse, by the way of the red sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill Congregation which murmure against mee? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against mee.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as yee haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

*Chap. 26.65 and 32.10.

29 Your carkeises shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me.

*Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land concerning which I †ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

†Heb lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones which ye ſaid ſhould be a prey, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes they ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‖Or, ſhall.

33 And your children ſhall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes be waſted in the wilderneſſe,

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye ſearched the land, *euen* * forty dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fortie yeeres, and yee ſhall know my ‖ breach of promiſe.

*Ezek.4.6. pſal.95.10.

‖Or, altering of my purpoſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaid, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe, they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the Congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land.

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * dyed by the plague before the LORD.

*1 Cor.10.10. hebr.3.10. Iude 5.

38 But Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, and Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued *ſtill.*

39 And Moſes told theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine ſaying, Loe, we * bee here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

*Deut.1.41.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the Commandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites, *are* there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

*Deut.1.44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering, and the drinke offering. 13. 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I gaue vnto you,

*Leuit.23.10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſts, to make a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flocke:

*Leuit.22.21. †Heb.ſeparating. *Exod.29.18.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meat offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

*Leuit.2.1.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offring, two tenth deales of floure mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto § LORD,

9 Then ſhall he bring with a bullocke a meat offring of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto § LORD.

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullock, or for one ramme, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye ſhall prepare, ſo ſhall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey, ſhall doe theſe things after this maner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, as yee doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

15 *One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, and alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as ye are ſo ſhal the ſtranger be before the LORD.

*Exod.12.49. chap.9.14.

16 One law, and one maner ſhalbe for you, and

and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye ſhal offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhall offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough, yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe Commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moſes, from the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and henceforward among your generations.

24 Then it ſhall be, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſtall offer one yong bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

† Heb. from the eye.

‖ Or, ordinance.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall be forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD; and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhall bee forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhee goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

* Leuit. 4.27.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

29 You ſhall haue one law for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

† Heb. doth.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reproacheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

† Heb. with an high hand.

31 Becauſe hee hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquity ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wilderneſſe, they found a man that gathered ſtickes vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

34 And they put him * in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

* Leuit. 24.12.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall be ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

* Deut. 22.12. matth 23.5.

39 And it ſhall bee vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and be holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, and a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are conſecrued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

NOw * Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſonne of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*.

* Chap. 26.9. ecclus. 45.21. iude 11.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certain of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fifty Princes of the aſſembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

* Chap. 26.9.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, † Yee take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery

† Heb. It is much for you.

one

one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD.

4 And when Moſes heard it, he fell vpon his face.

5 And he ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and wil cauſe *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall bee *that* the man whom the LORD doth chooſe, hee ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And he hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that yee murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 Moreouer, thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come vp.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſaid vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one aſſe from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſaid vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each *of you* his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and laid incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And he ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, leſt yee be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſaid, hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent mee to doe all theſe workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ * And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe alyue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the Congregation.

34 And

† Heb. how are.

* Gen. 4.4.

† Heb. a man dieth.

† Heb. creates a creature.

* Chap. 16. deut. 11. 6. pſal. 106. 17.

34 ¶ And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire, from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the son of Aaron the Priest, that hee take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar:

40 *To bee* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seede of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among the people, and hee put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And hee stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tabernacle flourisheth* 10 *It is left for a monument against the rebels.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you. *Exod. 25.22

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods, and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. †*Heb* a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossomes, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe, before the Testimony, to bee kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that that they die not. *Heb. 9.4. † *Heb.* children of rebellion.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall wee bee consumed with dying?

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the Priests and Leuites.* 9 *The Priests portion.* 21 *The Leuites portion.* 25 *The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.*

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquity of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

¶ Chap. 3. 45. 6 And I, behold, I haue *taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the Altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reason of the anointing, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall bee thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eate it, euery male shall eate it: it shall bee holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shall eate of it. * Leuit. 10.

12 All the † best of the oyle, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first fruits of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee. † Heb. fat.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land which they shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eate of it.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine. * Leuit. 27.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shalbe thine: Neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme. * Exod. 13. and 22. 29. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 3. 13.

16 And those that are to bee redeemed, from a moneth olde shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goat thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the Altar, and shalt burne their fatte for an offering made by fire, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD. * Exod. 30. leuit. 27. 32. chap. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 15. † Heb. fat.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine. * Exod. 29.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in the land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them, * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel. * Deut. 18. and 10. 9. iosh. 13. 14. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die. † Heb. and.

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall bee a * Heb. 13.

statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shal haue no inheritance.

25 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel, the tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it for the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shall be reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the winepresse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 But of all your gifts ye shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the †best thereof, *euen* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shall bee counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And ye shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne, by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.*
11 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heyfer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And ye shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that he may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and *sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

5 And *one* shall burne the heyfer in his sight: * her skin, and her flesh, and the blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hyssope, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heyfer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bath his flesh in water, and afterward hee shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heyfer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shalbe kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntil the Euen: and it shalbe vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day he shall bee cleane: but if hee purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day he shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifyeth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him, he shalbe vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shal be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the †ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and †running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And

*Heb. 9 13.

*Exod. 29.14. Leuit. 4.11, 12.

†Heb. soule.

† Heb. dust.
† Heb. liuing waters shall be giuen.

19 And the cleane *perſon* ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day: and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall purifie himſelfe, and waſh his cloathes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and ſhall bee cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among the Congregation: becauſe hee hath defiled the Sanctuarie of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not been ſprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and hee that toucheth the water of ſeparation, ſhal be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth, ſhalbe vncleane: and the ſoule that toucheth it, ſhalbe vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dyeth. 2 They murmure for want of water, 7 Moſes ſmiting the Rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edome, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

THen came the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin, in the firſt moneth: and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation: and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had
*Chap. 11. 33 died * when our brethren dyed before the
LORD.

*Exod. 17. 2. 4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of ſeed, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it ſhall giue foorth his water, and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſts drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee ſaid vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels; muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod he ſmote the rocke twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beaſts *alſo*.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not, to ſanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, be- *Pſal. 106. cauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the 32, &c.
LORD: and he was ſanctified in them. ‖ That is,

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent Meſſengers from Kadeſh, vnto the king of Edom: thus ſaith thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs: † Heb. found

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when wee cried vnto the LORD, hee heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadeſh, a city in the vtter coaſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey wee will not paſſe thorow the fields or thorow the Vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe by the kings *high*-way, wee will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by mee, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Wee will goe by the highway: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *elſe*) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people, and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border: wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Ka- *Chap. 33. 37
deſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coaſt of the land of Edom, ſaying;

24 Aaron ſhall be gathered vnto his people: for he ſhal not enter into the land which

I haue

I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my †word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, and Eleazar his sonne, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and Aaron shall be gathered *vnto his people*, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the sight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his sonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the Congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Israel with some losse destroy the Canaanites at Hormah.* 4 *The people murmuring are plagued with fiery serpents.* 7 *They repenting are healed by a brasen serpent.* 10 *Sundry iourneys of the Israelites.* 21 *Sihon is ouercome,* 33 *and Og.*

AND when * King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and tooke some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow vnto the LORD and said, If thou wilt indeed deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Israel, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly destroyed them and their cities, and he called the name of the place ‖Hormah.

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soule of the people was much ‖ discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wildernesse? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and *our soule loatheth this light bread.

6 And * the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses and said, We haue sinned: for we haue spoken against the LORD, and against thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the serpents from vs: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it vpon a pole, and it shall come to passe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it shall liue.

9 And * Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse he liued.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the wildernesse which is before Moab, towards the Sunne rising.

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remoued, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which *is* in the wildernesse that commeth out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what he did in the red sea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

15 And at the streame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lieth vpon the border of Moab,

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD spake vnto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, † Spring vp, O well, ‖ sing ye vnto it:

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their staues. And from the wildernesse *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 * Let me passe thorow thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke at the waters of the well: but we will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we be past thy borders.

23 * And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wildernesse: and hee came to Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And * Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabbok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For

Num. 33.38. Deut. 32.50.

Deut. 10.6. and 32.50.

Psal. 106. 32, &c. That is, Ib.

Heb. feast

Chap. 33.40.

That is, water of gushing.

Or, grieued. Heb. short.

Chap. 11.6. Wisd. 16.1, 9. 1 Cor. 10.9.

Chap. 33.

Heb. mouth. Chap. 33.38. Deut. 32.50.

*Iudg. 1.16.

*Chap. 33.41.

‖Or, heapes of Abarim.

‖Or, Vaheb in Suphah.

†Heb. lowreth.

† Heb. ascend: ‖Or, answere.

†Heb field. ‖Or, hill. Or, the wildernesse.

* Deut. 2.27. iudg. 11.19.

*Deut 29.7.

*Iosh. 12.2. psal. 35.12. amos 2.9.

†Heb. daughters

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorits, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemosh: hee hath giuen his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites. *1.King.11.7, 33.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages therof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei. *Deut. 3.1. and 29.7.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not, for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. *Psal 135.11.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balak first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordan by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor *was* king of the Moabites at that time.

5 * Hee sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the soone of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: Behold, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me. *Iosh.24.9. †Heb. eye

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse mee this people, for they are too mighty for mee: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that hee whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou cursest is cursed.

7 And the Elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee said vnto them, Lodge heere this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, king of Moab hath sent vnto me, *saying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coureth the face of the earth: Come now, curse mee them; peraduenture †I shall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out. †Heb. I shall perhaps be able to fight against them

12 And God said vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not goe with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land; for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor; † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me: †Heb let not this hinder thee from going

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honor, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more. *Chap.24.13.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry yee also heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, & said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them, but yet the word which I shal say vnto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And

22 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersary against him. Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two sonnes were with him.

23 And the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, she thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and shee said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and he bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw me, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from mee, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but onely the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meet him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. 13. 28 *Balaks sacrifice.* 7 18 *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam said vnto Balak, Build mee here seuen Altars, and prepare me here seuen oxen, and seuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken, and Balak and Balaam offered *on euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meet mee; and whatsoeuer hee sheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to an* high place.

4 And God met Balaam, and he said vnto him, I haue prepared seuen Altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* Altar a bullocke and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and said, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou shalt speake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, hee stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *saying*, Come, curse mee Iacob, and come, defie Israel.

8 How shall I curse, *whom* God hath not cursed? or how shall I defie, *whom* the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I see him, and from the hilles I behold him: lo,

* 2. Pet. 2 16. Iude 11.

† Heb. I did preuaile in my going out.

† Heb. which thou hast ridden vpon me. ‖ Or, euer since thou was't mine.

† Heb. was thus wont to doe.

‖ Or, bowed himselfe.

† Heb. to be an aduersary vnto thee.

* Chap. 24.

† Heb. is euil in thine eyes.

‖ Or, a citie of streets.

‖ Or, to some solitary.

the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.

† Heb. my soule, in my life.

11 And Balak said vnto Balaam, What hast thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heede to speake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me vnto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the vtmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Pisgah, and built seuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

‖ Or, the hill.

15 And he said vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet *the* LORD yonder.

*Chap. 22. 35.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and said, Goe againe vnto Balak, and say thus:

17 And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said vnto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and said Rise vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou sonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he should lie, neither the sonne of man, that hee should repent: hath he said, and shall he not doe *it*? or hath he spoken, & shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and hee hath blessed, and I cannot reuerse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he seene peruerſeneſſe in Israel: the LORD his God *is* with him, and the shout of a King *is* among them.

*Num. 24. 8.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an vnicorne.

‖ Or, for.

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ against Iacob, neither is there any diuination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Iacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise vp as a great lyon, and lift vp himselfe as a young lyon: hee shall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the prey, and drinke the blood of the slaine.

25 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said vnto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh that I must doe?

27 ¶ And Balak said vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will please God, that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieshimon.

29 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Build me here seuen altars, and prepare mee here seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullocke and a ram on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Balaam leauing diuinations, prophesieth the happinesse of Israel. 10 Balak in anger dismisseth him. 15 He prophesieth of the Starre of Iacob, and the destruction of some nations.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bleſſe Israel, he went not as at other * times, to † seeke for enchantments, but hee set his face toward the wilderneſſe.

*Chap. 23. 15

† Heb. to the meeting of enchantments.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee saw Israel abiding in his tents, according to their tribes, and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man † whose eyes are open, hath said:

*Chap. 23. 18.

† Heb. who his eyes are shut now open.

4 Hee hath said, *which* heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleyes are they spread forth, as gardens by the riuers side, as the trees of Liga-aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beside the waters.

7 Hee shall powre the water out of his buckets, and his seed *shall be* in many waters, and his King shall bee higher then Agag, and his kingdomes shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the strength of an Vnicorne: hee shall eate vp the nations his enemies, and shall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

*Chap. 23. 22.

9 * He couched, he lay downe as a lyon, and as a great lyon: who shall stirre him vp? Blessed *is* hee that blesseth thee, and cursed *is* he that curseth thee.

*Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled against Balaam, and hee smote his hands together: and Balak said vnto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed *them* these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour;

nour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest vnto me, saying,

13 If Balak would giue mee his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertise thee, what this people shall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and said, Balaam the sonne of Beor hath said, and the man *whose* eyes are open, hath said:

16 Hee hath said which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, *which* saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: There shall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter shall rise out of Israel, and shall ‖ smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And Edom shall bee a possession, Seir also shall bee a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob shall come he that shall haue dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and said, Amalek *was* ‖ the first of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *shall be*, that he perish for euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy nest in a rocke.

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite shall be wasted, ‖ vntill Asshur shall carry thee away captiue.

23 And he tooke vp his parable, and said, Alas! who shall liue when God doth this?

24 And ships *shall come* from the coasts of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Eber, and hee shall also perish for euer.

25 And Balaam rose vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Israel at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore rewardeth him an euerlasting Priesthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Israel ioyned himselfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp before the LORD against the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. * Deut. 4.3. iosh. 22. 17.

5 And Moses said vnto the Iudges of Israel, Slay yee euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And * when Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest saw *it*, hee rose vp from amongst the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand. * Psal. 106. 30. 1. mac. 2. 25.

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them thorow, the man of Israel, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And * those that died in the plague, were twenty and foure thousand. * 1. Cor. 10. 8.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 * Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the Priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, (while he was zealous for my sake among them) that I consumed not the children of Israel in my iealousie. * Psal. 106. 30.

12 Wherefore say, * Behold, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace. * Eccles. 45. 24. 1. m. c. 2. 54.

13 And he shall haue it, and his seed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood, because hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slaine, *euen* that was slaine with the Midianitish woman, *was* Zimri the sonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe house among the Simeonites. † Heb. head of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer the people, and of a chiefe house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 * Vexe the Midianites, and smite them. * Chap. 31. 2.

18 For they vexe you with their wiles,

‖ Or, smite through the Princes of Moab.

‖ The ſ of the nations that turned against Israel. Exo. 17. ‖ Or, shall be vnto destruction.

† Heb. Kenite. ‖ Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captiue.

Chap. 33. 49.

wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their sister, which was slaine in the day of the plague, for Peors sake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The summe of all Israel is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The summe and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them that were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Iehoshua.

AND it came to passe after the plague, that the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, saying,

2 Take the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to goe to warre in Israel.

*Chap. 1. 3.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, spake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordan *neere* Iericho, saying,

4 *Take the summe* of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moses, and the children of Israel, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap. 1. 1.

5 ¶ * Reuben the eldest sonne of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

*Gene. 46. 8. & 49. 3. 1. chron. 5. 1.

6 Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These *are* the families of the Reubenites, and they that were numbred of them, were fourty and three thousand, and seuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the sonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the sonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * stroue against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they stroue against the LORD:

*Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a signe.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of Shaulites.

14 These *are* the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad, after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, forty thousand, and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ * The sonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

*Genes. 38. 3. & 46. 12.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron, the family of the Hesronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sonnes of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sonnes of Zebulun after their families: Of Sered, the family of the Sardites, of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand, and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of * Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: of Gilead *come* the familie of the Gileadites.

*Iosh. 17. 1.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were

*Chap. 27. 1.

were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sonnes of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These are the sonnes of Ioseph, after their families.

38 ¶ The sonnes of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites.

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard, and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sonnes of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Imna, the familie of the Imnites: of Iesui, the familie of the Iesuites: of Beriah, the familie of the Berites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah: of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sonnes of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families: of Iahzeel, the familie of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the familie of the Iezerites: of Shillem, the familie of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were forty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

53 Vnto these the land shall bee diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance bee giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shalbe diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof bee diuided, betweene many *and* few.

57 ¶ * And these are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: and shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twenty and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iothua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap 33. 54. {*Heb multiply his inheritance.* †*Heb. diminish his inheritance.*

*Chap 33. 54. Iosh 11. 23. and 14. 2.

*Exod 6. 16, 17, 18, 19.

*Exod 2. 2 and 6. 20.

*Leuit. 10. 2. chap 3. 4. 1 chro 24. 2.

*Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10. 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.*

6 The Lord of inheritance. 12 Moses being told of his death, sueth for a successour. 18 Ioshua is appointed to succeed him.

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap. 26.33. Iosh. 17.3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the Priest, & before the Princes, and all the congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernesse, and hee was not in the company of them that gathered themselues togeither against the LORD in the company of Korah; but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap. 14.35. and 26.64, 65.

4 Why should the name of our father bee † done away from among his family, because hee hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

†Heb. diminished,

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of the father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then yee shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if hee haue no daughter, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then ye shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and hee shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a Statute of Iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.

*Deut. 32.49.

13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, * as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

*Chap. 20.24

14 For ye * rebelled against my commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernesse of Zin.

*Chap. 20.24. *Exod. 17.7.

15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may go in before them, & which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD be not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him:

19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation; and giue him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shall they goe out, and at his word they shall come in, both hee, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation.

*Exod. 28.30

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and hee tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to bee obserued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offering on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-moones, 16 at the Passeouer, 26 in the day of first fruits.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for a † sweete sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue to offer vnto me, in their due season.

*Exod. Leuit. 23.

†Heb. a sauour of my rest.

3 And thou shalt say vnto them, * This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

*Exod 29.38 *Leuit. 3

†Heb. in his day

4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer † at Euen.

†Heb. betwixt the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of floure for a * meat offring, mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

*Leuit 2.1. *Exod. 29.40

6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordayned in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof shall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the

the ſtrong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: two yong bullocks, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ram, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall be offered, beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

*Exod. 12.18. Leuit. 23.5. 16 *And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth *is* the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit. 23.7. 18 In the *firſt day *ſhall bee* an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no manner of ſeruile worke *therein*.

19 But yee ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire, *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, and one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offring ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

22 And one goate for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meat of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall bee offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat offring vnto the LORD, after your weeks *be out*: ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meat offring of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes,

30 *And* one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee ſhall offer *them* beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhal be vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and in the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit. 23.24

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambs of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

3 And their meat offring *ſhalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullock, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

5 And one kid of the goates for a ſinne offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meat offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, according vnto their manner, for a ſweet ſauour, as a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And *ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation: and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke *therein*. *Leuit. 16.29. and 23.27.

8 But yee shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweet sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall bee vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meat offring shalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ram:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, thirteene young bullockes, two rams, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere: They shall be without blemish.

14 And their meate offering *shall bee* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullock of the thirteene bullocks, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *ye shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot.

18 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rams, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes *shall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambs of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambs, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

25 And or kid one the goats for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

28 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the maner:

34 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day yee shall haue a *solemne assembly: yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *Leuit. 23.36

36 But yee shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullock, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things yee shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vowes, and your free-will offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings. ‖ Or, sacrifice

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to bee broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wives, 9 & of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: he shall not †breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†Hebr. prophane

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vow, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

†Heb. her vows vpon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard *it*, then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soule shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard *it*, then hee shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if shee vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath,

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then all her vowes shall stand, and euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voide on the day hee heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void.

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her, from day to day; then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if hee shall any wayes make *them* voyd after that hee hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquitie.

16 These *are* the Statutes which the LORD commanded Moses betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for saueing the women aliue, 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the prey is to bee diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasure of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap 25.17.

*Chap.27.13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 †Of euery tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

†Heb a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets, to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely*, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba: fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

*Iosh. 13.21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattell, and all their flockes, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the prey, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar

leazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campe at the plaines of Moab, which *are* by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoste, *with* the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. hoste of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Chap. 25 2. * 2. Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

* Iudg. 21. 11.

† Heb. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your selues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 11, &c.

20 And purifie all *your* raiment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† Heb instrument or vessell of. kus.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: Neuertheless it shall bee purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee shall make goe thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the prey, † that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Heb. of the capitaine.

27 And diuide the prey into two parts betweene them that took the warre vpon them who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre, which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the bootie *being* the rest of the prey, which the men of warre had caught, was sixe hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirtie thousand and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was sixe hundred, and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and sixe thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, and seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:

45 And thirtie thousand asses, and fiue hundred:

46 And sixteene thousand persons.)

47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.

49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath †gotten of iewels, of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, earings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them, *euen* all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteene thousand, seuen hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iordane. 6 Moses reproueth them. 16 They offer him conditions to his content. 33 Moses assigneth them the land. 39 They conquer it.

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 *Euen* the country which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore said they, If we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to warre, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.

9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them. *Chap. 13. 24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed me: *Chap. 14. 28, 29. † Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse forty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if yee turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, Wee will build sheepe folds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But wee our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited euery man his inheritance.

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder side Iordan, or forward, because our inheritance is fallen to vs on this side Iordan Eastward.

20 ¶ And * Moses said vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre, *Iosh. 1. 13.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee subdued before the LORD: then afterward yee shall returne, and be guiltlesse before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall bee your possession before the LORD.

23 But if yee will not doe so, behold, yee haue sinned against the LORD: and bee sure your sinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and foulds for your sheepe; and doe that which

which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben spake vnto Moses, saying, Thy seruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

Iosh 4.12. 27 * But thy seruants will passe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will passe with you ouer Iordane, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land shall bee subdued before you, then yee shall giue them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not passe ouer with you armed, they shal haue possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said vnto thy seruants, so will we doe.

32 Wee will passe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 3.12. iosh. 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moses gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, & of the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, the kingdome of Sion king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names beeing changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

†Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

39 And the children of * Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen 50.23

40 And Moses gaue Gilead vnto Machir the son of Manasseh, and he dwelt therein.

*Deut 3.14. 41 And * Iair the son of Manasseh went and tooke the small townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Two and fourty iourneys of the Israelites* 50 *The Canaanites are to be destroyed.*

THese *are* the iourneys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their Armies, vnder the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out, according to their iourneys, by the commandement of the LORD: and these *are* their iourneys according to their goings out.

*Exod 12. 3 And they * departed from Rameses in the first moneth, on the fifteenth day of the first moneth: on the morrow after the Passeouer, the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first borne, which the LORD had smitten among them: vpon their gods also the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Israel remooued from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

*Exod 12. 6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wilderneſse.

*Deut

7 And they remooued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which *is* before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

*Exod 14. 8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the middest of the sea, into the wildernes, and wente three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

*Chap. *Exod 15. 9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

*Chap. 10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

*Deut. 11 And they remooued from the red sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

*Exod 12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

*Exod 14 And they remoued from *Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

*Chap 15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernesse of Sinai.

*Exod 16 And they remooued from the desart of Sinai, and pitched * at ‖ Kibroth-Hattaauah.

*Chap ‖ Heb. graues

17 And they departed from Kibroth-Hattaauah

*

* Chap. 11. 35. Harrauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remoued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remooued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched at Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth. * Deut. 10. 6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remooued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remoued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh. * Chap. 20. 1.

37 And they remoued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. * Chap. 20. 22.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commandement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth moneth. * Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when hee died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel. * Chap. 21. 1. &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. Chap. 21. 4.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab. ‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Ierich.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-'esimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel-Shittim: in the plaines of Moab. ‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim * Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Ierich, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *When ye are passed ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan; * Deut. 7. 2. iosh 23. 12.

52 Then ye shall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And yee shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families; and to the moe yee shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall bee in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite. * Chap. 26. 53. † Heb multiply his inheritance. † Heb diminish his inheritance.

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell. * Iosh. 23. 13. iudg. 2. 3.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shall doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

3 Then

*Ioſh 15.1. 3 Then *your South quarter ſhalbe from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall bee the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt Sea Eaſtward.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof ſhall bee from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhall fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhall euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhall be your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhall bee your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, yee ſhall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings foorth of the border ſhall bee to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at Hazar Enan, this ſhall bee your North border.

10 And ye ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the eaſt ſide of Ain, and the border ſhall deſcend and ſhall reach †*Heb. ſhoulder.* vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward.

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at the ſalt ſea: this ſhall be your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This *is* the land which ye ſhall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

*Chap 32.33. Ioſh. 14.2,3. 14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho, Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe *are* the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the *Ioſh 19.51.* Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

18 And yee ſhall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shipthan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 Theſe *are they* whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and forty Cities for the Leuites with their Suburbes, and meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to bee cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatisfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, ſaying,

2 *Command the children of Iſrael, that *Ioſh.21.2. they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the Cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbes of them ſhall bee for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beaſts.

4 And the ſuburbes of the cities, which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, *ſhall reach* from the wall of the citie, and outward a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the citie on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubites: and the city *ſhall be* in the midſt: this ſhall be to them the ſuburbes of the cities.

6 And among the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhall be *ſixe cities for refuge, which ye ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: and to *Deut.19.2. Ioſh.20.2. and 21.3.

them

them ye shall † adde forty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which yee shall giue to the Leuites, shall bee fortie and eight cities, them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall giue *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many, ye shall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.

9 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * when ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan,

11 Then yee shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.

12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the man-slayer die not, vntill he stand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of these cities which ye shal giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.

14 Yee shall giue three cities on this side Iordan, and three cities shall yee giue in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

15 These sixe cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for a sojourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.

16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

17 And if yee smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die,) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, (wherewith hee may die) and hee die, hee is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himselfe shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

20 But * if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,

21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand that hee die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death: for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

22 But if hee thrust him suddenly * without enmity, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait:

23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not and cast it vpon him, that hee die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood according to these iudgements.

25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shal restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death of the high Priest, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood finde him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the slayer, hee † shall not be guilty of blood;

28 Because hee should haue remained in the city of his refuge, vntill the death of the High Priest: but after the death of the High Priest, the slayer shall returne into the land of his possession.

29 So these things shall be for a statute of iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall bee put to death by the * mouth of witnesses: but one witnesse shall not testifie against any person, *to cause him* to die.

31 Moreouer, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guilty of death, but he shalbe surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that hee should come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Priest:

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabite, wherein I dwell: For I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters,* 5 *is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes.* 7 *Least the inheritance should be removed from the tribe.* 10 *The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sonnes.*

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Ioseph, came neere, and spake before Moses, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Israel.

2 And they said, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance

† *Heb. they shall adde.*

* *Deut. 19.2. Iosh. 20.2.*

† *Heb. by enmity.*

† *Heb. no blood shalbe to him.*

* *Deut 17.6. and 19.15. mat. 18.16. 2. cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.*

† *Heb. guilty to die.*

† *Heb there can be no expiation for the land.*

* *Chap 27.1. Iosh. 17.3.*

heritance by lot vnto the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: so shall it bee taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† Heb. vnto whom they shall be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they are receiued: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sonnes of Ioseph hath said well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke best: * only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

† Heb. bee wiues. * Tob. 1 8.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Israel shall † keepe himselfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† Heb. cleaue.

8 And euery daughter that possesseth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe; but euery one of the tribes of the children of Israel, shall keepe himselfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers sonnes.

* Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the sonnes of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the familie of their father.

† Heb. vnto the families.

13 These *are* the commandements and the Iudgements which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, vnto the children of Israel in the plaines of Moab, by Iordan *neere* Iericho.

THE FIFTH BOOKE OF MOSES, called DEVTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses speaketh the end of the fortieth yeere, briefly rehearsing the story. 6 of Gods promise. 9 of giuing them officers. 19 of sending the spies to search the land. 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and disobedience.

THese *be* the words which Moses spake vnto all Israel, on this side Iordan in the wildernesse, in the plaine ouer against ‖ the red Sea, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadesh Barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, that Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After hee had slaine Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan which dwelt at Ashtaroth, in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this side Iordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this Law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake vnto vs in Horeb, saying, Ye haue dwelt long enough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the Sea side, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

8 Behold, I haue † set the land before you: Goe in, and possesse the land, which the LORD sware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their seed after them.

† Heb. giuen.

* Gen. 12. 7.

9 ¶ And I spake vnto you at that time, saying, I am not able to beare you my selfe alone!

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the starres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as you are, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

13 † Take yee wiſe men and vnderſtanding and knowen among your Tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee anſwered mee, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare the cauſes betweene your brethren, and † iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

17 Ye ſhall not reſpect perſons in iudgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall as well as the great; you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things that ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs; and wee came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Goe vp, and poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And yee came neere vnto mee euery one of you, and ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe by what way wee muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſaid, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding, yee would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents, and ſaid, Because the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs.

28 Whither ſhall we goe vp? our brethren haue † diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then we; the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue ſeene the ſonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I ſaid vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee ſhall fight for you: according to all that he did for you in Egypt, before your eyes.

31 And in the wildernes where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doth beare his ſonne, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God,

33 * Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in; in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

35 * Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euill generation ſee that good land, which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers;

36 Saue Caleb the ſon of Iephunneh, hee ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon; and to his children, becauſe he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 * Alſo the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, ſaying, * Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, hee ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which yee ſaid ſhould bee a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the red Sea.

41 Then yee anſwered, and ſaid vnto mee, * We haue ſinned againſt the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, yee were ready to goe vp into the hill.

L 42 And

† Heb. wiſe.

* Num. 13.28.

† Heb. melted.

* Num 14.33.

† Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

* Num 26.65.

* Deut. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

42 And the LORD said vnto me, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee bee smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

† Heb. you were presumptuous and went vp.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode *there*.

CHAP. II.

1 The story continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites. 24 But Sihon the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the red Sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to passe thorow the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take ye good heed vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

† Heb. vntil the treading of the sole of the foote. * Gen. 36. 8.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wildernesse: these fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath beene with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when wee passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wildernes of Moab.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, ‖ Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a possession, because I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a possession.

‖ Or, vse no hostility against Moab.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims also dwelt in Seir before time, but the children of Esau † succeeded them when they had destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their ‖ stead, as Israel did vnto the land of his possession, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

* Gen. 14. 6. † Heb. inherited. ‖ Or, roome.

13 Now rise vp, *said I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered: and we went ouer the brooke Zered.

* Num. 21. 12. ‖ Or valley.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were wasted out from among the hoste, as the LORD sware vnto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the hoste, vntill they were consumed.

16 ¶ So it came to passe, when all the men of warre were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake vnto mee, saying,

18 Thou art to passe ouer thosow Ar, the coast of Moab this day.

19 And when thou commest nigh ouer against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a possession:

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Anims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.

24 ¶ Rise yee vp, take your iourney, and passe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heshbon, and his land: † begin to possesse it, and contend with him in battell.

† Heb. begin to possesse.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who shall heare report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

Num. 21.21, &c. 27 *Let me paſſe through thy land: I will goe along by the high-way, I will neither turne to the right hand, nor to the left.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell mee meat for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell at Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

Num 21.23. 32 *Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people, to fight at Iahaz.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and we ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

† Hebr. onely of men and women and little ones, 34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the †men, and the women, and the little ones of euery city, wee left none to remaine:

35 Onely the cattell wee tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities, which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Bashan 11 The bigneſs of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayes to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Bashan: and *Og the king of Bashan came out againſt vs, he, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

Num 21.33, &c. chap. 29.7

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto *Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

Num. 21.24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands *Og alſo the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining. *Num. 21.33.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Bashan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And we vtterly deſtroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And wee tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordane, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan:

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubits was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer: which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites. *Num. 32.33. Ioſh. 13.8, &c

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Bashan *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, all the region of Argob with all Bashan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his owne name, Bashan *Hauoth Iair vnto this day. *Num. 32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 ¶ The plaine alſo, and Iordane, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward. ‖ Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or, the hill.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * yee ſhall paſſe *Num. 32.29.

ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

† Hab. ſtrength, power.

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) ſhal abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordane: and then ſhall yee * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you.

*Ioſh. 22. 4.

*Numb. 27 18

21 ¶ * And I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two Kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hande: for what God is there in heauen, or in * earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordane, that goodly mountaine, and Lebanon.

*Num. 20. 2. chap. 1. 37.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with mee for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Let it ſuffice thee; ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold *it* with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not go ouer this Iordane.

[Or, the hill.

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall goe ouer before this people, and he ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.

NOw therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that ye may liue, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Chap. 12. 32. Ioſh. 1. 7 prou. 30. 6 reuel. 22. 18.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of * Baal-Peor: for all the men

*Num. 25. 9 &c.

that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wiſedome, and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the nations, which ſhall heare all theſe Statutes, and ſay, Surely this great nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what nation *is there ſo* great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that we call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there ſo* great, that hath Statutes and Iudgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelfe, and keep thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eyes haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 *Speciallly* the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD ſaid vnto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them heare my words, that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they ſhall liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † middeſt of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkneſſe.

*Exod. 19. 18. † Heb. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, † onely yee *heard* a voyce.

† Heb. ſaue voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his Couenant, which he commanded you to performe, *euen* ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither you goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heede vnto your ſelues, (for yee ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day *that* the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt *your ſelues*, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likeneſſe of male or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that *is* on the earth: the likeneſſe of any winged fowle that flyeth in the ayre,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth

peth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sunne, and the Moone, and the starres, *euen* all the hoste of heauen, shouldest bee driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖ *Or, imparted.*

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you foorth out of the iron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angrie with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but yee shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heede vnto your selues, lest yee forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, *or* the likenes of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the * LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a iealous God.

* Chap. 9. 3. Heb. 12. 29.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall do euil in the sight of the LORD thy God to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan to possesse it: yee shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall leade you.

28 And there ye shal serue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, or heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

† Heb. haue found thee.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) hee will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which hee sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath been *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath been heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voyce of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to goe and take him a Nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mightie hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD hee is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out Nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, & that fleeing vnto one of these cities, he might liue:

43 *Namely*, * Bezer in the wildernesse in the plaine countrey of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

* Ioſh. 20. 8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel * smote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

*Num.21.24, chap.2.4.

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sunne rising,

*Num.21.33, chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the * springs of Pisgah.

Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Commaundements. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples request, Moses receiueth the Law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them and † keepe and doe them.

†Heb. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount, out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

*Exod.20.2, &c. Iesur.26.1 psal 81.10.

†Heb. seruants.

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 * Thou shalt not make thee any grauen image, *or* the likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth,

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for * I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me,

*Exod.34.7.

*Iere.32.18.

10 * And shewing mercie vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath cõmanded thee.

13 Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man seruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-seruant and thy maid-seruant may rest as well as thou.

*Gen.2.2. Iuh.44.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, & that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou shalt not kill.

*Mark.10.

18 * Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

*Luke.18.

*Rom.13.

19 * Neither shalt thou steale.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

*Rom.13.

21 * Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-seruant, or his maid-seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake vnto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thicke darknes, *with* a great voice, and he addded no more, and hee wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when yee heard the voyce out of the midst of the darknesse (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders,

24 And yee said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnes, and * we haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doeth talke with man, and *he* liueth.

*Exod.33.

*Chap.4.

25 Now therefore why should wee die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee † heare the voyce of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

†Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all flesh that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, speaking out of the middest of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God shall say, and speake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God shall speake vnto thee, and * we will heare it, and doe it.

*Exod.

28 And

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye spake vnto me, and the LORD said vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the words of this people, which they haue spoken vnto thee: they haue well said all that they haue spoken.

29 O that there were such an heart in them that they would feare me, & keepe my Commandements alwaies, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe say to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me and I will speake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to possesse it.

32 Ye shall obserue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turne aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shal walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you; that ye may liue, and *that it may be* wel with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye shall possesse.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw these are the Commandements, the Statutes, & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do *them* in the land whither ye † goe to possesse it:

2 That thou mightest feare the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, & his commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy son, and thy sonns sonne, all the daies of thy life, & that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Israel, & obserue to doe *it*, that it may bee well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Israel, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

5 And * thou shalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule and with all thy might.

6 And * these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart.

7 And thou shalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and shalt talke of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe vpon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them vpon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shalbe when the LORD thy God shall haue brought thee into the land which he sware vnto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and welles digged which thou diggedst not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedst not, * when thou shalt haue eaten and be full,

12 *Then* beware lest thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

13 Thou shalt * feare the LORD thy God, and serue him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Yee shall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted *him* in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keepe the Commaundements of the LORD your God, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt doe that which *is* right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest goe in, and possesse the good land which the LORD sware vnto thy Fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 *And* when thy sonne asketh thee † in time to come, saying, What *meane* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say vnto thy sonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes & wonders, great & † sore vpo Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And hee brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden. 4 By flame of idolatry. 6 For the holinesse of the people. 9 For the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice. 17 For the assistance of victory which God will giue vnto them.

*Chap. 31.3. WHen the *LORD thy God shal bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater & mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, * thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shew mercie vnto them.

*Exod. 23. 32. and 34. 12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy son from following mee, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall yee deale with them; Ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their † images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†Heb. statues, or pillars.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: * the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to bee a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap. 14. 2. and 26. 19. *Exod. 19. 5. 1. pet. 2. 9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which hee had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh King of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: hee will not bee slacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the statutes, and the iudgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, †if ye hearken to these iudgements, and keep and do them: That the LORD thy God shall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercie which he sware vnto thy fathers. †Heb. because.

13 And he will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: he wil also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

*Chap. 13.

14 Thou shalt bee blessed aboue all people: * there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell. *Exod. 23. &c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickenesse, and will put none of the * euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee. *Exod. 15. and 15. 26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pitie vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a * snare vnto thee. *Exod. 23.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These Nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt, * Mat. 4. Iohn 4. *Nehe. 9.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy God do vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid. *Exod. 23. Ioshu. 24.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, bee destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God wil † put out those Nations before thee by little & little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee. †Heb. cast out.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they be destroyed. †Heb. giue.

24 And hee shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man be able to stand before thee, vntil thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen Images of their gods shall ye burne with fire: thou * shalt not desire § siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for § Heb. the siluer of. * Chap. 12. 3. Iosh. 6. 18.

in *it* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, * for it is a cursed thing.

*Chap.13.17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALl the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiplie, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fortie yeeres in the wildernesse to humble thee, *and* to prooue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And hee humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not: neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know, that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

* Mat.4.4. luke 4.4.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres.

*Neh.9.21.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 But the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of vallyes and hilles.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and honie.

† Heb. of oliue oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eate bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, & out of whose hils thou mayest dig brasse.

*Chap.6.12, 25.

10 * When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, & dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy herds, & thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart bee lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fierie serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

*Num.20.11.

16 Who fed thee in the wildernesse with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, & that he might prooue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

*Exod.16.15.

17 And thou say in thine hart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may establish his Couenant, which he sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and serue them, and worship them, I testifie against you this day, that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyed before your face, so shall yee perish, because yee would not bee obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousnesse, by rehearsing their former rebellions.

HEare, O Israel; thou art to passe ouer Iordane this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, * Who can stand before the children of Anak?

*Num.13.29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* hee, which goeth ouer before thee as a * consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said vnto thee.

*Chap.4.24. heb.12.29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought mee in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart doest thou goe to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which

the

the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou *art* a ſtiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, *and* forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eate bread nor drinke water:

*Exod. 24.18. and 34.28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto mee two Tables of ſtone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes and forty nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of ſtone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

*Exod. 32.7.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, * Ariſe, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themſelues*: they are quickely turned aſide out of the way which I commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe-necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may deſtroy them, blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD hath commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fourty dayes and fourty nights, I did neither eat bread, nor drinke water, because of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you. (But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at * Taberah, and at * Maſſah and at * Kibroth-Hattaauah, yee prouoked the LORD to wrath.

*Num. 11.3. *Exod. 17.7. *Num. 11.34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh-Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God, and yee beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes and forty nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubbornneſſe of this people, nor to their wickednеſſe, nor to their ſinnes:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, * Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, and becauſe hee hated them, he hath brought them out to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.

*Num. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, & by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

The Lord maketh a renewing of the two Tables. 6 The ſeuering of the Leuites. 8 In ſeparating the tribe of Leui. 10 In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuit for the people. 12 An exhortation to obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto me, * Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

*Exod. 34.1.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that

that were in the first Tables which thou brakest and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandements which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I stayed in the mount, according to the ‖ first time forty dayes, & forty nights, and the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, Arise, take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶ And now Israel what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which *regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the iudgement of the fatherlesse, and widow, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

20 * Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 He *is* thy praise, and he *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt * with threescore and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee * as the stars of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 2 *By their own experience of Gods great works.* 8 *By promise of Gods great blessings.* 16 *And by threatnings.* 18 *A diligent study is required in Gods word.* 26 *The blessing and curse is set before them.*

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his Statutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowne, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mighty hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his Acts, which he did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what he did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them, as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, ‖ son of Reuben, how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, & their households, and their tents, and all the † substance that *was* in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore shall ye keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day that ye may be strong, and go in and possesse the land whither ye go to possesse it:

9 And that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and their seed, a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 ¶ For

*2. Chr. 19.7. Iob 34.19. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Ephes. 6.9. Col. 3.25. 1. Pet. 1.17.
*Chap. 6.13. Matt. 4.10. Luke 4.8.
*Chap. 13.4.
*Gen. 46.27. Exod. 1.5.
*Gen. 15.5.
*Num. 16.31. and 26.9. Psal. 106.17.
‖ Or, liuing substance which followed them.
† Heb. was at their feet.

10 For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watredst it with thy foote, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, is a land of hils and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

† Heb. seeketh.

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shall hearken diligently vnto my Commaundements which I commaund you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

† Heb. giue.

15 And I will †send grasse in thy fields, for thy cattell, that thou mayest eat and be full.

16 Take heede to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and ye turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them;

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath bee kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there be no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly, from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall yee lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and *bind them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap. 6. 8.

19 And yee shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou lyest downe, and when thou risest vp.

*Chap. 4. 10. and 6. 7.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore posts of thine house, & vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these Commandements which I commaund you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations & mightier then your selues.

*Iosh. 1. 3.

24 Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wilderneſſe, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vtmoſt Sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man bee able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 * A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day.

*Chap. 11.

28 And a * curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God but turne aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

*Chap. 11.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put *the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

*Chap. 27. Iosh. 8. 33.

30 Are they not on the other side Iordan by the way where the Sun goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

† Heb. the cheefe of your wayes.

32 And yee shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgements, which I set before you this day.

*Chap. 5.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Monuments of Idolatry are to be destroyed.* 5 *The place of Gods seruice is to be kept.* 15, 21. *Blood is forbidden.* 17, 20, 26 *Holy things must be eaten in the holy place.* 19 *The Levite is not to be forsaken.* 29 *Idolatry is not to be inquired after.*

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which ye shall obserue to doe in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

2 * Ye shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall ‖ possesse serued their gods vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Chap. 7. 5. & 16. 21.

3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hew downe the grauen Images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

* Iudg. 2. 2. † Heb. destroy. Chap. 7. 5.

4 Yee shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal * chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall ye seeke, and thither shalt thou come:

* Iosh. 9. 27. 1 King. 8. 29.

6 And

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free-will offerings, and the firstlings of your heards and of your flockes.

7 And there yee shall eate before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day; euery man whatsoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordane, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherite; and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety:

11 Then there shall bee a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there; thither shall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choyce vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD.

† Heb. the choyce of your vowes.

12 And ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God, ye and your sons and your daughters, and your men-seruants, and your maid-seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

* Chap. 10. 9.

13 Take heed to thy selfe that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which hee hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eat thereof, as of the Roe-bucke, and as of the Hart.

* Chap. 15. 23.

16 * Onely ye shall not eat the blood; yee shall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eate within thy gates, the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firstlings of thy herds, or of thy flocke, nor any of thy vowes which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heaue offering of thy hand.

18 But thou must eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man-seruant, and thy maid-seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands vnto.

19 ¶ Take heed to thy selfe that thou forsake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liuest vpon the earth.

* Chap. 14. 27. eccles. 7. 11. † Heb. all thy dayes.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, * as hee hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh (because thy soule longeth to eate flesh) thou mayest eat flesh whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

* Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, bee too farre from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou shalt eate in thy gates, whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe-bucke and the Hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane shall eate of them alike.

23 Onely † be sure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayest not eate the life with the flesh.

† Heb. be strong.

24 Thou shalt not eate it, thou shalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vowes, thou shalt take, and goe vnto the place which the LORD shall chuse:

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall bee powred out vpon the Altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Obserue and heare all these words which I command thee, that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their land:

† Heb. inherit or possesse them.

30 Take heed to thy selfe that thou bee not snared † by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serue their gods? euen so will I doe likewise.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou shalt not do so vnto the LORD thy God, for euery † abomination to the LORD

† Heb. abomination of the

LORD which he hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their sonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soeuer I command you, obserue to doe it: *thou shalt not adde thereto, nor diminish from it.

*Chap. 4.2. Ioshu. 1.7. prou. 30.6. reuel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Idolatrous Idolatry. 6 How deare so euer vnto thee, 9 are to be slayne to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a signe, or a wonder:

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake vnto thee, saying, Let vs goe after other gods (which thou hast not knowen) and let vs serue them:

3 Thou shalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soule.

4 Yee shall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you shall *Chap. 11.20. serue him, and *cleaue vnto him.

5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames shalbe put to death (because he hath †spoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walke in.) So shalt thou put the euill away from the midst of thee.

†Heb. spoken rebellion against the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the sonne of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne soule, entice thee secretly, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods which thou hast not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou shalt not consent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceale him.

9 But *thou shalt surely kill him: Thine *Chap. 17.7. hand shall bee first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that hee die: because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from ‡Heb. bondmen. the house of ‡bondage.

11 And* all Israel shall heare, and feare, and shall doe no more any such wickednesse as this is, among you. *Chap. 19.20.

12 ¶ If thou shalt heare *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certaine men, ‖the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, saying, Let vs goe and serue other gods, which yee haue not knowen: ‖Or, sonnes.

14 Then shalt thou enquire and make search, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the sword, destroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoile of it, into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burne with fire the citie, and all the spoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall bee an heape for euer, it shall not be built againe.

17 And there shall cleaue nought of the ‖cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fiercenesse of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and haue compassion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers; ‖Or, deuoted.

18 When thou shalt hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themselues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not bee eaten, 4 of beasts, 9 of fishes, 12 of fowle. 21 That which dieth of it selfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice. 23 Tithes and firstlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithes of almes and charitie.

YEe *are* the children of the LORD your God: * yee shall not cut your selues, nor make any baldnesse betweene your eyes for the dead. *Leuit. 19.28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himselfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth. *Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou shalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * These are the beasts which yee shall eat: the Oxe, the Sheepe, and the Goat, *Leuit. 11.2.

5 The Hart, and the Roe-bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild Goat, and the ‖Pygarg, and the wild Oxe, and the Chamois. ‖Or, Hart of the mountaine.

6 And euery beast that parteth the hoofe, and

and diuideth the clifte into two clawes, and
sheweth the cud amongst the beastes: that ye
shall eat.

7 Neuertheleſſe these ye shall not eat, of
them that chew the cud, or of them that di-
uide the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the
hare, and the cony: for they chew the cud,
but diuide not the hoofe, *therefore* they *are*
vncleane vnto you.

8 And the swine, because it diuideth the
hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud: it *is* vncleane
vnto you: yee shall not eat of their fleſh, nor
touch their dead carkeise.

Leuit. 11.9. 9 ¶ These ye shall eat of all that *are* in
the waters: all that haue finnes and scales
shall ye eat:

10 And whatsoeuer hath not finnes and
scales, yee may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto
you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye shall eat.

12 But these *are they* of which ye shall not
eat: the Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the
Osprey,

13 And the Glede, and the Kite, and the
Vulture after his kind,

14 And euery Rauen after his kind,

15 And the Owle, and the night hawke, &
the Cuckow, and the Hawke after his kind,

16 The little Owle, and the great Owle,
and the Swanne,

17 And the Pelicane, and the Gier-Ea-
gle, and the Cormorane,

18 And the Storke, and the Heron after
her kind, and the Lapwing, and the * Batte.

Leuit. 11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is
vncleane vnto you: they shall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eat.

21 ¶ Yee shall not eat of any thing that
dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the
stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eate
it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for
thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy
God. * Thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mo-
thers milke.

Exod. 23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou shalt truely tithe all the increase
of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth yeie
by yeere.

23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD
thy God, in the place which he shall chuse to
place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne:
of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the first-
lings of thy herds, *And* of thy flockes: that
thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy
God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee,
so that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if
the place bee too farre from thee, which the
LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name
there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed
thee,

25 Then shalt thou turne it into money,
and bind vp the money in thine hand, and
shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD
thy God shall chuse.

26 And thou shalt bestow that money
for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for
oxen, or for sheepe, or for wine, or for strong
drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth:
and thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy
God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine
household,

† Heb. asketh of thee.

27 And * the Leuite, that is within thy
gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for he hath
no part nor inheritance with thee.

* Chap. 12.19

28 ¶ At the end of three yeeres thou shalt
bring forth all the tithe of thine increase the
same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy
gates.

29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no
part nor inheritance with thee, and the stran-
ger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow which
are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat
and be satisfied, that the LORD thy God may
blesse thee, in all the workes of thine hand
which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An hebrew seruant, if he refuse his free dismission, must in the seuenth yeere goe through a solemne ceremoniall. 19 All firstlings males of the herd and flocke to be sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * euery seuen yeeres thou
shalt make a release.

* Leuit. 25.2, 4.

2 And this is the maner of the release:
Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his
neighbour, shall release it: he shall not exact
it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because
it is called the LORDS release.

† Heb. maister of the lending of his hand.

3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it a-
gaine: but that which is thine with thy bro-
ther, thine hand shall release.

4 Sauing when there shall be no poore a-
mong you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse
thee in the land which the LORD thy God
giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse
it:

‖ Or, to the end that there be no poore among you

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto
the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue
to doe all these commandements, which I
command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee,
as he promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vn-
to many nations, but thou shalt not borrow,
and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but
they shall not reigne ouer thee.

* Chap. 28.12

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of
one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates,
in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth
thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut
thine hand from thy poore brother.

8 * But

*Matt. 5. 42. luke 6. 34.

8 * But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

†Heb. word. ‡Heb. Belial.

9 Beware that there bee not a ‡ thought in thy ‡ wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye bee euill against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee cry vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sin vnto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not be grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land, therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod. 21. 2. iere. 34. 14.

12 ¶ And * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee six yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall bee if hee say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee.

*Exod. 21. 6.

17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he shall be thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maid seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shall not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath beene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou dost.

*Exod. 34. 19.

19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bullocke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 * And if there bee any blemish therein, as if it bee lame, or blind, or haue any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

*Lyra. Deut. 15.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 * Onely thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

*Lyra. Leuit. 3.

CHAP. XVI.

The feast of the Passeouer, of vnleauened bread, of Tabernacles. 16 Three times euery yeere to be seene, in three feasts. 18 Of Iudges and officers. 21 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue the * moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee foorth out of Egypt by night.

*Exod. 12. 1. &c. *Exod. 13. 4.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the heard, in the * place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

*Chap. 12. 5. *Exod. 12. 15.

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen daies shalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the dayes of thy life.

4 * And there shall be no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coasts seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at Euen, remaine all night vntill the morning.

*Exod. 34. 25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee:

‖ Or, kill.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at Euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shall bee* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke therein.

† Heb. restraint.

9 ¶ Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the seuen weeks *from such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne.

*Lyra. Leuit. 23.

10 And thou shalt keepe the Feast of Weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy

‖ Or, the tribute.

God,

God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou and thy sonne and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy †corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy Feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger and the fatherlesse, and the widow that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * empty.

17 Euery man shall giue †as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge ‖people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgement, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and peruert the ‖words of the righteous.

20 That which is † altogether iust, shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a groue of any trees neere vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things sacrificed must bee sound. 2 Idolaters must be stoned. 8 Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges. 12 The contemners of that determination must die. 14 The election, 16 and duties of a King.

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke or ‖sheepe, wherein is blemish, *or* any euill-fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse, in the sight of the LORD thy God in transgressing his Couenant,

3 And hath gone and serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the hoste of heauen, which I haue not commanded.

4 And it bee told thee, and thou hast heard *of it* and enquired diligently, and behold, it *bee* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to death; *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shalbe first vpon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, between blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall bee in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the Law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, † and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and

shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause ‖ people to returne to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: for as much as the LORD hath said vnto you, Ye shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shalbe when he sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that he shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall bee with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that hee may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The presumptuous Prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, * shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they * shall eate the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall bee the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it bee oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of the gates out of all Israel, where hee sojourned, and come with al the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then hee shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside † that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne or his daughter *to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfit with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the Assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe the voice of the LORD my God, neither let mee see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 * I will raise them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, & he shall speake vnto them all that I command him.

19 And it shall come to passe that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my words, which he shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shall presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shall speake in the Name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come

*Num.18.20. chap.10.9. *1.Cor.9.13.

† Heb. his by the fathers.

*Leuit.19. *1.Sam.28.

‖ Or, vpright or sound.

‖ Or, inquire

*Iohn 1.45 Act.3.22 and 7.37.

*Exod.20.19

*Iohn 1.45 Act.3.22 and 7.37

*Chap.13.1

*Iosh.23.14

come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: *but* the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The land marke is not to bee remoued. 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false wit esse

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 * Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middest of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the cause of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood, with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head slippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that hee die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, & ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as hee hath sworne vnto thy Fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promised to giue vnto thy Fathers:

9 (If thou shalt * keepe all these Commandements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, besides these three:

10 That innocent blood bee not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in waite for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally, that he die, and flee into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie shall send and fetch him thence, & deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that he may dy.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of old time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ *One witnes shall not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sinne, in any sinne that hee sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses shall the matter be established.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men beeweene whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shall be in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse bee a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 *Then shall ye do vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: so shalt thou put the euill away frō among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall hencefoorth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* * life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Priest exhortation to encourage the people to battell. 5 The officers proclamation who are to bee dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation for peace. 16 What cities must bee diuerted. 19 Trees of meate that must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall be when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shal approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and doe not † tremble; neither bee ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is hee* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house,

* Chap. 12.29.
† Heb. inheritest, or possessest.
* Exod. 21.13. numb. 35.10. iosh. 20.2.
† Heb. from yesterday, the third day.
† Heb. from the wood. † Heb. findeth.
† Heb. feare, and in life. † Heb. feeble of mind, and faint hearted.
* Chap. 12.20.
† Iosh. 22.5.
† Heb. in life.
* Chap. 17.6. hebr. 10.28. num. 35.30. matth. 18.16. iohn 8.17. 2. cor. 13.1. heb. 10.28.
‖ Or, falling away.
* Prou. 19.5,9. dan. 13.62.
* Exod. 21.23. leuit. 24.20. matth. 5.38.
† Heb. from the battell.
† Heb. make soft.

lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him also goe, and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

†Heb. made it common. See Leuit. 19 23.

7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Chap. 24 5.

8 And the officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, *What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint hearted? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart †faint as well as his heart.

*Iudg. 7. 3.

†Heb. melt.

9 And it shall bee when the officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make captaines of the armies to †leade the people.

†Heb. to be in the head of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shalbe *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it wil make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women and the litle ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou † take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eate the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Ios. 8 2. †Heb. preyle.

15 Thus shalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should you sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making warre against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans *life*) †to employ them in the siege.

‖ Or, for the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. †Heb. to go before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarkes against the citie that maketh warre with thee, vntill †it be subdued.

†Heb. it am vnder.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiations of vncertaine murder. 10 The vsages of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affections. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF *one* be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it be not knowen who hath slaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges shall come forth, and they shalt measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him *y* is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the city which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shal strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their mouth shall euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*.

†Heb. was.

6 And all the Elders of that city that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our hands haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood †vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall bee forgiuen them.

†Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine

thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and spare her nailes.

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, & they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued and the hated: and if the first borne sonne be hers, that was hated:

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated *which is* indeed the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the first borne is his.

† Her, that is ioined with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubbourne and rebellious sonne, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, & bring him out vnto the Elders of his city, & vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne *is* stubbourne, and rebellious, he wil not obey our voyce: he *is* a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie shal stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree: but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for *he that is hanged, is* † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

* Gal 3.13.
† Heb. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanitie toward brethren.* 5 *The sexe is to bee distinguished by apparell.* 6 *The damme not to bee taken with her yong ones.* 8 *The houses must haue battlements.* 9 *Confusion is to be auoided.* 12 *Fringes vpon the vestures.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.* 20 22 *Of adultery.* 25 *Of rape,* 28 *and fornication.* 30 *Incest.*

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

* Exod.23.4.

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shall be with thee vntil thy brother seeke after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like manner shalt thou doe with his asse, & so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the damme sitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battelment for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the † fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

† Heb. fulnesse of the seed.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and asse together.

11 ¶ * Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together.

* Leuit.19.19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst *thy selfe*.

* Num.15.38
† Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shall say vn-

to the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her.

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a mayde: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they shall spread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie shall take that man and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because hee hath brought vp an euill name vpon a Virgine of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of Virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leu.20.10. 22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a Virgine be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lye with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because she cryed not, *being* in the citie: and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ Or, *is strong with him.*

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ *If a man finde a damosell that is a Virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod.22.16

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fifty *shekels* of siluer, and she shall be his wife, because hee hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt. *Leuit.18.8.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 The cleannesse to be auoided in the hoste. 15 Of the fugitiue seruant. 17 Of filthinesse. 18 Of abominable sacrifices. 19 Of vsurie. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of trespasse.

HEe that is wounded in the stones, or hath his priuie member cut off, shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer, *Nehe.13.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and *because they hired against thee Balaam the sonne of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee. *Num.22.

5 Neuertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing vnto thee, because the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou shalt not seeke their peace, nor their † prosperitie all thy dayes for euer. †Heb.good

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhorre an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the Congregation of the LORD in the third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoste goeth forth against thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reason of vncleannesse that chanceth him by night, then shall hee goe abroad out of the campe, he shall not come within the campe.

11 But it shall be when euening † commeth on, he shall wash *himselfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he shall come into the campe againe. †Heb.turneth.

12 ¶ Thou shalt haue a place also without the campe, whither thou shalt goe forth abroad.

13 And thou ‖ shalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou † wilt ease thy selfe abroad, thou shalt digge therewith, and shalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee. ‖ Heb.girdle. †Heb.sit down.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and

to

to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe be holy, that he ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

† Heb. nakednes of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chuſe, in one of the gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

† Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Sodomite.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſuryy to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury,

* Exod. 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 36. pſal. 15. 5.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſtacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſin in thee.

* Deut. 5. 3.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lippes, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering, according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbors: * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thy hand: but thou ſhalt not mouea ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

* Matth. 12. 1. marke 2. 23. luke 6. 1.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A new married man goeth not to war. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of man ſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of iuſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a * man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome † vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue *it* in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

* Matth. 5. 31. and 19. 7. mark 10. 4.

† Heb. matter of nakednes. † Heb. writing of.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth *it* in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ * When a man hath taken a new wife, hee ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe: *but* hee ſhall bee free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

* Chap. 20. 7.

† Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for hee taketh *a mans* life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him; then the thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the * plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſtes the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

* Leuit. 13. 2.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did * vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

* Num. 12. 10.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

† Heb. lend the leane of any thing to.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne rayment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant *that is* poore and needy, *whether he bee* of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt he cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

* Leuit. 19. 13 tob 4. 14. † Heb. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.

16 * The fathers ſhall not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children bee put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

* 2 King 14. 6. 2. chron. 25. 4. ierem 31. 29. 30 ezek. 18. 20.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudge-

ment of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes rayment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

*Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in the field, and haſt forgot a sheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt not † go ouer the boughes againe: it ſhalbe for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

†*Heb. thou ſhalt not beate it after thee.*

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy Vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

†*Heb. after thee*

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

2 Stripes muſt not exceed forty. 4 The oxe muſt to be muzled. 5 Of raiſing ſeed vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there bee a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto Iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall bee if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2. Cor. 11.24

3 * Forty ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt *if* he ſhould exceed, and beat him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

*1. Cor. 9.9. 1. tim. 5.18.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muzzle the oxe when he † treadeth out *the corne.*

†*Heb. threſheth.*

5 ¶ * If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger: her ‖ husbands brother ſhall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of a husbands brother vnto her.

* Matt. 22.24. Mark 12.19. Luke 20.28.

‖*Or, next kinſman.*

6 And it ſhall bee, that the firſt borne which ſhee beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, * My husbands brother refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not per-

‖*Or, next kinſmans wife.*

*Ruth. 3.9.

forme the duety of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his citie ſhall call him, and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand *to it*, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foot, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it bee done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhoe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, & taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie *her.*

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bag † diuers weights, a great and a ſmall.

†*Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.*

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe, † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

†*Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.*

15 *But* thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy daies may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, *and* all that doe vnrighteouſly, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ * Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come forth out of Egypt:

*Exod. 17.

18 How hee met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *waſt* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget *it.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruits. 12 The proteſtation of him that giueth his third yeares Tithes. 16 The couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall bee when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thalt put *it* in a basket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, to place his Name there.

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him,

I pro-

I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake & say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and honie.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen mee: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine house, thou, and the Leuite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tithing, and hast giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Then they shall say before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements which thou hast commanded mee: I haue not transgressed thy Commandements, neither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane *vse*, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 * Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and blesse thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast giuen vs, as thou swarest vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe these Statutes and Iudgements: thou shalt therefore keepe and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

17 Thou hast auouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as hee hath promised thee, and that *thou* shouldest keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which hee hath made, in praise and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayest bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon stones, 5 and to build an Altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes diuided on Garizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses, with the Elders of Israel, commanded the people, saying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it shall bee on the day * when you shall passe ouer Iordane vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou shalt set thee vp great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write vpon them all the words of this law when thou art passed ouer, that thou mayest goe in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and honie, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye shall set vp these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, & thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of stones: * thou shalt not lift vp any yron *tole* vpon them.

6 Thou shalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write vpon the stones: all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moses, and the Priests the Leuites, spake vnto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and

and hearken, O Israel, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand vpon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when yee are come ouer Iordane: Simeon and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Ioseph, and Beniamin.

13 And these shall stand vpon mount Ebal † to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† Heb. for a cursing.

14 ¶ And * the Leuites shall speake, and say vnto all the men of Israel with a loude voyce:

* Dan. 9. 11.

15 Cursed *bee* the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth *it* in a secret place: and all the people shall answere, and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *bee* hee that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *bee* hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *bee* he that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *bee* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *bee* hee that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

* Ezek. 22. 12

25 * Cursed *bee* hee that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

* Gal. 3. 10.

26 * Cursed *bee* hee that confirmeth not [the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

* Leuit. 26. 3.

AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *bee* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall bee* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shalbe* thy basket & thy ‖ store. ‖ Or, kneading trough.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen waies.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and hee shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖ Or, barns

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as he hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And * the LORD shall make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee. * Chap. 30. 9. &c. ‖ Or, aboundant. † Heb. belly.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the work of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. * Chap. 15. 6.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, & not the taile, and thou shalt be aboue onely, and thou shalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them:*

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I command thee this day, that all these curses shall come * Leuit. 26. 14.

some vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shalbe* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shalbe* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *bee* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send vpon thee cursing, vexation and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, vntill thou be destroyed, and vntill thou perish quickely, because of the wickednesse of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

22 * The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, & with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the ‖ sword, and with blasting, and with mildew: and they shall pursue thee vntill thou perish.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head shall be brasse, and the earth that is vnder thee *shall be* yron.

24 The LORD shall make the raine of thy land powder and dust: from heauen shall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt goe out one way against them, and flee seuen wayes before them, and shalt be † remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

26 And thy carkeise shall be meat vnto all foules of the ayre, and vnto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the Emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, wherof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madnesse, and blindnesse, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind groapeth in darkenesse, and thou shalt not prosper in thy wayes: and thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoyled euermore, and no man shall saue thee.

30 Thou shalt betroath a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: * Thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine oxe shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine asse shalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † shall not be restored to thee: thy sheepe shall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou shalt haue none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes shall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat vp: and thou shalt be onely oppressed and crushed alway:

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foote, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy King which thou shalt set ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there shalt thou serue other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become * an astonishment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD shall leade thee.

38 * Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dresse *them*, but shalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*, for the wormes shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not annoint *thy selfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue shall cast *her fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but † thou shalt not enioy them: for they shall goe into captiuity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locusts ‖ consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou shalt come downe very low.

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall bee the head, and thou shalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all these curses shall come vpon thee, and shall pursue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shalbe vpon thee for a signe, and for a wonder, and vpon thy seed for euer.

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD

thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednes, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not †vnderstand:

† Heb. heare
† Heb. strong of face.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

51 And he shall eate the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walls come downe, wherein thou trustedst throughout al thy land: and hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

*Leuit. 26. 29. 2 king. 6. 29. Iam. 4. 10. baru. 2. 3.
† Heb. belly.

53 And * thou shalt eat the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that he wil not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

† Heb. after birth.

57 And towards her † yong one that commeth out from betweene her feet, & towards her children which she shall beare: for shee shall eate them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemy shall distresse them in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayest feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee vntill thou be destroyed.

† Heb. cause to come.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were *as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voyce of the LORD thy God.

*Deut. 10. 22.

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth euen vnto the *other*; and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue known, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest, but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there ye shall be sould vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant. 18 The great wrath we haue that flatter vs in our wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

THese *are* the words of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that

* Iosh. 24. 7.

the

the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh, & vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fourty yeeres in the wildernesse: your cloathes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Ye haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, & to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 ¶ Keepe therefore the words of this Couenant and doe them, that ye may prosper in all that ye doe.

10 ¶ Yee stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest †enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this Couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how wee haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their †idols, wood, and stone, siluer and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you, man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a roote that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood.

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that he blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shal haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkennesse to thirst:

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

† Heb. the drunke to the thirsty

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lye vpon him, and the LORD shal blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the law:

† Heb. is written

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

† Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, *like* the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24. 25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heat of this great anger?

* 1. King. 9. 8. Ier. 22. 8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and †*whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

† Heb. deuided. Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that wee may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 * If any of thine be driuen out vnto the vtmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayst liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and do all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

9 * And the LORD thy God will make thee plentcous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with al thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 * It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither *is* it beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayst doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his waies and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordane, to goe to possesse it.

19 * I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may liue:

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for hee *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes that thou mayst dwell in the land, which the LORD sware vnto thy Fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Iosua. 9 He deliuereth the Law vnto the Priests, to reade it in the seuenth yeare to the people. 14 God giueth charge to Iosuah, 19 and a song to testifie against the people. 24 Moses deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a protestation to the Elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words vnto all Israel.

2 And he said vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: also the LORD hath said vnto mee, * Thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordane.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: *and* Iosuha, hee shall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og, Kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee destroyed.

5 And * the LORD shall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

6 Be strong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor bee afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth goe with thee, hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called vnto Iosuha, and said vnto him in the sight of all Israel, Bee strong, and of a good courage: for thou must goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath sworne vnto their Fathers

thers to giue them, and thou shalt cause them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD he *it is* that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he will not faile thee, neither forsake thee: feare not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Priests the sons of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *euery* seuen yeeres, in the solemnity of the * yeere of release, in the feast of Tabernacles. * Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Israel is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose; thou shalt read this Law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obserue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as yee liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou must die: call Ioshua, and present your selues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moses and Ioshua went, and presented themselues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Behold, thou shalt † sleepe with thy fathers, and this people will rise vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land whither they goe *to bee* amongst them, and will forsake mee, and breake my Couenant, which I haue made with them. † Heb. lie downe.

17 Then my anger shalbe kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles shall † befall them, so that they shall say in that day, Are not these euils come vpon vs, because our God is not amongst vs? † Heb. find them.

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they shall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouthes, that this song may bee a witnes for me, against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall haue brought them into the land which I sware vnto their fathers that floweth with milke and honey; and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me and breake my Couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnes: for it shall not bee forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now before I haue brought them into the land which I sware. † Heb. before. † Heb. doe.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Ioshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, * Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them and I will be with thee. * Iosh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your Tribes, and your Officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death, yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because yee will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the words of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moses song which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it. 48 God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo to see the land and die.

GIue eare, O ye heauens, and I will speake; & heare, O earth, the words of my mouth

2 My

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the deaw, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquity, iust and right *is* hee.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and vnwise? Is not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and hee will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the ‖ lot of his inheritance.

10 Hee found them in a desart land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: He‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings,

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheate, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieshurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered *with fatnesse*, then hee forsooke God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed vnto Deuils, ‖ not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new *gods that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rocke that begat thee thou art vnmindfull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, hee ‖ abhorred *them*, because of the prouoking of his sonnes, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end *shall be*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue moued mee to iealousie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And ‖ I will moue them to iealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ shall burne vnto the lowest hell, and ‖ shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape mischiefes vpon them, I will spend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts vpon them, with the poyson of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall † destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also* with the man of gray haires.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their aduersaries should behaue themselues strangely, *and* lest they should say, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsell, neither is there any vnderstanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they vnderstood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should * one chase a thousand, and two put tenne thousand to flight, except their Rocke had sold them, and the LORD had shut them vp?

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themselues being iudges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine *is* the poyson of Dragons, and the cruell venim of Aspes.

34 Is not this laid vp in store with mee, *and* sealed vp among my treasures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity *is* at hand,

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himselfe. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

† Heb. generation and generation.

‖ His cord.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

‖ Heb. which were no God

‖ Heb. consumed.

‖ Heb. and.

‖ Heb. consume.

† Heb. burnings of heat.

† Heb. make childlesse.

‖ Heb. and.

* Heb. one.

* Heb. to me.

hand, and the things that shall come vpon them, make haste.

36 For the LORD shall iudge his people, and repent himselfe for his seruants, when he seeth that *their* † power is gone, and there is none shut vp, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they trusted;

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drink offerings? let them rise vp and helpe you, *and* be † your protection.

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, and there is no god with me; *I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and say, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shal deuoure flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O ye nations *with his* people, for hee will auenge the blood of his seruants, and will render vengeance to his aduersaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hothea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And hee said vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which yee shall command your children to obserue to doe, all the words of this Law.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordane to possesse it.

48 * And the LORD spake vnto Moses that *selfe* same day, saying,

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession;

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother dyed in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

51 Because * ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernesse of Zin; because yee sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee*, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Maiestie of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelue tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And hee said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, hee shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of Saints: from his right hand *went* a † fiery Law for them.

3 Yea, hee loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feet; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commanded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Ieshurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah: and hee said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui he said, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Urim *bee* with thy holy One, whom thou didst prooue at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy * Iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ‖ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Blesse LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin hee said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the LORD* shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dewe, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought* forth

* Hebr. a fiery Law.

* Exod. 28. 30.

* Or, *let* thy Iudgements, &c.
‖ Or, *let them put incense.*
† Heb. *at thy nose.*

* Gen. 49. 25.

ſoorth by the Sunne, and for the precious
† Heb. thruſt foorth
things † put foorth by the † Moone.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things
‡ Heb. Mooues
of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let *the bleſſing* come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and
*Gen. 49. 26.
vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was ſeparated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them he ſhall puſh the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Iſſachar, in thy tents.

19 They ſhall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, *in* a portion of the Lawgiuer was he † ſeated, and hee came *with* the
† Heb. ſeated
heads of the people, hee executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

22 ¶ And of Dan he ſaid, Dan *is* a Lyons whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatisfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oyle.

‖ Or, vnder
25 Thy ‖ ſhoores ſhall be yron and braſſe, and as thy day, *ſo ſhall* thy ſtrength *be*.
thy ſhoes ſhall be yron.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, *who* rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his Excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is* thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy *them*.

*Ier. 23. 6.
28 * Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountaine of Iacob *ſhall bee* vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhall be found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread
‖ Or, ſhall be ſubdued.
vpon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 Hee dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,
‖ Or, hill
*Deut. 3. 17. 2. mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt Sea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.
*Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres old when he died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.
† Holy moiſture
† Heb. fled

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping *and* mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun *was* full of the Spirit of Wiſedome: for Moſes had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face.

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Lord appointeth Iosh. to succeed Moses.* 3 *The borders of the promised land.* 5. 9. *God promiseth to assist Iosh.* 8. *He giueth him instructions.* 10 *He prepareth the people to passe ouer Iordan.* 12 *Iosh. putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promise to Moses.* 16. *They promise him fealty.*

NOw after the death of Moses the seruant of the LORD, it came to passe, that the LORD spake vnto Iosh. the sonne of Nun, Moses * minister, saying,

Deut. 34.

2 Moses my seruant is dead, now therefore arise, goe ouer this Iordane, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Israel.

Deut. 11. 24. chap. 14. 9.

3 * Euery place that the sole of your foot shall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I said vnto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great Riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great sea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: * I will not faile thee nor forsake thee.

Heb. 13. 5.

Deut. 31. 23. [Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

6 * Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

Heb. I will cause to fall. Heb. fast.

7 Onely be thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commanded thee: * turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whithersoeuer thou goest.

Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‖ Or, do wisely

8 This Booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ Or, do wisely.

9 Haue not I commanded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither bee thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whithersoeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Iosh. commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Iosh. saying,

13 * Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell shal remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordane; but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them:

† Heb. *men of hoste led by five.*

15 Vntill the LORD had giuen your brethren rest, as *hee hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then ye shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Iosh. saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will do, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as hee was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer hee be that doeth rebell against thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 *Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two Spies sent from Shittim.* 8 *The couenant betweene her and them.* 23. *Their returne and relation.*

AND Iosh. the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and * came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Heb. 11. 31. Iames 2. 25. † Heb. lay.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the king of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they bee come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went, I wot

not: pursue after them quickly, for yee shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which shee had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordan vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid downe, shee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe,

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you. † Heb. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD * dryed vp the water of the Red sea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other side Iordane, * Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed. * Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23. * Numb. 21. 24.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, hee is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath. † Heb. rose vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto mee by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue mee a true token:

13 And that ye will saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our businesse. And it shall bee when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindely and truely with thee. † Heb in stead of you to die.

15 Then shee let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and she dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And shee said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you, and hide your selues there three dayes, vntill the pursuers be returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, We will be blamelesse of this thine oath which thou hast made vs sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt binde this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee. † Heb. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shall bee with thee in the house, his blood *shall bee* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then we wil be quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And shee said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the country doe † faint because of vs. † Heb. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua comes vnto Iordane. 2 The officers instruct the people for the passage: 7 The Lord encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose early in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordane, hee, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the Officers went through the hoste;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When yee see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then ye shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shall be a space betweene you and it, about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which yee must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way † heretofore. † Heb. yesterday, third day. * Leuit. 26. num. 11. 1. chap. 7. 13. 1. Sam. 6.

5 And Ioshua said vnto the people, * Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you. * Exod. 19. 10. 22. Leuit. 20. 7.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people. * Deut. 31. 7. Chap. 4. 11.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee. * Chap. 4. 14.

8 And

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, ye shall stand still in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Iosuha sayd vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Iosuha said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgasshites, and the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Iordan *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remooued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the *Arke of the Couenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of haruest.)

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heap very farre, from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the midst of Iordan. 19 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosuha. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came, to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Iosuha, saying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the Priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosuha called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosuha sayd vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the Tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may bee a signe among you: *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to coming, saying, What meane you by these stones?

† Heb. tomorrow.

7 Then ye shall answere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Ark of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan, were cut off: and these stones shall bee for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosuha commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the middest of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iosuha, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and caryed them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layde them downe there.

9 And Iosuha set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood, & they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Iosuha to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Iosuha: and the people hasted and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe, when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And *the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

* Num. 32. 27.

13 About forty thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell to the plaines of Iericho.

‖ Or, ready armed.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Iosuha in the sight of all Israel, & they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Iosuha, saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimonie, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Iohua therefore commaunded the Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD were come vp out of the midst of Iordan, *and* the soles of the Priests feet were †lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

†Heb. pluckt vp. †Heb. went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan on the tenth day of the first moneth, and incamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Iohua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske your fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

†Heb. to morrow.

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntil yee were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red Sea; † which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

*Exod 14.21.

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mightie, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

†Heb. all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Iohua circumciseth Israel. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Iohua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordan Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordan from before the children of Israel, vntill wee were passed ouer, that their heart melted, neither was their spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Iohua, *Make thee ‖ sharpe knines, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

*Exod. 4.25. ‖ Or, knines of flints.

3 And Iohua made him sharpe knines, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ Or, Gibeah-haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Iohua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſse by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſse by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeeres in the wilderneſse, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that he * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

*Num. 14.28.

7 And their children, *whom* hee raised vp in their stead, them Iohua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe, † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Iohua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 * And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

*Leuit. 23.14.

12 And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the olde corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eate of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeare.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Iohua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, & looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Iohua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

*Exod. 3.5.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Iohua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

‖ Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS host said vnto Iohua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy: and Iohua did so.

*Exod. 3.5. Acts 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is shut vp. 2 God instructeth Iohua how to besiege it. 12 The citty is compassed. 17 It must be accursed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is saued. 26 The builder of Iericho is cursed.

NOw Iericho † was straitly shut vp, because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

† Heb. did shut vp, and was shut vp.

2 And

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all *ye* men of warre, *and* goe round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke, ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times: and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams hornes, *and* when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

† Vnder him.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen Trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken with the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen Trumpets of rams hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets, and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the Trumpets.

† The gathering hoſt.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſhoute, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

† Make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about *it* once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blewe with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the Trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the city once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the city after the ſame manner, ſeuen times: only on that day they compaſſed the city ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the Trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the city ſhalbe ‖ accurſed, *euen* it, and all that *are* therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhee, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhee hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

‖ Or, deuoted.

* Chap. 2. 4.

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt yee make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take of the accurſed thing: and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

† Heb. holines.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, ſo that the people went vp into the city, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the city.

* Chap. 11. 10.

† Heb. vnder him.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, yong and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpyed out the countrey; Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhee hath, * as ye ſware vnto her.

* Chap. 2. 14. Iudg. 1. 25.

23 And the young men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhe had: and they brought out all the † kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

† 1. Kin. 16. 34.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: onely the ſiluer, and the golde, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhee hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured *them* at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his youngeſt ſonne

† Heb. ſwallow.

sonne shall hee set vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what is don. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 He confesseth. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing: for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1. chron. 2. 7.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and view the countrey. And the men went vp and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Heb. about 2000. men, or about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and sixe men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in descent.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side Iordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backs before their enemies?

† Heb. neck.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall inuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

† Heb. fallest.

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stolen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I bee with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it shall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall bee, that hee that is taken with the accursed thing, shall bee burnt with fire, hee, and all that hee hath, because hee hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

‖ Or, vile thing.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And hee brought the family of Iudah, and he tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioshua said vnto Achan, My sonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession vnto him, and tell me now, what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Ioshua, and said, Indeed I haue sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I saw among the spoyles, a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of siluer, and a † wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the siluer vnder it.

† Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioshua sent messengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the siluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midst

of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioshua, and vnto all the children of Israel, and † laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Ioshua and all Israel with him, tooke Achan the sonne of Zerah, and the siluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioshua said, Why hast thou troubled vs? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised ouer him a great heape of stones vnto this day: so the LORD turned from the fiercenesse of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioshua buildeth an altar, 32 writeth the Law on stones, 33 pronounceth blessings and curses.

AND the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Feare not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and arise, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt doe to Ai and her King, as thou diddest vnto * Iericho and her King: onely the spoyle thereof, and * the cattell thereof shall yee take for a prey vnto your selues: lay thee an ambush for the citie, behinde it.

3 ¶ So Ioshua arose and all the people of warre, to goe vp against Ai: and Ioshua chose out thirtie thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in waite against the citie, *euen* behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approach vnto the citie: and it shall come to passe when they come out against vs, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till we haue † drawen them from the citie; for they will say, They flee before vs, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise vp from the ambush, and seise vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye haue taken the citie, that ye shall set the citie on fire: according to the Commandement of the LORD shall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioshua therefore sent them foorth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side of Ai: but Ioshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioshua rose vp early in the morning and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North side of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And he tooke about fiue thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush betweene Bethel and Ai, on the West side ‖ of the city. ‖ *Or, of it.*

13 And when they had set the people, *euen* all the hoste that was on the North of the citie, and their ‡ liers in wait on the West of the city: Ioshua went that night into the midst of the valley. † *Heb. their lying in wait.*

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the King of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose vp early, and the men of the citie went out against Israel to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the citie.

15 And Ioshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Ioshua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the citie open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Stretch out the speare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I will giue it into thine hand. And Ioshua stretched out the speare that he had in his hand toward the citie.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ranne as soone as he had stretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and hasted, and set the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the citie ascended vp to heauen, and they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned backe vpon the pursuers. † *Heb. hands.*

21 And when Ioshua and all Israel saw, that the Ambush had taken the citie, and that the smoke of the citie ascended, then they turned againe, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they *let none
*Deut. 7. 2. of them remaine or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, vntil they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned vnto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day both of men and women, were twelue thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioshua dreve not his hand backe wherewith he stretched out the speare, vntill he had vtterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num. 31. 22. 26. 27 *Onely the cattell and the spoyle of that city, Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues, according vnto the word of the LORD which he *commanded Ioshua.
*Ver. 2.

28 And Ioshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for euer, even a desolation vnto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and assoone as the Sun was downe, Ioshua commanded that they should take his carkeise downe from the tree, and cast it at the entring of the gate of the city, and *raised thereon a great heape of stones that remaineth vnto this day.
*Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Ioshua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the * booke of the Law of Moses, an Altar of whole stones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings vnto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.
*Exod. 20. 25 deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶ And he wrote there vpon the stones a copy of the Law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, stood on this side the Arke, and on that side before the Priests the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as hee that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer against mount Gerizzim, & halfe of them ouer against mount Ebal, *as Moses the seruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleſſe the people of Israel.
*Deut. 11. 29 and 27. 12.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the Law, the blessings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Ioshua read not before all the Congregation of Israel, * with the women and the little ones, and the strangers that † were conuerſant among them.
* Deut. 31. 12.
† Heb. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine against Israel. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to passe, when all the kings which were on this side Iordan, in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great Sea, ouer against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard thereof;

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.
† Heb. mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had beene Ambaſſadours, and tooke olde sackes vpon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes, and clouted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the camp at Gilgal, and said vnto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua said vnto them, who are ye? and from whence come ye.

9 And they said vnto him, from a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon King of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, speake to vs, saying, Take † victuals with you for the iourney, and go to meet them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.
† Heb. victuall.

12 This our bread, we toke hot for our prouision out of our houses, on the day wee came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold it is drie, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which wee filled,

filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued them by reason of their victuals.

15 And Iosh̃ua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed, and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, Wee haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them; we will euen let them liue, lest wrath be vpon vs, because of the oath which we sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them bee hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promised them.

* Vers. 13.

22 ¶ And Iosh̃ua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue yee beguiled vs, saying, Wee *are* very farre from you? when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

‖ Heb. is cut off from you.

24 And they answered Iosh̃ua, and said, because it was certainely told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Iosh̃ua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which hee should choose.

CHAP. X.

1 Five Kings warre against Gibeon. 6 Iosh̃ua succours it. 10 God fighteth against them with stones. 12 Iosh̃ua by Sunne and Moone staid still at the word of Iosh̃ua. 16 The fiue kings are shut in a caue. 21 They are brought forth, 24 cruelly vsed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Iosh̃ua returneth to Gilgal.

NOw it came to passe when Adoni-zedeck king of Ierusalem, had heard how Iosh̃ua had taken Ai, and had vtterly destroyed it, (* as he had done to Iericho, and her King, so he had done to Ai, and her King) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.

2 That they feared greatly because Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and because it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

† Heb. cities of the kingdome.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedeck king of Ierusalem, sent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachish, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Iosh̃ua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the fiue kings of the Amorites, the king of Ierusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselues together, and went vp, they, and all their hostes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent vnto Iosh̃ua to the campe to Gilgal, saying, Slacke not thy hand from thy seruants, come vp to vs quickely, and saue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites, that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together against vs.

7 So Iosh̃ua ascended from Gilgal, hee and all the people of warre with him, and all the mightie men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh̃ua, feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Iosh̃ua therefore came vnto them suddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast downe great stones.

ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon.

* Eccluſ. 46.4.
† *Heb. be ſilent.*

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtayed, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe, about a whole day.

‖ Or, the vpright.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue Kings are found hidde in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them: ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

† *Heb. cut off the tayle.*

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua in Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue Kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the King of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe when they brought out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of warre, which went with him, come neere, put your feet vpon the neckes of theſe Kings. And they came neere, and put their feet vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: For thus ſhall the LORD doe to all your enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and layd great ſtones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

* Deut. 21. 23. chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, hee vtterly deſtroyed them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did to the king of Iericho.

* Chap. 6. 21.

29 Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, and fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king thereof, into the hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein. He let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill he had left him none to ſay ning.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that *were* therein he vtterly deſtroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachiſh.

36 And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that *were* therein, he left none remayning according to all that he had done to Eglon, but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smot them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that *were* therin, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hils, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel * commanded.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin King of Hazor had heard *thos'e things* that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plains South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Bee not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioshua came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto all the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

9 And Ioshua did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioshua at that time turned backe, and tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vtterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the Kings of them did Ioshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* hee vtterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely: *that* did Ioshua burne.

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a prey vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntill they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses command Ioshua, and so did Ioshua: hee † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Ioshua tooke all that land, the hils, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same.

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Ioshua made warre a long time, with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites, the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battel, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Ioshua destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There

† *Heb. any breath.*

* Num. 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. & 20. 16, 17.

† *Heb. on their heapes.*

* Exod. 34. 11. * Deut. 7. 2.

† *Heb. he remained nothing.*

‖ *Or, the smooth mountaine.*

* Chap. 9. 3.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, & in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Ioshua tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Ioshua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

*Num.26.53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two Kings whose countreys Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty Kings on the other side Iordane which Ioshua smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordane toward the rising of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, *which is* the border of the children of Ammon:

*Num.21.24. deut.3.6.

3 And from the plaine to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the Sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt Sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ Or, Teman. ‖ Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

*Deut.3.17. and 4.49. * Deut.3.11. chap.13.12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Gesshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heshbon:

6 Them did Moses the seruant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses the seruant of the LORD, gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

*Num.32.29. deut.3.12. chap.13.8.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordan on the West, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

*Chap.11.17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wildernesse, and in the South-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the * King of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

*Chap 6 2. *Chap.8.29.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one: *Chap.10.

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one: *Chap.10.

*Chap.10.33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one: *Chap.10.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one: *Chap.10.

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

19 The King of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one: ‖ Or, Saron. *Chap.11.

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the King of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam, of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one: *Gen.14.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14 13. The Land and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh

NOw Ioshua was old *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him; Thou art old, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed. †Heb. very much.

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites: ‖ Or, the

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordan Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and al mount Hermon: and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth & in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vnto this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

18 And Iahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 Kiriathaim, and Shibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-iesimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ Southsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them. ‖ *Or, diuiner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordane and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim, vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families; the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan *were pertaining* to the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the *children of Machir by their families. *Num.32.39.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as hee said vnto them. *Chap.18.7. *Num.18.20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine Tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance vnto them. *Num.34.17.

2 * By

2 *By lot *was* their inheritance as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

*Num. 26.55. and 33.54.

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of two tribes, and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs for their cattell, and for their substance.

*Num. 35.2. chap. 21.2.

5 *As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God concerning mee and thee, in Kadesh-Barnea.

7 Fourty yeeres old *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent mee from Kadesh-Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with mee, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly *followed the LORD my God.

*Num. 14.24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feete haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these forty and fiue yeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel †wandred in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day fourescore and fiue yeeres old.

†*Heb.* walked.

*Ecclus. 46.9.

11 *As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great *and* fenced) if so bee the LORD will be with mee, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Chap. 21.12. 1.chr.6.56.

14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And *the name of Hebron before *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

*Chap. 14.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Iudah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest.* 16 *Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah Caleb's daughter to wife.* 18 *She obteineth a blessing of her father.* 21 *The cities of Iudah.* 63 *The Iebusites not conquered.*

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen* to the border of Edom; the *wildernesse of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermost part of the South coast:

*Num. 34.3. *Num. 13.21.

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt Sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

†*Heb.* tongue.

3 And it went out to the Southside to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea; and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‖ *Or, the vp. n. Akrabbim.*

4 From thence it passed towards Azmon and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the Sea: this shall be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordan.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which *is* on the South-side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel.

*Iosh. 18.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, vnto the Southside of the Iebuzite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lieth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the gyants Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the Northside, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And

21 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, & passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the Sea.

22 And the West border was to the great Sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

23 ¶ And vnto Caleb the son of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* ‖ the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

*Chap. 14.15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba

24 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Iudg. 1.10.

25 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

26 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

27 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

28 And it came to passe, as she came *vnto him*, that shee moued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse; and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

29 Who answered, Giue mee a blessing; for thou hast giuen me a South-land, giue me also springs of water; and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

30 This *is* the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

31 And the vttermost cities of the Tribe of the children of Iudah, toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

32 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

33 And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

34 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

35 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

36 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

37 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

38 And Hazar-shual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

39 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

40 And Eltolad, and Chesil, & Hormah,

41 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

42 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

43 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

44 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

45 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

46 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖ and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

‖ Or, *or*

47 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

48 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

49 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

50 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

51 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixteene cities with their villages.

52 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

53 And Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

54 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah: nine cities with their villages.

55 Ekron with her townes & her villages.

56 From Ekron, euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

† Heb. by the place of.

57 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border *thereof*.

58 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

59 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

60 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

61 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

62 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,

63 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

‖ Or, *Iaanu.*

64 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zion: nine cities with their villages.

*Chap. 14.15.

65 Maon: Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

66 And Iezreel, & Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

67 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: tenne cities with their villages.

68 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

69 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.

70 Kiriath-baal, which *is* Kireath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

71 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Seccacah,

72 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and En-gedi: sixe cities with their villages.

73 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1. The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the East, to the wildernesse that goeth vp from Iericho thorowout mount Bethel;

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

* Iudg. 1. 26.

3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *thus*: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side, was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:

7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naharah, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the Tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1. The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obteine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for hee was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because hee *was* a man of warre, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

* Gen. 41. 51. and 46. 20. and 50. 23. num. 32. 39.

2 There was also *a lot for* * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh the son of Ioseph by their families.

* Numb. 26. 30. and 27. 1. & 36. 1.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandement of the LORD he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And their fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes, and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, & the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 *Now* Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the out-goings of it were at the sea.

‖ Or, brooke, or riuer.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, & Northward *it was* Manasshs, and the sea is his Border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshuah, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou

bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim bee too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Beth-shean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the out-goings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue iron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh; 2 The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts; 10 Ioshua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamen. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to go to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to ‖ inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shal diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shal abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to mee, that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the North side was from Iordane, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the North side, and went vp through the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Atar-oth-Adar, neere the hill that *lieth* on the South side of ‖ nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the Sea Southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon Southward: And the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-Baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and descended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawne from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth toward Geliloth, which is ouer against the going vp of Adummim, and descended to * the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coast.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on

* Chap. 15.6.

‖ Or, the plaine.

† Heb. tongue.

the East side: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, & Ophni, & Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

2 The lot of Simeon. 10 of Zebulun. 17 of Issachar. 24 of Asher. 32 Of Naphtali. 40 of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Ioshua.

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beersheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages,

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah, was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that *is* before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward: toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence passeth on along on the East to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah. ‖ Or, *which is* Remmon.

14 And the border compasseth it on the North side to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el:

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar, according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphraim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimath, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordane, sixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel Westward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sunne rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el, toward the North side of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong citie † Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the Sea from the coast to Achzib. † Heb. Tzur.

30 Vmmah also and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And

33 And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon, to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coast turneth Westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South side, and reacheth to Asher on the West side, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne rising.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh, nineteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh.

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, & Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight against Leshem, and tooke it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem * Dan after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coasts: the children of Israel gaue an inheritance to Iosh. the sonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Priest, and Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: so they made an end of diuiding the Country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commandeth, 7 and the children of Israel appoint the fiue cities of refuge.*

THe LORD also spake vnto Iosh. saying,

2 Speake to the children of Israel, saying, * Appoint out for your cities of refuge, whereof I spake vnto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of those cities shall stand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and shall declare his cause in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they shall take him into the city vnto them, and giue him a place that hee may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliuer the slayer vp into his hand: because he smote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.

6 And he shall dwell in that citie, vntill he stand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntill the death of the high Priest that shall bee in those dayes: then shall the slayer returne and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne house, vnto the citie from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedesh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

8 And on the other side Iordan by Iericho Eastward, they assigned * Bezer in the wilderneſſe vpon the plaine out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golon in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them, that whosoeuer killeth any person at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he stood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and forty cities giuen by lot, out of other tribes, vnto the Leuites* 43 *God giues the land, and rest vnto the Israelites, according to his promise.*

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Priest, and vnto Iosh. the sonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to giue

for more ground.
Or, Iappa, Ios. 19. 46.
Iudg. 18. 29.
Chap. 24. 30.
Num. 34. 17.
Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6, 11. 14. deut. 19. 2.
Num. 35. 25.
† Hebr sanctified.
Deut. 4. 43. 1. chro. 6. 78.
Num. 35. 2.

vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon, *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which
†*Hoſ. called.* are *here* † mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

‖*Or, Kiriath-arbah.* 11 And they gaue them ‖ the citie of Arbah, the father of Anak (*which citie* is Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the vil-
**Chap. 14.14. 1. Chron. 6.56* lages thereof, gaue they to Caleb * the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, where thirteene cities, with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: & Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibbethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Taanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbes, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, & Iahazah with her ſuburbes,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with

with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were forty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that hee ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe. *Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Yee haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Yee haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now returne yee, and get yee vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue you on the other ſide Iordan. *Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8.

5 But take diligent heede, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule. *Deut. 10. 12.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went to their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had giuen *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,

8 And hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with gold, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the ſpoile of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an Altar by Iordane, a great Altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an Altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt,

14 And with him tenne Princes of each † chiefe houſe a Prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael. † *Heb. houſe of the father.*

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that yee haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day fro following the LORD, in that ye haue builded you an Altar, that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity * of Peor too little for vs, from which wee are not cleanſed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD.) *Num. 25. 4.

18 But that ye muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, *ſeeing* yee rebell to day againſt the LORD

that to morrowe hee will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be vncleane, then passe ye ouer vnto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, & wrath fell on *all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

*Chap.7.1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel hee shall know: if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if we haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to doe with the LORD God of Israel?

† Heb. to morrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, yee children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from feating the LORD.

26 Therefore wee said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may be a witnes betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

*Gen.31.48. chap.24.27. verse 34.

28 Therefore said wee, that it shall bee, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may say *againe, Behold the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that wee should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the Altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, & the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now ye haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

† Heb. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall be a witnes betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

‖ That is witnesse.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Iosuas exhortation before his death.* 3 *His former benefits,* 5 *by promises,* 11 *and by threatnings.*

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

† Heb. came into dayes.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And yee haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

*Deut.3.22.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto you by lot these Nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the Nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

† Heb. the sunne going.

5 And the LORD your God, hee shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Bee yee therefore very courageous to keepe & to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, *that ye turne not aside there from, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut.5.32. and 28.14.

7 That ye come not among these Nations, these that remaine among you, neither

* make

* make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 ¶ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore vnto your †selues, that yee loue the LORD your God.

12 Else if you do in any wise go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, *euen* these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: * but they shall be snares and traps vnto you, and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe *that* as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue transgressed the Couenant of LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe discourse of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He exhorteth a couenant between them and God. 26 It is set before the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Ioshua his age, death and buriall. 32 Ioseph's bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their iudges, and for their officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *euen* Terah the Father of Abraham, and the Father of Nachor: and they serued other gods. * Ge. 11. 31. Iudet. 5. 6. 7.

3 And I tooke your Father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and * gaue him Isaac. * Gen 21. 2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac: * Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto * Esau mount Seir, to possesse it, * but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt. * Gen. 25. 26. * Gen. 36. 8. * Gen. 46. 6.

5 * I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out. * Exod 3. 10.

6 And I * brought your Fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the Sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your Fathers with charets and horsemen vnto * the red Sea. * Exod. 12. 37. * Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD he put darknesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: * and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land: and I destroyed them from before you. * Num. 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and * sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you: * Num 22. 5. deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore hee blessed you still: so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And yee went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And * I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, *euen* the two kings of the Amorites: *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. * Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7. 20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe yee eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue yee the LORD.

15 And

15 And if it seeme euill vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your Fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land yee dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods,

17 For the LORD our God, hee *is he* that brought vs vp, and our Fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drane out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will wee also serue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee cannot serue the LORD: for hee is an holy God: hee is a ielous God, hee will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then hee will turne and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that hee hath done you good.

*Chap. 23. 15.

21 And the people said vnto Ioshua, Nay but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Ioshua said vnto the people, Yee are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *we are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods that are among you, and encline your heart to the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Ioshua, The LORD our God will we serue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioshua made a Couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioshua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, and tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioshua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shalbe a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake vnto vs, it shall be there for a witnesse vnto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Ioshua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *Chap. 19. 50. is in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Ioshua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

† *Or, prolonged their dayes after Ioshua.*

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

*Gen. 50. 25. Exod. 13. 19.

*Gen. 33. 19.

‖ *Or, lambs.*

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adonibezek iustly requited. 8 Hierusalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwell in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Asher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioshua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp. Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah said vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that wee may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fledde, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut

cut off his thumbes, and his great toes:

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten Kings, hauing † their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee, and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire:)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs younger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she moued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And shee said vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a South-land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wildernesse of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * city was called Hormah.)

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of yron.

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and hee expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descry Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz.) * Gen.28.19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the citie, and they sayd vnto him, Shew vs we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercie. * Iosh.2.14.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his familie.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, & her townes, nor Taanach, and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes; nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. * Iosh.17.11, 12.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. * Iosh.16.10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † preuailed, so that they became tributaries. † *Hebr.* was heauy.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from

†Heb. Maale-Akrabbim.

from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the next generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

‖ Or, messenger.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and sayd, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

2 And * yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land,* you shal throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

*Deut. 7. 2.
*Deut. 12, 3.

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not driue them out from before you: but they shall be * *as thornes* in your sides, and their gods shall be a * snare vnto you.

*Iosh. 23. 13.
*Exo. 23. 33. & 34. 12.

4 And it came to passe, when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

‖ That is, weepers.

5 And they ‖ called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outlined Ioshua, who had seene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

†Heb. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buryed him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their Fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euil in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, & bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoylers that spoyled them, and * hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

*Psal. 106. 40.
Isa. 50. 1.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

*Lam. 2. 14. Ezek. 13. 6.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

†Heb. saued.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, & bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickly out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the cõmandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (*for it* repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And *it* came to passe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubborne way.

*Iudg. 3. 12.
‖ Or, grew corrupt.
†Heb. they let nothing fall from.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people haue transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce.

21 I also will not henceforth driue out any from before them, of the nations which Ioshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioshua.

‖ Or, left.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By commixion with them they commit Idolatry. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistims.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them (euen as many of Israel as had not knowne all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Name-

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prooue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites.

6 And they tooke their daughters to bee their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of † Mesopotamia; and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a † deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and he iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim King of † Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a Deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king; who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him. ‖ *Or, grauen images.*

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and he was sitting in a † Summer parlour, which hee had for himselfe alone: and Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seat. † *Heb. a parler of cooling.*

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in also after the blade: and the fat closed vpon the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out. ‖ *Or, it came out at the fundament.*

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee ‖ couereth his feet in his Summer chamber. ‖ *Or, doth his easement.*

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And hee said vnto them, Follow after mee: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordane toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lustie, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man. † *Heb. fat.*

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foureſcore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goade, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.*
18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin King of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twenty yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, shee iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the Palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And shee sent and called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

Psal.83.9,10 7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I wil deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takest, shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali, to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of Num.10.29 the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

† *Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation.*

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meet Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to me, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And she opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall bee when any man doeth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise yee the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, *euen* I will ſing vnto the LORD, I will ſing *prayſe* to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, *when* thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the clouds alſo dropped water.

5 The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, *euen* that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

6 In the daies of Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of Iael, the high waies were vnoccupied, and the †trauellers walked thorow † by-wayes.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, vntill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fourty thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Iſrael, that offered themſelues willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖Speake ye that ride on white aſſes, yee that ſit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noiſe of Archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then hee made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the Princes of Iſſachar *were* with Deborah: euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foot into the valley: ‖ for the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuiſions of Reuben, *there were* great ſearchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordane: and why did Dan remaine in ſhips? Aſher continued on the Sea ‖ ſhore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ioparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their †courſes fought againſt Siſera. † *Heb. paths.*

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſwept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule, thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the ‖pranſings, the pranſings of their mighty ones. ‖ *Or, trampling, or plunging.*

23 Curſe yee Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mighty.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water, *and* ſhee gaue him milke, ſhee brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhee † ſmote Siſera, ſhee ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken through his temples. † *Heb. hammered.*

27 † At her feet he bowed, he fell, hee lay downe: at her feet hee bowed, he fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead. † *Heb. betweene.* † *Heb. deſtroyed.*

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarry the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhee returned † anſwere to her ſelfe. † *Heb. words.*

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they *not* diuided the prey † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a prey of diuers colours, a prey of diuers colours, of needle-worke, of diuers colours of needle-worke on both ſides, meet † for the neckes of *them that take* the ſpoile? † *Heb. to the hand of a man.* † *Heb. for the necke of the ſpoile.*

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian.* 2 *A Prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideon preſent is conſumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the Altar Iehouah ſhalom.* 28 *Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons armie.* 36 *Gideons ſigne.*

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And

† Heb. was strong.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and * strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

‖ Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

† Heb. a man, a Prophet.

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the house of bondage,

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I said vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whose land ye dwell: But ye haue not obeyed my voice.

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38. Iere. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and sate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioash the Abi-Ezrite: and his sonne * Gideon threshed wheat by the wine presse, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon. † Heb. to cause it to flee.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him and said vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD bee with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, saying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and said, Goe in this thy might, and thou shalt saue Israel from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I sent thee?

15 And he said vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I saue Israel? Behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manasseh, and I *am* the least in my fathers house.

‖ Or, my thousand is the poorest.

16 And the LORD said vnto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, then shew me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my ‖ Present, and set it before thee. And hee said, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

‖ Or, drinke offering.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of flioure: the flesh hee put in a basket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the Oake, and presented it.

† Heb. a kid the goat.

20 And the Angel of God said vnto him, Take the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth, and he did so.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the end of the staffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the flesh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there rose vp fire out of the rocke, and consumed the flesh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for because I haue seene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. Iudg. 6. 23. & 13. 22.

23 And the LORD said vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-shalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, The Lord send peace.

25 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Take thy fathers young bullocke, ‖ euen the second bullocke of seuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it.

‖ Or, and.

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the second bullocke, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou shalt cut downe.

† Heb. head. ‖ Or, disposed.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his seruants, and did as the LORD had said vnto him: And *so* it was, because he feared his fathers household, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, and the second

bullocke

hollocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the sonne of Ioash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie said vnto Ioash, Bring out thy sonne that he may dye: because he hath cast downe the altar of Baal, and because hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioash said vnto all that stood against him, Will yee pleade for Baal? will yee saue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him be put to death, whilest *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him pleade for himselfe, because *one* hath cast downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because *he* hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites, and the children of the East weare gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

35 And hee sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulon, and vnto Naphtaly: and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God: If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floore: *and* if the deaw be on the fleece only, and it be dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote against mee, and I will speake but this once: Let me proone, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece only, and there was deaw on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideon armeth of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lampes or feathers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the hoast of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hil of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people saying, * Whosoeuer is fearfull and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thousand, and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many, bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dogge lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped, *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel euery man vnto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: & the hoste of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the hoste, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to go downe, go thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the hoste.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands bee strengthened to goe downe vnto the hoste. Then went he down with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoste.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and * all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea-side for multitude.

*Deut 20. 8. 1. mac. 3. 56.

‖ Or, ranks by fiue.

* Chap. 6. 33

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoste of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else saue the sword of Gideon the sonne of Ioash a man of Israel: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoste.

†*Heb. the breaking thereof.*

15 ¶ And it was *so*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worshipped, and returned into the hoste of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoste of Midian.

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

†*Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
‖ *Or, firebrands, or, torches.*

17 And he said vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewise; and behold, when I come to the outside of the campe, it shall be that as I doe, so shall ye doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on euery side of all the campe, and say, *the sword* of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the out side of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lampes in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cried, The sword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they stood euery man in his place round about the campe: and all the hoste ranne, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD set euery mans sword against his fellow, euen throughout all the hoste: and the hoste fled to Beth-shittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

*Esai. 9.4.

‖ *Or, towards.*
† *Heb. lip.*

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselues together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come downe against the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepresse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other side Iordan.

*Psal. 83.11. Esai. 10.26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuse to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are destroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuseth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cause of idolatry. 28 Midian subdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Israelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim said vnto him, † Why hast thou serued vs thus, that thou calledst vs not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † sharpely.

† *Heb. was wroth with him sore.*
† *Heb. fiercely.*

2 And he said vnto them, What haue I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in comparison of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

† *Heb. his spirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordane, *and* passed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet pursuing *them*,

5 And he said vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your flesh with the thornes of the wildernes, and with briers.

† *Heb. thresh.*

8 ¶ And hee went vp thence to Penuel, and spake vnto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him, as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also vnto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteene thousand men, all that were left of all the hostes of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‖ *Or, a hundred.*

11 ¶ And

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the hoste: for the hoste was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, hee pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sun was vp,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † described vnto him the Princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threescore and seuenteene men.

15 And hee came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom yee did vpbraid mee, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat downe the towre of *Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said hee vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? and they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And he said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna sayd, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, & thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I wil not rule ouer you, neither shall my sonne rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his prey. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that hee requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the Kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels necks.

‖ Or, sweete iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare vnto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

† Heb. comming of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† Heb. set.

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnes which he had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercometh them, and ouerth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez he is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the sonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the sonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember also that I am your bone, and your flesh.

† Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to
†Heb. after. † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, He is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſon of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, & went, and made Abimelech King, ‖ by the plaine
‖Or, by the ſtoke of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26. of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Iotham, he went & ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voice, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoynt a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſayd vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to bee
‖Or, go vp and moue for other trees. promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the Figge-tree, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the Fig-tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to bee promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖bramble, Come thou and reigne ouer vs.
‖Or, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth yee anoint me king ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that yee haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and
†Heb. caſt his life. † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If yee then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, & from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and tenne ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee layd vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem, which † ayded him in the killing of his brethren.
† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, & trode *the grapes*, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe
‖Or, ſo of their god, and did eat and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? ſerue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould wee ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.
‖Or, ſo

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.
† Heb. craftily.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wayte in the field.

33 And

33 And it shall be, that in the morning ſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, *when* hee and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt find occaſion.

† Heb. as his hand ſhall finde.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem, in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the ſon of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the city: and Abimelech roſe vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. navell.

‖ Or, the regardes, or ſtates.

38 Then ſaid Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that we ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, & he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen & wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Aruma: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the city, and he roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ran vpon all the people that *were* in the field, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and hee tooke the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laid *it* on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue ſeene † me doe, make haſte, and doe as I *haue done*.

† Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

* 2. Sam. 11. 21

54 Then he called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſaid vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay mee, that men ſay not of me, A woman ſlew him: and his yong man thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſaw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednesse of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuenty brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſon of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Iair, whoſe thirty ſonnes had thirty cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſery, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to ‖ defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliuer, Heb. ſaue.

2 And he iudged Iſrael twenty and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twenty and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirty ſonnes that rode on thirty aſſe colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 And * the children of Iſrael did euill againe

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.

againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, and serued not him.

*Chap. 2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and †oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

†Heb crushed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cryed vnto the LORD, saying, Wee haue sinned against thee, both because wee haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians and from the Amorites, & from the children of Ammon, & from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and yee cryed to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 * Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

*Deut. 31. 17, Iud. 2. 13.

14 Goe and crye vnto the gods which yee haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, We haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer †seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

†Heb. is good in thine eyes, †Heb. gods of strangers.

16 And they put away the †strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule †was grieued for the misery of Israel.

†Heb was shortned.

17 Then the children of Ammon were †gathered together, & encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

†Heb cryed together.

18 And the people *and* princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is* hee that will beginne to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

*Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah, and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 4 The seruice of grate betweene him and the Ammonites is moued. 29 Iephthah vowes. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 His performith his vow vpon his daughter.

NOw * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

*Heb. 11. 32. †Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherite in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

†Heb. from the face.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

†Heb after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come, and be our Captaine that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate mee, and expell mee out of my fathers house? And why are yee come vnto me now when ye are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou mayest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; shall I bee your head?

†Heb. be-tween vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † the witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent Messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah, * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordane: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

*Num 21.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor § land of the children of Ammon:

*Deut 2.

16 But

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernesse, vnto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, passe through thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like manner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but hee would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eastside of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, we pray thee, thorow thy land vnto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? So whomsoeuer the LORD our God shall drive out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now art thou any thing better then Balak the son of Zippor king of Moab? Did hee euer striue against Israel, or did hee euer fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did ye not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee; but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the iudge, be Iudge this day betweene the children of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the King of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee passed ouer Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely bee the LORDS, ‖ and I wil offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, and vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and she was his onely child: ‖ beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her that hee rent his cloathes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And she said vnto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to mee according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for as much as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee: Let mee alone two moneths, that I may †goe vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that shee returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which hee had vowed: and shee knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 Iph-

thah

Num. 20. 14.

Num. 21. 13. and 22. 24.

Deut. 2. 26.

Deut. 3. 16.

Hebr. how euery where.

Num 22. 2. Iosh. 24. 9.

Num 21.

Deut. 23.

† *Heb.* that which commeth forth shall come forth.

‖ *Or, I will offer it, &c.*

‖ *Or, Abel.*

‖ *Or, he had not of his owne, as thou sonne or daughter Heb. of himselfe.*

† *Heb.* goe and goe downe.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

† *Heb.* from yeere to yeere.

‖ *Or, to talke with.*

thah dieth. 8 Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirtie daughters, 11 and Elon, 13 and Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.

† Heb. were called.

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, and went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, yee deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, & the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are ye come vp vnto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay.

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now Shibboleth: and hee said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, forty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel six yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And hee had thirtie sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he iudged Israel seuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Israel, and he iudged Israel ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite dyed, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the sonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Israel.

14 And hee had forty sonnes, and thirty † nephewes, that rode on threescore and ten asse colts: and he iudged Israel eight yeeres.

† Heb. sonnes of sonnes.

15 And Abdon the sonne of Hillel the Pirathonite dyed, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Israel is in the hand of the Philistines.* 2 *An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs sacrifice, whereby the Angel is discouered.* 24 *Samson is borne.*

AND the children of Israel † * did euill againe in the sight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeeres.

† Heb. added to commit euil. * Chap. 2. 11. 3. 7. and 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and said vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne.

4 Now therefore beware, * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor strong drinke, and eate not any vncleane thing.

* Num. 6. 3.

5 For loe, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne, and * no rasor shall come on his head: for the child shall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee shall begin to deliuer Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

* Num. 6. 5. Iudg. 16. 17.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and told her husband, saying; A man of God came vnto mee, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee said vnto mee, Behold, thou shalt conceiue and beare a sonne; and now drinke no wine nor strong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child shall be a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee shall doe vnto the child that shall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as she sate in the field: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said vnto him, Behold, the man hath appeared vnto me, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said vnto him; Art thou the man that spakest vnto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: † How shall wee order the

† Heb. add to the words of the boy.

the child, and ‖ how shall we doe vnto him?

13 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Of all that I said vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or strong drinke, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commanded her, let her obserue.

15 ¶ And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let vs detaine thee, vntill we shall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is ‖ secret?

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and *the Angel* did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that he *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said vnto his wife, * We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife said vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offering, and a meate offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would as at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his journey he killeth a Lyon. 8 In a second journey hee ſ eateth honey in the carkeſe. 10 Samſon maketh a feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made known. 19 He ſpoileth thirty Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came vp and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines, now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for mee, for † shee pleaseth me well. † *Heb. ſhee is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that hee sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a yong Lion roared † against him. † *Heb. in meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and hee rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe, and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and hee turned aside to see the carcase of the Lyon: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and honey in the carcase of the Lyon.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father, and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eate: but hee told not them that hee had taken the honey out of the carcase of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it me, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and finde it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖ sheetes, and thirty change of garments. ‖ *Or, ſhirts.*

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then shall yee giue mee thirty sheetes and thirty change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out the strong came foorth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that hee may declare vnto

vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe with fire: haue yee called vs † to take that we haue? is it not ſo?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe vs. or to impoueriſh vs?

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſaid, Thou doeſt but hate me and loueſt mee not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not told *it* mee. And hee ſaid vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and ſhall I tell *it* thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him ‖ the ſeuen dayes, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhe told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖ Or, the reſt of the ſeuen dayes, &c.

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then honey? and what is ſtronger then a Lyon? And hee ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and he went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 Hee burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah, and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 Hee ſlayeth them with a iaw-bone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and hee ſaid, I will goe into my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou hadſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. let her be yours.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſaid concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though yee haue done this, yet will I bee auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter: and hee went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are yee come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, to binde Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is* this *that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And hee ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto mee, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† Heb. went down.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, We are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely wee will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when hee came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coards that were vpon his armes, became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

† Heb. were melted.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† Heb. moiſt.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† Heb. a heap, two heaps.

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that hee caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

¶ That is, A caſting away of a iawbone, or caſting away of the iawbone.

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water there out, and when hee had drunke, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called

‖ Or, Lehi

the

the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

20 And hee iudged Israel in the dayes of the Philistines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samson at Gaza carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entiseth Samson. 6 Thrice she is deceiued. 15 At last she ouercommeth him. 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His strength returning, hee pulleth downe the house vpon the Philistines, and dieth.

THen went Samson to Gaza, and saw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

2 *And it was told* the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed *him* in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, wee shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two posts, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his shoulders, and caried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to passe afterward, that hee loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and said vnto her, Entise him, and see wherein his great strength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile against him, that we may binde him to ‖ afflict him: and wee will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred *pieces* of siluer.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said vnto her, If they binde mee with seuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dried, then shall I bee weake, and be as † another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought vp to her seuen greene withes, which had not beene dried, and shee bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber; and shee said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee Samson. And hee brake the withes, as a threed of tow is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: so his strength was not knowen.

10 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And hee said vnto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then shall I bee weake, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah said vnto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell mee wherewith thou mightest bee bound. And he said vnto her, If thou weauest the seuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And shee fastened it with the pin, and said vnto him, The Philistines *be* vpon thee, Samson. And hee awaked out of his sleepe, and went away with the pinne of the beame, *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And she said vnto him, How canst thou say, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with mee? Thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe when shee pressed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, *so* that his soule was † vexed vnto death, † *Heb. straitned.*

17 That he told her all his heart, and said vnto her, There hath not come a rasor vpon mine head: for I *haue beene* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be shauen, then my strength will goe from mee, and I shall become weake, and bee like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, shee sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come vp this once, for hee hath shewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And shee made him sleepe vpon her knees, and she called for a man, and shee caused him to shaue off the seuen lockes of his head, and shee began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be vpon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleepe, and said, I will goe out as at other times before, and shake my selfe. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, † *Heb. bored, or, digged out.* and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen. ‖ *Or, as when he was shauen.*

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our God hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praysed their god: for they said, Our god hath

hath deliuered into our hands our enemie and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

† Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made † them sport, and they set him between the pillars.

† Heb. before them.

26 And Samson said vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen mee, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

‖ Or, he leaned on them.

† Heb. my soule

30 And Samson said, Let † mee die with the Philistines, and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, & vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which hee slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father; and hee iudged Israel twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 and hee ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image, and a molten image, now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet hee restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

* Chap. 18. 14. * Gen. 31. 19. 34. 1 Sam. 19. 13. † Heb. filled the hand. * Exod. 28. 6. and 39. 2.

6 * In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem Iudah, to soiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as hee iourneyed.

† Hebr. to doe his way.

9 And Micah said vnto him, Whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah said vnto him, Dwell with mee, and bee vnto mee a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee tenne *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

‖ Or, a double suit, for the vpper and vnder garment.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan and are encouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest & consecrate things. 27 They win Laish, and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

IN * those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

* Chap. 17. 6. and 21. 25.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. sonnes of power.

3 When

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voise of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And he said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired mee, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsell, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go, shall be prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the maner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Hab possession, or rule of riches.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may goe vp against them: for we haue seene the land, and behold it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, yee shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Hab girded.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hab asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priesthood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then sayd the Priest vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they sayd vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and go with vs, and be to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou bee a Priest vnto a tribe and a familie in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and he tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and sayd vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

† Hab shut thou art gathered together.

24 And he sayd, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away, and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes run vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

† Hab bitter of soule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which hee had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the *citie Dan,

*Iosh. 19. 47.

Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, he and his sonnes, were Priests to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuity of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife.* 16 *An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah.* 22 *The Gibeathites abuse his concubine to death.* 29 *Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, *when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and shee brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damosell saw him, he reioyced to meete him.

4 And his father in law, the damosels father, reteined him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damosels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damosels father had said vnto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose early in the morning, on the fift day to depart, and the damosels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant, his father in law, the damosels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you, tarry all night: Behold, †the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merrie; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tary that night, but he rose vp and departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We will not turne aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, wee will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, hee sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his worke out of the field at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and hee soiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem-Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaid, and for the yong man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace bee with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; onely lodge not in the streete.

21 So hee brought him into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feete, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold the men of the city, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the

*Chap. 17. 6. and 18. 1. and 21. 25.

† *Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

‖ *Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Heb. dayes foure moneths.*

† *Heb. to her heart.*

† *Heb. from going.*

† *Heb. till the day declined.*

† *Heb. is weake.*

† *Heb. going.*

the master of the house, the old man, saying; Bring foorth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and said vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, doe not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, doe not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble yee them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, & went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs be going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him to his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduice, and speake *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assembly. 12 The Beniamites being vsed, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose fourtie thousand. 26 They discomfit by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan euen to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God, foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered, and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slaine me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that she is dead.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel: for they haue committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, yee are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will wee any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shall be* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, † knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men * left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *breadth*, and not misse.

17 And

† Heb. the man the Leuite.

† Heb. humbled.

† Heb. followed.

* Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, & asked counsell of God, and said, Which of vs shall goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD said, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battell againe in aray in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill Euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD said, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill Euen, and offred burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes,

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they began to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They are smitten downe before vs at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the city, vnto the high wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in waite of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the meadowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battel was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamites, because they trusted vnto the liers in waite which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battell.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the city, with a pillar of smoake, the Beniamites looked behind them, and behold, † the flame of the city ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they saw that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backes* before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battel ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them

them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne-rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men, all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernesse vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high waies fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 * *But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wildernes vnto the rocke Rimmon, & abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery city, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

* Chap. 21. 13.

† *Or, were found.*

† *Heb. were found.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin:* 8 *By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead, they prouide them foure hundred wiues* 16 *They aduise them to surprise the virgins that danced at Shiloh.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, Why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off frō Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing wee haue sworne by the LORD, that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the campe from Iabesh Gilead to the Assembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation sent thither twelue thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Goe, and smite the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye shall doe, * Ye shall vtterly destroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lyen by man.

* Num. 31. 17.

† *Heb knoweth the lying with man.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb. young women, virgins.*

13 And the whole Congregation sent *some* † to speake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

† *Heb and spake and called.*

‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had saued aliue of the women of Iabesh Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation said, How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? seeing the women are destroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Israel haue sworne, saying, Cursed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yerely *in a place* which *is* on the North side of Bethel on the ‖ East side ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

† *Heb from yere to yere.*

‖ *Or, toward the Sunne-rising.*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, saying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it shall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complain, that wee will say vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our sakes: because wee reserued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

‖ *Or, we.*

‖ *Or, gratifie vs in them.*

23 And the children of Beniamin did so and

and tooke them wiues according to their number of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, euery man to his Tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In those dayes there was no King in Israel: euery man did that which was right in his owne eies. * Chap. 18. 1. and 19. 1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there: 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing married wiues of Moab, die also. 6 Naomi returning homeward, & dissuadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to passe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to sojourne in the countrey of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sonnes. † Hebr. iudged.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sonnes Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there. † Hebr. were

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and she was left and her two sonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion dyed also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that shee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for she had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people, in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore shee went foorth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi said vnto her two daughters in law, Go, returne each to her mothers house: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may finde rest, each *of you* in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they said vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turne againe, my daughters: why will yee goe with me? Are there yet any moe sonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I should say, I haue hope, if I should ‖ haue a husband also to night, and should also beare sonnes: ‖ Or, if I

13 Would ye † tary for them till they were growen? would yee stay for them from hauing husbands? nay, my daughters: for † it grieueth mee much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me. † Hebr. be

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, ‖ Intreat mee not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will goe; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: ‖ Or, intreat me not

17 Where thou dyest, will I dye: and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe so to mee, and more also, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When shee saw that she † was stedfastly minded to goe with her, then shee left speaking to her. † Hebr. strengthened herself

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to passe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they said, Is this Naomi?

20 And shee said vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi, call me ‖ Mara, for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. ‖ That is, pleasant. ‖ That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home againe emptie: Why then call yee me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against mee, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitesse her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem, in the beginning of Barley harueſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carrieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elmelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elmelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *bee* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully beene ſhewed mee, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine husband: and *how* thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come vnto a people which thou knewеſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompence thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy ſight, my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, & for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I bee not like vnto one of thine handmaidens. † *Heb to the heart.*

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, at meale time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and hee reached her parched corne, and ſhe did eate and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commaunded his young men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not. † *Heb ſhame her not.*

16 And let fall alſo *ſome* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of Barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe tooke *it* vp, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhee brought foorth and gaue to her that ſhe had reſerued, after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinſemen. ‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, Hee ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruеſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meete thee not in any other field. ‖ *Or, fall vpon thee.*

23 So ſhee kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of barley haruеſt, and of wheat haruеſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lyeth at Boaz his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſeman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in his threſhing floore.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoynt thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy selfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee shall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

‖ *Or, lift vp the cloathes that are on his feet.*

5 And shee said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry: hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold a woman lay at his feet.

‖ *Or, tooke hold on.*

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And she answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaid, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

10 And hee said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requirest: for all the † city of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† *Heb. gate.*

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinseman: howbeit there is a kinseman neerer then I.

13 Tary this night, and it shall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinseman, well, let him doe the kinsmans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinseman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinseman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet vntill the morning: and she rose vp before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

‖ *Or, sheete, or apron.*

15 Also he said, Bring the ‖ vaile that thou hast vpon thee, and hold it. And when she held it, hee measured sixe *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when shee came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou my daughter? and shee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she sayd, These sixe *measures* of barley gaue hee mee, for hee said to mee, Goe not empty vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then said shee, Sit still, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, vntill he haue finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinseman. 6 How refuseth the redemption according to the maner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 Hee marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generations of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and sate him downe there: and behold, the kinseman of whom Boaz spake, came by, vnto whom he said, Ho, such a one: turne aside, sit downe here. And hee turned aside, and sate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the city, and said, Sit yee downe here. And they sate downe.

3 And he said vnto the kinseman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And † I thought to aduertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeeme *it*.

† *Heb. I said I will make it bare.*

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinseman said, I cannot redeeme *it* for my selfe, lest I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy selfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his shooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a testimonie in Israel.

* *Deut. 25. 7.*

8 Therfore the kinsman said vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchased to bee my wife, to raise vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate,

gate, and the Elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and ‖ doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

‖ Or, get thee power. † Heb. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

Gen. 38.29. 1. chron. 2.4. matth. 1.3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhe was his wife: & when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed bee the LORD which hath not † left thee this day ‖ without a kinſman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael:

† Heb. ceaſed to cauſe thee. ‖ Or, redeemer. † Heb. to cauſe to fail. † Heb. thy grey haires.

15 And hee ſhall bee vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine old age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſons, hath borne him.

16 And Naomi tooke the child, and laid it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: he *is* the father of Ieſſe, the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

* 1. Chron 2.5. matth. 1.3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate ‖ Salmon,

‖ Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerely at Shiloh. 4 Hee cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a child. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till hee be weaned. 24 Shee preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim and his name was Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſts in Shiloh; and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Prieſts of the LORD *were* there.

* Deut. 16.16. † Heb. from yeere to yeere.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, & to all her ſons, and her daughters portions.

5 But vnto Hannah hee gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

‖ Or, a double portion. † Heb. enuyed her.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did ſo yeere by yeere, ‖ when ſhe went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhe prouoked her; therefore ſhee wept, and did not eate.

‖ Or, from the time that ſhee, &c. Heb from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then tenne ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke: (Now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeate by a poſt of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhe was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Heb bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhee vowed a vow, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaid and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man child, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there * ſhall no rasour come vpon his head.

† Heb. ſeed of men. * Num. 6.5. iudg. 13.5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhe † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, ſhe ſpake in her heart, onely her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſaid vnto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowfull spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

† Heb. hard of spirit.

16 Count not thine handmaide for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe haue I spoken hitherto.

‖ Or, meditation

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose vp in the morning, earely, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that shee bare a sonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *saying*, Because I haue asked him of the LORD.

† Heb. reuolutions of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for she said vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband said vnto her, Doe what seemeth thee good; tary vntill thou haue weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gaue her sonne sucke vntill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she tooke him vp with her, with three bullockes, and one Ephah of floure, & a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* yong.

25 And they slew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition of the LORD.
‖ Or, he whom I haue obtained by petition shall be returned.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ hee shall bee lent to the LORD. And hee worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs song in thankefulnesse. 12 The sinne of Elies sonnes. 18 Samuels ministery. 20 By Elies blessing, Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his sonnes, 28 A prophesie against Elies house.

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouermine enemies: because I reioyce in thy saluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more so exceeding proudly, let *not* arrogancie come out of your mouth: † Heb. hard. for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themselues for bread, and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath borne seuen, and shee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth, and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp. * Deut. 32. 39. wisd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiseth vp the poore out of the dust, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among Princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and hee hath set the world vpon them. * Psal. 113. 7.

9 Hee will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked shall bee silent in darkenesse; for by strength shall no man preuaile.

10 The aduersaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen shall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD shall iudge the ends of the earth, and hee shall giue strength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his anointed. * Chap. 7. 10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house, and the child did minister vnto the LORD before Eli the Priest.

12 ¶ Now the sonnes of Eli were sonnes of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Priests custome with the people *was, that* when any man offered sacrifice, the Priests seruant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh hooke of three teeth in his hand,

14 And he strucke *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh hooke brought vp, the Priest tooke for himselfe: so they did in Shiloh, vnto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the Priests seruant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Giue flesh to roast for the Priest, for he wil not haue sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said vnto him, Let them

† Heb. as at the day. them not faile to burne the fat † presently, and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then hee would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it mee now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

* Exod. 28. 4.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, the LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the ‖ loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their own home.

‖ Or, petition which is asked, &c.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that shee conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Or, assembled by troupes.

23 And hee said vnto them, why doe yee such things? for ‖ I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

‖ Or, I here tell bout of you.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; ye make the LORDS people to ‖ transgresse.

‖ Or, cary me.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shal iudge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 ¶ And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

* Leuit. 10. 14.

29 Wherefore kicke you at my sacrifice, and at mine offering which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons aboue mee, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from mee; for them that honour me, I will honour, and they that despise mee, shall bee lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not bee an old man in thine house.

‖ Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

32 And thou shalt see ‖ an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be on old man in thine house for euer.

† Hebrewes.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine Altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die † in the flowre of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall doe according to *that which* is in mine heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

† Heb. I pray thee. ‖ Or, somewhat about the Priesthood.

36 And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put mee (I pray thee) into ‖ one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laid downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ranne vnto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst mee. And he said, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call

me. And thee answered, I called not, my son: lye downe againe.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And hee arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Goe, lye downe: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 2. King. 21. 12.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I beginne, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquity which hee knoweth: because his sonnes made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29, 30, 31, &c. ‖ Or, accursed. † Heb. frowned not vpon them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not bee purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee, hide it not from me: God do so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that he said vnto thee.

† Heb. so do to me. ‖ Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

† Heb. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beersheba knew that Samuel was ‖ established to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Eben-Ezer.* 3 *They fetch the Arke vnto the tents of the Philistines.* 10 *They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine.* 12 *Eli at the newes falling backeward, breaketh his neck.* 19 *Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauell with Ichabod, dieth.*

A Nd the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe. Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field about fourescore thousand men.

† Heb. the battell was spread. † Heb. the army.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh, vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of § Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout, in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not beene such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who shall deliuer vs out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernesse.

9 Bee strong, and quit your selues like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not seruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue beene to you: † quit your selues like men, and fight.

* Iudges 13. † Heb. bee men.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter: for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were slaine.

† Heb. dead.

12 ¶ And

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the Armie, and came to Shiloh the same day with his cloathes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when he came, loe, Eli sate vpon a seat by the way side, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the city and told it, all the citie cryed out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that hee could not see.

16 And the man said vnto Eli, I am hee, that came out of the Armie, and I fled to day out of the Armie. And he said, what † is there done, my sonne?

17 And the messenger answered, and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath beene also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sonnes also, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to passe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the seate backward by the side of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for hee was an old man, and heauy, and hee had iudged Israel fourty yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖ to bee deliuered: and when she heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed her selfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said vnto her: Feare not, for thou hast borne a sonne. But she answered not, † neither did she regard *it*.

21 And shee named the child ‖ Ichabod, saying, ‖ The glory is departed from Israel, (because the Arke of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And shee said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philistines hauing brought the Arke into Ashdod, set it in the house of Dagon. 3 Dagon is smitten downe, and cut in pieces, and they of Ashdod smitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither. 10 and so with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and set him in his place againe.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threshold, onely ‖ the stumpe of Dagon was left to him. ‖ *Or, a/e fishie part.*

5 Therefore neither the Priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them and smote them with * Emerods, *euen* Ashdod, and the coasts thereof. * Psal. 78. 66.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The Arke of the God of Israel shall not abide with vs: for his hand *is* sore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines vnto them; and said, What shall we doe with the Arke of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the Arke of the God of Israel bee caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the citie both small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

And

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests and the diuiners, saying, what shall wee doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they said, If yee send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall bee* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† *Heb. Them.*

5 Wherefore yee shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land; and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture he will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe yee harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

‖ *Or, reprochfully*
* Exod 12.31
† *Heb. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tye the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye returne him for a trespasse offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may goe.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs; it *was* a chance *that* happened to vs.

‖ *Or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch-kine, and tyed them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer with the Mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high-way lowing, as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke down the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it, wherin the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice, *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistins, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the Arke of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* vnto this day in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ *Or, god stone.*

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fifty thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to keepe it. 2 After twenty yeres, 3 the Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnely repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house

of

of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, & I wil pray for you vnto the LORD

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, † Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that hee will saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coasts thereof did Israel deliuer out of the hands of the Philistines: and there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the daies of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there hee built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernement of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunitie of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that hee made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his waies, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs like all the Nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voyce of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected me, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnely vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a King.

11 And he said, This will bee the manner of the King that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe, for his charets, and to bee his horsemen, and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And hee will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and Captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reap his haruest, and to make his instruments of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And

---

1 Sam. 24. 15, 20. Iudg. 2. 13. Deut. 6. 4. Mat. 4. 10. Luke 4. 8. Iudg. 3. 12.

Or, God thus.

† Heb. hee will saue from vs crying.

‖ Or, answered.

‖ That is, the stone of help.

Heb. and he went.

Deut. 16. 19.

* Ose. 13. 10. actes 13. 21.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.

‖ Or, obey.

‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnely protested against them then thou shalt shew, &c.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your
seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his
†Heb. Eunuches. † officers, and to his seruants.
16 And he will take your men seruants, &
your maid seruants, and your goodliest yong
men, and your asses, & put them to his work.
17 He will take the tenth of your sheepe,
and ye shall be his seruants.
18 And yee shall crie out in that day, be-
cause of your King which ye shall haue cho-
sen you; and the LORD will not heare you
in that day.
19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to
obey the voyce of Samuel; and they said,
Nay, but we will haue a King ouer vs:
20 That wee also may bee like all the na-
tions, and that our King may iudge vs, and
goe out before vs, and fight our battels.
21 And Samuel heard all the words of the
people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares
of the LORD.
22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hear-
ken vnto their voyce, and make them a King.
And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel,
Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to find his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of young maidens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin,
*Chap. 14.51. 1.chro.8.33. ‖Or, the sonne of a man of Iemini ‖ Or, substance.
whose name was * Kish, the sonne of
Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Be-
chorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite,
a mighty man of ‖ power.
2 And he had a sonne whose name was
Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and
there was not among the children of Israel
a goodlier person then hee: from his shoul-
ders and vpward, *hee was* higher then any of
the people.
3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father,
were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne,
Take now one of the seruants with thee, and
arise, goe seeke the asses.
4 And hee passed thorow mount Ephra-
im, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha,
but they found *them* not: then they passed
thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they
were not: and hee passed thorow the land of
the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.
5 *And* when they were come to the land
of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was
with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my
father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take
thought for vs.
6 And hee said vnto him, Behold now,
there is in this citie a man of God, and hee *is*
an honourable man; all that hee saith, com-
meth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither;
peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we
should goe.
7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But be-
hold, *if* wee goe, what shall wee bring the
man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, & †Heb. is gone out of our vessels.
there is not a present to bring to the man of
God: What † haue we? †Heb. what is with vs?
8 And the seruant answered Saul againe,
and said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the †Heb. there is found in mine hand.
fourth part of a shekel of siluer; that will I
giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.
9 (Before time in Israel, when a man went
to inquire of God, thus he spake; Come, and
let vs goe to the Seer: for he that is now *cal-
led* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)
10 Then said Saul to his seruant, † Well †Heb. good is good.
said, come, let vs goe: so they went vnto the
city where the man of God *was*
11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the †Heb. in the ascent of the city.
citie, they found young maidens going out
to draw water, and said vnto them, Is the
Seer here?
12 And they answered them, and said, He
is: Behold, *hee is* before you, make haste now:
for hee came to day to the citie: for there is
‖ a sacrifice of the people to day in the high ‖ Or, high place.
place.
13 Assoone as yee bee come into the city,
yee shall straightway find him, before hee goe
vp to the high place to eate: for the people
will not eate vntill he come, because he doeth
blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate
that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp,
for † about this time ye shall finde him. †Heb. as this time.
14 And they went vp into the city: and
when they were come into the city, behold,
Samuel came out against them, for to goe vp
to the high place.
15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel *Chap. 10.22. †Heb. vncouered.
in his eare a day before Saul came, saying,
16 To morrow about this time I will
send thee a man out of the land of Beniamin,
and thou shalt anoint him to bee captaine o-
uer my people Israel, that hee may saue my
people out of the hand of the Philistines: for
I haue looked vpon my people, because their
cry is come vnto me.
17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD
said vnto him, Behold the man whom I
spake to thee of: this same shall † reigne o- †Heb. shut vp.
uer my people.
18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in
the gate, and said, Tell mee, I pray thee,
where the Seers house is.
19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said,
I am the Seer: Goe vp before mee vnto the
high place, for yee shall eate with mee to day,
and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will
tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy mind on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlor, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I haue inuited the people: ſo Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come downe frō the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, hee and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and hee paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anoynteth Saul, 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed and he propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 16 The different affections of his ſubiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anoynted thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou ſhalt finde two men by * Rachels Sepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeek, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the city, that thou ſhalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it bee when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when he had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, hee propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſaid † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the ſame place anſwered and ſaid, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of propheſying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whether went yee? And he ſaid, to ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle; He told vs plainely that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus

† Heb. to day and three dayes.
† Heb. according to this word
‖ Or, reſerued.
† Heb. to day.
* Gen. 35. 20.
† Heb. the buſineſſe.
† Heb. make thee of peace.
† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.
† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand ſhall finde.
* Chap. 13. 8.
† Heb. ſhoulder. † Heb. turned.
† Heb. A man to his neighbour.
* Chap. 19. 24.
† Heb. from thence.

Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saueth you out of all your aduersities and your tribulations: and yee haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a King ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the familie of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, hee hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, he was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See yee him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue.

25 Then Samuel told the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and laid it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God hath touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ hee held his peace.

‖ Or, he was as though he had been deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reproachfull condition.* 4 *They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul.* 12 *Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.*

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp and encamped against Iabesh Gilead, and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and wee will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach vpon all Israel.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh said vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there bee no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Heb. let vs.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And Behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, & sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, whosoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb. as a man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirty thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, to morrow by that time the Sunne be hot, ye shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came and shewed it vnto the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, saluation.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we will come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the hoste in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is hee that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? Bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel ſaid vnto all Iſrael; Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye ſaid vnto mee, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childhood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his Anointed: whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

4 And they ſaid, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And hee ſaid vnto them, The LORD is witneſſe againſt you, and his Anointed is witneſſe this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which hee did to you and your fathers.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your Fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * ſent Moſes and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, * hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera, Captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the King of Moab, and they fought againſt them.

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and wee will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and * Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

12 And when ye ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſaid vnto mee, Nay, but a King ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therfore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom yee haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a King ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the † Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee, and alſo the King that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD bee againſt you, as *it was* againſt your Fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in asking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednesse, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things he hath done for you.

25 But, if yee ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both yee and your King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Saul ſelecteth band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe garriſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 13 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoyling

* Eccluſt. 46.19

† Heb. ranſome. ‖ Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

† Heb. am mon.

‖ Or, made.

† Heb righteouſneſſes Or, benefits.

† Heb. both. * Gen. 46.5, 6. * Exod. 4.16.

* Iudges 4.2.

* Iudg. 11.1.

† Heb. from ceaſing.

‖ Or, what a great thing &c.

Saules bands of the Philistines. 19 The policie of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

† *Heb. the sonne of one yeare in his reigning.*

Saul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Israel,

2 Saul chose him, three thousand men of Israel: *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Bethel, and a thousand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the rest of the people he sent euery man to his tent.

3 ¶ And Ionathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, that Israel also † was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

† *Heb. did stinke.*

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselues together, to fight with Israel, thirtie thousand charets, and sixe thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shoare in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmash, Eastward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait: (for the people were distressed:) then the people did hide themselues in caues, and thickets, and in rockes, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

† *Heb. trembled after him.*

8 ¶ * And he tarried seuen dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were scattered from him.

* *Chap 10. 8.*

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to mee, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe, that as soone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† *Heb. bleesse him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† *Heb. intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were † present with him, about sixe hundred men.

† *Heb. found.*

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoylers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no Smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had † a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goades.

† *Heb. a file with mattocks.*

† *Heb. to.*

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his son was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ *Or, some troupe.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and wonderfully smiteth the Philistines garison. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, fetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnadusted adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls fine gth and family.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but hee told not his father.

‖ *Or, vpon a day.*

2 And

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah vnder a pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about sixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phineas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone. * Chap. 4.21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharpe rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The †forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah. † Heb. set.

6 And Ionathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few. * 1 Chron. 14.11.

7 And his armour-bearer said vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, wee will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we will discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come vnto you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them. † Heb. be still.

10 But if they say thus, Come vp vnto vs; then we will goe vp: for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand; and this *shall be* a signe vnto vs. * 1 Mac. 4.30.

11 And both of them discouered themselues vnto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselues.

12 And the men of the garison answered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come vp to vs, and we wil shew you a thing. And Ionathan said vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Israel. ‖ Or, Surely come.

13 And Ionathan climbed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.* ‖ Or, as much as a yoke of oxen might plow in an halfe day.

15 And there was trembling in the hoste, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling. † Heb. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then said Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, & see who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there.*

18 And Saul said vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Israel.) ‖ Or, tumult.

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked vnto the Priest, that the ‖ noise that was in the hoste of the Philistines went on, and increased: And Saul said vnto the Priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, † assembled themselues, and they came to the battell, and behold, *euery mans* sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture. † Heb. were assembled together. Iudg. 7.22. 2. chro. 20.23

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philistines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, euen they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saued Israel that day: and the battell passed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, saying, Cursed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may be auenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherfore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint. ‖ Or, weary.

29 Then said Ionathan, My father hath troubled

troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightned, because I tasted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not beene now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the spoyle, and tooke sheepe, and oxen, and calues, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eate them * with the blood.

*Leuit. 7.26. and 19.26. deut. 12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sinne against the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he said, Yee haue ‖ transgressed: roule a great stone vnto me this day.

‖ Or, dealt treacherously.

34 And Saul said, Disperse your selues among the people, and say vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheepe, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† Heb. that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see, wherein this sin hath been this day.

*Iudg. 20.2. † Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ Or, Shew the innocent.

† Heb went forth.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little hony with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer hee turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And he ‖ gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the hands of them that spoyled them.

‖ Or, wrought valiantly. Or, of the spoyler.

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his host *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 6 Saul warneth the Kenites. 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoyle. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul, excusing and excusing himselfe, Gods rejection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent mee to annoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

* Exod. 17.14.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* Exod. 17.8.

3 Now

9 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camell and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and tenne thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley. ‖ Or, strife.

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for yee shewed kindnesse to all the children of Israel when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Hauilah, *vntill* thou commest to Shur, that *is* ouer against Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly destroy them: but euery thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed vtterly. ‖ Or, of the fat beasts,

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue set vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following me, & hath not performed my Commandements. And it grieued Samuel; and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee set him vp a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said vnto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul said, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheepe, and of the oxen, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the rest we haue vtterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel sayd vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, When thou wast little in thine owne sight, wast thou not made the Head of the Tribes of Israel, and the LORD anoynted thee king ouer Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a iourney, and said, Goe, and vtterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them, vntill † they be consumed. †Heb. they consume them.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didst flie vpon the spoyle, and didst euill in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul sayd vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD sent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the spoyle, sheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which should haue beene vtterly destroyed, to sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, *to obey, is* better then sacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes. *Eccles. 4.17. hose. 6.7. mat. 9.13. and 12.7.

23 For rebellion *is as* the sinne of ‖ witchcraft, and stubbornesse *is as* iniquitie and idolatry: because thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, he hath also reiected thee from *being* King. ‖ Heb. diuination,

24 ¶ And Saul said vnto Samuel, I haue sinned: for I haue transgressed the Commaundement of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee pardon my sinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou hast reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, he laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Israel from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And also the ‖ strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he should repent. ‖ Or, eternitie, or victorie.

30 Then hee said, I haue sinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Israel, and turne againe with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then sayd Samuel, bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag sayd, Surely the bitternesse of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, * As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother bee childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul King ouer Israel.

*Exod.17.11. num.14.45.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samuel sent by God vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem* 6 *His humane iudgement is reproued* 11 *Hee anointeth Dauid.* 15 *Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.*

AND the LORD said vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it* he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer † with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

† *Heb. in thine hand.*

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoint vnto me *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the town trembled at his † comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

† *Heb. meeting.*

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and sayd, Surely the LORDS annointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the * heart.

† *Heb eyes.*
* 1 Chro. 28. 9. psal. 7. 9. ie: r. 11. 20. & 17. 10 and 20. 12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and hee said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and hee said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sonnes to passe before Samuel; and Samuel sayd vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he sayd, There remaineth yet the yongest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send and fetch him: for we will not sit † downe, till he come hither.

* 2 Sam. 9. psal. 78. 70. † *Heb. round.*

12 And hee sent, and brought him in; now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoynt him: for this *is* hee.

† *Heb. good of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: so Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖ *Or, terrified.*

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man who *is* a cunning player on the harpe; and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖ *Or, speech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send me Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kidde, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him, and he loued him greatly, and hee became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Iesse, saying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found fauour in my sight.

23 And it came to passe, when the euill spirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the euill spirit departed from him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The armie of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell,* 4 *Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate.* 12 *Dauid sent by his father to visite his brethren, taketh the challenge.* 28 *Eliab chideth him.* 30 *Hee is brought to Saul.* 32 *Hee sheweth the reason of his confidence.* 38 *Without armour, armed by faith, he slayeth the Giant.* 55 *Saul taketh notice of Dauid.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephez-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † set the battell in aray against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountaine on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountaine on the other side: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* sixe cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse vpon his head, and hee was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coat was fiue thousand shekels of brasse,

6 And *he had* greaues of brasse vpon his legges, and a † target of brasse betweene his shoulders.

7 And the staffe of his speare was like a weauers beame, and his speares head *weighed* sixe hundred shekels of yron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And he stood and cryed vnto the armies of Israel, and said vnto them, Why are yee come out to set your battell in aray? am not I a Philistine, and you seruants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come downe to me.

9 If he be able to fight with mee, and to kill mee, then will we be your seruants: but if I preuaile against him, and kill him, then shal ye be our seruants, and serue vs.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the sonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whose name was Iesse, and he had eight sonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sonnes of Iesse went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the first borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neere, morning and euening, and presented himselfe fourty dayes.

17 And Iesse said vnto Dauid his sonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and these ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren,

18 And cary these ten † cheeses vnto the † captaine of *their* thousand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And Dauid rose vp early in the morning, and left the sheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Iesse had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoste was going foorth to ‖ the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ranne into the army, & came and † saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled † from him and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Haue yee seene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Israel is he come vp: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the King will enrich him with great riches, and * wil giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall bee done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this maner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and hee said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naugh-

tinesse

‖ Or, the end of Dammim.

† Or, the vttmost fhack-hold.

† Hebr. chofed.

† Hebr. greaues.

1. Sam. 16. 1. Hebrewes 7. 14.

† Hebr. fpan.

† Hebr. captaine of a thoufand.

‖ Or, place of the cariage

‖ Or, battell ray, or place of fight.

† Heb the veffels from vpon him.

† Heb. asked his brethren of peace

† Heb from his face.

Iosh. 15. 16.

tineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

30 ¶ And hee turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former manner.

† Heb. word.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

† Heb. tooke him

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to go againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lion, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke;

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when hee aroſe againſt mee, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lion and the Beare: and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhall be as one of them, ſeeing he hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaid moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the paw of the Lion, and out of the paw of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

‖ Or, kid. † Heb. clothed, or with his clothes.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo hee armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and he aſſayed to goe, for he had not proued *it*: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot goe with theſe: for I haue not prooued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee toke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a ſhepheards † bag which hee had, euen in a ſcrip, and his ſling was in his hand, and hee drew neere to the Philiſtine.

‖ Or, valley. † Heb. veſſell.

41 And the Philiſtine came on, and drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about and ſaw Dauid, hee diſdained him: for hee was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſaid vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commeſt to mee with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to mee and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaid Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to mee with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield; but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whō thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, & I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

† Heb. ſhut thee vp.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall know that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS,) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ranne toward the army to meet the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bagge, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and he fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine and ſlew him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

* Eccluſ. 46. 1. 2. Sam. 21. 19.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſaw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid go forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the Captaine of the hoſte, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, *As* thy ſoule liueth, O King, I cannot tell.

56 And the King ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And

17 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

18 And Saul said to him, whose sonne art thou, *thou* yong man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Iesse the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his praise, 10 seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 feareth him for his good successe, 17 offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to bee the Kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because he loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meete King Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

‖ *Or, Philistim.*

† *Heb. three stringed instruments.*

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his tenne thousands.

* *Chap. 21. 11. and 29. 5.*

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and hee said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to me they haue ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

† *Heb. was euil in his eyes.*

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophesied in the middest of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for he said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his waies; and the LORD *was* with him.

‖ *Or, prospered.*

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaued himselfe very wisely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because he went out, and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said vnto Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be vpon him.

† *Heb. a sonne of valour.*

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, *or* my fathers family in Israel, that I should be sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab, Sauls daughter, should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal, Sauls daughter, loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† *Heb. was right in his eyes.*

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may bee a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, *in the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants, *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore bee the Kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid; and Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying; † On this maner spake Dauid.

† *Heb. according to these words.*

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The King desireth not *any* dowrie; but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the Kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to bee the Kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not † expired,

† *Heb. fulfilled.*

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his

men and slew of the Philistines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskins, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemy continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went foorth: and it came to passe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Heb precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid. 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deliuereth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid. 22 And Saul himselfe prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruants, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan, Sauls sonne, delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the King sin against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue beene* to thee-ward very good.

5 For he did put his *life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *Iudg.9.17. and 12.3. chap.28.21. Psal.119.109.
it, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb yesterday, thirdday.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb his face.

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as he sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal, Dauids wife, told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe throw a window, and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and laid *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goats haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let mee goe, Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went hee also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and he went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his cloathes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and

and † lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is * Saul also among the Prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safety, 11 Ionathan and Dauid renew their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid seeketh to kill Ionathan, 35 Ionathan lowingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fledde from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; behold, my father will doe nothing either great or small, but that hee will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest hee be grieued: but truely *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene mee and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let mee goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse mee, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that hee might run to Bethlehem his Citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* wel, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then bee sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquitie, slay me thy selfe: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Ionathan said, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell mee? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Israel, when I haue † sounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there bee* good toward Dauid, and I then send not vnto thee and † shew it thee;

13 The LORD doe so and much more to Ionathan: but if it please my father to doe thee euill, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while yet I liue, shew mee the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the house of Dauid, *saying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan caused Dauid to sweare againe, ‖ because he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne soule.

18 Then Ionathan said to Dauid, To morrow *is* the New-Moone: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seate will be † empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddest hide thy selfe, † when the businesse was *in hand*, and shalt remaine by the stone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrowes on the side *ther of*, as though I shot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expressly say vnto the lad, Behold the arrowes *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I say thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene thee and me for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himselfe in the field: and when the New-moone was come, the King sate him downe to eate meate.

25 And the king sate vpon his seat, as at other times, *euen* vpon a seate by the wall: and Ionathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Dauids place was empty.

26 Neuertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; surely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Dauids place was empty: and Saul said vnto Ionathan his sonne, Wherefore commeth not the sonne of Iesse to meat, neither yesterday nor to day?

28 And

† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

† Heb. cut.

‖ Or, by his loue towards him.

† Heb. missed.

‖ Or, diligently. Heb greatly.

† Heb. in the day of the businesse.

‖ Or, that sheweth the way.

† Heb not any thing.

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city, and my brother, he hath commanded mee *to bee there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, ‖ thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Heb. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto me, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Heb. is the ſon of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall hee be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field; at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little lad with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the lad ranne, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

† *Heb. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carry *them* to the city.

† *Heb. inſtruments.*
† *Heb. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of *a place* toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ foraſmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD be betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ *Or, The LORD be witneſſe of that which, &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths ſword, 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Heb. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* *Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. mat. 12. 4.*

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a trueth women haue been kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the yong men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common, ‖ yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

‖ *Or, ſhould haue been to day more ſanctified vpon.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there, but the Shew-bread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herd-men that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with mee, becauſe the Kings buſineſſe required haſt.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in * the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other ſaue that here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it me.

* *Chap. 17. 19. and 19. 5. actes 13. 6.*

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achish, the King of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

12 And Dauid laid vp these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the King of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe mad in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam.* 3 *At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the King of Moab.* 5 *Admonished by Gad, he commeth to Hareth.* 6 *Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse.* 9 *Doeg accuseth Ahimelech.* 11 *Saul commandeth to kill the Priests.* 17 *The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it.* 20 *Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.*

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, and euery one that † *was* in debt, and euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues vnto him, and he became a Captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence, to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and bee* with you, till I know what God will doe for me.

4 And he brought them before the King of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, & the men that *were* with him (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

7 Then said Saul vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, ye Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, & vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for mee, or sheweth vnto me that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against mee, to lie in wait, as at this day? † *Heb. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and said, I saw the sonne of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And hee enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the King sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the sonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the King.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou sonne of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord. † *Heb. behold mee.*

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue yee conspired against me; thou and the sonne of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the King and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the Kings sonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? bee it farre from mee: let not the King impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † Iesse or more. † *Heb. little or great.*

16 And the King said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, & all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the King said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when hee fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the King would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD. ‖ *Or, guard. Heb. the runners.*

18 And the King said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day fourescore and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob, the citie of the Priests, smote hee with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid, that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned *the death* of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with me thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he eſcapeth from Keilah* 14 *In Ziph Ionathan comforteth and confirmeth him.* 19 *The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul.* 25 *At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines.* 29 *He dwelleth at En-gedi.*

THen they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if wee come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

*Chap 22.20.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and he ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake:

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Heb. ſhut me vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall be next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

† Heb. with vs.

‖ Or, Iſhimon.

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *bee* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me, that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foot.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certainty, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if he be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him.

him, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernesse of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee pursued after Dauid in the wildernesse of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that side of the mountaine, and Dauid made haste to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compassed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger vnto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines haue † inuaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after Dauid, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called the place ‖ Selah-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

† Heb. spread themselues vpon vs.

‖ That is, a rocke of diuision.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 Hee sheweth ther by his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wild goats.

3 And hee came to the sheepe-coates by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest doe to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, & cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because hee had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the ANointed of the LORD.

† Heb. cut off.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

8 Dauid also arose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *mee* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shal not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the Prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednesse proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge betweene mee and thee, and see, and pleade my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† Heb. iudge.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voyce and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt wel with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered mee into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† Heb. shut vp.

19 For if a man find his enemie, will hee let him goe well away? wherfore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely bee king, and that the kingdome of Israel shall bee established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seede after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal: 10 prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee purposeth to destroy

deſtroy him. 14 *Abigail vnderſtanding thereof,* 18 *taketh a preſent,* 23 *and by her wiſedome* 32 *pacifieth Dauid.* 36 *Nabal hearing thereof, dieth* 39 *Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues.* 44 *Michal is giuen to Phalti.*

*Chap.28.3. ecclus.46. 13,20.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together and lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

†Or, *buſineſſe.*

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhee *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and euill in his doings, and hee *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out tenne yong men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and

†*Heb. aske him in my name of peace.* † greet him in my name:

6 And thus ſhall ye ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *bee* to thine houſe, and peace *bee* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were

†*Heb. ſtamed.* with vs, wee † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherefore let the yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids young men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe

†*Heb. reſted.* words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants and ſaid, Who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now adayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my

†*Heb. ſlaughter.* water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword: and they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter: and he † raiſed on them.

† *Heb. flew vpon them.*

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as we were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† *Heb. ſmitten.*

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, & two bottels of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and layd *them* on aſſes.

‖ Or, *lumps.*

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernes, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt a wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhe haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine

† *Heb. eares.* † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† *Heb. lay it to his heart.*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaid ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

26 Now therefore my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe

† *Heb. ſauing thy ſelfe.* with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies

mies and they that seeke euill to my lord, bee as Nabal.

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shall bee bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall hee sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that hee hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel;

31 That this shalbe no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: but when the LORD shal haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meete me,

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed bee thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not beene left vnto Nabal by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which shee had brought him, and sayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voice, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntil the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal: & his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that hee dyed.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, hee said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her selfe on her face to the earth, & said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb.* at her feete.

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, & they were also both of them his wiues

* Iosh. 15. 56

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* 2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trenches, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah *which is* before Ieshimon?

* Chap. 23. 19.

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seeke Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon, by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and hee saw that Saul came after him into the wilderneſſe.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* Chap. 14. 50. and 17. 55.

‖ *Or, midst of his carriages.*

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will goe downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping

ping within the trench, and his speare stucke in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Heb. shut vp.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch foorth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid said furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or hee shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deepe sleepe *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great space being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cried to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? And who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the King thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Anointed: and now see where the Kings speare is, and the cruse of water, that was at his bolster.

† Heb. the sonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *bee* the children of men, cursed *bee* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Goe serue other gods.

† Heb. smell.

† Heb. to dwell.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a Partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: returne my sonne Dauid, for I will no more doe thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the Kings speare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnesse, and his faithfulnesse, for the LORD deliuered thee into mine hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life bee much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed bee thou my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid begeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 How inuading other countreys perswadeth Achish, hee fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid said in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despaire of mee, to seeke me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Heb. be consumed.

2 And Dauid arose, and hee passed ouer with the sixe hundred men *that were* with him, vnto Achish the sonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 And Dauid sayd vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue mee a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day, wherefore Ziklag pertayneth vnto the kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid sayd, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will bee his maner, all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, Hee hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore hee shall bee my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meate.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with mee to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid sayd vnto Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizzards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then sayd Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said vnto him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he sayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring mee *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman sayd vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherfore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee, and hee sayd bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a lowd voyce: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what sawest thou? and the woman said to Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he sayd vnto her, † What forme is he of? And she said, An old man commeth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted mee to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, & is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † mee: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the

Philistines, and to morrow *shal't* thou and thy sonnes *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

† *Heb. made hoste and fell with the fulnesse of his stature.*

20 Then Saul † fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, & saw that he was sore troubled, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I haue put my life in mine hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I wil not eat. But his seruants, together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: so hee arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and tooke floure, and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And she brought *it*, before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they rose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philistines, 3 is disallowed by their princes. 6 Achish dismisseth him with commendations of his fidelitie.

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their Armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then sayd the Princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the Princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath beene with me these dayes or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since hee fell *vnto me*, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the Princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * make this fellow returne, that he may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

* 2 Chron. 12. 19.

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, & Dauid his ten thousands? * Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as § LORD liueth, thou hast bene vpright, & thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euill in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto mee vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

† *Heb. are not good in the eyes of the lords.* † *Heb. euill in the eyes of the lords.*

7 Wherefore now returne, and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

† *Heb. do.*

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue beene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

† *Heb. before.*

9 And Achish answered, and sayd to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the Princes of the Philistines haue said, He shall not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now rise vp early in the morning, with thy masters seruants that are come with thee: and assoone as yee bee vp early in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men rose vp early to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites spoyle Ziglag. 4 Dauid asking counsell, is encouraged by God to pursue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the spoyle. 22 Dauids law to deuide the spoyle equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the stuffe. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to passe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small; but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntil they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly distressed for the

the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were ſo faint, that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and hee did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when hee had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for hee had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And hee ſaid, I am a young man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me, becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 Wee made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the handes of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when hee had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of † the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſonnes nor daughters, neither ſpoyle, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flockes, and the herds, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaid, This *is* Dauids ſpoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men, which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meet Dauid, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when Dauid came neere to the people, hee ‖ ſaluted them. ‖ *Or, asked them how they did.*

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſaid, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them *ought* of the ſpoile that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart. † *Heb. men.*

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Ye ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part *be* that tarrieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that he made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael, vnto this day. † *Heb and forward.*

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD.) † *Heb. bleſſing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Choraſhan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to Haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul hauing loſt his army, and his ſonnes ſlaine hee and his armour-bearer kill themſelues.* 7 *The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites.* 8 *They triumph-*

triumph over the dead carkeises. 11 *They of Iabesh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh, and honourably bury their bones.*

1 Now * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

*1 Chro. 10.1.

‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sonnes, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was sore wounded of the archers.

† *Heb. shooters, men with bowes.* ‡ *Heb found him*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, least these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me? But his armour bearer would not, for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

‖ *Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordane, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sonnes were dead, they forsooke the cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‖ *Or, among him.*

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

* Ier. 34.5

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

* 1 Sam. 31.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF SAMVEL, otherwise called, The second Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accused himselfe of Sauls death, is slaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a song.*

Now it came to passe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the slaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag:

* 1 Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to passe on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp fro Saul with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and so it was, when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And Dauid said vnto him, From whence commest thou? And he said vnto him, Out of the campe of Israel am I escaped.

4 And Dauid said vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell mee. And hee answered, That the people are fledde from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen and dead, and Saul,

† *Heb. How was the matter, &c.*

and Ionathan his sonne are dead also.

5 And Dauid said vnto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Ionathan his sonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that told him, said, As I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his Speare: and loe, the charets and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, hee saw me, and called vnto me: and I answered, † Here am I.

† *Hebrew, Behold me.*

8 And he said vnto me, Who *art* thou? And I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said vnto me againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and slay me: for ‖ anguish is come vpon mee, because my life *is* yet whole in mee.

‖ *Or, my soule, or, my life.*

10 So I stood vpon him, and slew him, because I was sure that hee could not liue after that he was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his sonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And Dauid said vnto the yong man that told him, whence *art* thou? And hee answered, I *am* the sonne of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid said vnto him,* How wast thou not afraid to stretch foorth thine hand to destroy the LORDS Annointed?

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and said, Goe neere, *and* fall vpon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And Dauid said vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I haue slaine the LORDS Annointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his sonne:

18 (Also hee bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vse of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon: lest the daughters of the Philistines reioyce, lest the daughters of the vncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *bee* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, *as though* he had not beene annointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the slaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleasant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were swifter then Eagles, they were stronger then Lions.

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with *other* delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battell! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou beene vnto me: thy loue to me was wonderfull, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company, goeth vp to Hebron, where hee is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 Abner moueth Ioab sometimes to retreat. 32 Asahels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail, Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that *were* with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 * And the men of Iudah came, and there they annointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying; That the * men of Iabesh Gilead *were they* that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed *be* yee of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, *euen* vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnesse, because yee haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue annointed me King ouer them.

8 ¶ But Abner the son of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And hee made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls son *was* forty yeeres old when he began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was king in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, *was* seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths.)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the son of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate

downe the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖ That is, the field of strong men.

17 And there was a very sore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was as* light † of foote † as a wild Roe.

† Heb. of his feet. † Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from † following Abner.

† Heb. from after Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, & said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

‖ Or, spoyle.

22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, that the speare came out behinde him, and he fell downe there, and died in the same place: and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lyeth* before Giah by the way of the wildernesse of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will be bitternesse in the latter end? How long shalt it bee then yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† Heb. for ‖ Or, gone

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went through all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing commuted with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: and his first borne was Amnon of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth Shephatiah the sonne of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

* Chap. 21. 8

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue

haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the Throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And hee could not anſwer Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe *is* the land? ſaying *alſo*, Make thy league with mee, and behold, my hand *ſhall be* with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer mee my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to me * for an hundred foreſkins of the Philiſtines.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from * Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then ſaid Abner vnto him, Goe returne. And hee returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying, By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid, I will ſaue my people Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil ariſe, and goe, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my Lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt reigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid and Ioab came from *purſuing* a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoyle with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for hee had ſent him away, and hee was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath ſent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that he came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab * tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖ quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that hee died, for the blood of * Aſahel his brother,

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he ſaid, I and my kingdome *are* guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the † blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not † faile from the houſe of Ioab one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe hee had ſlaine their brother * Aſahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your cloathes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himſelfe followed the † biere.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voice, and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, ſo fellеſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to mee, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought elſe, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the King did, pleaſed all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood

* 1. King. 2. 5. ‖ Or, peaceably. * Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. bloods.

† Heb. leaue off.

* Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. bier.

† Heb. children of iniquity.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

derstood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

‖ Heb. tender. 39 And I am this day ‖ weake, though anoynted King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah be too hard for mee: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednesse.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 5 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron: 9 Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners there vntil this day.)

‖ Heb. second. 4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet. He was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as she made haste to flee, that hee fell and became lame. And his name was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheat, and they smote him vnder the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, thine enemy, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, *As* the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When * one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

‖ Or, was wont to giue tidings.

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron. but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the * sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 3.

CHAP. V.

1 The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel. 4 Dauids age. 6 He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram sendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal Perazim, 22 and againe at the Mulberie trees.

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

* 1. Chron. 11. 1.

2 Also in time past when Saul was King ouer vs, thou *wast hee* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, * Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captaine ouer Israel.

* Psal. 78. 71.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and King Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, *and* he reigned forty yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah * seuen yeeres and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem hee reigned thirty and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

* Chap. 2. 11.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem vnto the Iebusites, the Inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

‖ Or, Saying, Dauid shall not come in hither.

7 Neuerthelesse, Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blind, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, * *he shall be chiefe and Captaine*: ‖ Wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

* 1. Chron. 11. 6. ‖ Heb. by reason of this.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the City of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

† Heb. he was in his owne eyes as abringer, &c.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great and the LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre, sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and

* 1. Chron. 14. 1.

Carpen-

Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And * these *be* the names of those that *were* born vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, & Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went down to the hold

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, hee said, Thou shalt not goe vp: *but* fetch a compasse behinde them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulberry trees.

24 And let it bee when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath iearim on a new cart.* 6 *Vzzah is smitten at Perez-Vzzah.* 9 *God blesseth Obed Edom for the Arke.* 12 *Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal despiseth him.* 17 *Hee placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting.* 20 *Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.*

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And * Dauid arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims. * 1. Chr. 13. 5. ‖ *Or, at which the name, etten the Name of the LORD of hosts was called vpon.*

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab, that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab draue the new cart. † *Heb. made to ride.*

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke. ‖ *Or, the hill.* * 1 Sam. 7 1. † *Heb. with.*

5 And Dauid, and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of firre-wood, euen on harps and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on corners, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzza put forth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*. * 1. Chro. 13. 9. ‖ *Or, ſtum'bled.*

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour, and there hee dyed by the Arke of God. ‖ *Or, rashnesse.*

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: and hee called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day. † *Heb. broken.* ‖ *That is the breach of Vzzah.*

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid with gladnesse. * 1. Chr. 13. 14.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into

into the city of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw King Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the middest † Heb. stretched. of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it; and Dauid offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings, and peace of- *1. Chro. 16. 2. ferings, * he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, how glorious was the King of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesly vncoureth himselfe. ‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maidseruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. ‖ Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul, had no child vntill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

*1. Chr. 17. 2. AND it came to passe, * when the King sate in his house, & the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies,

2 That the King said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying;

† Heb. to my seruant to Dauid. 5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a Tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of Cedar? ‖ Heb. one of the 776 ends. iudges.

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, * I tooke thee from the sheepe-coate, *1. Sam. 16. 11. † from following the sheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel. † Heb. from after.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth. † Heb. from before.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as before time,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes bee fulfilled, *1. King. 2. and thou shalt sleepe with thy Fathers, I will set vp thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

13 * Hee shall build an house for my *1. King. 8. 19. Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer. and 6. 12. 1 Chron. 22. 10.

14 * I will be his Father, and he shall be *Heb. 1. 5. my sonne: * If hee commit iniquitie, I will *Psal. 89. 30. chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy Kingdome shall be established for euer before thee: thy throne shall be established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † manner of man, O Lord GOD? † Heb. Law.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee?

thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

23 And * what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD (thou art that God, and * thy words bee true, and thou hast promised this goodnes vnto thy seruant)

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant bee blessed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe alive: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi King of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid, to † salute him, and to blesse him, because hee had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

11 Which also King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all Nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoyle of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him a* name when he returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *beeing* eighteene thousand *men*.

14 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put hee garisons, and all they of Edom became Dauids seruants: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and Dauid executed iudgement and iustice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada

was

‖ *Or, of his.* ‖ *As* 1. Chron. 18. 4.

† *Heb. ask him of peace.*

† *Heb. was a man of warres with.* † *Heb. in his hand were.*

† *Heb. his smiting.*

‖ *Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.* ‖ *Or, secretary.* * 1. Chron. 18.

was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖chiefe rulers. ‖ Or, Princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his ſeruant.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul; that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is * lame on his feet. * Chap. 4. 4.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſon of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan, the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy Maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commanded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſaid the King*, hee ſhall eat at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſonne, whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem; for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians as Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. * 2. Sam.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto mee. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: & Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto mee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it? † Heb. Is it in thine eyes that Dauid honoureth?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, hee ſent to meete them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarry at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Ishtob, twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah *were* by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behind, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And hee ſaid, If the Syrians bee too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be

12 Bee of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the city: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that *were* beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adultery with Bathsheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not go home: neither when he is drunken 14 He writeth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathsheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that * Dauid sent Ioab and his seruants with him, and all Israel, and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: But Dauid taried still at Ierusalem. †Heb. at the returne of the yeere. *1.Chron.20.1

2 ¶ And it came to passe in an euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe he saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one said, Is not this Bathsheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleannes) and she returned vnto her house. ‖Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned. *Leuit.15.19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered. †Heb. of the peace of &c.

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Goe downe to thy house, and wash thy feet: and Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there †followed him a messe *of meat* from the king †Heb. went out after him.

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah said vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow, I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, hee did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke, and at Euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hottest battell, and retire ye † from him, that he may be smitten, and die. †Heb. strong. †Heb. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that hee assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the king:

20 And if so bee that the kings wrath a-

rise,

arise, and he say vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee so nigh vnto the city when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoot from the wall?

*Iudg 9.53. 21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? Why went yee nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and we were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the kings seruants be dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing †displease thee: for the sword deuoureth †one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the city, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes. †Heb. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husband was dead, shee mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and shee became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, †displeased the LORD.

†Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe-lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child while it liued. 24 Salomon is borne, and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and inricheth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and hee came vnto him, and said vnto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing saue one little Ewe-lambe, which hee had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children; it did eate of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

†Heb. meate.

4 And there came a trauailer vnto the rich man, and hee spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne heard, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shall restore the lambe * foure-fold, because he did this thing, and because hee had no pitie.

*Exod. 22.1.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul,

*1 Sam. 16.13.

8 And I gaue thee thy masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had beene too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slaine him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall neuer depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise vp euill against thee out of thine owne house, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee shall lie with thy wiues in the sight of this Sunne.

*Deut. 28. 30. Iob. 31. 10. Ier. 8. 10.

12 For thou didst *it* secretly: but I will doe this thing before all Israel, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid said vnto Nathan, *I haue sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said vnto Dauid, The LORD also hath put away thy sinne, thou shalt not die.

*Psal. 51. 4.

14 Howbeit, because by this deede thou hast giuen great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is borne vnto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very sicke.

16 Dauid therefore besought God for the Childe, and Dauid † fasted, and went in and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. fasted.

17 And the Elders of his house arose, and *went* to him, to raise him vp from the earth: but hee would not, neither did hee eate bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that the childe died: and the seruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, wee spake vnto him, and hee would not hearken to our voyce: how

will

will he then † vexe himselfe, if wee tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when Dauid saw that his seruants whispered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid said vnto his seruants, Is the childe dead? And they sayd, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid arose from the earth, and washed, and annointed *himselfe*, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then hee came to his owne house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then said his seruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eate bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet aliue, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that that the childe may liue.

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? Can I bring him backe againe? I shall goe to him, but he shall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * she bare a sonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

25 And hee sent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab sent messengers to Dauid, and said, I haue fought against Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the rest of the people together, and encampe against the citie, and take it: lest I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke their Kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was *set* on Dauids head, & he brought foorth the spoile of the citie † in great abundance.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder Sawes, and vnder Harrowes of yron, and vnder Axes of yron, and made them passe thorow the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Amnon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counsell faining himselfe sicke, prouideth her. 15 He hateth her, and shamefully turneth her away. 19 Absalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpose. 23 At a sheepe shearing, among all the Kings sonnes, he killeth Amnon. 30 Dauid greeuing at the newes is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Absalom fleeth to Talmai at Geshur.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the sonne of Dauid had a faire sister, whose name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the sonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that hee fell sicke for his sister Tamar: for shee was a virgin: and † Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† *Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon.*

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee sayd vnto him, Why *art* thou being the Kings sonne, † leane † from day to day? Wilt thou not tell mee? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar, my brother Absaloms sister.

† *Hebr. thinne.* † *Heb meaning by meaning.*

5 And Ionadab sayd vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the King was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house (and he was laid downe) and she tooke ‖ flower, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

Or, paste.

9 And shee tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but hee refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon sayd vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and sayd vnto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no such thing ought to be done in Israel ‡ doe not thou this folly.

† *Heb humble mee.* * *Leuit 18. 9.* † *Heb. it ought not so to be done.*

13 And

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt be as one of the fooles in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the King: for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit, he would not hearken vnto her voyce: but being ſtronger then ſhe, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith he had loued her: And Amnon ſaid vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending me away is greater then the other that thou didſt vnto mee: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his ſeruant, that miniſtred vnto him, & ſaid, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgines, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the dore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayd vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother beene with thee? But hold now thy peace, my ſiſter: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe he had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeeres, that Abſalom had ſheepe-ſhearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the Kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the King, and ſayd, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepe-ſhearers, Let the King, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the King ſayd to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we bee chargeable vnto thee. And hee preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſayd Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with vs. And the King ſaid vnto him, Why ſhould hee goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be † valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the Kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man † gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the Kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the yong men the Kings ſonnes, for Amnon onely is dead: for by the † appointment of Abſalom this hath beene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaid vnto the King, Behold, the Kings ſonnes come: † as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as he had made an ende of ſpeaking, that behold, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept † very ſore.

37 ¶ But Abſalom fledde, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ‖ Ammihud King of Geſhur: and *Dauid* mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the ſoule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe foorth vnto Abſalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widow of Tekoah by a parable to make the kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, is ſent from Ieruſalem. 25 Abſalom beauty, ſtature and iſſue. 28 After two yeeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought to the Kings preſence.

NOw Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the kings heart was toward Abſalom.

† *Heb. with great hatred greatly.*

† *Heb. for thine heart,* † *Heb. and deſolate.*

3 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee faine thy selfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, & anoint not thy selfe with oyle, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the King, and speake on this maner vnto him: So Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, and said, † Helpe, O King.

5 And the King said vnto her, What aileth thee? and she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was † none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kil him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left and shall not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder † vpon the earth.

8 And the King said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity *bee* on mee, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the King said, Whosoeuer saith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, † that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the king doeth speake this thing, as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God respect any person, yet doth he deuise meanes, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* because the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I wil now speake vnto the king; it may be that the king will performe the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* destroy me and my sonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now bee † comfortable: for as an Angell of God, so *is* my lord the King † to discerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy god will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall aske thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speake.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the Woman answered, and said, As thy soule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy seruant Ioab he bad me, and hee put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of speech hath thy seruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wise, according to the wisdome of an Angell of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the young man Absalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himselfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab said, To day thy seruant knoweth, that I haue found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ‖ his seruant.

23 So Ioab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Ierusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turne to his owne house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his owne house, and saw not the Kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot euen to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that he polled it: because *the haire* was heauy on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Absalom there were borne three sonnes and one daughter, whose name *was* Tamar: shee was a woman of a faire countenance.

† Heb. for rest.

† Heb. to heare

† Heb blessed.

‖ Or, thy.

† Heb. and as Absalom there was not a blemishfull man in all Israel to praise greatly.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ierusalem, and saw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Ioab, to haue sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when hee sent againe the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said vnto his seruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and set it on fire: and Absaloms seruants set the field on fire.

† *Heb. neere my place.*

31 Then Ioab arose and came to Absalom vnto his house, & said vnto him, Wherefore haue thy seruants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Ioab, Behold, I sent vnto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the King to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? It had beene good for mee *to haue beene* there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himselfe on his face to the ground before the King, and the King kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Absalom, by faire speeches and courtesies, stealeth the hearts of Israel. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 Hee maketh there a great conspiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ierusalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are sent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 Hee curseth Ahithophels counsell. 32 Hushai is sent backe with instructions.

AND it came to passe after this that Absalom prepared him charets, and horses, and fifty men to runne before him.

2 And Absalom rose vp early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controuersie † came to the King for iudgment, then Absalom called vnto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? and he said, Thy seruant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

† *Heb. to come*

3 And Absalom said vnto him, See thy matters *are* good and right, but there is ‖ no man *deputed* of the King to heare thee.

‖ *Or, none will heare you from the king downeward.*

4 Absalom said moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any suit or cause, might come vnto me, and I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to doe him obeysance, hee put forth his hand, and tooke him & kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the King for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after forty yeres, that Absalom said to the King, I pray thee, let mee goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring mee againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the King said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he rose and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, assoone as yee heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller from his city, *euen* from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracie was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for wee shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, least he ouertake vs suddenly, and † bring euill vpon vs, & smite the city with the edge of the sword.

† *Heb. bring.*

15 And the Kings seruants said vnto the King, Behold thy seruants *are ready to do* whatsoeuer my lord the King shall † appoint.

† *Heb. chuse.*

16 And the King went foorth, and all his household † after him: and the King left ten women which were concubines, to keepe the house.

† *Heb. at his foot.*

17 And the King went forth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, sixe hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the King.

19 ¶ Then said the King to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I goe whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

† *Heb. cause thee to goe.*

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe and passe

passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed ouer: the king also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, the valley of Cedron.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God, and Abiathar went vp, vntil all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the King said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall finde fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring mee againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him doe to mee, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

* 1. Sam. 9. 9.

28 See, I wil tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem; and they taried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of *mount* Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoot, and all the people that *was* with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going up and weeping.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conſpiratours with Abſalom. And Dauid sayd, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into fooliſhneſſe.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where hee worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coat rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou paſſeſt on with me, then thou ſhalt be a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Abſalom, I will bee thy ſeruant, O King: *as* I *haue beene* thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now also bee thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for mee defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *haſt thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts? therefore it ſhall bee, that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Behold, *they haue* there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *ſonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *ſonne*: and by them ye ſhall ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſalomes counſell. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

AND when Dauid was a little paſt the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, & an hundred of Summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the King said vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba said, The aſſes bee for the Kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba said vnto the king, Behold, he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he said, To day ſhall the houſe of Iſrael reſtore mee the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba sayd, † I humbly beſeech thee *that* I may finde grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I doe obeyſance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: ‖ hee came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

‖ Or, hee ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And hee caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

† Heb. man of blood.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned, and the LORD hath deliuered the Kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou *art* a bloody man.

† Heb. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then said Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, vnto the King, Why ſhould this * dead dog curſe my lord the king? let mee go ouer I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.

10 And the king said, What haue I to doe

with you, yee sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne, which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite *doe it?* Let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD wil looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

14 And the King, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the King, God saue the King.

† Heb. Let the King liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why went est thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his wil I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his son? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence; so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsel among you what we shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowen by Hushai, according to Gods appointment.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himselfe.* 25 *Amasa is made captaine.* 27 *Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.*

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night,

2 And I will come vpon him while he is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee, and I will smite the King onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shalbe in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom wel, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb. was in the eyes of.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not: speake thou.

† Heb. mouth.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mighty men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be † ouerthrowen at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom,

† Heb. falne.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lyon, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the Sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face goe.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where he shall bee found, and wee will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not bee left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a citie, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that citie, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel sayd, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent

† Heb. commanded.

intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom, and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wildernesse, but speedily passe ouer, lest the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told King Dauid.

18 Neuertheless, a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke, and spread a couering ouer the welles mouth, and spread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they sayd, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They be gone ouer the brook of water, & when they had sought and could not find *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, hee sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his citie, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne, whose name *was* Ithraan Israelite, that went to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and floure, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentils, and parched *pulse*, ‖ Or, cups.

29 And honie, and butter, and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oake, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set Captaines of thousands, and Captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent foorth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe forth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therfore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie. ‖ Heb set their hearts on vs. † Heb as ten thousand of vs. † Heb. be to succour.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the young man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the Captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured. † Heb. multiplied to deuour

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and

the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and he was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw *it*, and told Ioab, and ſayd, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab ſaid vnto the man that told him, And behold, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why diddeſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † beware that none *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oake.

15 And ten yong men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the Trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and laid a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his owne name, & it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſayd Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ranne.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſon of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid he*) let me run. And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate between ỹ two gates: & the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, & lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the King. And the King ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſayd, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the King ſaid, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the King, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the King, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the King.

29 And the King ſayd, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and *mee* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the King ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide, *and* ſtand here. And hee turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the King: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the King ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the King and all that riſe againſt thee to doe *thee* hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the King was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as hee went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab cauſeth the King to ceaſe his mourning.* 9 *The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the King backe.* 11 *Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephiboſheth excuſed.* 32 *Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the Kings family.* 41 *The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the King without them.*

And

*Bob. weigh vpon mine hand.

†Heb. beware whoſoeuer ye be, &c.

†Heb. before thee.

†Heb. heart.

*Gen. 14. 17.

†Heb. iudged him from the hand, &c.

†Heb. be a man of tidings.

†Heb. be what may.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the King weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the King was grieued for his sonne.

† Heb. Saluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by stealth that day into the citie, as people being ashamed steale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a loud voyce, O my sonne Absalom, O Absalom my sonne, my sonne.

5 And Ioab came into the house to the King, and sayd, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy seruants, which this day haue saued thy life, and the liues of thy sons, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

† Heb. by louing, &c. † Heb. that princes or seruants are not to thee.

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou hast declared this day, † that thou regardest neither princes, nor seruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Absalom had liued, and all wee had dyed this day, then it had pleased thee well.

† Heb. to the heart of thy seruants.

7 Now therefore arise, goe foorth, and speake † comfortably vnto thy seruants: for I sweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night; and that will be worse vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King arose, and sate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, saying, Behold, the King doeth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the King: for Israel had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The King saued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philistines, and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † speake ye not a word of bringing the King backe?

† Heb. are ye silent?

11 ¶ And king Dauid sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, saying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the King backe to his house? (seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the King, euen to his house.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are yee the last to bring backe the King?

13 And say yee to Amasa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God doe so to me and more also, if thou bee not Captaine of the hoste before mee continually in the roume of Ioab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, so that they sent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy seruants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, hasted, and came downe with the men of Iudah to meete king Dauid. * 1 King. 2. 8.

17 And there *were* a thousand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the seruant of the house of Saul, and his fifteene sonnes, and his twenty seruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King. * Chap. 16. 1.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carry ouer the Kings houshold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the sonne of Gera fell downe before the king as he was come ouer Iordan; † Heb. the good in his eyes.

19 And said vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity vnto mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy seruant did peruersely the day that my lord the King *went out of Ierusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. * Chap. 16. 15

20 For thy seruant doth know that I haue sinned: therefore behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Ioseph, to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah answered, and said, Shall not Shimei bee put to death for this, because hee cursed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid said, What haue I to doe with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that yee should this day be aduersaries vnto mee? shall there any man bee put to death this day in Israel? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Israel?

23 Therefore the king said vnto Shimei, Thou shalt not die: and the king sware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the sonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither dressed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day he came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Ierusalem to meet the king, that the king said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And hee answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued mee; for thy seruant said, I will saddle mee an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame.

*Chap.16.3. 27 And *hee hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the King *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eyes.

†Heb. men of death. 28 For all of my Fathers house, were but †dead men before my lord the King: yet didst thou set thy seruant among thē that did eate at thine owne table: what right therfore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the King?

29 And the King sayd vnto him, Why speak st thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, & went ouer Iordan with the King, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * he had prouided the King of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man. *Chap.17.27.

33 And the King sayd vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

†Heb. How many dayes are the yeres of my life? 34 And Barzillai sayd vnto the King, †How long haue I to liue that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euill? Can thy seruant taste what I eate, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voyce of singing men and singing woman? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the King?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompence it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine own citie, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, & of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the King, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the King answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I wil doe to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt †require of mee, that will I doe for thee. †Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the King, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the King, and sayd vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his household, and all Dauids men with him ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the King is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then be yee angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the Kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and sayd, Wee haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then yee: why then did yee †despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our King? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel. †Heb. fierce.

CHAP. XX.

1 *By occasion of the quarrel, Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 3 *Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison.* 4 *Amasa made Captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab.* 14 *Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head.* 23 *Dauids Officers.*

AND there hapned to bee there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the son of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the son of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: But the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the King tooke the ten women his * concubines, whom he had left to keepe the house, and put them in † ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: so they were †shut vp vnto the day of their death, †liuing in widowhood. *Chap.15.16. †Heb. house of ward. †Heb. in widowes house of life. †Heb. alive.

4 ¶ Then said the King to Amasa, †Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah: but hee tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest hee get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the * Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mightie men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri. †Heb. at their hand. * Chap.8.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword

a sword fastned vpon his loynes in the sheath thereof, and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heed to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so hee smote him therewith in the fift rib, & shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not again, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

† Heb. doubled not his stroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

† Heb. set vpon him.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: and when ỹ man saw that all the people stood still, he remoued Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites, and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

‖ Or, it stood against the outer wall. † Heb. marred to throw down.

16 ¶ Then cryed a wise woman out of the city, Heare, heare; say, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare,

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shal surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

‖ Or, they plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of ỹ LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the king, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall be throwen to thee ouer the wall.

† Heb. whose name is.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the sonne of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and hee blew a trumpet, and they † retired from the city, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

† Heb. were scattered.

23 ¶ Now * Ioab *was* ouer all the host of Israel, & Benaiah the son of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

* Chap. 8. 16.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

‖ Or, a prince.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre. 15 Fowe battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid † enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, & for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

† Heb. sought the face, &c.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites and said vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but * of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

* Iosh. 9. 3, 16, 17.

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, what shall I doe for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement that ye may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said vnto him, ‖ Wee will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And hee said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

‖ Or, It is not siluer nor gold that we haue to doe with Saul, or his house, neither pertaines it to vnto kill, &c.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

‖ Or, cut vs off.

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖ *whom* the LORD did chuse. And the King sayd, I will giue *them*.

‖ Or, chosen of the Lord.

7 But the King spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Saul, because of the † LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

† 1 Sam. 18. 3, and 20. 8, 42.

8 But the King tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the

the fiue ſonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee † brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

‖ Or, Michals ſiſter. † Heb. bare to Adriel.

9 And he deliuered th m into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And * Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackcloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the field by night.

* Chap. 3.7.

11 And it was told Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went & tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſon, from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreete of Bethſhan where the * Philiſtines had hanged thē, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

* 1. Sam 31.10.

13 And hee brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the Giant, (the weight of whoſe † ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) he being girded with a new *ſword*, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb. the ſtaffe of the head.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Z ruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Iſrael.

† Heb. candle, or lampe.

18 * And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Shibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which *was* of the ſonnes of ‖ the giant.

* 1. Chro. 20.4

‖ Or, Rapha.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew * *the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare *was* like a weauers beame.

* See 1. Chron. 20.5.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* ſtature that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foot ſixe toes, foure and twenty in number, and he alſo was borne to ‖ the giant.

‖ Or, Rapha.

21 And when he ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

‖ Or, reproched. * 1. Sam. 16.9.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſſings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he ſaid, * The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer.

* Pſal. 18.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: he *is* my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to bee praiſed: ſo ſhal I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compaſſed me: the floods of † vngodly men made mee afraid.

‖ Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, pangs.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued & ſhooke becauſe he was wroth.

9 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. in.

10 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feete.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkneſſe pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

† Heb. a heap of waters.

13 * Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt high vttered his voyce.

15 And hee ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them, lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the channels of the Sea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered,

couered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered mee because he delighted in mee.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also vpright † before him, and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: but thine eyes *are* vpon the haughtie, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenesse.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds *feet*: and setteth me vpon my high places.

35 Hee teacheth my hands to † warre: so that a bowe of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battell: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streets, *&* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered me from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not shall serue me.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth me, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD: among * the heathen: and I will sing praises vnto thy Name.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises, to be beyond sence or experience. 6 The different state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweet Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

4 And *he shall be* as the light of the morning, *when* the sonne riseth, *euen* a morning without clouds; *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare-shining after raine.

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlasting

† *Heb. caused to bow.*

† *Heb. sonnes of the stranger.* ‖ *Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.*

† *Heb. giueth auengements for me.*

* Rom. 15. 9.

* Chap. 7. 13.

‖ *Or, he that ruler, &c.*

ſting couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for *this is* all my ſaluation, and all *my* deſire; although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the ſonnes* of Belial *ſhall be* all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *ſame* place.

† Heb. filled.

8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the mightie men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeate, chiefe among the captaines, (the ſame *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his ſpeare* againſt eight hundred, † whom he ſlew at one time.

‖ Or, Ioſhebbaſſhebet the Tachmonite head of the three. ‖ See 1. Chron. 11.11. † Heb ſlaine.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines *that* were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

* 2 Chr. 13.12.

10 Hee aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntill his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returded after him onely to ſpoyle.

* 1 Chr. 11.27.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, for ſeruice.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirtie chiefe, went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time, vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, *the three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the Well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mighty men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the Well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheleſſe hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee ſaid, Be it farre from me, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: *is* not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardie of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

‖ 1 Chr. 11.30.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

† Heb. ſo.

19 Was he not moſt honorable of three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, hee ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: hee went downe alſo and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

† Heb. great of actes. † Heb. lion of God.

21 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but he went down to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

† Heb. a man of meaſure. 1 Chron. 11. a man of ſtature.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 Hee was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

‖ Or, honourable among the thirtie. ‖ Or, Dauid made him counſell. * Chron. 27.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethelehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

* 1 Chron. 27.

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

‖ Or, valleys.

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahasbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirty & ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the nomber of thirteene hundred thouſand ſouldiers.*

ver. 10. *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chooseth the three dayes pestilence.* 15 *After the death of threescore and ten thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem.* 18 *Dauid by Gads direction purchaseth Araunahs threshing floore, where hauing sacrificed, the plague ceaseth.*

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and ‖ hee moued Dauid against them, to say, Goe number Israel and Iudah.

2 For the King sayd to Ioab the captaine of the host, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab sayd vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many soeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding the kings word preuailed against Ioab, and against the captaines of the hoste: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoste went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right side of the citie that *lieth* in the midst of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon.

7 And came to the strong hold of Tire, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-sheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ierusalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the summe of the number of the people vnto the King, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid sayd vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant: for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may do it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and told him, and said vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there bee three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great) and let me not fall into the hand of man. ‖ *Or, many.*

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning euen to the time appointed: and there dyed of the people from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, seuenty thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite. * 1. Sam. 15. 11

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee saw the Angel that smote the people, and sayd, Loe; I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? And Dauid said, to buy the threshing floore of thee to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah sayd vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here bee* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as a* king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King said vnto Araunah, Nay, but I wil surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the

LORD

LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore and the oxen, for fifty shekels of siluer.

24 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreame age* 5 *Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vsurpeth the Kingdome.* 11 *By the counsell of Nathan,* 15 *Bath-sheba moueth the King,* 22 *and Nathan secondeth her.* 28 *Dauid reneweth his oath to Bath-sheba.* 32 *Solomon by Dauids appointment, being anointed King by Zadok and Nathan, the people triumph.* 41 *Ionathan bringing these newes, Adonijah ghests flee.* 50 *Adonijah saying to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.*

†Heb. entred into dayes.

NOw King Dauid was old, *and* †striken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heat.

†Heb. let them seeke.

2 Wherefore his seruants sayd vnto him, †Let there bee sought for my lord the King, †a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the King may get heat.

†Heb. a damsell, a virgin.

†Heb. by a cherisher vnto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damosell was very faire, and cherished the King, and ministred to him: but the King knew her not.

†Heb. reigne.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will †be king: and hee prepared him charets and horsemen, and fifty men to runne before him.

†Heb. from his dayes.

6 And his father had not displeased him †at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

†Heb. his words were with Ioab. †Heb. helped after Adonijah.

7 And hee †conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, †helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheepe and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth which *is* by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ Or, wate Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of *Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not?

*Alias, Hagith.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy sonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O king, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and †confirme thy words.

†Heb. fulfill.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the King, into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the King.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: and the King sayd, †What wouldst thou?

†Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now behold, Adonijah reigneth, and now my lord the King, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And hee hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: But Solomon thy seruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne

throne of my Lord the King after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the King shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest, and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue King Adonijah.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant, and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, & said, Call me Bathsheba; and she came † into the Kings presence, and stood before the King.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and he shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet annoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then yee shall come vp after him, that hee may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shall be King in my stead: and I haue appointed him to bee ruler ouer Israel and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King say so *to*.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the King, euen so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon, and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. ‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the trumpet, hee sayd, Wherefore *is* this noise of the citie, being in an vproare.

42 And while hee yet spake, behold, Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verely our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Chrethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings Mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anointed him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord King Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath

hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the ghests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon sayd, if hee will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So King Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai. 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah moouing Bath sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is deprined of the Priesthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the horns of the Altar, is there slaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the daies of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whither-soeuer thou turnest thy selfe.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning mee, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before mee in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, * there shall not † faile thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer, thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to me, *and* what he did to the two captaines of the hosts of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto * Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shooes that *were* on his feete.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisdome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete mee at Iordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying: * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 Hee sayd moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And shee sayd, say on.

15 And hee said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † denie mee not. And shee sayd vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for he will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah: and the King rose vp to meete her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, and sate downe on his throne, and caused a seate to bee set for the Kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition

*Deut.29.9. Ioh.1.7. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

*2 Sam.7.12. † Heb. bee cut off from thee from the throne.

*2.Sam.3.27 *2.Sam.20. 10. † Heb. put.

*2.Sam.19. 23.

*2.Sam.19. 37.

*Acts 2.29 and 13.36

*1.Sam.14. 1.Chron.29. 26,27.

*2.Chron. 9.

† Heb. were euen my soule.

uiour of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay; and the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And shee said, Let Abishag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Salomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Salomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liueth, which hath established mee, and set mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house, as hee *promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And King Salomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and he fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD, that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told King Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the King said vnto him, Doe as hee hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from mee, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his own head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the host of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the host of Iudah. *2. Sam. 3. 27 *2. Sam. 20. 10

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne shall there be peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slew him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wildernesse.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall bee, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die; thy blood shall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they told Shimei saying, Behold, thy seruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all ỹ wickednes which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne

thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *shall bee* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

*2. Chron. 1. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places, being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choice which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND * Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

* Chap. 7. 8.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the Lord vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD walking in the statutes of Dauid his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the King went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercie, according as hee walked before thee in trueth and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant king in stead of Dauid my father, and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore, thy seruant an † vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and badde: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

*2. Chro. 1. 10. † Heb. hearing.

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe † long life: neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† Heb. to heare.

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

* Matt. 6. 33. with 7. 11. ‖ Or, haue beene.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

* Chap. 15. 3.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and hee came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the King, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and wee *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she ouerlaid it.

20 And shee arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and layd her dead childe in my bosome.

21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my childe sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.

23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay, but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.

24 And the King said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King.

25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing child *was*, vnto the king (for her bowels

† yerned

† yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.

27 Then the King anſwered and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the iudgement which the King had iudged, and they feared the King: for they ſaw that the wiſedome of God *was* † in him, to doe iudgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouiſion. 20, 24. The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouiſion 26 His ſtables 29 His wiſedome.

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the Princes which hee had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok, ‖ the Prieſt,

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah, the ſonnes of Shiſha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder:

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan *was* ouer the Officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan *was* principall Officer, *and* the kings friend,

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

8 And theſe are their names: ‖ the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.

9 The ‖ ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-ſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan.

10 The ‖ ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ‖ ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:

13 The ‖ ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities with walles and brazen barres.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai *was* in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og King of Baſhan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael *were* many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes, from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life. * Ecclus. 47. 15

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirty meaſures of fine floure, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale, † Heb. bread. † Heb. Cors.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted Foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all *the region* on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the Kings on this ſide the Riuer: and hee had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figtree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon. † Heb. confidently

26 ¶ And * Solomon had forty thouſand ſtalles of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſmen. * 2 Chro. 9. 25

27 And thoſe Officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto King Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and ‖ Dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge. ‖ Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that *is* on the Sea ſhore. * Ecclus. 47. 14, 15, 16.

30 And Solomons wiſdome excelled the wiſdome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiſer then all men; then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the Hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beasts, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram sending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, 5 and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting food for his family, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram King of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for he had heard that they had anoynted him King, in the roome of his father) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And *Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

*2 Chron. 2. 3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

†Heb. say.

5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, *as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roome, he shal build an house vnto my Name.

*2 Sam. 7. 13. 1 Chro. 22. 10.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall bee with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

†Heb. say.

7 ¶ And it came to passe, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that hee reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of Firre.

†Heb. heard.

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing food for my household.

†Heb. send.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon Cedar trees, and firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twenty thousand †measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

†Heb. Cors.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as hee promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

*Chap. 3. 12.

13 ¶ And King Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuy was thirty thousand men.

†Heb. taskes of men.

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, tenne thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

*Chap. 4. 6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ‖ stone-squarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Gebalites, as Ezra 3. 7.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The ceeling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND * it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee †began to build the house of the LORD.

*2 Chron. 3. 1.

†Heb. hath.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubites *was* the breadth thereof, before the house.

4 And for the house he made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖ Or, wide beneath, and narrow within: or, shut and open.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built †chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made †chambers round about.

‖ Or, vpon or against the. †Heb. sides.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites

cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubits broad, and the third *was* seuen cubites broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the house while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So hee built the house and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then hee built chambers against all the house, fiue cubites high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this House which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, * which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And hee built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the ceiling: and he couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with plankes of firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most Holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was forty cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, *was* twenty cubites in length, and twenty cubites in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and hee ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he ouerlaid with gold, vntill he had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high. ‖ *Or, oyle. Heb. tree of oyle.*

24 And fiue cubites *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubites the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubits: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And he set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖ they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wal, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. *Exod. 25.20. ‖ *Or, the Cherubims stretched forth their wing.*

28 And he ouerlaid the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, within and without. †*Heb. openings of flowres.*

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*. ‖ *Or fiue square.*

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowres, and ouerlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees. ‖ *Or, leaues of the doores.* †*Heb. openings of flowres.*

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, postes of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*. ‖ *Or, foure square.*

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowres, and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foun-

dation of the house of the LORD laid in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖ throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

‖ *Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.*

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon, 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of two pillars 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten lauers. 40 And all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house* thirteene yeeres, and he finished all his house.

*Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forrest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirty cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on forty fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

† *Heb, ribs.*

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

† *Heb sight against sight.*

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three rankes.

‖ *Or, spaces and pillars were square in proportion.*

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubites: and the porch was ‖ before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

‖ *Or, according to them.*

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

‖ *Or, according to them.*

† *Heb. from floore to floore.*

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within and without, euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubites, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner Court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* † a widowes sonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in brasse, and he was filled with wisedome, and vnderstanding, and cunning to worke all works in brasse, and hee came to King Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† *Heb. the sonne of a widow woman.*

15 For † hee cast two pillars of brasse of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compasse either of them about.

† *Heb, fo ioyned.*

16 And he made two Chapiters of molten brasse, to set vpon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubits, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreaths of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: seuen for the one chapiter, and seuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and so did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars *were* of lillie worke in the porch, foure cubites.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* *pomegranates* also aboue, ouer against the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he set vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee set vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin, and hee set vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

* *2 Chron. 3. 17.*
‖ *That is, he shall establish.*
‖ *That is, in strength.*

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: so was the worke of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubites † from the one brimme to the other: it *was* round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirty cubites did compasse it round about.

† *Heb. from the one brimme to the other brimme.*

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubite, * compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rowes, when it was cast.

* *2 Chron. 4. 3.*

25 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And

26 And it was an hand-breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thousand Baths.

27 ¶ And hee made ten bases of brasse; foure cubites *was* the length of one base, and foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the worke of the bases was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders, that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a base aboue: and beneath the Lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thinne worke.

30 And euery base had foure brasen wheeles, and plates of brasse: and the foure corners thereof had vndersetters: vnder the lauer were vndersetters molten, at the side of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the base, a cubite and a halfe: and also vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders foure square, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axeltrees of the wheeles *were* †ioyned to the base, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the work of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a chare wheele: their axeltrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vndersetters to the foure corners of one base: and the vndersetters *were* of the very base it selfe.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, Lions, and palme-trees, according to the †proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this maner hee made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made hee ten lauers of brasse: one lauer contained forty baths: *and* euery lauer was foure cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten bases, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue bases on the right †side of the house, and fiue on the left side of the house: and hee set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the shouels and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars.

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* †vpon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lauers on the bases.

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of † bright brasse.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels vnweighed, † because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse †found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the Table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tonges of gold,

50 And the bowles, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the † censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things, which Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feast of the dedication of the Temple, 12 and 54 Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 62 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen * Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the †chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon, in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

†Heb. vpon the face.

†Heb. made bright, or scoured.

†Heb. in the thicknesse of the ground.

†Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

†Heb. searched.

†Heb. aspersers.

†Heb. things of Dauid.

* 2. Chro. 5. 1.

* 2. Chro. 5. 2.

†Heb. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto King Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

9 There was nothing in the Arke * saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the Holy place, that the cloud * filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD * said that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And hee said, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein, but I chose * Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shal build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that hee spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the Throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heauen:

23 And hee said, * LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; * † There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel, † so that thy children take heed to their way that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

26 And now O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast said, * My Name shall bee there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of

‖ Heb. *land*.
‖ Or, *Arke*, as 2. Chron. 5. 9.
* Deut. 10. 5.
‖ Or, *where*.
* Exod. 40. 34.
* 2. Chron. 6. 1.
* 2. Sam. 7. 8.
* 2. Chron. 6. 13.
* Chap. 3. 6. 2. Sam. 7. 12.
† Heb. *from me not be cut off from my sight*.
† Heb. *from my face*.
* Deut. 12. 11.
‖ Or, *in this place*.

of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and here thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heerest, forgiue.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten downe before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there bee in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller: if their eneny besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sickenesse *there be*;

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by all thy people Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but commeth out of a farre country, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb thy Name is called vpon this house.*

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemy, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the citie which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

† *Heb the way of the citie.*

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ *Or, right.*

46 If they sinne against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemy, so that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

*2 Chro 6.36. eccles.7.22. 1.ioh.1.8.

47 *Yet* if they shal † bethinke themselues in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, we haue committed wickednesse;

† *Heb. bring backe to their heart.*

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cause,

‖ *Or, right.*

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *bee* thy people and thine inheritance which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may be open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod 19.6.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, hee arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from knee-

kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And hee stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a loud voyce, saying;

56 Blessed *bee* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all † Heb. fallen. that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which hee promised by the hand of Moses his seruant.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs.

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which hee commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, † Heb. the thing of a day in his day. that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements as at this day.

* 2. Chro. 7. 4. 62 ¶ And * the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a Sacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe: so the King and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the Court that was before the house of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the * 2 Chro. 7. 7. * brasen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seuen dayes and seuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee sent the people ‖ Or, thanked. away, and they ‖ blessed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for Dauid his seruant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a vision with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Israelites honourable seruants* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remoued to her house.* 25 *Solomons yeerely solemne sacrifices.* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

AND * it came to passe when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to doe, * 2. Chro. 7. 11

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, * as he had appeared vnto him at Gibeon. * Chap. 3. 5

3 And the LORD said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy supplication that thou hast made before mee: I haue hallowed this house which thou hast built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. * Chap. 8. 29

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightnesse, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will establish the Throne of thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer, * as I promised to Dauid thy father, saying, There shall not faile thee a man vpon the Throne of Israel. * 2 Sam. 7. 16. 1. chro. 22. 10

6 *But* if you shall at all turne from following mee, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue set before you, but goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people: * Ier. 7. 14. Psal. 44. 14.

8 And at this house *which* is high, euery one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this house? * Deut. 29. 24. Ier. 22. 8

9 And they shall answere, Because they forsooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worshipped them, and serued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill. 2. Chron. 12.

10 ¶ And * it came to passe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the Kings house, * 2. Chron. 8.

11 (*Now* Hiram the King of Tyre had furnished Solomon with Cedar trees, and fire trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the King sixe score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the leuie which King Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his owne house, and Millo, and the wall of Ierusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a present vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernesse, in the land.

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his horsemen, and † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her, then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the Nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdome of Solomon.* 14 *Solomons gold.* 16 *His targets.* 18 *The Throne of Ivory.* 21 *His vessells.* 24 *His presents.* 26 *His chariots and horse.* 28 *His trybute.*

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; she came to proue him with hard questions. * 2. Chron. 9. 1. matt. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And she came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, shee communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not. † Heb. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisedome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her. † Heb standing. ‖ Or, butlers.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes and of thy wisedome. † Heb. word. ‖ Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. † Heb thou hast added wisedome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed bee the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the Throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therefore made hee thee King, to doe iudgement and iustice.

10 And shee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plenty of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, ‖ Or, raileth. Heb. a prop.

and

and for the kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

*2. Chro. 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *whatsoeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so shee turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

†Heb. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides *that hee had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *hee made* three hundred shields of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the King put them in the * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

*Cha. 7. 2.

11 ¶ Moreouer the King made a great Throne of yuory, and ouerlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* sixe steps, and the top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* ‡stayes on either side on the place of the seat, and two Lions stood beside the stayes.

†Heb. on the hinder part thereof. ‡Heb hands.

20 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side and on the other vpon the sixe steps: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

† Heb so.

21 ¶ And all King Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold; ‖ none were of siluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖ Or, there was no siluer in them.

22 For the King *had* at Sea a Nauie of Tharshish, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

‖ Elephants teeth.

23 So King Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solomon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

†Heb. sought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the King at Ierusalem.

*2. Chro. 1. 14.

27 And the King † made siluer *to be* in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made he *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

† Heb. gaue

28 ¶ *† And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*2. Chro. 1. 16 and 9. 28. †Heb. and a company of merchants of the kings traffique receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for sixe hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out † by their meanes.

† Heb by the hand.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines 4 In his old age they draw him to Idolatry. 9 God threatneth him 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon, who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesied. 41 Solomons actes, reigne, and death: Roboboam succeedeth him.

BVt King Solomon loued * many strange women (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:

*Deut. 17. 17. Nehe. 13. 26. ‖Or, besides

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

*Exod. 34. 16.

3 And he had seuen hundred wiues, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashtoreth the goodesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

*Iudg. 2. 13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the Abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. for me.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had appeared vnto him twice,

*Chap. 3. 5. and 9. 2.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap. 6. 12.

11 Where

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite, hee *was* of the kings seed in Edom:

15 * For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after hee had smitten euery male in Edom.

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fledde, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad beeing yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, † Let mee depart, that I may goe to mine owne country.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne country? And he answered, † Nothing: Howbeit let me goe in any wise.

23 ¶ And * God stirred him vp *another* aduersary, Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria,

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand against the King. * 2. Chro. 13 6

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the King: Solomon built Millo, *and* † repaired the breaches of the city of Dauid his father. † Heb. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was a* mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that he † was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the house of Ioseph. † Heb did worke. † Heb burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And hee said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the citie which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they haue forsaken mee, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemoth the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keep* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes. * Chap. 12. 15.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen mee to put my Name there. † Heb lampe, or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And

38 And it shall be, If thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and wil giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shishak King of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

‖ *Or, words, or things.*

41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖ Actes of Solomon, and all that hee did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the acts of Solomon?

† *Heb. dayes.*

42 And the †time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* *fourtie yeeres.

*2. Chro. 9. 30

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1. 7. called Roboam.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raising an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2. Chro. 10. 1.

AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam

*Chap. 11. 40.

the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in *Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Israel came, and spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

*Chap. 4. 7.

4 Thy father made our *yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that I may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell of the old men which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue ye, that we may answer this people, who haue spoken to mee, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speake vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little *finger* shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will, chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people † roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

† *Heb.* hardly

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the King hearkened not vnto the people; for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahijah

*Chap. 11. 29.

the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue wee* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that hee died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† *Heb.* strengthened himselfe to get him vp

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ *Or,* fell away

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him to the Congregation,

gation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

22 But * the Word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They harkened therfore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaid in his heart, Now ſhall § kingdom returne to § houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam King of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaid vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem; * Behold, thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went *to worſhip* before the one *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordained a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that *is* in Iudah, and he ¶ offered vpon the altar (ſo did he in Bethel,) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Prieſts of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the Altar, which hee had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordained a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the Altar, † and burnt incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the Kings entertainement, departeth from Bethel. 11 An olde Prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God. 23 ſlaine by a Lion, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burne incenſe.

‖ Or, *to offer.*

2 And hee cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſaid, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall be borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name and vpon thee ſhall he offer the prieſts of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall bee burnt vpon thee.

* 2. King 23. 17.

3 And hee gaue a ſigne the ſame day ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall bee rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhall bee powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cryed againſt the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth againſt him dryed vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſaid vnto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored mee againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king ſaid vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaid vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came vnto Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the words which hee

he had ſpoken vnto the King, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went he? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him ſitting vnder an Oake; and hee ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? and he ſaid, I *am*.

15 Then hee ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne w thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaid to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

† Heb. a word was.

18 He ſaid vnto him, I *am* a Prophet alſo as thou *art*, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: *But* hee lied vnto him.

19 So hee went backe with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eat no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeiſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after hee had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, *to wit*, for the Prophet whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkeiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the Lyon alſo ſtood by the carkeiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſaw the carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee ſaid, It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the Lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. brake.

27 And hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled *him*.

28 And hee went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the Aſſe and the Lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the Lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor † torne the Aſſe.

† Heb. brake.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and laid it vpon the Aſſe, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And hee laid his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *ſaying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after he had buried him, that hee ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury mee in the ſepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones;

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made a gaine of the loweſt of the people, Prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and he became one of the prieſts of the high places.

† Heb. made not backe and made.

† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed, with preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; Behold, there *is* Ahijah the Prophet: which told mee, that * I ſhould *be* king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of hony, and goe to him: hee ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Heb. in thine hand.

‖ Or, ſmall cakes.

‖ Or, pot.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for

*

for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thinge of thee for her sonne, for he is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shall be when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the dore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to be another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee, and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed me with all his heart, to doe that only which was right in mine eyes.

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke me to anger, and hast cast mee behind thy backe:

10 Therfore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, *him* that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, & bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to the graue, because in him there is found some good thing towards the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and hee † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Heb. Lay downe.*

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

22 And Iudah did euill in the sight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealousie with their sinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ *Or, standing images, or statues.*

24 And there were also Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the shields of gold * which Salomon had made.

* Chap. 10. 16

27 And King Rehoboam made in their stead braſen shields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings house.

† *Heb. runners.*

28 And it was so when the King went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam, and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse. And Abijam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Asa succeedeth him. 9 Asa his good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baasha and him. 18 Asa hireth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoshaphat succeedeth Asa. 25 Nadab's wicked reigne. 27 Baasha conspiring against him, executeth Ahiahs prophesie. 31 Nadab slaine and dieth. 33 Baasha's wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

*2. Chron. 13.23.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Nevertheless, for Dauids sake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖lampe in Ierusalem, to set vp his sonne after him, and to establish Ierusalem:

‖Or, candle.

5 Because Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * saue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

*2. Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the actes of Abijam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

*2 Chron. 13.3.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Asa his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And † in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, reigned Asa ouer Iudah.

*2. Chron. 14.1.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned hee in Ierusalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

‖That is, grandmother.

11 And Asa did that which *was* right in the eies of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And also * Maachah his mother, euen her he remooued from *being* Queene, because she had made an idole in a groue; and Asa † destroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

*2 Chron. 15.16.

†Hebr. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheless, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

†Had holy.

15 And he brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himselfe had dedicated, into the House of the LORD, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

18 Then Asa tooke all the siluer and the gold that *were* left in the treasuries of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, and deliuered them into the hand of his seruants: and king Asa sent them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

*2 Chron. 16.2.

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

†Hebr. go vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkned vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of the hoste, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, & king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

†Hebr. free.

23 The rest of all the actes of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless, in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Mat. 1. 8. Luke 3.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa king of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

†Hebr. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab, and all Israell layde siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah,

and Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when he reigned, that hee smote all the house of Ieroboam, hee left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruant Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which hee sinned, and which hee made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith he prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa, and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iehu prophesieth against Baasha. 5 Elah succeedeth him. 8 Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehues prophesie. 15 Omri made king by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 29 Ahab succeedeth him. 30 Ahabs most wicked reigne. 34 Iehoshua curseth vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke mee to anger with their sinnes;

3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fieldes, shall the foules of the ayre eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that he did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as hee was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the king: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which hee sinned in doing euil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, & in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that hee wrought, are they not

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him king: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned hee in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shemron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith hee made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Asa king of Iudah, began Ahab the sonne of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twenty and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

† Heb was it a light thing? &c.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had beene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat; that he took to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared vp an altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake by Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII

1 *Elijah hauing prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the Rauens feed him.* 8 *He is sent to the widow of Zarephath.* 17 *He raiseth the widowes sonne.* 24 *The woman beareth him.*

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Heb. Eliah the Tishbite. Luke 4. 25. called Elias. * Ecclus. 48. 2. Iames 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

4 And it shall bee, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commaunded the Rauens to feede thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordane.

6 And the Rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commaunded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch mee, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as shee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And shee said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, & bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntill the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb. giueth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the

the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhee, and hee, and her houſe did eate ‖ *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake, † by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, *that* the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto mee to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And hee ſaid vnto her, Giue mee thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and laid him vpon his owne bed.

20 And he cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widdow, with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And he † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs ſoule come † into him againe.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the child, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremity of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth and Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproueth Ahab, by fire from heauen conſumeth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhew thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture, we may find graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that we † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† *Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no Nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not *there*, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and Nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoone as* I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, hee cannot finde thee, he ſhall ſlay me: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eat at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two

‖ Or, thoughts. ‖ opinions? If the LORD bee God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah vnto the people, I *euen* I only remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets *are* foure hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuse one bullocke for themselues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dresse the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, † It is well spoken.

† Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah said vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullocke for your selues and dresse *it* first; for yee *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, saying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ answered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the Altar which was made.

‖ Or, answere. ‖ Or, heard. ‖ Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar. Heb. with a mute voyce. † Or, he meditateth. † Heb. hath a pursuit. † Heb powred out blood vpon them.

27 And it came to passe at noone, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is pursuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cryed aloud, and cut themselues after their maner with knives, and lancers, till † the blood gushed out vpon them.

29 And it came to passe, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied vntill the † time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice; *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answere, † nor any that regarded.

† Heb. ascending. ‖ Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah said vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came neere vnto him. And hee repayred the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Elijah tooke twelue stones according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. & 35. 10.

32 And with the stones he built an Altar, in the name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the Altar, as great as would containe two measures of seed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And hee said, Doe it the second time. And they did it the second time. And hee said, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, & he filled the trench also with water.

† Heb. went.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *euening* sacrifice, that Elijah the Prophet came neere and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, Let it be knowen this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy seruant, and *that* I haue done all these things at thy word.

37 Heare mee, O LORD, Heare mee, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he *is* the God; the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said vnto them, ‖ Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: And they tooke them, and Elijah brought them downe to the brooke Kishon, and slew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Elijah said vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there ‖ is a sound of abundance of raine.

‖ Or, is a sound of a multitude of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Elijah went vp to the top of Carmel, and hee cast himselfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And said to his seruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the Sea. And he went vp, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And hee said, Goe againe seuen times.

44 And it came to passe at the seuenth time that hee said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the Sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Goe vp, say vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee downe, that the raine stop thee not.

† Heb. Binde.

45 And it came to passe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds and wind, and there was a great raine; and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded vp his loines, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

† Heb. till he came to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezebel, flieth to Beersheba. 4 In the wildernesse being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, sending him to annoint Hazael, Iehu, and Elisha. 19 Elisha leaving leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how hee had slaine

ſhine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, & went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate down vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſaid, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eate.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe *and* eat, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he roſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat forty dayes and forty nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here Elijah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue bin very iealous for the LORD God of hoſts: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and *I, *euen* I only am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

11 And he ſaid, Goe forth and ſtand vpon the Mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire, *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And it was ſo, when Elijah heard *it*, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and ſaid, What doeſt thou here, Elijah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue been very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, thrown downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, anoynt Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the ſon of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoynt to bee king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roome. *Luke 4. 27. called Eliſeus.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay. *2. King. 9. 1. Eccluſ. 48. 8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *mee* ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kiſſed him. *Rom. 11. 4. ‖ Or, I will reſerue.

19 ¶ So hee departed thence and found Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and ſaid, Let mee, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he ſaid vnto him, † Go back againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And he returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boiled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Elijah, and miniſtred vnto him. † Heb. goe, turne.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad not contents with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine.* 22 *As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrian truſting in the vallyes, came againſt him in Aphek.* 28 *By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe.* 31 *The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant.* 35 *The Prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and *there were* thirty and two Kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And he ſent meſſengers to Ahab King of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues alſo and thy children, *euen* the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, My lord, O king, according to thy ſaying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſaid, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying,

Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shalbe, that whatsoeuer is †pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away.

†Heb. desired.

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said; Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto me for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and †I denied him not.

†Heb. I kept not backe from him.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou diddest send for to thy seruant at the first, I will doe: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad sent vnto him, and said, The gods doe so vnto mee and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls, for all the people that † follow me.

†Heb. are at my feet.

11 And the King of Israel answered, and said, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boast himselfe, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when *Benhadad* heard this † message (as he was drinking, he and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that he said vnto his seruants; ‖ Set *your selues in aray*. And they set *themselues in aray* against the Citie.

†Heb. word.
‖ Or, Tents.
‖ Or, place the engines: and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab King of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

†Heb. approached

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces: Then he said, Who shall † order the battell? And he answered, Thou.

‖ Or, seruants.
†Heb. bind, or ioyn.

15 Then hee numbred the young men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them hee numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Israel, *being* seuen thousand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himselfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the Kings, the thirtie and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the Prouinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And hee said, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So these young men of the Princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria escaped on an horse, with the horsemen.

21 And the King of Israel went out, and smote the horses, and charets, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Israel, and said vnto him, Goe strengthen thy selfe, and marke and see what thou doest: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp against thee.

23 And the seruants of the King of Syria said vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then wee: but let vs fight against them in the plaine, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the armie † that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and wee will fight against them in the plaine, *and* surely wee shall be stronger then they. And hee hearkened vnto their voice, and did so.

†Hebrew fallen.

26 And it came to passe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight against Israel.

†Or, to battell against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbred, and ‖ were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

‖ Or, prouided victuall.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake vnto the King of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians haue said, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer against the other seuen dayes, and so it was, that in the seuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and seuen thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the citie, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. from chamber in chamber.

31 ¶ And his seruants said vnto him, Be-

hold now, wee haue heard that the Kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loynes, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Israel: peraduenture he will saue thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loines, and *put* ropes on their heads, and came to the King of Israel, and said, Thy seruant Benhadad saith, I pray thee, let me liue. And hee said, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obserue whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch *it*: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will restore, and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the sonnes of the Prophets, said vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he vnto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, assoone as thou art departed from mee, a lion shall slay thee. And assoone as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man and said, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man smote him so that in †smiting he wounded *him*.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and disguised himselfe with ashes vpon his face.

39 And as the King passed by, hee cryed vnto the King: and hee said, Thy seruant went out into the middest of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man vnto mee, and said, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt † pay a talent of siluer.

40 And as thy seruant was busie here and there, he was gone. And the King of Israel said vnto him, So *shall* thy iudgement *be*, thy selfe hast decided *it*.

41 And hee hasted and tooke the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Because thou hast let goe out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to vtter destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the King of Israel went to his house, heauy, and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemie. 15 Ahab taketh possession of the vineyard. 17 Eliiah denounceth iudgements against Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God differreth the iudgement.

AND it came to passe after these things that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake vnto Naboth, saying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neere vnto my house, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: *or* if it †seeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it mee, that I should giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heauy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had spoken to him: for hee had said, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and said vnto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And hee said vnto her, Because I spake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and said vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or else if it please thee, I will giue thee *another* vineyard for it: And he answered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife said vnto him, Doest thou now gouerne the kingdome of Israel? Arise, *and* eate bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So shee wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seale, and sent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles, that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And shee wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaime a fast, and set Naboth † on high amongst the people:

10 And set two men sonnes of Belial before him, to beare witnesse against him, saying, Thou diddest blaspheme God and the King: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had sent vnto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent vnto them.

†Heb. be good in thine eyes.

†Heb. in the top of the people.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caried him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe downe to the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, hee *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee *is* gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him: saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And hee answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, *I will bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that pisseth against the wall, and *him that is shut vp, & left in Israel,

22 And wil make thine house like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

23 And *of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogges shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowles of the ayre eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednesse in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

26 And hee did very abominably in following Idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because hee humbleth himselfe before mee, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne:* 45 *his acts:* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel. * 1.Chron. 18.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the King of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the King of Syria?) † Heb. and we keep silence.

4 And hee said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with mee to battell to Ramoth Gilead? and Iehoshaphat said to the King of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. * 2.King. 3.7.

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the King of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the King of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the sonne of Imlah) by whom we may inquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doeth not prophesie good concerning me, but euil. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the King say so.

9 Then the King of Israel called an ‖ officer, and said, Hasten hither Micaiah the son of Imlah. ‖ Or, Eunuch.

10 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah sate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets prophesied before them. † Heb. floore.

11 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: And he said, Thus

* Chap 14.10.
2.king. 9.8.
*1.Sam. 25.22
*Chap. 14.10.
*Chap. 15.29.
*Chap. 16.3.
*2.King. 9.36.
‖ Or, Arch.
‖ Or, incited.

Thus saith the LORD, with these shalt thou push the Syrians, vntill thou haue consumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper; for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the Kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake vnto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD saith vnto mee, that will I speake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall we forbeare? And hee answered him, Goe, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

16 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered vpon the hils, as sheepe that haue not a shepheard. And the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne euery man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, Did not I tell thee, that hee would prophecie no good concerning mee, but euill?

19 And he said, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall ‖ perswade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will goe forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and preuaile also: Goe forth, and doe so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neere, & smote Micaiah on the cheeke, and said, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy selfe.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

27 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And hee said, hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, ‖ I will disguise my selfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himselfe, and went into the battell.

‖ Or, when he was to disguise him selfe and enter into the battell.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

32 And it came to passe, when the Captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the King of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Iehoshaphat cryed out.

33 And it came to passe when the Captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, that they turned backe from pursuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel betweene the † ioynts of the harnesse; wherefore hee said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry mee out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† Heb. In his simplicity.
† Heb. ioynts and the breastplate.
† Heb. made sicke.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midst of the charet.

† Heb. asswaged.
† Heb. bosome.

36 And there went a proclamation throwout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

† Heb. came.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

* Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and al that he did, and the Iuory houſe which he made, and all the cities which he built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa beganne to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab King of Iſrael.

42 Iehoſhaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And hee walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, he turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the King of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that he ſhewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy *was* King.

48 Iehoſhaphat ‖ made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruant goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhips: but Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOKE OF the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah ſending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Eliah.* 5 *Eliah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him.* 13 *He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the King of his death.* 17 *Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.*

THen Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael * after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was ſick: and he ſent meſſengers, & ſaid vnto them, Goe, inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Elijah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael *that* ye goe to inquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron.

4 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was hee* which came vp to meet you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fifrie, with his fifty: and hee went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an

* 2. Chron. 20. 31.

* Chap. 3. 5.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

† Heb. what was the manner of the man?

an hill) and he spake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath said, Come downe.

10 And Elijah answered, and said to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe also he sent vnto him another captaine of fifty, with his fifty: And he answered, and said vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King said, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah answered, and said vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and consume thee and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and consumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee sent againe a captaine of the third fiftie with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy seruants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD sayd vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, bee not afraid of him. And hee arose, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And he said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers, to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is it* not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Iehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeere of Iehoram the sonne of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, because he had no sonne.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah taking his leaue of Elisha, with his mantle diuideth Iordane. 9 And granting Elisha his request, is taken vp by a fierie chariot into heauen. 12 Elisha diuiding Iordane with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 16 The young Prophets hardly obtaining leaue to seeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Elisha with salt healeth the vnwholesome waters. 23 Beares deuoure the children that mocked Elisha.

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said vnto Elisha, Tarry here I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And hee said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said vnto him, Elisha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent mee to Iericho: and hee said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the sonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Elisha, and said vnto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarry, I pray thee here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordane: And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view a farre off: and they two stood by Iordane.

† *Heb. in sight ouer against.*

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I bee taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be vpon me.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheless*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

† *Heb. thou hast done hardly in asking.*

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and * Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* *Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.*

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and hee cryed, * My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And hee saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

* *Chap. 13. 14.*

13 He tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the † banke of Iordane.

† *Heb. lip.*

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that

that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſaid, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

*Verſe 7. 15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which *were* to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Elijah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

*Heb. ſonnes of ſtrength. 16 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Behold now there be with thy ſeruants fifty † ſtrong men, let them goe, wee pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley And he ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

*Heb. one of the mountaines. 17 And when they vrged him, till he was aſhamed, hee ſaid, Send. They ſent therefore fifty men, and they ſought three dayes but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie *is* pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground † barren.

*Heb. cauſing to miſcary. 20 And he ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, & put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not bee from thence any more death, or barren *land.*

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the Citie, and mocked him, & ſaid vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two ſhe beares out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And hee went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehoram reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram ioyneth with Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites diſcomfited by the riſing of the waters, running in ſtripes, are ouercome 26 The King of Moab, by ſacrificing the king of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother: for he put away the † image of † *Heb.* Baal that his father had made. *ſtatue.*

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha King of Moab was a ſheepemaſter, and rendred vnto the king of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael. *Chap. 1.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The king of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: Wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and hee ſayd, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes. *1. King. 22. 4.

8 And he ſayd, Which way ſhall wee goe vp? And hee anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the king of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them. † *Heb.* that was at their feet.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſayd, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſayd, *Is* there not heere a Prophet of the LORD, that wee may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Heere *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſayd, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would not

hee looke toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrell. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shal not see winde, neither shall yee see raine, yet that valley shall bee filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, hee will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite euery fenced citie, and euery choice city, and shal fell euery good tree, and stop all wels of water, and marre euery good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that behold there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight against them, they † gathered all that were able to put on armour, and vpward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose vp early in the morning, and the Sunne shone vpon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely † slaine, and they haue smitten one another: now therefore Moab to the spoile.

24 And when they came to the campe of Israel, the Israelites rose vp and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites, euen in their country.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land cast euery man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: onely in Kirharaseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the King of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seuen hundred men that drew swords, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldest sonne that should haue reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was a great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplyeth the widowes oyle. 8 How hee made a friend of the good Shunammite. 18 He raiseth again her dead sonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 Hee satisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the sonnes of the Prophets vnto Elisha, saying, Thy seruant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditor is come to take vnto him my two sons to bee bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* empty vessels, ‖ borrow not a few. ‖ Or, scant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So shee went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes: who brought *the vessels* to her, and shee powred out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then shee came and told the man of God: and he said, Goe, sell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest. ‖ Or, creditour. † Heb. there was a day.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she † constrained him to eate bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eate bread. † Heb. laid hold on him.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlestick: and it shall bee when hee commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and hee turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to bee done for thee? Wouldest thou bee spoken for to the King, or to the Captaine of the hoste? And shee answered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And hee said, What then *is* to be done for

for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he sayd, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And hee sayd, About this †season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a sonne. And shee said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had said vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growen, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when hee had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And she called vnto her husband, and sayd, Send mee, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And hee said, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither new Moone, nor Sabbath. And she said, †*It shall be* well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: †slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that hee said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meete her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when shee came to the man of God to the hill, she caught †him by the feet: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soule is †vexed within her, and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

28 Then shee said, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? Did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then hee said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my staffe in thy hand, and goe thy way: if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not again: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe sayd, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voice, nor †hearing, wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, saying, the childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And hee went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the child waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house †to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: and the child neesed seuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and sayd, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her. And when shee was come in vnto him, he sayd, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and hee sayd vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cryed out, and sayd, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But hee said, Then bring meale. And hee cast *it* into the pot, and hee said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no †harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twenty loaues of barley, and full eares of corne †in the husk thereof: and hee said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? Hee sayd againe, Giue the people, that they may eat:

for

*Gen. 18. 10. †Heb. set time.

†Heb. peace.

†Heb. restraine not from to ride.

†Heb. by his feet.

†Heb. bitter.

†Heb. and fro.

†Heb. harme or death.

for thus sayth the LORD, * they shall eate and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eate, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue mayde, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan, cureth him. 15 Hee refusing Naamans gifts, greeteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master, maketh vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the king of Syria, was a great man †with his master, and ‖honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖ deliuerance vnto Syria: He was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little maide, and she †waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* †with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for hee would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus sayd the maide that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the King of Syria sayd, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the king of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand peece of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, behold, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the king of Israel had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, and said, *am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto me to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, & recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? May I not wash in them & be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, & spake vnto him, and said, My father, *if* the Prophet had bid thee doe some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then when he saith vnto thee, Wash, and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen tymes in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little childe and he *was cleane.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therfore, I pray thee take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And he vrged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then I pray thee be giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will hencefooth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him runing after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and sayd, † *Is* all well?

22 And hee sayd, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to mee from mount Ephraim two yong men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and to changes of garments

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two

† *Heb* said. *Or*, I said with my selfe. He will surely come out, &c.

† *Heb* mount vp and downe. ‖ *Or*, Amana.

*Luke 4.27.

† *Heb* a little peece of ground.

† *Heb.* Is there peace.

two talents, and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe; and they departed.

‖ Or, fourth place.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou* Gehazi? And hee sayd, Thy seruant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue-yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and maid seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper, *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

¶ *Elisha giuing leaue to the young Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim.* 8 *He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell.* 13 *The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha is smitten with blindnesse:* 19 *Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace.* 24 *The famine in Samaria causeth women to eat their owne children.* 30 *The King seeketh to slay Elisha.*

AND the sonnes of the Prophets sayd vnto Elisha, behold, now the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for vs:

2 Let vs goe, We pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants, and he answered, I will goe.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Iordan they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and hee cryed, and said, Alas Master, for it was borrowed.

† Heb. yron.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and hee cut downe a sticke, and cast *it* in thither, and the yron did swimme.

7 Therefore said he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred against Israel, and tooke counsell with his seruants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my ‖ campe.

‖ Or, ambushment.

9 And the man of God sent vnto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saued himselfe there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his seruants, and said vnto them, Will ye not shew me which of vs *is* for the King of Israel?

12 And one of his seruants said, † None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the Prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bed-chamber.

† His lord.

13 ¶ And he said, Goe, and spie where hee *is*, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and charets, and a † great hoste: and they came by night, and compassed the citie about.

† His host.

15 And when the ‖ seruant of the man of God was risen early and gone forth, behold, an hoste compassed the citie, both with horses and charets: And his seruants said vnto him, Alas my master, how shall we do?

‖ Or, minister.

16 And he answered, Feare not: for † they *that be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

† 2 Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horses, and charets of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Elisha prayed vnto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And hee smote them with blindnesse, according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the citie: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom yee seeke. But he led them to Samaria.

† Heb. come after me.

20 And it came to passe when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw and behold, *they were* in the middes of Samaria.

21 And the King of Israel said vnto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captiue with thy sword, and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their master.

23 And hee prepared great prouision for them, and when they had eaten and drunke, hee sent them away, and they went to their master:

maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was *ſolde* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kabbe of doues dung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So * we boiled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhee hath hid her ſonne.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackecloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then hee ſayd, God doe ſo, and more alſo vnto me, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the elders ſate with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wayte for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria.* 3 *Foure lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight.* 21 *The King finding by ſignes the wordes to bee true, ſpoyleth the tents of the Syrians.* 17 *The lord who would not beleeue the propheſie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.*

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare yee the word of the LORD, Thus ſayth the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre *bee ſolde* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and hee ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof. † *Heb. a lord which belonged to the King leaning upon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We wil enter into the citie, then the famine *is* in the citie, and we ſhal die there: and if we ſit ſtil here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the Campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets: and a noyſe of horſes, *euen* the noyſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the Kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fledde in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe Lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and carryed thence ſiluer, and golde, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſayd one to another, We doe not well: this day is a day of good tydings, and we hold our peace: if wee tarry till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the kings houſhold. † *Heb. we ſhall finde puniſhment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying; Wee came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we *be* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the fielde, ſaying, When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the city: (Behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael, that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed and let vs ſend and ſee.

† Heb. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two chariet-horſes, and the King ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the King.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a meaſure of fine floure was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand hee leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the King came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunamite, hauing left her country ſeuen yeeres, to auoid the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus, after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked raigne. 28 Hee viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman, (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

*Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres ende, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and thee went foorth to crie vnto the King, for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi, the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life, cried to the King for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord, O King, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the King of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, forty camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 And Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that hee ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. and he ſet.

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And hee anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dogge, that hee ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt bee* King ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, Hee told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water,

water, and spread *it* on his face, so that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the son of Ahab King of Israel, Iehoshaphat *being* then King of Iudah, *Iehoram the son of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah † began to reigne.

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

18 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Iudah for Dauid his seruants sake, * as hee promised to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a King ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and hee arose by night and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time,

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab King of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah begin to reigne.

26 Two and twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri King of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab, for he *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael King of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because he was sicke.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to anoynt Iehu at Ramoth Gilead.* 4 *The Prophet hauing done his message, fleeth.* 11 *Iehu being made King by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem.* 30 *Proud Iezabel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and carry him to an † inner chamber,

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, & powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when hee came, behold, the captaines of the hoste were sitting; and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O Captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And he said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anointed thee King ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and *I will cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Ieroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the seruants of his lord, and *one* said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Yee know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell vs now: And hee said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on

the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

† Heb. reigneth.

14 So Iehu, the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead he, and all Israel, because of Hazael King of Syria:

15 But *king †Ioram was returned to be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your minds, then † let none goe forth nor escape out of the city, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

*Chap. 8. 29. †Heb. Iehoram. † Heb. smote.

† Heb let no escaper goe, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as hee came, and said, I see a company And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meete him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying; The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then hee sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for he driueth † furiously.

‖ Or, marching. † Heb. in madnesse.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

† Heb. binde. † Heb. found.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah,

24 And Iehu † drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes. and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunke downe in his charet.

† Heb filled his hand with a bow † Heb. bowed.

25 Then said *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine: Take vp, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, saith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take, *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

* 1. Kin. 21. 29 † Heb bloods. ‖ Or, garden.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the King of Iudah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, and buried him in the sepulchre with his fathers, in the city of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

† Heb put her eyes in painting

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, shee said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his Master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

‖ Or, chamberlaines.

33 And hee said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wal, and on the horses: and he trod her vnder foot.

33 And when he was come in, he did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and bury her: for shee *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her, then the skull, and the feet, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and hee said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel.

† Heb by the hand of. * 1. King. 21. 23

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall be as doung vpon the face of the field, in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, this *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters causeth seuenty of Ahabs children to be beheaded 8 Hee executeth the rest by the priests of Elijah. 12 At the shearing house hee slayeth two and fourty of Ahaziahs brethren 15 Hee taketh Iehonadab into his company. 18 By subtilty hee destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes. 32 Hazael oppresseth Israel. 34 Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.

AND Ahab had seuenty sonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, vnto the rulers of Iezreel,

to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, saying,

2 Now assoone as this letter commeth to you, seeing your masters sonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the house, and he that *was* ouer the city, the Elders also, and the bringers vp *of the children*, sent to Iehu, saying, We are thy seruants, and will do all that thou shalt bid vs, we will not make any King: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time. (now the Kings sonnes being seuenty persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them vp,)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings sonnes, and slew seuenty persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying; They haue brought the heads of the kings sonnes. And he said, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that hee went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Yee *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: But who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee spake * † by his seruant Elijah.

11 So Iehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinsfolkes; and his priests, vntill he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And hee arose and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † shearing house in the way.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah King of Iudah, and said, Who *are* yee? And they answered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to salute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

14 And hee said, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when hee was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab *comming* to meet him, and hee † saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab answered, It is: If it be, giue mee thine hand, and he gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

16 And he said, Come with mee, and see my zeale for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till hee had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and said vnto them, Ahab serued Baal a little, *but* Iehu shall serue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto me all the prophets of Baal, all his seruants, and all his priests, let none bee wanting: for I haue a great sacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whosoeuer shall be wanting, he shall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that hee might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu said, † Proclaime a solemne assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Iehu sent through all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal: and the house of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

22 And hee said vnto him that was ouer the vestry, Bring foorth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And hee brought them forth vestments,

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the sonne of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said vnto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee here with you none of the seruants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and said, if any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him goe, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe assoone as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu said to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the † edge of the sword, & the guard, and the captaines cast them out, and went to the citie of the house of Baal.

† Heb. found.
† Heb. blessed.

† Heb. sanctifie.

‖ Or, so full that they stood mouth to mouth.

† Heb. the mouth of the sword.

† Heb. starues.

16 And they brought foorth the † images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

17 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the house of Baal, and made it a draught house vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit *from* the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne, Iehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said vnto Iehu, Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in thine eyes, *and* hast done vnto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

† Heb. obserued not.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heed to walke in the Law of the LORD God of Israel, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam, which made Israel to sinne.

† Heb. to cut off the ends.

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began † to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

† Heb. toward the rising of the Sunne.

33 From Iordan † Eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Bashan.

‖ Or, euen to Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Iehu, and all that hee did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

35 And Iehu slept with his Fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. the dayes were,

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoash, being saued by Iehosheba his aunt from Athaliahs massacre of the seede royall, is hid sixe yeeres in the house of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the seuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is slaine. 17 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

*2. Chron. 22. 10.

*AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her sonne was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the † seed royall.

† Heb. seede of the Kingdome.

2 But Iehosheba the daughter of King Ioram, sister of Ahaziah, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes which were slaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that hee was not slaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the house of the LORD, sixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

*2. Chro. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the seuenth yeere Iehoiada sent and fet the Rulers ouer hundreds, with the Captaines and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and and shewed them the Kings sonne.

5 And hee commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that yee shall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, shall euen bee keepers of the watch of the Kings house:

6 And a third part *shall be* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they shall keepe the watch of the house of the LORD about the King.

‖ Or, companies. Heb. bands.

8 And ye shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be slaine, and be ye with the king as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest commanded: and they took euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that should goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Priest.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Priest giue King Dauids speares and shields that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard stood, euery man with his weapons in his hand; round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

† Heb. shoulder.

12 And he brought forth the Kings sonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the King liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the King stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumperers by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cryed, Treason, treason.

15 And Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, & said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and shee went by the way, by the which the horses came into the Kings house, and there was shee slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant

between

betweene the LORD and the King, and the people that they should bee the LORDS people; betweene the King also and the people.

18 And all the people of ỹ land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the King from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings house, and hee sate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasure. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN* the seuenth yeere of Iehu; Iehoash began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the Priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD.

5 Let the Priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whersoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of King Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then King Iehoash called for Iehoiada the Priest, and the *other* priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the Priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the Priests that kept the † doore, put there in all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† Heb threshold. ‖ Or, secretary.

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the Kings ‖ scribe, and the high Priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. bound vp. † Heb brought forth.

11 And they gaue the money being told into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† Heb. went forth.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, boules of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ierusalem.

† Heb, went vp.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖ the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖ Or, Beth Millo

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants smote him, & he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him: 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, prophesieth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

† *Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.*

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteen yeeres.

† *Hebr. walked after.*

2 And hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and †followed the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne, he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael King of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

† *Heb. as yesterday, and third day.*

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, † as before time.

† *Heb. he walked* † *Heb. stood.*

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* † walked therein: and there † remained the groue also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and ten thousand footmen for the King of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his stead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seuenth yeere of Ioash King of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* hee walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith hee fought against Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioash slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sickenesse whereof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and said, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

† *Heb. make thine hand to ride.*

16 And hee said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And he put his hand *vpon it*. And Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoote: And he shot. And hee said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And hee said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And hee said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

† *Heb. and they were* * *Heb. the dead.*

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let downe, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his † presence as yet.

† *Heb. face.*

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Heb. returned and took.*

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne. 5 His iustice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking

Speaking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoyled. 15 Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash. 17 Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie. Azariah succeedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

2 King. 13. 1. IN the second yeere of Ioash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the sonne of Ioash King of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his seruants * which had slaine the king his father. 2 King. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall bee put to death for his owne sinne. Deut. 24. 16. and 5. 16.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of Salt ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by war, and called the name of it Ioktheel, vnto this day. ‖ Or, Iarmeke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz, sonne of Iehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle. † Heb. and drowne. * Eccles. 38. 14

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee? † Heb. to by his.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoash king of Israel went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah. † Heb. fece.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worst before Israel, and they fled euery man to their tents. † Heb. stood and stoode.

13 And Iehoash king of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash, the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And hee tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessells that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoash which hee did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

19 Now * they made a conspiracie against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. * 2. Chron. 25. 27.

20 And they brought him on horses, and hee was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke * Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah. * 2. Chron. 26. 1 *he is called Vzziah.*

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Iudah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel beganne to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one yeeres:

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 Hee restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant * Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher. * Mat. 12. 39. 40. called Ioras.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but hee saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam,

am, and all that hee did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the Kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Azariah his good reigne.* 5 *Hee dying a Leper, Iotham succeedeth.* 8 *Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum.* 13 *Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem.* 16 *Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul.* 21 *Pekahiah succeedeth him.* 23 *Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah* 27 *Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea.* 32 *Iotham's good reigne.* 36 *Ahaz succeedeth him.*

IN the twenty and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, began Azariah sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and lee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the King, so that he was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the son of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathes had done: hee departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

* Chap 10,30 12 This *was* *the word of the LORD which he spake vnto Iehu, saying, Thy sonnes shall sit on the throne of Israel, vnto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the sonne of Iabesh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of *Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

* Matth 1.9. called Ozias. † Heb a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the sonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smot Shallum the sonne of Iabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the actes of Shallum, and the conspiracie which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to *him*, therefore hee smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with child, hee ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, began Menahem the sonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Israel, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

19 **And* Pul the King of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thousand talents of siluer, that his hand might bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

* 1. Chron. 5.

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Israel, *euen* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie shekels of siluer, to giue to the King of Assyria: so the King of Assyria turned backe, and stayed not there in the land.

† Heb caused come forth.

21 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the sonne of Menahem began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 But Pekah the sonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the rest of the actes of Pekahiah, and

*

and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, beganne Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeres old was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: hee did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reigne.* 5 *Ahaz aſſailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them.* 10 *Ahaz ſeeing a paterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, counterfeiteth the braſen Altar to his owne deuotion.* 17 *He ſpoyleth the Temple.* 19 *Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.*

IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham king of Iudah beganne to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD his God like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And hee ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to warre: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him. *Iſai.7.1.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, ſaying, I *am* thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and gold that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent *it for* a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and caried *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & ſlew Rezin.

10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damaſcus, to meet Tilgath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that *was* at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Vrijah the Prieſt the faſhion of the Altar, and the paterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof. †Heb. Damaſek.

11 And Vrijah the Prieſt built an Altar according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Vrijah the Prieſt made *it*, againſt King Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the King was come from Damaſcus, the King ſaw the Altar: and the King approached to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar. †Heb. which *were* his.

14 And he brought alſo the braſen Altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And King Ahaz commanded Vrijah, the

the Priest, saying, vpon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen Altar shall bee for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And King Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned hee from the house of the LORD, for the King of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the Acts of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, hee conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes is captiuated. 24 The strange nations which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lyons, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz King of Iuda, beganne Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, but not as the Kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

† Heb. rendred. ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the King of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for hee had sent messengers to So King of Egypt, and brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yeere by yeere: therefore the King of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the King of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

* Chap. 18. 10. 6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree. † Heb. *Statues.*

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idoles, whereof the LORD hath said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing. * Deut. 4. 13.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets. † Heb. *by the hand of all.* * Iere. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardned their neckes, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God. * Deut. 31. 27.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which hee testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal. * Exod. 32. 8. 1. King. 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination and inchantments, and sold themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And

30 And the LORD reiected all the ſeede of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoylers, vntill hee had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For hee rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntill the LORD remooued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſhid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael carried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael; and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD ſent Lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, the nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath ſent Lyons among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the King of Aſſyria commanded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the Prieſts whom ye brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, & the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 * They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the Nations, ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former manners: they feare not the LORD, neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, * whom hee named Iſrael;

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, * Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall yee feare, and him ſhall yee worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall yee feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and he ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiahs good reigne: 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againſt, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* * Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne:

2 Twenty and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee beganne to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the † images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the * brazen ſerpent

* Zeph. 1. 5.

‖ *Or, who caried them away from thence.*

* Gen. 32. 28. 1. kin. 18. 31.

* Iudg. 6. 10.

† *Heb ſtatues.*

* Num. 21. 8.

pent that Moses had made: for vnto those dayes the children of Israel did burne incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel, so that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moses.

† *Heb. from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whither soeuer he went forth: and hee rebelled against the King of Assyria, and serued him not.

8 Hee smote the Philistines euen vnto † Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

† *Heb Azzah.*

9 ¶ And * it came to passe in the fourth yeere of King Hezekiah (which was the seuenth yeere of Hoshea, sonne of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

* *Chap. 17. 3.*

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is * the ninth yeere of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

* *Chap. 17. 6.*

11 And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

13 ¶ Now * in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib king of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* *2. Chron. 32. 1. Esa. 36. 1. Ecclus. 48. 18.*

† *Heb. Sanherib.*

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou putteſt on mee, will I beare. And the king of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlayd, and gaue † it to the king of Assyria.

† *Heb. them.*

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great hoste against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come

† *Heb. heauy.*

vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖ *Or, Secretary.*

19 And Rabshakeh said vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trusteſt?

20 Thou ‖ sayest (but *they are but* †vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‖ *Or, as one that hath counsell and strength for the warre. Or, I say (I will say) counsell and strength for warre.*

† *Heb. words of lippes.*

21 Now behold, thou † trusteſt vpon the staffe of this bruised reede, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

† *Heb. thou trusteſt.*

22 But if ye say vnto me, Wee trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that hee whose high places, and whose Altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖ *Heb. be suretie.*

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to mee, Goe vp against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah and Shebna, and Ioab, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderstand *it*) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee to speake these words? hath hee not *sent mee* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you.

† *Heb. waters of their feet.*

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes language, and spake saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in

in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this citie shall not be deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with mee by a present, and come out to mee, and then eate ye euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne:

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle Olive, and of honey, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth him. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth blasphemous letter to Hezekiah: 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophesie of the ruine and destruction of Sennacherib. and the good of Sion. 35 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain of his owne sonnes.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priests, couered with sackcloth, to Esay the Prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is a day* of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, & *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah said vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I wil send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and shall returne to his owne land, and I wil cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah, for he had heard that hee was departed from Lachish.

9 And when hee heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou bee deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the liuing God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know

that

Luke 7. 4. called Esaias.

† *Heb. found.*

† *Heb. gaue.*

that thou art the LORD God, *even* ‖ onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed vnto me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched, and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *even* against the holy One of Israel.

23 † By thy messengers thou hast reproched the LORD and hast said, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall Cedar trees thereof *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agot, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power; they were dismaied & confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, & as *corn* blasted before it be grown vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this city, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this city, saith LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians, an hundred fourscore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The same goeth backeward, for a signe of that promise. 12 Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures. 14 Esaiah vnderstanding thereof foretelleth the Babylonish captiuitie. 20 Manasses succeedeth Hezekiah.

IN those dayes † was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amoz came to him, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the word of the LORD came to him saying,

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lumpe of figs. And they tooke and laid *it* on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said vnto Isaiah, what *shall be*

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. the fenced, &c.

‖ Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.

‖ Or, fenced.

‖ Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be layd waste, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

† Heb. short of hand.

‖ Or, sitting.

† Heb. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

† Heb. the escaping.

* Isai. 37. 38. 2. Chron. 32. 21. Eccles. 48. 12. 1. Mac. 7. 41. 2. Mac. 8. 19.

† Heb. Armenia.

† Heb. Set.

† Heb. with a great weeping.

‖ Or, court.

ſhall haue the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day.

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backward ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and he brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had beene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaid, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that *are* in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be carried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall bee left, ſaith the LORD.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away, and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 * And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a poole, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse cauſeth prophecies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made King.

MAnaſſeh * *was* twelue yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah. *2. Chron. 33.1.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them. *Chap. 18. 4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name. *Ier. 32. 34. *2. Sam. 7. 13.

5 And he built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednesſe in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And he ſet a grauen image of the groue that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer: * 1. King. 8. 29 and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers; onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah alſo to ſinne with his idoles: *Ier. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing *ſuch* euill vpon Ieruſalem and Iudah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle, *1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Ieruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the

house of Ahab: and I will wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it, and turning it vpside downe.

†Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I wil forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a pray, and a spoyle to all their enemies,

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euill in my sight, and haue prouoked mee to anger since the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Ierusalem † from one end to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

†Heb. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sinne that hee sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his fathers serued, and worshipped them:

22 And hee forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the King in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzzah, and * Iosiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matt. 1. 10. called Iosias.

CHAP. XXII.

Iosiah the good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repairing of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found the booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to aduise of the Lord. 15 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respiteth it in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned thirty and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boskath.

*2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the sonne of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the high Priest, that hee may summe † siluer which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

†Heb. the siluer.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the work, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto Carpenters, and Builders, and Masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

†Heb. poured.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the King, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the words of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke, to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of

of Shallum the ſonne *of* Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me;

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the words of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands: therefore my wrath ſhall bee kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall ye ſay to him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard *thee*, ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

Iosiah cauſeth the booke to be read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 He reneweth the Couenant of the Lord. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was fore propheſied. 21 Hee kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches and all abominations. 26 Gods ſmall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Iosiah ſlaine by Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND * the King ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and Ieruſalem.

2 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the Houſe of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the King ſtood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* ſoule, to performe the words of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 ¶ And the King commanded Hilkiah the high Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore, to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, and for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incenſe in the high places, in the cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ieruſalem, them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

6 And he brought out the * groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And he brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites that *were* by the houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the grone.

8 And hee brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the prieſts had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the prieſts of the high places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth, which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the Altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the King beate downe, & ‖ brake them down from thence, & caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron.

† Hebr. ſtewards.

‖ Or, in the colledge.

† Hebr. ſtanding.

† Hebr. idolatrous.

† Hebr. caused to ceaſe.

† Hebr. Chemarims.

‖ Or, twelue ſignes, or conſtellations.

* Chap. 21. 7.

† Hebr. houſe.

‖ Or, Eunuchs, or officer.

* Chap. 21. 5.

‖ Or, vaſt from thence.

13 And the high places that were before Ierusalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which *Solomon the King of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the Abomination of the children of Ammon did the King defile.

‖ That is, the mount of Olives. *1. King. 11. 7.

†Heb. *flames.* 14 And hee brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie places which Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place hee brake downe, and burnt the high place, and stampt *it* small to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Iosiah turned himselfe, hee spied the sepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and sent, and tooke the bones out of the sepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

2. King. 13. 3. *

17 Then hee said, What title *is* that I see? And the men of the citie told him, It *is* the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel.

18 And hee said, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones, so they let his bones

†Heb. *escape.* † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Israel had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Iosiah tooke away and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

‖ Or, *sacrificed.* 20 And hee ‖ slew all the priests of the high places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ierusalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the

*2. Chro. 35. 1. 2. Esdr. 1. 1. *Exod. 12. 3. *Deut. 16. 2.* people, saying, *Keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a Passeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Israel, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, *wherein* this Passeouer was holden to the LORD in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, *Teraphim.* 24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Iudah, and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Helkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD. *Leuit. 20. 27. Deut. 18. 11.

25 And like vnto him was there no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to al the Law of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him withall. † Heb. *angers.*

27 And the LORD said, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remooued Israel, and will cast off this city Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, *My Name shall be there.

*1. King. 8. 29 and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah: and all that hee did, are they not written in the book of § Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2. Chron. § 35. 20.

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, went vp against the king of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and king Iosiah went against him, and hee slew him at Megiddo, when he had seene him.

30 And his seruants carried him in a chare dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and annointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead. *2. Chro. 36. 1

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

‖ Or, *Syria in* † Heb. *for mill. vpon the land.* 33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that hee might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and hee came to Egypt, and died there. * Matth. 1. called Iekoi.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the siluer, and the gold to Pharaoh, but hee taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer and the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeere old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mo-

ther's

thers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procureth his ouerthrow. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him, 7 The King of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken, and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

3 Surely at the commandement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remoue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for hee filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came against the city, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the King of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his seruants, and his Princes, and his ‖ officers: and the King of Babylon tooke him in the eighth yeere of his reigne.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon King of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said. * Chap. 20. 17. Esa. 39. 6.

14 And he caried away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mightie of the land, those caried he into captiuitie, from Ierusalem to Babylon. * 2. Chron. 36. 10 esth 2. 6. ‖ Or, Eunuches.

16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftesmen, and smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah. * Ier. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, vntill hee had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzaradan diseaceth the citie, caried the remnant except a few poore labourers, into captiuitie: 13 spoileth and caryeth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his Court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about. * Iere. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. * Iere. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way

of the gate, betweene two walles, which *is* by the Kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees purſued after the King, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the King of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Heb ſpake iudgements with him.

† Heb made blinde.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of King Nebuzaradan King of Babylon) came Nebuchadnezzar ‖ captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem:

‖ Or, chiefe marſhall.

9 And hee burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the King of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nabuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

† Heb fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee Vinedreſſers, and husbandmen.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that *were* in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that *was* in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and carried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

* Chap 25.17. Iere. 27.22.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of ſiluer, *in* ſiluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

† Hebr. the one ſea.

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

* 1. Kings 7.15. 16. 2. 22.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubits, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe, and the height of the chapiter three cubites: and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. the high Prieſt.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

† Heb. ſaw the Kings face.

‖ Or, Scribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke theſe, and brought them to the King of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶* And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

* Iere. 40.5.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Miſpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſon of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

* Iere. 40.7.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of † the ſeede royall, came, and ten men with him, and * ſmote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes and the Caldees that were with him at Miſpah.

† Heb. of the Kingdom. * Iere. 41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth *day* of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin King of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake † kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

† Heb. good things with him.

29 And

29 And changed his prison garments: and he did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the King, a dayly rate for euery day all the dayes of his life.

THE FIRST BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP: I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The sonnes of Ham* 17 *The sonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Ishmaels sonnes* 32 *The sonnes of Keturah.* 34 *The posteritie of Abraham by Esau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, *Sheth, Enoch,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,
3 Henoch, Methushalah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

5 ¶ * The sonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tyras.

6 And the sonnes of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sonnes of Iauan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sonnes of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And The sonnes of Cush: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush * begat Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came the Philistines) and *Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his first borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite.

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two sons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

20 And *Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah.

21 Hadoram also, and Vzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all these *were* the sonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah
27 * Abram, the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sonnes of Abraham: * Isaac, and * Ishmael.

29 ¶ * These *are* their generations: The *first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,
31 Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sonnes of Ishmael.

32 ¶ Now the sonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Ioksan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sonnes of Ioksan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of *Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieush, and Ialam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the sonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibion, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan.

39 And the sonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.

40 The sonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the sonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sonnes of Anah: * Dishon. And the sonnes of Dishon: ‖ Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The sonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The sonnes of Dishon: Vz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now these *are* the *Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any King reigned

Luke 3.34. *Gen. 11.15.

*Gen. 17.5. *Gen. 21.2,3. *Gen. 16.11.

*Gen. 25.13. to 17.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 25.14.

*Gen. 36.9,&c.

‖ Or, Zephi, Gen. 36.11.

‖ Or, Hemam, Gen. 36.22. ‖ Or, Aluan, Gen. 36.23. ‖ Or, Sephi, Gen. 36.23.

* Chap. 2.3.&c. ‖ Or, Hemdan, Gen. 36.26.

‖ Or, Akan, Gen. 36.27.

*Gen. 36.32.

reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

*Gen. 36.37.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

‖ Or, Hadar, Gen. 36.39.
‖ Or, Pau, Gen. 36.39.

51 ¶ Hadad dyed alſo. And the *Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth.

*Gen. 36.40.

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar.

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram: Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The ſonnes of Iſrael.* 3 *The poſterity of Iudah by Tamar.* 13 *The children of Ieſſe.* 18 *The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hesron.* 21 *Hesrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir.* 25 *Ierahmeels poſteritie.* 34 *Sheſhans poſteritie.* 42 *Another branch of Calebs poſteritie.* 50 *The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.*

‖ Or, Iacob.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar and Zebulun,

* Gen. 29.32. and 30.5. and 35.18.23. and 46.8, &c.

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and hee ſlew him.

*Gen 38.3. and 46.12.
*Gen. 38.2.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law, bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

*Gen. 38.29, 30, mat. 1.3.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

*Ruth. 4.18.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.

‖ Or, Zabdi. Ioſh. 7.1. 1. Chron. 4.31.
‖ Or, Darda.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

‖ Or, Achan. *Ioſh. 6.18. and 7.25.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

‖ Or, Aram. Mat. 1.3.
‖ Or, Caleb, verſe 18. *Ruth. 4.19.

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begate his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

*1. Sam. 16.6.
‖ Shammah. 1. Sam. 16.9.

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fift.

15 Ozem the ſixt, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon,

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.

*Exod. 31.2.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † married when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

† Exod. 2.1.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* three-ſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

*Num. 32.41. deut. 3.14. Ioſh. 13.30.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhe *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel were, Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan: Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate * Zabad,

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed,

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah,

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begate Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * *was* Achſah.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe the Manahethites.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Atroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath: the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The ſonnes of Dauid.* 9 *His line to Zedekiah* 17 *The ſucceſſours of Ieconiah.*

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron: The firſt borne * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iesreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adonijah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the ſixt, Ithream by * Eglah his wife.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Reboam: ‖ Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Ieboſhaphat his ſonne:

11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahazia his ſonne: Ioaſh his ſonne:

12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:

13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſonne: Manaſſeh his ſonne:

14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Ieconiah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.

17 ¶ And

‖ *Or, Reaiah, chap 4 2.*

‖ *Or, halfe of the Menachites, or Hatſarannuchethi.*

‖ *Or, Ataroth, or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.*

* *Iudg. 1. 16.*

* *Ier. 35. 2.*

* *2 Sam. 3. 2.*
* *Ioſh. 15. 56.*
‖ *Or, Chileab, 2. Sam. 3. 3.*

* *2 Sam. 3. 4.*

* *3 Sam. 5. 14.*
‖ *Or, Shammua, 2. Sam. 5. 14.*
‖ *Or, Bathſabee, 2. Sam. 11. 3.*
‖ *Or, Elium, 2. Sam. 11. 3.*
‖ *Or, Eliſhua, 2. Sam. 5. 15.*
‖ *Or, Beliada, 1. Chron. 14. 7.*

* *2 Sam. 13. 1.*
* *1. King 11. 43. and 15. 8.*
‖ *Or, Abiam, 1. Kings 15. 1.*
‖ *Or, Azariah, 2 Chro. 22. 6. and 21. 17.*
‖ *Or, Vzziah, 2 Kings 15. 30.*
‖ *Or, Ioachaz, 2 Kings 23. 30.*
‖ *Or, Eliakim, 2 Kings 23. 34.*
‖ *Or, Mathanias, 2 Kings 24. 17.*
* *Matt. 1. 11.*
‖ *Or, Iehoiachin, 2 Kings 24. 6.*

‖ Or, Coniah, Ier. 22.24. †Heb. Shealtiel. *2. King. 24. 17. being his vncle. * Matt. 1. 12.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſſir, †Salathiel * his ſonne,
18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamia, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.
19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah, *were:* Zerubbabel, and Shemei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.
20 And Haſubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah: and Hadadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.
21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.
22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and the ſonnes Semaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat ſixe.
23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioenai, and †Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were:* Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

†Heb. Hizkiiah.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11. The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſhur the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſterity of Shelah. 24 The poſteritie and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazzelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.
7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were:* Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.
10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, †Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue mee. And God granted him that which he requeſted.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.
12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Irnahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.
13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſhim, for they were craftesmen.
15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.
16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.
17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were:* Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iakuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithia the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.
19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the ſons of Simeon *were:* Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were:* Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.
21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah *were:* Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.
22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.
23 Theſe *were* the Potters, and thoſe that dwelt among plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the King for his worke.
24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:
25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne.
26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne.
27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their familie multiply, †like to the children of Iudah.
28 And they dwelt at * Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

*Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. ‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or Caleb chap. 2. 18 ‖ Or, Hamoe, chap. 2. 52.

*Chap. 2. 24.

‖ That is, ſorrowfull. †Heb. If thou wilt, &c.

29 And

*Gen. 38. 5.

*Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15. Num. 26. 13. 1. Chron. 4. 24.

*Gen. 13. 22. and 21. 31. †Heb. as the children of Iudah.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at
‖ Tolad,
30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at
Ziklag,
31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Haz-
ar-Susim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim.
These were their cities, vnto the reigne of
Dauid.
32 And their villages were: ‖ Etam, and
Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, fiue
cities.
33 And all their villages that were round
about the same cities, vnto ‖ Baal. These were
their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:
34 And Meshobab, and Iamlech, and Io-
shah, the sonne of Amashiah,
35 And Ioel, and Iehu the sonne of Io-
shibia, the sonne of Seraia, the sonne of Asiel,
36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ie-
shohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Iesimiel,
and Benaiah,
37 And Ziza the sonne of Shiphi, the
sonne of Allon, the son of Iedaia, the sonne
of Shimri, the sonne of Shemaiah.
38 These † mentioned by *their* names,
were Princes in their families, and the house
of their fathers increased greatly.
39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of
Gedor, euen vnto the East side of the valley,
to seeke pasture for their flockes.
40 And they found fat pasture and good,
and the land *was* wide and quiet, and peace-
able: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of
olde.
41 And these written by name, came in
the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and
smote their tents, and the habitations that
were found there, and destroyed them vtterly
vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes:
because *there was* pasture there for their
flockes.
42 And *some* of them, *euen* of the sonnes
of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to
mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pe-
latiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vz-
ziel, the sonnes of Ishi.
43 And they smote the rest of the Ama-
lekites that were escaped, and dwelt there
vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The sinne of Reuben (who lost his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conquest of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manasseh. 23 The habitation and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their sinne.

NOw the sonnes of Reuben the first
borne of Israel, (for * he *was* the first
borne, but forasmuch as hee defiled his fa-
thers bed, his birth-right was giuen vnto the
sonnes of Ioseph the sonne of Israel: and
the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after
the birthright.
2 For * Iudah preuailed aboue his bre-
thren, and of him came the * chiefe ‖ rulers,
but the birthright was * Iosephs)
3 The * sonnes *I say*, of Reuben the first
borne of Israel *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ez-
ron, and Carmi.
4 The sons of Ioel: Shemaiah his son:
Gog his sonne: Shimei his sonne:
5 Micah his sonne: Reaia his son: Baal
his sonne.
6 Beerah his sonne: whom ‖ Tilgath-
pilneser King of Assyria, caried away *captiue*:
he *was* prince of the Reubenites.
7 And his brethren by their families
(when the genealogie of their generations
was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Ze-
chariah,
8 And Bela the sonne of Azah, the son of
‖ Shema, the son of Ioel, who dwelt in * A-
roer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.
9 And Eastward hee inhabited vnto the
entring in of the wilderneſſe from the riuer
Euphrates: because their cattell were multi-
plied in the land of Gilead.
10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made
warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their
hand: and they dwelt in their tents † through-
out all the East *land* of Gilead.
11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt o-
uer against them, in the land of * Bathan vn-
to Salchah.
12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next:
and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.
13 And their brethren of the house of
their fathers *were* Michael, and Meshullam,
and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and
Heber, seuen.
14 These are the children of Abihail the
sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the
sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the
sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the
sonne of Buz:
15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Gu-
ni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.
16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan,
and in her townes, and in all the suburbes of
* Sharon, vpon † their borders.
17 All these were reckoned by genealo-
gies in the dayes of Iotham * King of Iu-
dah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam King of
Israel.
18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Ga-
dites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † va-
liant men, men able to beare buckler and
sword, and to shoot with bowe, and skilfull
in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand,
seuen hundred and threescore, that went out
to the warre.

19 And

*Gen. 49. 3. 10.
*Micah. 5. 2. matt. 2. 6.
‖ *Or, Prince.*
*Gen. 46. 9. exod. 6. 14. num. 26. 5.
‖ *Or, Tiglath-pilneser, 2. King. 15. 29. and 16. 7*
‖ *Or, Shemaiah, verse 4.*
*Iosh. 13. 15, 16.
† *Heb. vpon all the face of the East.*
*Iosh. 13. 11.
*Chap. 27. 29.
† *Heb that go-eth forth.*
*2. King. 15. 5, 32.
† *Heb sonnes of valour.*

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

*Gen.25.15.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was entreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

†Heb. led captiue.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheepe two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

†Heb. soules of men, as Numb. 31.35.

22 For there fell downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuity.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour,

†Heb men of names.

† famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went * a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

*2.King.17.7

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser, king of Assyria and hee carried them away, (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

*2.King.15.29.

*2.King.17.6

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuity.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

*Gen.46.11. exod.6.17. ‖Or, Gershom, verse 16.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

*Leuit.10.1.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua.

5 And Abishua begate Bukki and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah, begat Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah, begate Ahitub,

*2.Sam.15.27.

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Priests office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

†Heb. in the house. *2.Chron. 1.king.6.

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate ‖ Shallum,

‖Or, Meshullam, 1.Chron. 9.11.

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

*Nehem.11.11.

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuity*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah, and Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

*2.King.25.18.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod.6.16. ‖Or, Gershon, verse 1.

17 And these *bee* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The sonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Mushi. And these *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gershom: Libni his sonne, Iahath his sonne, * Zimmah his sonne,

*Verse 41. ‖Or, Adaia verse 42. ‖Or, Abdi verse 44. ‖Or, Ethan verse 44.

21 ‖ Ioah his sonne, ‖ Iddo his sonne, Zerah his sonne, Ieaterai his sonne.

22 The sonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his sonne, Korah his sonne, Assir his sonne,

23 Elkanah his sonne, and Ebiasaph his sonne, and Assir his sonne,

24 Tahath his sonne, Vriel his sonne, Vzziah his sonne, and Shaul his sonne.

25 And the sons of Elkanah: * Amasai, and Ahimoth.

*2.Sam.15.36. 1.Chron.6.35.

26 As for Elkanah: the sonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his sonne, and Nahath his sonne,

‖Or, Zuph, 1.Sam.1.1.

27 Eliab his sonne, Ieroham his son, Elkanah his sonne.

28 And the sons of Samuel: the first borne ‖ Vashni, and Abiah.

‖Called Ioel, verse 33. and 1.Sam.8.2.

29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his sonne, Shimei his sonne, Vzza his sonne,

30 Shimea his sonne, Haggiah his sonne, Asaiah his sonne.

31 And these *are they*, whom Dauid set ouer the seruice of song in the house of the LORD, after that the * Arke had rest.

*Chap.15.

32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with singing, vntill Solomon had built the house of the LORD, in Ierusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And these are they that † waited with their

†Heb. stood

their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph, (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſon of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſon of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Heſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſon of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Mushi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the Altar of the burnt offering, and * on the Altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſon, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, throughout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbs, ‖ *Or*, Holon, *Ioſh.* 21.15.

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes. ‖ *Or*, Ain, *Ioſh* 21. 16.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbes, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbes. All their cities throughout their families *were* thirteene cities. ‖ *Or*, Almon, *Ioſh* 21. 18.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities giuen* out of the halfe tribe, *namely* out of the halfe *tribe* of Manaſſeh, * by lot, ten cities. * Ioſh. 21.5.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the ſonnes of Merari *were giuen* by lot throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, & out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities. * Ioſh. 21.7. 34

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbes.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by *their* names.

66 And the *reſidue* of the families of the ſonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 * And they gaue vnto them *of* the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs: *they gaue* alſo Gezer with her ſuburbes, * Ioſh. 21. 21.

68 And Iokmeam with her ſuburbs, and Bethhoron with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbes, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbes.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner, with her ſuburbes, and Bileam with her ſuburbs, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom *were giuen* out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbes, and Anem with her suburbes.

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbes, and Abdon with her suburbes,

75 And Hukok with her suburbes, and Rehob with her suburbes.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbes, and Hammon with her suburbes, and Kiriathaim with her suburbes.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari *were giuen* out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbes, Tabor with her suburbes.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden *were giuen them* out of the tribe of Ruben, ‖ Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbes.

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbes.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbes, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbes.

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbes, and Iazer with her ſuburbes.

‖ Or, *Bezer*, Ioſh. 21. 35.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 6 Of Benjamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The ſlaughter of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar *were*,* Tola, and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimrom, foure.

*Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibſam, & Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, *to wit*, of Tola, *they were* valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number *was* in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* 2 Sam. 24. 2, 2.

3 And the ſonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers *were* bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, *were* men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, foureſcore and ſeuen thouſand.

6 ¶ *The ſonnes* of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three. * Gen. 46.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the houſe of *their* fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, & Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battel.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, & Huſhim, the ſons of ‖ Aher. ‖ Or, *Iri*. ‖ Or, *Aher*. num. 26. 5

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (*but* his concubine the Aramiteſſe bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the ſiſter of* Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his ſonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the ſonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. * 1 Sam. 12. 11. These *were* the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Michir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida *were*: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne.

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his sonne, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer, with the townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo and her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: ‖ Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath: these *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, and Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonnes of his brother Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choise & mightie men of valour, chiefe of the Princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them, that were apt to warre *and* to battell, was twenty and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The stocke and linage of Beniamin* 33 *The slacke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were*, ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud, ‖ Or, Ard, Gen. 46. 21.

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram. ‖ Or, Shuphan, Num. 26. 39.

6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remooued them to * Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remooued them, and begat Vzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate *children* in the countrey of Moab. After hee had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begate of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Metha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Iezliah, and Iobab, the sonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi. ‖ Or, Shamerſed 13.

22 And Ispan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sonnes of Ieroham.

28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. These dwelt in Ierusalem.

29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wines name *was* Maacha:) ‖ Called Iehiel, chap. 9. 35. * Chap. 9. 35.

30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab, ‖ Or, Zacharias, chap 9 37.

31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher, ‖ Or, Shimeam, chap 9 38.

32 And Mikloth begate ‖ Shimeah. And

theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

*1. Sam. 14. 51. ‖ Or, Iſhboſheth. 2. Sam. 2. 8. ‖ Or, Mephibaſheth, 2 Sam. 4. 4. ‖ Or, Tahrea, chap. 9. 41.

33 ¶ And * Ner begat Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhuah, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eſh-baal.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begate Micah.

35 And the ſons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Aſmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begate Binea: Raphah *was* his ſonne, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel *had* ſixe ſons, whoſe names *are* theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother, *were* Vlam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Vlam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fifty. All theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites. 10 The Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants *that dwelt* in their poſſeſſions, in their cities *were* the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

*Nehem. 11. 1. 3 And in * Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh.

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez, the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and nintie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibnijah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchijah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith, the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

† Hab. valiant men of valour.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari,

15 And Bakbakkar, Hereſh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entry.

† Heb. thoſe that entred.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their ſtedfaſt office.

† Heb. founded.

23 So they and their children *had* the ‖ ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

‖ Or, watch.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages,

villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtrumentes of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pans.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſons of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † ſhewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, & Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 *And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * *and Ahaz.*

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza,

43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſons, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa. * 2. Sam. 31. 1, &c. ‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ‖ Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul. ‖ Or, Ieſhui. 1. Sam. 14. 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers †hit him, and he was wounded of the Archers. † Heb ſhooters with bowes. † Heb found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therwith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe mee: but his armour-bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it. ‖ Or, mocke vnto.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh-Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oake in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul dyed for his tranſgreſſion which hee † committed againſt the LORD * *euen* againſt the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and alſo for aſking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire *of it.* † Heb tranſgreſſed. * 1 Sam. 15. 23. * 1. Sam. 28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore hee ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Ieſſe. † Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall consent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Sion from the Iebusites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Israel gathered themselues to Dauid vnto Hebron, saying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreouer † in time past, euen when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said vnto thee, Thou shalt ‖ feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler ouer my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Israel to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Israel, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Israel * went to Ierusalem which *is* Iebus, where the Iebusites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus said to Dauid, Thou shalt not come hither. Neuertheless Dauid took the castle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid said, Whosoeuer smiteth the Iebusites first, shall bee † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah went first vp, and was chiefe.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the castle: therefore they called † it the city of Dauid.

8 And he built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the rest of the city.

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts *was* with him.

10 ¶ * These also *are* the chiefe of the mighty men whom Dauid had, who ‖ strengthened themselues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Israel, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Israel.

11 And this *is* the number of the mighty men, whom Dauid *had*: Iashobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his speare against three hundred, slaine *by him* at one time.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Pasdammim; and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ‖ set themselues in the middest of that parcell, and deliuered it, and slue the * Philistines, and the LORD saued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoste of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, & the Philistines garison *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and said, Oh that one would giue me drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoste of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of these men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his speare against three hundred, hee slew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *first* three.

22 Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, the sonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, hee slew two lion-like men of Moab, also he went down and slew a lyon in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And hee slew an Egyptian, † a man of *great* stature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a speare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a staffe, and pluckt the speare out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own speare.

24 These things did Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *first* three, and Dauid set him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies *were* Asahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the sonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the sonne of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite Heled the sonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the sonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Parathonite,

32 Hurai

---

*2. Sam. 5. 1.

† Heb. both yesterday and the third day. ‖ Or, rule.

† Heb by the hand of. *1. Sam. 16. 13. *2. Sam. 5. 6.

†Heb. head.

† That is, Zion, 2. sam 5. 7.

†Heb. renued,

† Heb. went in going and increasing. *2. Sam. 23. 8. ‖ Or, held strongly with him.

‖ Or, sons of Hachmoni.

‖ Or, Ephesdammim. 1. sam. 17. 1.

‖ Or, stood.

*2. Sam. 23. 13 ‖ Or, saluation.

† Heb. with their liues.

*2 Sam 23 19, &c.

† Heb. great deeds.

† Heb. a man of measure.

‖ Or, Iasobeam 2 sam 23 8

‖ Or, Harodite

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite.

35 Ahiam the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſon of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſonne of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzziah the Aſhterathite, Shamma and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, and Iohahis brother, the Tizite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armes that came to him at Hebron.

NOw * theſe *are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, *in hurling* ſtones, and *ſhooting* arrowes out of a bowe, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioaſh the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaa the Gibeathite, and Iezuel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth and Beracha, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Iſhmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Harufphite.

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernes, men of might *and* men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces *were* like the faces of Lions, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third.

10 Maſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift.

11 Atthai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth.

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth.

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe *were* of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſt: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, & the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

15 Theſe *are* they that went ouer Iorden in the firſt month, when it had † ouerflowen all his * banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and anſwered and ſaid vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart ſhall † be knit vnto you: but if yee be come to betray me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the ſpirit came vpon Amaſai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he ſaid*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy ſide, thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace bee vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not, For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement, ſent him away, ſaying, *He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thouſands that *were* of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ againſt the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, & were captaines in the hoſt.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſte, like the hoſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the

*Or, ſome that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred and the greateſt a thouſand.

†Heb. of the hoſts.

†Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.

‖Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred and the greateſt a thouſand.

†Heb. filled ouer.

*Ioſh. 3. 15.

†Heb. before them.

†Heb. be one.

Or, violence.

†Heb. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.

*1. Sam 29. 4

†Heb. on our heads.

‖Or, with a band.

‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, *were* sixe thousand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mightie men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twentie and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand, and eight hundred, mightie men of valour, † famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, eighteene thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had vnderstanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, with all instruments of warre: fiftie thousand, which could ‖ keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captaines, and with them, with shield and speare, thirty and seuen thousand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thousand, & sixe hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went foorth to battell, ‖ expert in warre, fortie thousand.

37 And on the other side of Iordan: of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, with all maner of instruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thousand.

38 All these men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid king ouer all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, & on oxen, *and* ‖ meat, meale, cakes of figges, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and sheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great solemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being smitten, the Arke is left at the house of Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid consulted with the captains of thousands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid said vnto all the congregation of Israel, If it *seeme* good vnto you, and that it *be* of the LORD our God, † let vs send abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the Priests and Leuites which *are* in† their cities *and* suburbs, that they may gather themselues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation said, that they would doe so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Israel to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whose name is called *on it*.

7 And they † carried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio drane the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with † singing, and with harpes, and with Psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threshing floore of ‖ Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to holde the Arke, for the oxen ‖ stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzza, and hee smote him, because hee put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So

‖ Or captaines, or men: Heb. heads.

‖ Or, prepared.

† Heb. brethren. † Heb. a multitude of them.

† Heb. men of names.

‖ Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell. ‖ Or, set the battell in aray. † Heb without a heart and a heart.

‖ Or, keeping their ranke.

‖ Or, meate.

† Heb. we breake forth and send. † Heb. which are in of their suburbs.

† Heb. bring home.

* 1. Sam. 30. 2. Sam. 6.

* Iosh. 15.

† Heb. rode in the cart.

† Heb. sporting.

‖ Heb. the floore of Nachon.

‖ Heb. shaked it.

* Heb. Vzzah.

† Heb. breach of Vzzah.

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himselfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed * the house of Obed-Edom and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hiram kindnesse to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories against the Philistines.

NOw *Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with Masons, and Carpenters to build him an house.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him King ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed King ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD sayd vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid said, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God said vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed Edom. 25 Hee performeth the solemnity thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal despiseth him.

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the city of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid sayd, † None ought to carrie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carrie the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren, an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sons of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* ye and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare

† *Heb* It is not to carrie the Arke of God but for the Leuites.

* Num 4.2,15.

‖ *Or, kinsmen.*

the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with
*Exod. 25.14. the staues thereon, as * Moses commaunded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

*Chap 6.33. *Verse 39. 17 So the Leuites appoynted * Heman the sonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Asaph the sonne of Berechiah: and the sonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the sonne of Kushaiah.

*Verse 44. 18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel the Porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appoynted* to sound with cymbals of brasse.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maasiah, and Benaiah, with Psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harps on the ‖ Sheminith to excel.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouerse.* ‖ *Or, was for the carriage he instructed about the carriage.* †*Heb. lifting vp.* 22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † song: hee instructed about the song, because he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Priests, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore-keepers of the Arke.

*2 Sam.6.12, 13, &c. 25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Israel, and the captaines ouer thousands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the house of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to passe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the ‖ song, with the singers. Dauid also *had* vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

‖ *Or, carriage.* 28 Thus all Israel brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the Cornet, and with Trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with Psalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to passe *as* the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king Dauid dancing and playing: and shee despised him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids festiuall sacrifice. 4 How orderly a Quire to sing thanksgiuing. 7 The Psalme of thanksgiuing. 37 How appointeth Ministers, Porters, Priests and Musicians to attend continually on the Arke.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and *2.Sam.6.17. set it in the middest of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an end of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Israel, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to minister before the Arke of the LORD, and to record, and to thanke & praise the LORD God of Israel,

5 Asaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Psalteries and harpes: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

† *Heb. with Psalteries of Psalmes and harpes.*

6 Benaiah also and Iahaziel the Priests with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day Dauid deliuered first *this Psalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call *Psal.105.1 vpon his Name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him, talke yee of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that seeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD & his strength, seeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous works that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth.

13 O yee seede of Israel his seruant, yee children of Iacob his chosen ones.

14 Hee *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his Couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations;

*Gen.17.2. and 26.3. and 35.9. 16 Euen of the *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same vnto Iacob

Iacob for a Law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan, the †lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but †few,* euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he* reproued Kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, * Touch not mine anointed, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew foorth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his marueilous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praysed: hee also *is* to bee feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory and honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: † bring an offring, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall bee stable, that it bee not moued.

31 Let the heauens bee glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because hee commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thankes to the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say yee, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that wee may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy prayse.

36 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people sayd, Amen, and praysed the LORD.

37 ¶ So hee left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest & his brethren the Priests, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which hee commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes vnto the LORD, because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan first approueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 3 after, by the word of God is forbidden him. 11 Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seede. 16 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that † word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue yee not built mee an house of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I tooke thee from the *sheepe*-coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

8 And I haue been with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordaine a place for my people

† Heb. with a remnant of Psalmes and Songes.

* 2. Sam. 23.

* Psal. 105. 15.

* Psal. 96. 5.

* Psal. 19. 4.

† Heb. in the morning, and in the euening.

† Heb. for the gate.

* 2. Sam. 7. 1. &c.

† Heb. haue bene.

† Heb. from after.

people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall bee mooued no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commaunded Iudges *to bee* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes bee expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shall bee of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 Hee shall build mee an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

* 2.King.7.14. 13 I* will be his father, and hee shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercie away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne shal be established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and sayd, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And *yet* this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded mee according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† Heb. great. nesses.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to be* his owne people, to make thee a Name of greatnesse and terriblenesse, by driuing out nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, bee stablished for euer, and doe as thou hast sayd.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may bee magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: & let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † hast told thy seruant, that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† He hath reuealed to the eare of thy seruant.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

‖ Or, and let it please thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and vse of spoyle, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 Dauids Officers.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and tooke Gath, and her townes out of the hand of the Philistines.

* 2.Sam.8.1 &c.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ Or, Hadadezer as 19.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† Heb. Dammesek.

6 Then Dauid put *garrisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

‖ Called Betah and Berothai. * 1.King.7.15 & 1.Chr.4.18. 2.Sam.8.8.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

‖ Or, Toi. 2.Sam.8.9.

10 He sent ‖ Hadoram his sonne to king Dauid, † to inquire of his welfare, & to congratulate him, becaus he had foughtagainst Hadarezer, and smitten him, (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse.

‖ Or, Hadoram. 2.Sam.8.10. † Or, to aske of his welfare. † Heb. was a man of warres.

11 ¶ Them

11 ¶ Them also King Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgement and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sonnes of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are vnkindely intreated. 6 The Ammonites procureth the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supplie of the Syrians, is slaine by Dauid.

NOw † it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnesse vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid how the men were serued, and hee sent to meete them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the King of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee sent Ioab, and all the hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the Kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battel was set against him before and behinde, hee chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, if the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Ioab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoste of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste.

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to ¶ worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, & became his

† *Heb. the face of the battell was.*

‖ *Or, yong men.*

† *Heb. Abishai.*

‖ *That is, Lieutenant.*

‖ *Or, Shobach, 2 Sam. 10. 16.*

his seruant: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

*3 Sam. 11.1. †Heb. at the returne of the yeare.

AND * it came to passe, that †after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led foorth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem,) and Ioab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

*2. Sam. 12, 26 †Heb. the weight of.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talant of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head: and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

*2. Sam. 21.18 ‖Or, enuironed. Heb fixed. ‖Or, Gob. ‖Or, Rapha.

4 And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

‖ Called also Iaare-oregim, 2 sam. 21.19.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the sonne of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose speare-staffe was like a weauers beame.

*2. Sam. 21, 20. †Heb a man of measure.

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foote*. And he also was † the sonne of the gyant.

†Heb. borne to the gyant, or Rapha. ‖Or, Rapha. ‖ Called Shimea. 2 sam. 13.3

7 But when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother slew him.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP. XXI.

*1 Dauid stirred by Satan inforceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God smiteth a fire on his sacrifice, to stay the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being resolued from Gibeon by reason of the Angel.

*2. Sam. 24. 1, &c,

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, and prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: & bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the Kings word preuailed against Ioab; wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

12 Either three yeeres famine; or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes, (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great straite: Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel seuenty thousand men.

*2 Sam. 24

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as hee was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel

Angel) of the LORD ſtand between the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawn ſword in his hand ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackcloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbred? Euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the *Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould go vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſonnes with him hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may bee ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *alſo* for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid ſaid to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

25 So *Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wildernesſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that ſeaſon, in the high place at *Gibeon:

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

*Chap 16.39. 2.chron. 1.3. 1.kings 3.4.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *Hee inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duty in building the Temple.* 17 *He chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.*

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael: and hee ſet Maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nayles for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight.

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſaid, *Solomon my ſonne *is* yong, and tender, and the houſe *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *muſt bee* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory thorowout all countreyes: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death. *Chap.29.1.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon; My ſonne, as for me, it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying, *Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight. *Chap 28.3. 2.ſam.7.13.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall be borne to thee, who ſhall bee a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes. ‖ *That is, peaceable.*

10 He ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I *will be* his father, and I will eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, the LORD be with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God: as hee hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou mayſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heed to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: bee ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayſt adde thereto.

15 Moreouer *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men, for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, *there is* no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſon, *ſaying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for he hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

‖ *Or, in my pouerty.*

*As verſe 3.

‖ *That is, Maſons and Carpenters.*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age maketh Solomon King. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

*Chap. 28. 5.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thouſand.

*Num. 4. 3.

4 Of which, twenty and foure thouſand *were* ‖ to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand *were* officers and Iudges.

‖ *Or, to ouerſee.*

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand *were* porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (*ſaid Dauid*) to praiſe *therewith*.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, *namely* Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*1 Chron. 6. &c. 2 Chron. 8. 14. and 35. 4.

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites *were* ‖ Laadan, and Shimei.

*Chap. 26. 21.

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

‖ *Or, Zina, chap. 6. 27.*

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe *were* the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei *were* Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieuſh, and Beriah: Theſe foure *were* the ſonnes of Shimei.

‖ *Or, Zizah, verſe 11.*

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizah the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to *their* fathers houſe.

† *Heb. did not multiply much.*

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne *incenſe* before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name for euer.

*Exod. 6. 20.
*Exod. 28. 1. Heb. 5. 1.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod. 2. 22.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes *were* * Gerſhom and Eliezer.

*Exod. 18. 3.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel *was* the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer *were* * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

*Chap. 24. 21. Or, Iſſiah.
† *Heb. were fruitfull vpon.*

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Iehiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari, Mahli and Muſhi, the ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the ſons of Kiſh tooke them.

‖ *Or, couſins.*

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe *were* the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, *euen* the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

*Num. 1.

25 For Dauid ſaid, the LORD God of Iſ-

*Num. 4.

rael hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ *that* they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no *more* cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid, the Leuites *were* † numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to waite on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 Both for the * Shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offering, and for the vnleuened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the ‖ panne, and for *that which* is fryed, and for all manner of measures, and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thanke and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new Moones, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded vnto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twenty orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. *The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one † principall houthold beeing taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar. † *Heb. house of the father.*

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib, the second to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eight to *Abijah, *Luke 1. 5.

11 The ninth to Ieshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, [the foureteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath. *Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

23 And the sonnes *of* * *Hebron* Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the

sonnes

sonnes of the Leuites, after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the King, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the singers. 8 Their diuision by lot, into foure and twenty Orders.

MOreouer, Dauid and the Captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Iduthun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

‖ *Or, otherwise called Ieshaiah, verse 14.* † *Heb. by the hand of the King.*

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph: Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the King.

‖ *Or, Izri, verse 11.* ‖ *With Shimei, mentioned verse 17.*

3 Of Iduthun: the sonnes of Iduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ sixe, vnder the hands of their father Iduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thankes and to prayse the LORD.

‖ *Or, Azarel, verse 18.* ‖ *Or, Shubael, verse 20.*

4 Of Heman: the sons of Homan, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathi, Giddalti, and Romanti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ *Or, matters.*

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the Kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman foureteene sonnes, and three daughters.

† *Heb. by the hand of the King.*

6 All these were vnder the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries, and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Iduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons, and his brethren *were* twelue.

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, *he*, his sonnes: and his brethren *were* twelue:

13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

14 The seuenth to Ieshrelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *hee*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

26 The ninteenth to Mallothi, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *hee*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue

31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treasure. 29 Officers and Iudges.

COncerning the diuisions of the porters: of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.

2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.

4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eight: for God blessed ‖ him.

6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were

sonnes

sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they *were* mighty men of valour.

7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-Edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice, *were* threescore and two, of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteene.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah *were* thirteene.

12 Among these were the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.

14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his sonne (a wise counsellour:) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes, the house of † Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosa *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vp, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* sixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 And Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli.

22 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, *which were* ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Vzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

27 † Out of the spoiles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the sonne of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it *was* vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, *were* for the outward businesse ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

30 *And* of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, *were* † officers among them of Israel on this side Iordan Westward, in all businesse of the LORD, and in the seruice of the King.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Ierijah the chiefe, *euen* among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† *Hebr. out of the battels and spoiles.*

† *Hebr. ouer the charge.*

† *Hebr. thing.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelue captaines for euery seuerall moneth.* 16 *The Princes of the twelue tribes.* 23 *The numbring of the people is hindred.* 25 *Dauids seuerall officers.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth, *was* Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second

moneth, was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also ¶ ruler: In his course *likewise were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, Dodo.* 2 *Sam* 23 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth, *was* Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Priest, and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, principall officer.*

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* * mightie among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his course *was* Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11. 24.

7 The fourth *captaine* for the fourth moneth, *was* Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth *captaine* for the fift moneth, *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixth *captaine* for the sixth moneth, *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth *captaine* for the seuenth moneth, *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth *captaine* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth *captaine* for the ninth moneth, *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course *were* twentie and foure thousand.

13 The tenth *captaine* for the tenth moneth, *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth *captaine* for the eleuenth moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth *captaine* for the twelfth moneth, *was* ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and foure thousand.

‖ *Or, Heled, chap* 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the Princes of the Tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twenty yeeres old and vnder: because the LORD had said, He would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah beganne to number, * but hee finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of King Dauid.

* 1. Chro. 21. 1. 2. Sam. 24. 1. † *Heb. ascended.*

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures, *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

† *Heb. that which was of the vineyards.*

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycamore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the vallcys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings sonnes.

‖ *Or, Secretary.* ‖ *Or, Heb. mouth.*

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counseller, and Hushai the Archite, *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the Generall of the Kings army *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God.* 9. 20 *Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple.* 11 *Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.*

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the King by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds,

hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

1 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feet, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *foot-stoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, he liked mee to make me King ouer all Israel:

5 * And of all my sonnes (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And hee said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, hee shall build my house and my courts: for I haue chosen him to bee my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if hee be † constant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the Commandements of the LORD your God, that ye may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfite heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuarie: be strong, and doe *it*.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy-seat.

12 And the paterne † of all that hee had by the Spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice: siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlestick, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candlesticks of siluer by weight, *both* for the candlestick and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlestick.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of Shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *he gaue* gold by weight, for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of * the Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD. *1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. kings 8. 23, &c.

19 All this *said Dauid*, the LORD made mee vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his sonne, Be strong, and of good courage, and doe *it*: feare not, nor bee dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will bee* with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shall bee* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shalbe* with thee for all maner of workmanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any maner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid by his example and entreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly.* 10 *Dauids thanksgiuing and prayer.* 20 *The people hauing blessed God, and sacrificed, make Solomon King.* 26 *Dauids reigne and death.*

FVrthermore, Dauid the king said vnto all the Congregation, Solomon my sonne, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet * young and tender, and the worke *is* great: for the palace *is* not for man, but for the LORD God. *Chap. 22. 5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to be made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of *Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walles of the houses withall.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all maner of workes *to bee made* by the hands of Artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the seruice of the house of God, of gold fiue thousand talents, and ten thousand drammes: and of siluer ten thousand talents: and of brasse, eighteene thousand talents: and one hundred thousand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gaue them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King also reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid blessed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our Father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatnesse, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maiestie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as a head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to giue strength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that wee should † be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For wee *are* strangers before thee, and soiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * our daies on the earth *are* as a shadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that wee haue prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I know also my God, that thou * triest the heart, and hast pleasure in vprightnesse. As for mee, in the vprightnesse of mine heart I haue willingly offered all these things: and now haue I seene with ioy, thy people which are † present heere, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my sonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commandements, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to doe all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I haue made prouision.

20 ¶ And Dauid said to all the Congregation: Now blesse the LORD your God. And all the Congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD and the King.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thousand bullocks, a thousand rammes, *and* a thousand lambes, with their drinke offerings and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladnesse, and they made Solomon the sonne of Dauid King the second time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to bee the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as King in stead of Dauid his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him,

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the sonnes likewise of King Dauid, † submitted themselues vnto Solomon the King.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and * bestowed vpon him *such* royall maiestie, as had not beene on any King before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the sonne of Iesse, reigned ouer all Israel.

27 And

*2. King. 9. 28

† Heb. to fill his hand.

‖ Or, stablish

* Matt. 6. 13. 1 tim 1. 17. apoc. 5. 13.

† Heb. were able to offer so

† Heb. as a thing

* 1 Chron. 29. 15. psal. 39. 5. and 90. 9. heb 11. 13. 1 pet. 2. 11.

† Heb. empty.

* Chron. 28. 9. 1 sam. 16. 7.

† Heb. present

* 1 King. 1

* 1 King. 2

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Israel, *was* fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches, and honour: and Solomon his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 Now the actes of Dauid the King first and last, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

‖ Or, history. † Heb. words.

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Israel, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The solemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon choice of Wisedome is blessed by God. 13 Solomon strength and wealth.

AND Solomon the sonne of Dauid was strengthened in his kingdome, * and the LORD his God *was* with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

* 1.King.1.46.

2 Then Solomon spake vnto all Israel, to the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Israel, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moses the seruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

* 1.King.3.4. 1.chron.16.39. and 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriathiearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ierusalem.

* 2.Sam.6.17

5 Moreouer, * the brasen Altar that Bezaleel the sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation sought vnto it.

* Exod.38.1. ‖ or, there.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brasen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thousand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and said vnto him; Aske what I shall giue thee.

8 And Solomon said vnto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, & hast made * me to reigne in his stead:

* 2.Sam.7.5. * 1.King.3.6.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise vnto Dauid my father bee established: * for thou hast made me King ouer a people, † like the dust of the earth in multitude.

* Chap.18.5. 2.Sam.8.15. † Heb. vpon.

10 Giue * me now Wisedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* so great?

* 1.King.3.7. 9. Prou.2.6. Dan.1.17. Iames 1.5.

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdome and knowledge for thy selfe, that thou mayest iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee King:

12 Wisedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as * none of the Kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither shall there any after thee haue ¶ like.

* 1.Chro.29. 25. eccles.2.9. 2.chron.9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ierusalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Israel.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horsemen: and hee had a thousand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

* 1.King.10.26. 2.chron.1.14. &c. and 9.25.

15 * And the King † made siluer and gold at Ierusalem *as plentifull* as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1 Kin.10.26. 2.chro.9.27. 28. † Heb. gaue.

16 * And † Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings Merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

* 1.King.10. 28. 2.chro.9. 28. † Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomons.

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for sixe hundred shekels of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fiftie: and so brought they out horses for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† Heb. by their hand.

CHAP. II.

2. and 17. Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His Embassage to Huram for workemen and prouision of fruite. 11 Huram sendeth him a kind answere.

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and

and ten thousand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thousand to hew in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred to ouersee them.

‖ Or, Huram, 1. King. 5. 1.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou diddest deale with Dauid my father, and diddest send him Cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *euen so deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † sweet incense, and for the continuall Shew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Israel.

† Heb. incense of spices,

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 * But who † is able to build him an house, seeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I should build him an house? saue onely to burne sacrifice before him?

* 1. King. 8. 27. 2 chro 6. 18.

† Heb hath restrained, or obtained strength.

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and siluer, and in brasse, and in yron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to † graue with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ierusalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

† Heb. to grue grauings.

8 Send mee also Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy seruants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my seruants *shall be* with thy seruants,

‖ Or, Almuggim 1. King. 10. 11.

9 Euen to prepare mee timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build, shall be † wonderfull great.

† Heb. great and a wonderfull.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy seruants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twentie thousand measures of barley, and twentie thousand baths of wine, and twentie thousand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which hee sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee King ouer them.

12 Huram said moreouer, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wise son, † indued with prudence and vnderstanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderstanding.

13 And now I haue sent a cunning man (endued with vnderstanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The sonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to worke in gold and in siluer, in brasse, in yron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimson: also to graue any manner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which shall bee put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oyle & the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send vnto his seruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou shalt need, and wee will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Iopa, and thou shalt carry it vp to Ierusalem.

† Heb. according to all thy need. ‖ Heb. lade. As verse. 2.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them, and they were found an hundred and fiftie thousand, and three thousand and six hundred.

* 1. King. 9. 20. † Heb. the men the strangers.

18 And he set * threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourescore thousand *to bee* hewers in the mountaine, and three thousand and six hundred ouerseers to set the people a worke.

* Asit is verse 4.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the House.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The Vaile and pillars.*

THen † Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Ierusalem in mount Moriah, ‖ where *the* LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threshing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

† 1. King. 6. 1. &c. ‖ Or, where he was seene of Dauid his father. ‖ Or, Araunah. 2 sam 24. 18. 1. chron. 21. 18.

2 And hee began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubites after the first measure *was* threescore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubites.

* 1. King. 6. 2. † Heb. founded.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater house hee sieled with firre tree, which he ouerlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palme trees and chaines.

† Heb. caused.

6 And hee † garnished the house with precious stones for beauty, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid also the house, the beames, the postes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the most holy house,

the

the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he ouerlayed it with fine gold, *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the waight of the nailes was fifty shekels of gold, and he ouerlayed the vppet chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place hee made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlayed them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubits also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

14 ¶ And he made the * vaile of blue and purple, and crimson and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

16 And he made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And hee * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten Lauers, Candlesticks, and Tables. 9 The Courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer hee made an Altar of brasse, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten Sea of ten cubits † from brim to brim round in compasse, fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compasse it round about.

3 And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten cubits compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand bredth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies, *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths. ‖ *Or, like a Lilly flowre.*

6 ¶ He made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the † burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priests to wash in. † *Heb. the worke of burnt offring.*

7 And hee made ten candlestickes of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and he made an hundred ‖ basons of gold. ‖ *Or, bowles.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Priests, and the great court, and dores for the court, and ouerlayed the doores of them with brasse.

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basons, and Huram † finished the worke that he was to make, for king Solomon for the house of God: ‖ *Or, bowles.* † *Heb. finished to make.*

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars. † *Heb. vpon the face.*

14 He made also bases; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the bases. ‖ *Or, cauldrons.*

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also and the shouels and the flesh hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse. † *Heb. made bright, or scoured.*

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King cast them, in the † clay-ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah. † *Heb. thicknesse of the ground.*

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God: the golden Altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread *was set*.

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with

their lamps, that they should burne after the manner before the Oracle of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that † perfect gold.

† Heb. perfection of gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins, and the spoones, and the censers, of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doores thereof for the most Holy place, and the doores of the house of the Temple, were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praised, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated, and the siluer, and the gold, and all the instruments, put hee among the Treasures of the house of God.

* 2. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe the fathers of the children of Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

* 2 King. 8. 1. &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto the King in the feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the Congregation of Israel that were assembled vnto him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe and oxen, which could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the house into the most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke and the staues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. Kin. 8. 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue the two tables which Moses * put *therein* at Horeb ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5.

‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the Priests that were † present were sanctified, and did not *then* waite by course:

† His lot.

12 * Also the Leuites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Iedithun, with their sonnes and their brethren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and psalteries, and harpes stood at the East end of the Altar, and with them an hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with trumpets:)

* 1. Chron. 25. 1.

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpetters and singers were as one, to make one sound to bee heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets and cymbals, and instruments of musicke, and praised the LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *euen* the house of the LORD.

* Psal. 136. 1

14 So that the Priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath said that hee would dwell in the * thicke darknesse.

* 1. King. 8. 12. &c.

* Leuit. 16. 2

2 But I haue built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee spake with his mouth to my father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might bee there, neither chose I any man to bee a ruler ouer my people of Israel.

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

* 2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. Chron. 17. 1.

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loynes, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel as the LORD promised, and haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel

12 ¶ And he stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubites † long, and fiue cubites broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it he stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands towards heauen.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, *There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: *yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walke in thy Law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

† *Heb. and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnes.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ bee put to the worse before the enemy, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ *Or, be smitten.*

‖ *Or, towards.*

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, & turne from their sinne when thou doest afflict them:

* 1. Kin. 17. 1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sin of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * bee dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew locusts or cater-pillars; if their enemies besiege them † in the cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sicknesse there *be*:

* Chap. 20. 9.

† *Heb. in the land of their gates.*

29 *Then* what prayer, *or* what supplication soeuer shalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore, and his own griefe, and shal spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ *Or, towards this house.*

30 Then heare thou from heauen *thy* dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely *knowest the hearts of the children of men.)

* 1. Chro. 28. 9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

† *Heb. all the dayes which,* † *Heb. vpon the face of the land.*

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

* 1. Chron. 22. 10. acts 8. 27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for, that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house.*

34 If thy people goe out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee towards this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and †they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

* Prou.20.9. eccles 7.21. Iames 3.2. 1.iohn 1.8.

† *Heb. they that take them captiues cary them away.*

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, wee haue done amisse, and haue dealt wickedly:

† *Heb. bring backe to their heart.*

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and prayed toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and *toward* the citie which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, *euen* from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, & let thine eares be attent †vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† *Heb. to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now *therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

* Psal.132 9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the dedication of the Altar, dismissith the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promises vpon conditions

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

* 1. King. 8. 54, &c. Ieuit. 9.24.

2 And the Priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

* 1. Chron. 15.16.

† *Heb. by their hand.*

7 Moreouer, Solomon halowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

* Esa. 27.12. † *Heb. an assembly.*

9 And in the eight day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his owne house he prosperously effected.

* 1. Kings 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

* Deut. 12.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

† *Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.*

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

* Chap. 6. 40. † *Heb. to the prayer of this place.*

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified

fied this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy Kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, *† There shall not faile thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 * But if yee turne away and forsake my Statutes and my Commandements which I haue set before you, and shall goe and serue other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roots out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that hee shall say, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

22 And it shall bee answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomon buildeth. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites, rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomon yeerely solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND* it came to passe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Also hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the charet cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and † all that Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his Captaines, and Captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these *were* the chiefe of King Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fiftie, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the house that he had built for her: for hee said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the *places* are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts * three times in a yeere, *euen* in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duty of euery day required: the * porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: *so* the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge of the Sea; and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought *them* to King Solomon.

CHAP.

*1. Chron. 15.16.

*Deu. 6.16. 1. King. 9.6. 2. Chron. 7.19. Ier. 44.15.

† Heb. by the hand.

*Deut. 29.24. 1. King. 9.8. Ier. 22.8,9.

*Iosh. 23.8 † Heb. on.

*1. King. 9. & 10.

*Deut. 17.

*1. King. 9.10. 2. Chron. 8.1.

*Chap. 2.6. † Heb. into the hand of Huram.

*1. King. 9.26. † Heb. the sea of Suph.

*1. King. 10.11.

*Exod. 29.38.

*Exod. 23.14. deut. 16.16.

*1. Chron. 24.1

*1. Chron. 9.17 † Heb. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

‖ Or, Elath, deut. 2.8.

*1. King. 3.1. and 7.8.

† Heb. holinesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon.* 13 *Solomons gold,* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The Throne of Ivory,* 20 *His vessels,* 23 *His presents,* 25 *His chariots and horse,* 26 *His tributes,* 29 *His reigne and death.*

*1.King.10.1, &c.matt 12. 42.luke 11.31

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to proove Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stone: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cupbearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

‖Or, butlers.

5 And shee said to the King, It *was* a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

†Heb. word. ‖Or, sayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to bee King for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made he thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And she gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and of precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made *of* the Algume trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the Kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

‖Or, staires. Heb. hie-wayes

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her desire whatsoeuer she asked, beside that which shee had brought vnto the King: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she and her seruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

‖Or, captaines.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the king made a great throne of Iuorie, and ouerlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steps to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

† Heb. hands

19 And twelue lions stood there on the one side & on the other, vpon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of King Solomon *were* of gold, & al the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Heb. Stone. ‖ Or, there was no siluer vsed

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ Iuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

‖Or, Ebonie trees.

22 And King Solomon passed all the Kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And all the Kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses & mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet cities, and with the King at Ierusalem.

*1.King.4.26

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the Kings * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

*Or, to the sea. ‖ That is, Euphrates. †Heb. gaue.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 * And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

*1.King.10.28 2.Chron.1.16

29 ¶ Now the rest of the * acts of Solomon first

*1.King.11.41

first & last, *are* they not written in the booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the Prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fourty yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell by the aduice of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam flie.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King. *1 King. 12. 1.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoake grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that hee put vpon vs, and we will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while hee yet liued, saying, What counsell giue ye *me*, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou be kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But he forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the young men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And hee said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that wee may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to mee, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 For whereas my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. † *Heb. loded.*

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to mee on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and King Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men,

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee spake by the *hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat. *1 King. 11. 29

16 ¶ And when all Israel *saw* that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King, saying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and wee *haue* none inheritance in the sonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid see to thine owne house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that hee died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem. † *Heb strengthened himself.*

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee strengtheneth his Kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND * when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam. *1 King. 12. 21, &c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD; Yee shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: re-

turne

returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa.

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of victuall and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priests and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† *Heb presented themselues to him.*

14 For the Leuites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam * and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the priests office vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 13. 9.

15 And hee ordained him priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zahum.

20 And after her, hee tooke * Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attlai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

* 1. King 15. 2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twenty and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maachah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreys of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced city: and he gaue them victual in abundance, and he desired † many wiues.

† *Heb. he asked multitude of wiues.*

CHAP. XII.

2 Rehoboam forsaking the LORD, is punished by Shishak. 5 Hee and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe: he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt, came vp against Ierusalem, (* because they had transgressed against the LORD.)

* 1 King. 14. 24. and 15.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number, that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkijms, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities, which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye haue forsaken me, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the King humbled themselues; and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

Heb. a little while.

8 Neuertheless, they shall be his seruants; that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the Kings house, he tooke all: he caried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap. 9. 16.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the Kings house.

11 And when the King entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when hee humbled himselfe, the wrath

wrath of the LORD turned from him, that hee would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

13 ¶ So King * Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and fourty yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned seuentene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitesse.

14 And hee did euill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there were* warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *He declareth the right of his cause* 13 *Trusting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues, and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of King Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibeah:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen men: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Heare me thou Ieroboam and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gaue the kingdome ouer Israel to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his sonnes by a conenant of salt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the son of Nebat, the seruant of Solomon the son of Dauid, is risen vp, and hath * rebelled against his LORD.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue strengthened themselues against Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withstand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the sonnes of Dauid, and yee *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods. * 1. King. 12. 28

9 * Haue ye not cast out the Priests of the LORD the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoeuer commeth to † consecrate himselfe with a young bullocke and seuen rams, the same may be a priest of *the* that are no gods. * Chap. 11. 14. † *Heb to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forsaken him, and the Priests *which* minister vnto the LORD, *are* the sonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon their businesse.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the * *Shew-bread* also *set they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candlesticke of gold with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forsaken him. * Chap. 2. 4. * Leuit. 24. 6.

12 And behold, God *himselfe is* with vs for *our* Captaine, and his Priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarme against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers, for you shal not prosper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Iudah, and the ambushment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell *was* before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a shout: and as the men of Iudah shouted, it came to passe, that God smote Ieroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell downe slaine of Israel, fiue hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, because they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Ieroboam and tooke cities from him; Bethel with the townes thereof, and Ieshanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer strength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD strooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twenty and two sonnes, and sixteene daughters.

22 And

22 And the rest of the actes of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, *are* written in the ‖ story of the Prophet *Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.

*Chap. 12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armes. 9 Calling on God, hee ouerthroweth Zerah, and spoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and *Asa his sonne reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

*1. King. 15. 8, &c.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For hee tooke away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the †images, and cut downe the groues:

†Heb. statues.

4 And commanded Iudah to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Also he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the †images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

†Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had rest, and hee had no warre in those yeeres; because the LORD had giuen him rest.

7 Therefore he said vnto Iudah, Let vs build these cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: because wee haue sought the LORD our God, wee haue sought *him*, and hee hath giuen vs rest on euery side: so they built, and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Iudah three hundred thousand, and out of Beniamin, that bare shields and drew bowes, two hundred and fourescore thousand: all these *were* mightie men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareshah.

*Chap. 16.8.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried vnto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee rest on thee, and in thy Name wee goe against this multitude; O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile against thee.

*2. Sam. 14.6.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themselues, for they were † destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they caried away very much spoile.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they spoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoile in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and caried away sheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Asa with Iudah and many of Israel moued by the prophesie of Azariah the sonne of Oded, make a solemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth diuers thing into the house of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the sonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Asa, and said vnto him, Heare ye me, Asa, and all Iudah and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him: and if ye seeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

† Heb. before.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vexe them with all aduersity.

† Heb. broken.

7 Bee yee strong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophesie of Oded the Prophet, he tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

† Heb. abominations.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themselues together at Ierusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the same time, of the spoile *which* they had brought

brought seuen hundred oxen, and seuen thousand sheepe.

12 And they entred into a Couenant to seeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their soule;

13 That whosoeuer would not seeke the LORD God of Israel, * should bee put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware vnto the LORD with a loud voyce, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had sworne with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning *Maachah the mother of Asa the King, hee remooued her from being Queene, because she had made an † idole in a groue; and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfit all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels:

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued therefore by Hanani, he putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes in his disease hee seeketh not to God, but to the Physicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa King of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying:

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and gold, goe, breake thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease.

6 Then Asa the King tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer, came to Asa King of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not * the Ethiopians, and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou didst relie on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne to and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfite towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison house; for hee was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feete, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which hee had † made for himselfe in the citie of Dauid, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and diuers kindes *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 Hee sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, captaines, and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Dauid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his

1 King 15. 9

2 King 18. 4

1 King 15. 23

2 Chron. 16. 1

* Heb. in the yeere.

† Heb. huge.

‖ Or, strong to hold with them, &c.

† Heb. oppressed.

† Heb. digged.

* 2. King 15. 24.

father, and walked in his Commandements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, & all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and hee had riches and honour in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his Princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *hee sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tobadonijah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama, and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

† Heb. was.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goats.

12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and hee built in Iudah, ‖ castles, and cities of store.

‖ Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much businesse in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mighty men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the Captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the Captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

† Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced Cities, throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, attending to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1. King. 22. † Heb. at the end of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that wee might enquire of him?

† Heb. yet more.

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesieth good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the same *is* Micaiah ỹ son of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the King of Israel called for one of his ‖ Officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

‖ Or, Eunuch. † Heb. hasten.

9 And the King of Israel and Iehoshaphat King of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ voyd place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

‖ Or, faire

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

† Heb. thou shalt consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the King.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the King † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, bee like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

† Heb. mouth.

13 And

13 And Micaiah said, as the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the King said vnto him, Micaiah, shall we goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shal I forbeare? and he said, Goe ye vp, and prosper, and they shall be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King said vnto him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the trueth to mee, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD said, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the King of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not prophesie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

18 Againe hee said; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his Throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab King of Israel, that he may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a † Spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said vnto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will goe out, and bee a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: go out, and doe euen so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

25 Then the King of Israel said, Take yee Micaiah, and cary him back to Amon the gouernor of the city, and to Ioash the kings sonne;

26 And say, Thus saith the King, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And hee said, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the King of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will goe to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe and they went to the battell.

30 Now the King of Syria had commanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the King of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they said, It is the King of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him and God moued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the King of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therefore he said to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayest cary mee out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the King of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat reprooued by Iehu, vpon his kingdome. 5 His visitation to the Iudges. 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the King of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the son of Hanani the Seer, went out to meet him, and said to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therefore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seeke God.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem, and † he went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Iudah, city by city.

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for

*Deut. 10.17. Iob 34.19. Acts 10.34. Rom. 2.11. Col. 3.6. 1. Pet. 1.17.

there is no* iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And hee charged them, saying, Thus shall yee doe in the feare of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, yee shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye shall not trespasse.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Priest *is* ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Also the Leuites *shall be* officers before you. † Deale courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

† Heb. carry your selues.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat in his feare preuaileth 4 fast. 5 His prayer. 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great murther of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Beracha, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conuey of ships which he made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *be* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

† Heb. his face.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set †himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdomes of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

† Heb. there.

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seede of Abraham thy friend for euer?

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a sanctuary therin for thy Name, saying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, wee stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

* Chap. 6. 1 King. 8.

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

* Deut. 2.5

11 Behold, *I say*, how they reward vs to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs: neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the son of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sons of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the Congregation.

15 And he said, Hearken yee, all Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come vp by the †cliffe of Ziz, and ye shall finde them at the end of the ‖brooke, before the wildernesse of Ieruel.

† Heb. ascent. ‖ Heb. valley.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battel*, set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor bee dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wildernesse of Tekoa: and as they went foorth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare mee, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ierusalem; * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you be established: beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

* Esay 7.9.

21 And

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beautie of holinesse, as they went out before the armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to praise, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy one another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-towre in the wildernesse, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and †none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoile of them; they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could carry away: and they were three daies in gathering of the spoyle, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the †forefront of them to goe againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* contreys, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the hie places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani, * who † is mentioned in the booke of the Kings of Israel.

† *Heb. words.*
* 1. King. 16. 1.
† *Heb. was made to ascend.*

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And hee ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Iehoram succeeding Iehoshaphat, slayeth his brethren.* 5 *His wicked reigne.* 8 *Edom and Libnah reuolt.* 12 *The Prophesie of Eliah against him in writing.* 16 *Philistines and Arabians oppresse him.* 18 *His incurable disease, infamous death and burial.*

NOw * Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his sonne reigned in his stead.

* 1. King. 22. 50.

2 And hee *had* brethren the sonnes of Iehoshaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All these *were* the sonnes of Iehoshaphat King of Israel.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of siluer and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, because hee *was* the first borne.

4 Now * when Iehoram was risen vp to the kingdome of his father, he strengthened himselfe, and slew all his brethren with the sword, & *diuers* also of the princes of Israel.

* 2. King. 8. 16, 17.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirtie and two yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

* Chap. 22. 2.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of Dauid, because of the couenant that hee had made with Dauid, and as hee promised, to giue a † light to him, and to his * sonnes for euer.

† *Heb. lampe or candle.*
* 2 Sam. 8. 1. king 11 36 2. king 8. 19. psal. 132, 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themselues a king.

† *Heb. hand.* 2. kings 8, 22

9 Then Iehoram * went foorth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he rose vp by night, and smote the Edomites

which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe hee had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, he made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

† *Heb. a great ſtroke.*

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickneſſe, by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caryed away all the ſubſtance that was found in the Kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Iehoahaz the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

† *Heb. caried captiue.*

‖ *Or, Ahaziah chap. 21. 1. or Azariah, verſe 6.*

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickneſſe: ſo hee died of ſore diſeaſes: and his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit they buried him in the Citie of Dauid, but not in the Sepulchres of the Kings.

† *Hebr. without deſire.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, he is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeede royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath hid vnto hidde, vſurpeth the Kingdome.

AND the * inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his youngeſt ſonne, king

*2. King. 8. 24. &c.

in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the *eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

*Chap. 21.

2 Fortie and two yeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap. 21.

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ He walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael King of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

6 And he returned to bee healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria. And ‖ Azariah the ſon of Ichoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† *Heb. wherewith they had ſmitten him.*

‖ *Other ſome find Athaliah, verſe 7. and ſo doubtleſs chap. 21. 17.*

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by cõming to Ioram: For when he was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, * whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

† *Heb. treading down.*

*2. Kings 9.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

9 * And hee ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine him, they buried him: becauſe, ſayd they, hee *is* the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

*2. King. 9.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhee aroſe, and deſtroyed all the ſeed royall of the houſe of Iudah.

*2. King. 11.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes that were ſlaine, and put him & his nurſe in a bed chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land,

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing set things in order, maketh Ioash king 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND * in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the Captaines of hundreds, Azariah the son of Ieroham, and Ishmael the son of Iehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maasiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

*2 King.11. 4, &c.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the King in the house of God: and hee said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of Dauid.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.King.2.4 and 8.25. 1.Chron.6.16, and 9.28.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe; A third part of you entring on the Sabbath of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shall be* porters of the † doores.

†Heb. thresholds.

5 And a third part shall be at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shall be* in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall goe in, for they *are* holy; but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shalbe put to death: but be you with the King when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commanded; and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

*2.King.11.5.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had beene King Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And hee set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the Temple to the left side the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King round about.

†Heb. shoulder, 1.Kin.6.8.

11 Then they brought out the Kings son, and put vpon him the crowne, and * *gaue him* the Testimony, and made him King: and Iehoiada and his sonnes annointed him and said, † God saue the King.

*Deut.17.18.

†Heb. Let the King liue.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king; she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked: and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with trumpets; also the singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, † Treason, treason.

†Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the Captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: & whoso followeth her let him be slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when she was come to the entring of the horsgate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should bee the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

*Deut.13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offrings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordained* † by Dauid.

*1.Chro.24.1

*Num.28.2. †Heb by the hands of Dauid. *1.Chron.26. 1, &c.

19 And he set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came through the hie gate into the kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the City was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash spoiled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOASH * *was* seuen yeeres old when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned forty yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

*2.King 12. 1, &c.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right

in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

†Heb to renew.

5 And hee gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, & said to them, Go out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the Commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the Tabernacle of Witnesse?

*Exod 30. 32,33,34.

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring into the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God *laid* vpon Israel in the wildernes.

†Heb. a voice.

10 And all the Princes, and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

†Heb the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them, & they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the King and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold and siluer: and they offered burnt offrings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖Or, poslis.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee dyed, an hundred and thirty yeeres old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of Dauid among the Kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkned vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idoles: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue eare.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne of Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse yee the commandements of the LORD, that yee cannot prosper, because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

†Heb clothed.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, hee sayd, The LORD looke vpon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe † at the end of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the King of † Damascus.

†Heb At the return of the yeere.

†Heb Darmasck.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, & he died: and they buried him in the city of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him: ‖ Zabad the son of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse,

‖Or, Shomer. ‖Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the

the greatnesse of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah begynneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet hee loseth the hundred talents, and dismissеth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoile as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 He prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracie.

AMaziah *was* twenty and fiue yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † stablished to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

4 But hee slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, *The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And hee numbred them from twenty yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, *able* to goe forth to warre, that could handle speare and shield.

6 Hee hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour, out of Israel for an hundred talents of siluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O King, let not the army of Israel go with thee, for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, *doe* it, bee strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemie: for God hath power to helpe and to cast downe.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home againe. Wherfore their anger was greatly kindled against Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himselfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And *other* ten thousand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, and brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and cast them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent backe, that they should not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Bethhoron, and smote three thousand of them, and tooke much spoyle.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them vp to bee his gods, & bowed downe himselfe before them and burned incense vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and hee sent vnto him a Prophet, which sayd vnto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that *the King* sayd vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? Forbeare; why shouldest thou bee smitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath † determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened vnto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and sent to Ioash the sonne of Iehoahaz, the sonne of Iehu King of Israel saying, Come, let vs see one another in the face.

18 * And Ioash King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The ‖ thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife: and there passed by a † wilde beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Loe, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare, for it *came* of God, that he might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioash the King of Israel went vp, and they saw one another in the face, *both* he and Amaziah King of Iudah at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And

† Heb. the sons of the band.

* 2. King. 14. 8, 9.

‖ 1. Sirrebuses, or thorne.

† Heb. a beast of the field.

†Heb. ſmitten. 22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

23 And Ioaſh the King of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſonne of Ioaſh the ſon of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeth, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to

†Heb. the gate of it that looketh. † the corner gate foure hundred cubites.

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah, liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the acts of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold, *are* they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

†Heb. from after. †Heb. conſpired a conſpiracie. 27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and hee fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

‖ That is, the City of Dauid, as it is, 2. King. 14.20. 28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the Citie of ‖ Iudah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 His death, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

*2. King 14. 21. and 15.1. ‖ Or, Azariah. THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres olde, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, & reſtored it to Iudah: after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old *was* Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

†Heb. in the ſeeing of God. 5 And he ſought God in the daies of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And he went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod. 7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly. †Heb. went.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them. ‖ Or, repaired.

10 Alſo hee built towers in the deſart, and ‖ digged many welles, for hee had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: husbandmen *alſo*, and Vine-dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † husbandry. ‖ Or, ſubiect vnto me in my ſeruice. ‖ Or, fruitfull fields. †Heb. ground.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

†Heb. the ſonne of an army. 13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King againſt the enemie.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones. †Heb. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoot arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was marueilouſly helped till he was ſtrong. †Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when hee was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the Altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

*Num 18.7 *Exod 30.7 18 And they withſtood Vzziah the King, and ſaid vnto him, It * appertaineth not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while he was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all

all the Priests looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence, yea, himselfe * hasted also to goe out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the king was a leper, vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † seuerall house being a Leper, for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Iotham his sonne *was* ouer the Kings house, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they sayd, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him

IOtham * was twenty and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit hee entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, hee built much.

4 Moreouer, he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests hee built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yeere, an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheate, and ten thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

6 So Iotham became mightie, because hee ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twentie yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians & Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz * was twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, hee ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonnes of Hinnom, and burnt * his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 Hee sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and caryed away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel; who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand, in one day, which were all † valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mightie man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoyle to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, he hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now yee purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bond-men, and bond-women vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth

---

* 2 Chron. 6. 12.
* 2 King. 15. 5. 2 Chron. 26. † Heb. from.
* Or, separated. ‖ Or, in a several house. † Heb. from the house of the LORD.
* 2 King. 15. 32.
* Heb. went. ‖ Or, offered sacrifice. † Heb. Damascus.
* 2 King. 15. 5.
† Heb. strength of an army.
† Heb. sons of slaughter.
‖ Or, his tower.
† Heb. much.
‖ Or, established.
* Num. 18. 1.
* Exod. 32. 9.
* 2 Kin. 1 6. 2.
‖ Or, offered sacrifice. * Leuit. 18. 21.
† Heb. Damascus.
† Heb. sonnes of valour.
† Heb. the second to the King.

moth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſayd vnto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captiues thither: for whereas wee haue offended againſt the LORD *alreadie*, yee intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and *there is* fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the princes, and al the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them & ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anointed them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Ieri-
Deut.34.3. cho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz ſend vnto the kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and carried away † captiues.
† *Heb. a captiuitie.*

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-country, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz king of Iſrael; for hee made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer king of Aſſyria, came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the houſe of the LORD, and *out* of the houſe of the King, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the King of Aſſyria: but hee helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did hee treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of
† *Heb. Damaſek.* † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe mee: but they were the ruine of him and of all Iſrael.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incenſe vn- ‖ *Or, ſacrifice.*
to other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the Kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee *2. King.18.
was fiue and twenty yeeres old, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backs. † *Heb. gaue the backe.*

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offrings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and he hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and † *Heb. a moouing.*
to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs. ‖ *Or, now.*

11 My ſonnes ‖ bee not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and ‖ burne incenſe. ‖ *Or, offer by fire.*

12 ¶ Then

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the
sonne of Amasiai, and Ioel the son of Aza-
riah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of
the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Ab-
di, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of
the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah,
and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri
and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Ze-
chariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel,
and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun,
Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and
sanctified themselues, and came according to
the commandement of the King, ‖ by the
words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of
the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner
part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*,
and brought out all the vncleannesse that
they found in the Temple of the LORD, into
the court of the house of the LORD. And the
Leuites tooke *it*, to carry *it* out abroad into
the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the
first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth
day of the moneth, came they to the porch of
the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the
LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth
day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the
king, and said, We haue cleansed all the house
of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering,
with all the vessels thereof, and the Shew-
bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which King
Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his trans-
gression, haue wee prepared and sanctified,
and behold, they *are* before the Altar of the
LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early,
and gathered the rulers of the city, and went
vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullocks, and
seuen rams, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee
goats for a * sin offering for the kingdome,
and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and hee
commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron
to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the
Priests receiued the blood, and * sprinkled it
on the altar: likewise when they had killed
the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon
the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they
sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee
goats for the sinne offering, before the King
and the congregation, and laid their * hands
vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they
made reconciliation with their blood vpon
the Altar, to make an atonement for all Is-
rael: for the King commanded that the burnt
offering and the sinne offering *should be made*
for all Israel.

25 * And hee set the Leuites in the house
of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries,
and with harpes, according to the comman-
dement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Se-
er, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the
commandement † of the LORD † by his Pro-
phets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the in-
struments of Dauid, and the priests with the
trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer
the burnt offering vpon the altar: and † when
the burnt offering began, the song of the
LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and
with the † instruments *ordeined* by Dauid
King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped,
and the † singers sang, and the trumpe-
ters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill
the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of
offering, the King and all that were † present
with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the king and the
princes commaunded the Leuites to sing
praise vnto the LORD, with the words of Da-
uid, and of Asaph the Seer: and they sang
praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their
heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said,
Now yee haue ‖ consecrated your selues vn-
to the LORD: come neere and bring sacri-
fices, and thanke-offerings into the house
of the LORD. And the Congregation
brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings,
and as many as were of a free heart, burnt
offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings
which the congregation brought, *was* three-
score and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes,
and two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a
burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe
hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priests were too few, so that
they could not flay all the burnt offerings:
wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did
helpe them till the work was ended, and vntil
the *other* priests had sanctified themselues:
for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart,
to sanctifie themselues, then the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in
abundance, with the fat of the peace offe-
rings, and the drinke offerings, for *every*
burnt

1. Chr. 16.4. and 25.6.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

† Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. in the time.

† Heb. hands of instruments.

† Heb. sang.

† Heb. found.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assembly hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry keepe the Feast fourteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsell, and his Princes, and all the congregation of Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second
*Num. 9 11. * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

†Heb. was right in the eyes of the king. 4 And the thing †pleased the King, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

†Heb. from the hand. 6 So the posts went with the letters †from the King and the Princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying, Yee children of Israel turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

†Heb harden not your necks. †Heb giue the hand. 8 Now †be ye not stiffe-necked as your fathers were, *but* †yeeld your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fiercenesse of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *finde* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is*
*Exod. 34 6. gracious and *mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto him.

10 So the posts passed from citie to citie, through the countrey of Ephraim, and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheless, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the King and of the Princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread, in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the
*Chr. altars * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, and sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in †their place after †Heb. their standing. their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers, for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues; yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were †Heb. found. †present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites, and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with †loud in- †Heb. with instruments vnto the LORD. strumentes of strength

22 And Hezekiah spake †comfortably †Heb. to the heart of vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept

keepe *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah King of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the Princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullockes, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests, the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The people is forward in destroying Idolatry.* 2 *Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their workes and maintenance.* 5 *The people forwardnesse in offerings and tithes.* 12 *Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes.* 20 *The sincerity of Hezekiah.*

NOw when al this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession, into their owne cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the Kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offrings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, & the Leuites, that they might be incouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commandement † came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine, and oyle, and ‖ honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of al things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheepe, and the tithe of holy * things which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* laid *them* by heapes. *Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.

7 In the third moneth they beganne to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth: †*Heb. heapes heapes.*

8 And when Hezekiah, and the Princes came and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites, concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plenty, for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, *is* this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*, ‖ *Or, storehouses.*

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. †*Heb. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite, the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Iesh̃ua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priests, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, aswel to the great as to the small. †*Heb. at his hand.* ‖ *Or, trust.*

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres old and vpward, *euen* vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of their Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse. ‖ *Or, trust.*

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests,

Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbes of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good, and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law and in the commandements to seeke his God, he did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people.* 9 *Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray.* 21 *An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah.* 24 *Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery.* 25 *He waxing proud, is humbled by God.* 27 *His wealth and workes.* 31 *His errour in the Ambassage of Babylon.* 32 *His dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.*

*2 King. 18. 13, &c Esai. 36. 1, &c.

AFter * these things and the establishment *thereof*, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities, & thought † to winne them for himselfe.

†Heb. to breake them vp

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that †hee was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

†Heb. his face was to warre,

3 Hee tooke counsell with his Princes, and his mighty men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the middest of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and finde much water?

†Heb. ouerflowed.

5 Also hee strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towres, & another wall without, and repaired Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And he set captaines of war ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the citie, and spake † comfortably to them, saying;

†Heb. he spake to their heart)

7 Bee strong and couragious, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *be* moe with vs, then with him.

*Ier. 17. 5.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † rested themselues vpon the words of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

† Heb. leaned.

*2 King. 18. 27.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe laid siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

† Heb. his strength.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib King of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

‖ Or, bide strong hold.

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the King of Assyria.

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall worship before one Altar, and burne incense vpon it?

13 Know yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of *other* lands? Were the gods of the nations of those lands any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should bee able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a loud voyce in the Iewes speech vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the King, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, and cryed to heauen.

*2 King. 19.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the King of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when hee

he was come into the house of his god, they that came foorth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the King of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought gifts vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thence-foorth.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefit done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and hee made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all maner of † pleasant iewels.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle; and stalles for all maner of beasts, and coates for flockes.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities, and possessions of flocks, and herds in aburidance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper water course of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in *the businesse* of the † Ambassadors of the Princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to trie him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is carried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God he is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dyeth. Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murderers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh * was twelue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem:

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, * whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For † hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued them.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also hee obserued times, and vsed enchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euil in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer.

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoste † of the King of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, & humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into

*2 King. 21. 1, &c.

*Deut. 18.9.

†*Heb. hee returned and built.* *2. King. 18.4.

*Deut. 12.11. 1. king. 8.29. and 9.3. 2. chron. 6.6. and 7.16.

*Psal. 132.14.

*2. Sam. 7.10.

†*Heb. which were the king.*

‖ *Or, chaines.*

his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the city of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of war in al the fenced cities of Iudah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he tooke away the strange gods, and the idole out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke-offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was entreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twenty yeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem.

* 2. King. 21. 19. &c.

22 But hee did that wich *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe; but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne King in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Iosiah his good reigne.* 3 *Hee destroyeth idolatry.* 8 *Hee taketh order for the repaire of the Temple.* 14 *Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord.* 23 *Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respiteth that of in Iosiahs time.* 29 *Iosiah causing it to bee read in a solemne assembly, reneweth the couenant with God.*

IOsiah * *was* eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

* 2. King. 22. 1. &c.

2 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while hee was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere hee began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and the ‖ images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26. 30. ‖ Or, sunne images. † Heb. sonnes the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

‖ Or, mains.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. small powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the hie Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, & Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repaire and mend the house.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the Kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, ioyne.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Sechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and

and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skil of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan;

16 And Shaphan caried the booke to the King, and brought the King word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

19 And it came to passe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that he rent his cloathes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖ Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the king had *appointed*, went to Huldah the Prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖ Hasrah, keeper of the † wardrope (now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖ colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

23 ¶ And shee answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell yee the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall be powred out vpon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou diddest humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before me, and didst rend thy cloathes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered vnto thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem. *2. King. 23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the Priests and the Leuites, and all the people † great and small: and he read in their eares all the words of the booke of the Couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD. †Heb. from great euen to small.

31 And the King stood in his place, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keep his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And hee caused all that were † present, in Ierusalem and Beniamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers. †Heb. found.

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers. †Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Iosiah.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth. *2. Kings 23. 21,22. *Exod. 12.6.

2 And he set their Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites that taught

all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel did build: *it shal* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the *writing of Dauid King of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his son.

*1. Chro. 9. 10. and chap. 23. 24. 25. & 26.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the †families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

*2 Chro. 8. 14. †Heb the house of the fathers. ‡Heb. the sonnes of the people.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do, according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people 3 of the flocke, lambes and kids, all for the Passeouer-offrings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the Kings substance.

†Heb. offered.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offrings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

†Heb. offered.

9 Conaniah also 5 and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Iosabad chiefe of the Leuites † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer-offrings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

‖Heb. offered.

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinkled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

*2 Chro. chap. 29. 34.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to their diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: so *did* they with the oxen.

*Exod 12. 8, 9.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire; according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caudrons, and in pans, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

†Hebr. made them runne.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntil night, therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sonnes of Aaron.

†Heb. station. *1. Chro. 25. 1. &c.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the Kings Seer: and the porters * *waited* at euery gate; they might not depart from their seruice 3 for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

*1. Chron. 9. 17, & 26. 12.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offrings vpon the Altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of King Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were †present, kept the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

†Heb. found

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet, neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho King of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

*1. Kin 23. 29. †Heb. house.

21 But he sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to do with thee, thou King of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *meddling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

†Heb he is of my warre.

22 Neuerthelesse Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the words of Necho, from ‖ mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

‖ Heb. the mouth of God.

23 And the archers shot at King Iosiah; and the King said to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

†Heb. much sick.

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*; and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* sepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ Or, among the sepulchres of his fathers. *2 Chro. 35. 24.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel, and behold they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Iosiah, and his † goodnesse according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

†Heb. kindnesse

27 And his deeds first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth ill, and despiseth the Prophets, and rebelleth against Nebuchad-nezzar.* 14 *Ierusalem for the sinnes of the Priests and people is wholly destroyed.* 22 *The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and made him King in his fathers stead in Ierusalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ierusalem.

3 And the King of Egypt † put him downe at Ierusalem, and †condemned the land in an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the King of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and hee did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came vp Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and bound him in‖ fetters to carie him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchad-nezzar also caried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and hee did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly vessells of the house of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, King ouer Iudah and Ierusalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twenty yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem.

12 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himselfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, *speaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchad-nezzar, who had made him sweare by God: but he stiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Israel.

14 Moreouer all the chiefe of the Priests, and the people transgressed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the house of the LORD which hee had hallowed in Ierusalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them † by his messengers, rising vp ‖ betimes, and sending, because hee had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his wordes, and misused his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therfore he brought vpon them the King of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their Sanctuarie, and had no compassion vpon young man or maiden, olde man, or him that stouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the King, and of his Princes: all *these* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And † them that had escaped from the sword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were seruants to him and his sonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Persia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as shee lay desolate, shee kept Sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the first yeere of Cyrus king of Persia (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accomplished) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen me, and he hath charged mee to build him an house in Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah: Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD *2 Chron.36. 22. ier.25.12. and 29.10. by the mouth of Ieremiah, might bee fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

† Heb. caused a voyce to passe.

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and hee hath *Isa.44.28. and 45.1,13. charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God bee with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

† Heb. lift him vp.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

‖ That is, helped them.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the King brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, *which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

*2.King.24. 13.2.chron. 36.7.

8 Euen those did Cyrus King of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

* See Chap. 5.14.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty knines:

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuity, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

† Heb. the transmigration.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne; of the people, 36 of the Priests, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons seruants, 62 of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree. 64 The whole number of them, with their substance. 68 Their oblations.

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie,

* Nehem.7. &c.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieshua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

‖ Or, Azariah. 10. Or, Nahum.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuenty and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuenty and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieshua *and* Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

* Nehem. 7.11.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fifty and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred fourty and two.

‖ Or, Binnui. 15.

11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad a thousand, two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred sixtie and sixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand, fiftie and sixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

‖ Or, Hariph. 19.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

The

30 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninety and five.

31 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

32 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

33 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

34 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fourty and two.

35 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and forty and three.

36 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

37 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

38 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

39 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

40 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

41 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

42 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

43 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.

44 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.

45 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

46 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.

47 The children of * Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

48 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.

49 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.

50 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodaniah, seuenty and foure.

51 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

52 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.

53 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

54 The children of Keros, the children of Siha, the children of Padon,

55 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

56 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

57 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

58 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

59 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseа, the children of Besai,

60 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,

61 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

62 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

63 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

64 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

65 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda.

66 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

67 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.

68 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

69 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

70 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

71 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

72 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie: but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the priesthood.

73 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.

74 ¶ The whole Congregation together was fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore,

75 Beside their seruants and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

76 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and six: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue.

77 Their camels foure hundred thirtie

and

‖ Or, Bazlith, Ezra 2. Nehem.

‖ Or, Perida, Ezra 2. Nehem.

‖ Or, Amon, Nehem. 7.

* Ioth. 9.21, 27. 1. Chron. 9.2. * 1. King. 9.21.

‖ Or, pedegree.

* 2. Sam. 17.27.

† Heb. they were polluted from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, gouernour. * Exod. 28.30.

and fiue: their asses, six thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And some of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which is at Ierusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their ability vnto the treasure of the worke of threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred Priests garments.

70 So the Priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Altar is set vp.* 4 *Offrings frequented:* 7 *Workmen prepared.* 8 *The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.*

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Iesua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the son of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases; (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offred burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also the feast of Tabernacles, as *it is* written, and * offered the dayly burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duty of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the graunt that they had of Cyrus King of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesua the son of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Iesua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praising and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because hee is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men that had seene the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout for ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The aduersaries being not accepted, in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it.* 7 *Their letter to Artaxerxes:* 17 *The letter of Artaxerxes.* 23 *The building is hindered.*

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God as ye *doe*, and wee doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon King of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the King of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakned the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them,

10

‖ Or, Iesua, Hag. 1.1. * Matt. 1.12. and Luk 3.27. called Zorobabel. * Matt. 1.12. and Luk 3.27. called Salathiel. * Deut. 12.5.

* Num. 29.12. * Exod. 23.16. † Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

† Heb the temple of the Lord was yet not founded.

‖ Or, workemen.

* Act. 9.3.

* 1. Chro. 16.20.

‖ Or, Iudah, chap. 1.10. † Heb. sons.

* 1. Chro. 6. and chap. 8. and 25.1.

to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithridath, Tabeel, and the rest of their † companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the ‖ Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then *wrote* Rehum the Chancellor, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their † companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, *and* the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnapper brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

11 ¶ This *is* the copie of the letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the King: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the King, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖ set vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not † pay toll, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the Kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the Kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent and certified the king,

15 That search may be made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the Records, and know, that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued sedition † within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancelor, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

19 And † I commanded, and search hath beene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath † made insurrection against Kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue beene made therein. † *Chald by me a decree is set.* † *Chald lifted vp it selfe.*

20 There haue beene mighty Kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and custome was paid vnto them.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, vntill *another* commandement shall be giuen from me. † *Chald make a decree.*

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the Kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of King Artaxerxes Letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease by † force and power. † *Chald by arme and power.*

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai, and Shether-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, * Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ierusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, *euen* vnto them. * Aggeus 1. 1. zach. 1. 1.

2 Then rose vp Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Iesh ua the sonne of Iozadak, and began to build the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this side the riuer, and Shether-boznai, and their companions, and said thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then said wee vnto them after this maner, what are the names of the men † that make this building? † *Chald. that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this side the Riuer, and Shethar-

Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which *were* on this side the riuer, sent vnto Darius the King:

† *Chald. in the midst whereof.*

7 They sent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: vnto Darius the King, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with † great stones, and timber is laid in the walles, and this worke goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

† *Chald stones of rolling.*

9 Then asked wee those Elders, *and* said vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make vp these walls?

10 Wee asked their names also, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs answere, saying, Wee are the seruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the house that was builded these many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Israel builded, * and set vp.

* 1. King 6.1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon the Caldean, who destroyed this house, and caried the people away into Babylon.

* 2. King 24.1. and 25.8.

13 But in the first yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the same* king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

* Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the vessels also of gold and siluer of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ierusalem, and brought them into the Temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the King take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whose name *was* Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

* Chap. 1. 8. and 6. 5.

‖ *Or, deputy.*

15 And said vnto him, Take these vessels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ierusalem, and let the house of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, *and* laid the foundation of the house of God; which *is* in Ierusalem. And since that time, euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seeme* good to the King, let there bee search made in the Kings treasure house, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *so* that a decree was made of Cyrus the King, to build this house of God at Ierusalem, and let the King send his pleasure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building.* 13 *By the helpe of the enemies, and the exclusions of the Prophets, the Temple is finished.* 16 *The feast of the Dedication is kept,* 19 *and the Passeouer.*

THen Darius the King made a decree, and search was made in the house of the † rolles, where the treasures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† *Chald books.* † *Chald made a deposit.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

‖ *Or, Ecbatana, or in a castle.*

3 In the first yeere of Cyrus the King, the *same* Cyrus the King made a decree concerning the house of God at Ierusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee strongly laid, the height thereof, threescore cubites, and the breadth thereof threescore cubites:

† *Chald.*

4 *With* three rowes of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and siluer vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke forth out of the Temple, which *is* at Ierusalem, and brought vnto Babylon, bee restored, and † brought againe vnto the Temple which *is* at Ierusalem, *euery one* to his place, and place *them* in the house of God.

† *Chald. pu.*

6 Now *therefore* Tatnai gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence:

† *Chald. the companions.* † *Chald. be ye.*

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer, † I make a decree, what yee shall doe to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

† *Chald from the goods of the king.* † *Chald. and let it not cease.*

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullockes, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offrings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which *are* at Ierusalem, let it bee giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his sons.

† *Chald. of a sweet sauour.*

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him bee † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

† *Chald. let him be diffixed.*

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all Kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter

and

and to deſtroy this houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem: I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with ſpeed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the King had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commandement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Perſia.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Priests and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goats, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſts in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which *is* at Ieruſalem; † as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

19 And the children of the captiuity kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth *day* of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuity, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eat,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious Commiſſion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee *was* a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King granted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp *ſome* of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the Porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the King.

8 And he came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the ſeuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt *day* of the firſt moneth † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt *day* of the fifth moneth, came he to Ieruſalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copie of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commandements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ Vnto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at ſuch a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the King, and of his * ſeuen Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand,

15 And to cary the ſiluer and gold which the King and his Counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation *is* in Ieruſalem.

16 * And all the ſiluer and gold, that thou canſt finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts offring willingly for the houſe of their God, which *is* in Ieruſalem.

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their

† Child. decree.

† Child. the time of performation.

† Child. as.

† Child. this ſeaſon.

† Child. according to the writing, vers. 6. and 10.

† Child. with the help of.

† Heb. was the foundation of the going vp?

‖ Or, to Eſdras the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, &c.

† Child. from before the King. Neh. 2. 14.

* Chap. 8. 25.

their meat offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the Kings treasure-house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the Treasurers which *are* beyond the Riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it bee done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

† *Chald. Cores.*

† *Heb. whatsoeuer is of the decree.*

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the Realme of the King and his sonnes?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the Priests and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not bee lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wised me of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set Magistrates, and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the Riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that knowy *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, & the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

† *Chald. to rooting out.*

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto mee, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon, 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple, 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasure to the custody of the Priests. 31 From whence they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the King.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai, the son of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the son of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuenty males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, ‖ the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖ *Or, the youngest sonne.*

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them seuenty males.

‖ *Or, Zaccur.*

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the Riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖ *Or, pitched.*

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men, also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Casphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims,

† *Heb. put in their mouth.*

at the

the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Ieshaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twenty.

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the King a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because wee had spoken vnto the King, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So wee fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

28 And I said vnto them, Ye are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first moneth, to goe vnto Ierusalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in waite by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them, *was* Iozabad the sonne of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Binnui, Leuites.

34 By number, *and* by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had beene caried away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel twelue bullocks for all Israel, ninety and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: All *this was* a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the Riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinnes.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests, and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, *doing* according to their abominations, *euen* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucke off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice, I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God.

‖ Or, affliction.

6 And

6 And ſaid, O my God, I am aſhamed and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ Or, guiltineſſe.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, *haue* we *beene* in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings, and our Prieſts, beene deliuered into the hand of the Kings of the lands, to the ſword, to captiuity, and to a ſpoile, and to confuſion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

† Hebr. moment.

‖ Or, a pin.
‖ That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.

9 For wee *were* bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the Kings of Perſia to giue vs a reuiuing to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and † to repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

† Heb. to ſet vp.

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for we haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commanded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, * The land vnto which yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleannеſſe.

† Heb. by the hand of thy ſeruants.
*Exod. 23.32. deut. 7.3.
† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

12 Now therfore giue not your daughters vnto their ſons, neither take their daughters vnto your ſons, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that yee may be ſtrong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue *it* for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come ypon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe then our iniquities *deſerue*, and haſt giuen vs *ſuch* deliuerance as this:

† Heb haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we againe breake thy commandements and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not be angry with vs, till thou hadſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould bee no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold wee *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for wee cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages, 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent and promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe down before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the children † wept very ſore.

† Heb. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel, *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to † put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

† Heb. to put forth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee alſo *will be* with thee: bee of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had been caried away.

7 And they made proclamation thorow-out Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuity, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had beene caried away.

† Heb. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreete of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for the † great raine.

† Heb. the showre.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Ye haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to increaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. haue cauſed to dwell in our lands.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered and

and ſaid with a loud voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without, neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ wee are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them that haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery city, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were imployed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers, after the houſe of their fathers and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſons of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozebad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo: Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manaſſeh, *and* Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Cheluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them *had* wiues by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Madnadebai, according to ſome copies.*

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Ieruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Suſhan the palace;

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, hee, and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ieruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Ieruſalem alſo *is broken downe, *2. King. 25. 9.

and

and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

6 Let thine eare now be attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 Wee haue deale very corruptly against thee, & haue not kept the commandements, nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the Nations:

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather thē from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen to set my Name there.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine eare be attentiue to the prayer of thy seruant, and to the prayer of thy seruants, who desire to feare thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy seruant this day; and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the Kings cup-bearer.

*Dan.9.4.

*Deut.4.25, &c.

*Deut.30.4.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderstanding the cause of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters and commission to Ierusalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ierusalem. 12 He vieweth secretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: Now I had not beene *before time* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the King said vnto mee, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sicke? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said vnto the King, Let the King liue for euer: why should not my countenance be sad, when the citie, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the King said vnto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I said vnto the King, If it please the King, and if thy seruant haue found fauour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me vnto Iudah vnto the Citie of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King said vnto mee (the †Queene also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleased the King to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreouer, I said vnto the King, If it please the King, let letters be giuen me to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Asaph the keeper of the Kings forrest, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the citie, and for the house that I shall enter into: And the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the Kings letters: (now the King had sent Captaines of the armie, and horsemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to seeke the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Ierusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ierusalem: neither was there any beast with me, saue the beast that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walles of Ierusalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beast that was vnder me to passe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *so* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Priests, nor to the

† Esther.

the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then said I vnto them, Yee see the distresse that wee are in, how Ierusalem lieth waste and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ierusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as also the Kings words that hee had spoken vnto mee. And they said, Let vs rise vp and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the seruant the Ammonite, and Gesham the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to scorne, and despised vs, and sayd, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said vnto them, The God of heauen, he will prosper vs, therfore we his seruants will arise and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ierusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THen Eliashib the hie Priest rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him, builded the men of Iericho: and next to them, builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And the next vnto them repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vriah, the sonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Mesheza-beel: and next vnto them repaired Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the old gate repaired Iehoiada the sonne of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah, they layde the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernor on this side the riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the sonne of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

‖ *Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.*

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the sonne of Pahath-Moab, repaired the † other piece, & the towre of ‡ furnaces.

† *Heb. second measure.*

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Hallohesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah; hee built it and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of ‡ Siloah by the Kings garden, and vnto the staires that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

‡ *John 9.7.*

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Asbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Bethzur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mighty.

* *1. King. 10. 20.*

17 After him repaired the Leuites; Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece ouer against the going vp to the armory at the turning *of the wall.*

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

‖ *Or, Zacai.*

21 After him repaired Merimoth the son of Vrijah the sonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and

Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings high house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

*Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in *‖Ophel, vnto *the place*, ouer against the water gate toward the East, and the tower that lyeth out.

*2. Chron. 27.3.
‖ Or, the seuer.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer against the great tower that lyeth out euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horse-gate repaired the Priests, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the sonne of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the Gold-smiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner.

‖ Or, garner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the gold-smiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie he setteth a watch. 13 Hee armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and sayd, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue vnto themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, & he sayd, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, hee shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for we are † despised: and turne their reproach vpon their owne head, and giue them for a prey, in the land of captiuitie.

† Heb. we are despised.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a minde to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to bee stopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. were ascended.

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. and worke.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries sayd, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs ten times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shal returne vnto vs, *they will be vpon you.*

‖ Or, out of all places from whence you shall returne, they will fall vpon you.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Heb. in the lowe places of the plac.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and sayd vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded *euery one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and we are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In what place therefore yee heare the sound of the trumpet, resort yee thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people; Let euery one, with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes ‖ *saue that* euery one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that wee might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, Wee haue borrowed money for the Kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, Wee bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to bee seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were solde vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they bee sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue-yards, and their houses; also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus bee he shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. † *Heb.* empty, or void.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere, euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernors that *had bin* before me were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall: neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fifty of the Iewes and rulers besides those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe; also foules were prepared for mee, and once in tenne dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauy vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people. *Chap. 13. 22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophets,

prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and Nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meet together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: but they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come downe: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto me foure times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto me, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest bee their King, according to these words.

‖ Or, *Geshem*, verse 2.

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is a* King in Iudah: and now shall it bee reported to the king according to these words. Come thou therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, O *God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meet together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple: for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And lo, I perceiued that God had not sent him: but that hee pronounced this prophecie against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should bee afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproach me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the Prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fifty and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eies: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah ‡ sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

‡ Heb. were multiplying to Tobiah.

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because hee was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ Or, *matters*.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah, 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 39 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuits, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Salomons seruants, 61 and of the Priests which could not find their pedegree 66 The whole number of them with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores, and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem bee opened, vntill the Sun bee hote; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer against his house.

4 Now the citie *was* large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the Nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came vp at the first, and found written therein,

6 These *are* the children of the pro-

vince

vince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those that had been caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ierusalem, and vnto Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Iesh-ua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I say*, of the men of the people of Israel, *was this*:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two,

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iesh-ua, and Ioab, two thousand, and eight hundred *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

15 The children of ‖ Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seuen.

19 The children of Bigui, two thousand threescore and seuen.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue.

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninety and fiue.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourteene and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Beth-azmaueth, fourtie and two.

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmash, an hundred twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and foure. * See ver. 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The Priests. The children of ^x Iedaia, of the house of Iesh-ua, nine hundred seuenty and three. ^x 1. Chron. 24.7.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Iesh-ua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, seuenty and foure. ‖ Or, Hodaiah, Ezra 2.40. Iudah, ver. 3.9.

44 ¶ The Singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The Porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children

of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth, Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon.

‖ Or, And.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants *were* three hundred ninety and two.

* Ezra 2.43.

61 * And these were they which went vp also from Tel-melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their ‖ seede, whether they *were* of Israel.

‖ Or, pedigree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, sixe hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the Priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the Priesthood.

‖ Or, the governour.

65 And ‖ the Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a Priest with Vrim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* fourty and two thousand, three hundred and threescore.

67 Beside their man seruants, and their mayd-seruants, of whom *there were* seuen thousand, three hundred thirty and seuen: and they had two hundred fourtie and fiue singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seuen hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and fiue.

69 Their camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty asses.

† Hebr. part.

70 ¶ And † some of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirshatha gaue to the treasure a thousand drammes of gold, fifty bassins, fiue hundred and thirtie Priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treasure of the worke twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of siluer.

72 And that which the rest of the people gaue, was twentie thousand drammes of gold, and two thousand pound of siluer, and threescore and seuen Priests garments.

73 So the Priests, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the singers, and *some* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; And when the seuenth moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law. 9 They comfort the people, 13 The forwardnesse of them to learne and be instructed. 16 They keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themselues together, as one man, into the streete that *was* before the water-gate, * and they spake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

* Ezra 12. and 7.6.

2 And Ezra the Priest brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderstanding, vpon the first day of the seuenth moneth.

† Hebr. that vnderstood hearing.

3 And he read therein before the streete that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and those that could vnderstand; And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.

† Hebr. from light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe, stood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vrijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

† Hebr. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † sight of all the people, (for he was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people stood vp:

† Hebr. eyes.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Ieshua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, caused the people to vnderstand the Law: and the people *stood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God distinctly, and gaue the sense, and caused *them* to vnderstand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirshatha, and Ezra the Priest the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, said vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept when they heard the words of the Law.

‖ Or, governour.

10 Then hee said vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the sweete, and send portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared; for this day is holy vnto our Lord:

LORD: neither bee ye sory, for the ioy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Leuites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had vnderstood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Priests and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderstand the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Law which the LORD had commanded † by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in * boothes, in the feast of the seuenth moneth.

15 And that they should publish and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ierusalem, saying, Goe forth vnto the mount, and fetch Olive branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, & brought *them*, and made themselues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his house, and in their courts, & in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and sate vnder the boothes: for since the dayes of Iehshua the sonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladnesse.

18 Also day by day from the first day vnto the last day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feast seuen dayes, and on the eight day *was* † a solemne assembly, according vnto the maner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemne Fast, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confession of Gods goodnesse, and their wickednesse.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth vpon them.

2 And the seede of Israel separated themselues from all † strangers, and stood and confessed their sinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confessed and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood vp, vpon the ‖ staires of the Leuites, Iehshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God. ‖ *Or, scaffold.*

5 Then the Leuites, Iehshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, said, Stand vp, *and* blesse the LORD your God for euer and euer, and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all blessing and prayse.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou hast made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoste, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the seas, and all that *is* therein, and thou preseruest them all, and the hoste of heauen worshippeth thee. *Gen. 1. 2.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddest choose * Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gauest him the Name of Abraham: *Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. and 17. 5.

8 And foundest his heart * faithfull before thee, and madest a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it*, *I say*, to his seede, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous, *Gen. 15. 6. *Gen. 12. 17. and 15. 18. and 17. 9.

9 * And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea, *Exod. 3. 7. and 14 10.

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day. *Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14. chapters.

11 * And thou diddest diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the drie land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty * waters. *Exod. 14. 22. *Exod. 15. 10.

12 Moreouer, thou * leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe. *Exod. 13. 21.

13 Thou *camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, & † true Lawes, good Statutes & Commandements: *Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20. † *Heb. lawes of truth.*

14 And madest *known* vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant,

15 And * gauest them bread from heauen, for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they *Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. numb 20. 8.

*Deut. 1. 8. † Heb. which he them had lift vp their hand to giue them.

should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

*Num. 14. 4. † Heb a God of pardon.

*Exod. 32. 4.

18 Yea, * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the * pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

*Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

*Num. 11. 17. *Exod. 16. 15. and 31. 6. iosh. 5. 12.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them waters for their thirst.

21 Yea fourty yeeres didst thou sustaine them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feete swelled not.

*Deut 8. 4.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them Kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: So they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

*Num. 21. 21, &c.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the Starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their handes, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

† Heb. according to their will.

25 And they tooke strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ welles digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

‖ Or, hewen. † Heb. trees of food.

26 Neuertheles, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behinde their backs, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

*1. Kin. 19. 10.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cryed vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euill againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

† Heb. they returned to do euill.

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commandements, but sinned against thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, & hardned their necke, and would not heare.

† Heb. gaue the backe, and stopped their eares.

30 Yet many yeeres didst thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

† Heb. preuented vs. 1. Kin. 18. 9. 2. chro. 36. 15. † Heb. with the hand of thy Prophets.

31 Neuertheless, for thy great mercies sake, thou didst not vtterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble seeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the Kings of Assyria vnto this day.

*Deut. 10. 17. † Heb. wearisomnesse. † Heb. that did find vs.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iust in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou hast done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Priests, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they haue not serued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gauest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gauest before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* seruants this day: and for the land that thou gauest vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are seruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase vnto the Kings, whom thou hast set ouer vs, because of our sinnes: also they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at

their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, wee make a sure couenant, and write it, and our Princes, Leuites, and Priests † seale vnto it.

CHAP. X.

The names of them that sealed the Couenant. 29 The points of the Couenant.

NOw those † that sealed were, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirshatha, the sonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,

3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the Priests.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,

14 The chiefe of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Bigui, Adin,

17 Ater, Hiskijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,

24 Halloshesh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the rest of the people, the Priests, the Leuites, the Porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their sonnes and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderstanding;

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curse, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moses the seruant of God, and to obserue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our LORD, and his iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sonnes.

31 * And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the seuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Also wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our selues yeerely, with the third part of a shekel, for the seruice of the house of our God,

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meate-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the New moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, & for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the Priests, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the * Law:

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

36 Also the first borne of our sonnes and of our cattell (as it is written * in the Law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flockes, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the Priests that ministre in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the Priests the sonne of Aaron, shall be with the Leuites, when the Leuites take tithes: & the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of § tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Priests that ministre, and the Porters, and the Singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers of Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem,

* Deut. 15.2. leuit. 25.4.
† Heb. euery hand.
* See num. 28. and 29. chapters and exod. 23.19. and leuit. 19.23.
* Exod. 13.2. leuit. 23.17. num. 15.19. and 18.12. &c.
§ Num. 18.26.

rusalem, the holy Citie, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues to dwel at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, *to wit*, Iſrael, the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt *certaine* of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaſeiah the ſonne of Baruch, the ſon of Col-Hozeh, the ſon of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſon of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, *were* foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſonne of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſon of Zichri *was* their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah, *was* ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſts: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin,

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſon of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zecharah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amaſhai, the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſon of Meſhilemoth, the ſon of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the ſonne of *one of* the great men.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſon of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſon of Galal, the ſon of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy Citie, *were* two hundred foureſcore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred ſeuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts *and* the Leuites *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 * But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, *was* Vzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſon of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers *were* ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it *was* the Kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *ſome* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-ſheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, & *in* their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt fro Beer-ſheba vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmaſh, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuiſions in Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Prieſts,* 8 *and the Leuites which came vp with Zorobabel.* 10 *The ſucceſſion of high Prieſts.* 22 *Com-*

‖ Or, *the ſonne of Hodauiah.*

† *Heb.* were ouer.

‖ Or, *a ſtore.*

‖ Or, *Ophel.*

‖ Or, *Michmash.*

chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the wall. 44 The offices of Priests and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these *are* the * Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer, the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethren, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua, begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim, also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priests the chiefe of the fathers of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Iosephat:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priests, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, & Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates. ‖ Or, treasuries, or assemblies.

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great *companies of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azaria, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the sonne of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Asarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God, and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the stairs of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate Eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, euen vnto the sheep gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that

that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

† Heb made their voice to be heard.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy; the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen afarre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for first fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ Law for the Priests and Leuits: for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ That is appointed by the Law.
† Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.
† Heb. that stood.

45 And both the Singers and the Porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his sonne.

*1. Chron. 24. and 25. Chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the Singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiuing vnto God.

*2. Chron. 35. 15. &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, & in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the Singers, and the porters euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, & the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ That is, set apart.
* Num. 18 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 From the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah in the absence of his lord, casteth the goodes of Tobiah out of the chamber. 6 He returneth to the king. 7 He purgeth the chamber of Tobiah. 10 He restoreth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath. 23 And the marriages with strange wiues.

† Heb. there was read.
* Num 22. 5. deut 23 3.
† Heb. euen.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer;

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bread, and with waters, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. Ios. 24 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the Law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

† Heb. being set ouer.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laide the meat-offerings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle; which was † commanded *to be giuen* to the Leuites, & the Singers and the porters, & the offerings of the Priests.

† Heb the ordinance of the tithes.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:

† Heb. at the end of dayes.
‖ Heb. demanded.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued mee sore, therefore I cast foorth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued, that the portions of the Leuites had not been giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the Singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Heb. standing.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ Heb. store-houses.

13 And I made Treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the Priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

† Heb. there was reckoned. † Heb. to distribute.

14 * Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Nehem. 5. 19.
† Heb. kindnesses.
‖ Heb. charges.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah *some* treading wine-presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, & also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: & I testified against *them* in the day wherein they solde victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and solde on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and *did* not our God bring all this euill vpon

vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Israel by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall: If ye doe *so* againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, and that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember mee, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had married wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab:

24 And their children spake halfe in the speach of Ashdod, and † could not speake in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ cursed them, and smote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them sweare by God, *saying*, Ye shall not giue your daughters vnto their sonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your sonnes, or for your selues. ‖ *Or, reuiled them.*

26 Did not Solomon King of Israel sinne by these things? yet among many Nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Israel: * neuertheless, euen him did outlandish women cause to sinne. * 1. King. 11. 1, &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to do all this great euill, to transgresse against our God, in marrying strange wiues?

28 And *one* of the sonnes of Ioiada, the sonne of Eliashib the high Priest, *was* sonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † because they haue defiled the Priesthood, and the couenant of the Priesthood, and of the Leuites. † *Heb. for the defilings.*

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the Priests, and the Leuites, euery one in his businesse:

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the first fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royall feast,* 10 *Vasthi sent for, refuseth to come,* 13 *Ahasuerus by the counsell of Memuchan, maketh the decree of mens soueraignty.*

NOw it came to passe in the dayes of Ahasuerus, (this *is* Ahasuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred, and seuen and twenty prouinces.)

2 *That* in those daies, when the King Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Susan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feast vnto all his Princes, and his seruants, the power of Persia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maiestie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and fourescore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the King made a feast vnto all the people that were † present in Shushan the palace, both vnto great and small, seuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace, † *Heb. found.*

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to siluer rings, and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and siluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blue, and white, and blacke marble. ‖ *Or, violet.* ‖ *Or, of purphyr and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour.*

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † state of the King. † *Heb. wine of the kingdome.* † *Heb. according to the hand of the King.*

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should doe according to euery mans pleasure.

9 Also Vasthi the Queene made a feast for the women, *in* the royall house which *belonged* to King Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seuenth day, when the heart

heart of the King was merrie with wine, hee commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, ‖Or, Eunuches. the seuen ‖ chamberlaines that serued in the presence of Ahasuerus the King,

11 To bring Vasthi the Queene before the King, with the Crowne royall, to shew the people and the Princes her beauty: for she *was* † faire to looke on. †Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vasthi refused to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him. †Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so *was* the Kings maner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carshena Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, and Media, which saw the Kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.) *Ezra 7.14.

15 † What shall we doe vnto the Queene Vasthi, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commandement of the King Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens? †Heb. What to do?

16 And Memucan answered before the King and the Princes; Vasthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the King onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the Queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shalbe reported; The King Ahasuerus commanded Vasthi the Queene to be brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the Queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the King, let there goe a royall commandement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it bee not altered, that Vasthi come no more before King Ahasuerus, and let the King giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she. †Heb. if it be good with the King. †Heb. from before him. †Heb. that is passe not away. †Heb. vnto her companion.

20 And when the Kings decree, which he shall make, shall bee published throughout all his Empire (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the King and the Princes, and the King did according to the word of Memucan: †Heb. was good in the eyes of the King.

22 For hee sent letters into all the Kings prouinces, into euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should bee published according to the language of euery people. †Heb. that it should proclaime according to the tongue of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of Virgins, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther, 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther hath pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of King Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the Kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire young virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire young virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification bee giuen *them*: †Heb. and. ‖Or, Hegai.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the King, be Queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the King, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene carried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuity which had been carried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away. *2.King. 24.14. & 25.6.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for shee had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter. †Heb. nourished. †Heb. good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the Kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the Kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and shee obtained kindnesse of him, and hee speedily gaue her, her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to bee giuen her out of the kings house, and † he preferred her and her maids, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women. †Heb. to vnction. †Heb. he changed.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor

not her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to King Ahasuerus, after that she had beene twelue moneths, according to the manner of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, sixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and sixe moneths with sweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the King, whatsoeuer shee desired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the house of the women, vnto the Kings house.

14 In the euening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz the Kings Chamberlen, which kept the concubines: shee came in vnto the King no more, except the King delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Esther the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the King: she required nothing, but what Hegai the kings Chamberlen, the keeper of the women appointed; And Esther obtained fauour in the sight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Esther was taken vnto King Ahasuerus, into his house royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the seuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the King loued Esther aboue all the women, & she obtained grace and † fauour in his sight, more then all the virgins, so that he set the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in stead of Vasthi.

18 Then the King made a great feast vnto all his Princes and his seruants, *euen* Esthers feast, and hee made a † release to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the state of the King.

19 And when the virgines were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sate in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Esther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when she was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sate in the Kings gate) two of the Kings Chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept † the doore, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Esther the Queene, and Esther certified the King thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and displeased by Mordecai, seeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 Hee casteth lot 1. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter these things did King Ahasuerus promote Haman the sonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and set his seate aboue all the Princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the Kings seruants that *were* in the Kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the King had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the Kings seruants, which *were* in the Kings gate, sayd vnto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahasuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeere of King Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth, that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said vnto King Ahasuerus, There is a certaine people scattered abroad, and disperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdome, and their Lawes *are* diuerse from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it *is* not † for the Kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the King, let it be written, † that they may be destroyed: and I will † pay ten thousand talents of siluer to the hands of those that haue the charge of the busines, to bring it into the Kings treasuries.

10 And the King tooke his ring from his hand,

† Heb. meete, or equall.
† Heb. to destroy them.
‖ Heb. weight.

hand, & gaue it vnto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppressour.

11 And the King sayd vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen vnto thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the kings lieutenants, & to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, & sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The Posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the King, and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Sushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and admonisheth her to vndertake the suite. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a Fast, vndertaketh the suite.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middest of the citie, and cryed with a lowd and bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the Kings gate: for none *might* enter into the Kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince whithersoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and †many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

†Heb. sackcloth and ashes were layd vnder many.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her † chamberlaines came and told it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and she sent raiment to cloth Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

†Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the Kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

†Heb. whom he had set before her.

6 So Hatach went foorth to Mordecai, vnto the streete of the citie, which *was* before the Kings gate:

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the Kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also he gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in vnto the King, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai;

11 All the Kings seruants and the people of the Kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the King shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the King, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther; Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the Kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the Kingdome for *such* a time as this?

†Or, enlargement.

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere*:

16 Go, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for me, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the King, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

†Or, found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

†Or, passed.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing in the Kings sight, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet: 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, enuieth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh he buildeth for him a paire of gallowes.

Now

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall *apparell*, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the King ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, *that* ſhee obteined fauour in his ſight: and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that *was* in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Eſther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it ſhall bee euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſaid, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet, that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it ſhall be performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition, and my requeſt *is*;

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart: but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that he ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe, Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, hee ſent and called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſaid moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhe had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth mee nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallous be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may bee hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the King vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and hee cauſed the gallous to be made. † Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares maketh counſell that hee might doe him honour. 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his ſhame deſtinie.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and hee commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King. † Heb. the kings ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlaines, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus. ‖ Or, Bigthan. chap. 2. 21. † Heb. threſhold.

3 And the King ſaid, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the King ſayd, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court to the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaid vnto him, What ſhall bee done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to doe honour, more then to my ſelfe?) † Heb. to whoſe honour the King delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour, † Heb. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought † which the King *vſeth* to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head: † Heb. let them bring the royall apparell. † Heb. where-with the king clotheth himſelfe.

9 And let this apparell and horſe be deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke thorow the ſtreete of the city, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour. † Heb. cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſte, *and* take the apparell, and the horſe, as thou haſt ſaid, and doe euen ſo to Mordecai

Heb. suffer one of his to fall.

the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horse-backe through the street of the citie, and proclaimed before him; Thus shall it bee done vnto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlaines, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther entertaining the King and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderstanding of the gallowes, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to be hanged thereon.

† Heb. to drinke.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe to Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, Queene Esther, and it shall bee granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall bee performed euen to the halfe of the kingdome.

3 Then Esther the Queene answered, and said, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, O King, and if it please the King, let my life bee giuen mee at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Heb. that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to bee slaine, and to perish: but if we had beene sold for bondmen, and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

¶ † Heb. whose heart hath filled him. † Heb. the man aduersary. ‖ Or, at the presence of.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the Queene: Who is he? and where is hee, † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

6 And Esther said, † The aduersary and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the Queene.

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden; and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the Queene: for he saw that there was euil determined against him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King Will hee force the Queene also † before mee in the house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. to.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines said before the King, Behold also the † gallowes fiftie cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the King, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King said, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. as.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that hee had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Esther maketh suit to reuoke Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus graunteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the King, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing seeme right before the King, and I bee pleasing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Heb. that which is written.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

† Heb. can.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the Queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold, I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write ye also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the Kings Ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and sealed with the

King

Kings Ring, * may no man reuerse,

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the Deputies and Rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the Kings ring, and sent letters by Postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* young dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince, that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar.

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to bee giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

14 So the Posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the Kings commandement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the King, in royall apparell, of blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the city of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy, and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whithersoeuer the Kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the Kings commandement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrarie, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them.)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the Lieutenants, and the Deputies, and † officers of the King, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Heb. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the Kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The ten sonnes of Haman the sonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, slew they, but on the spoyle layd they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of those that were slaine in Shushan the palace, † was brought before the King.

† Heb. came

12 ¶ And the King said vnto Esther the Queene; The Iewes haue slaine and destroyed fiue hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the rest of the kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, Let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shushan, to doe to morrow also, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten sonnes be hanged vpon the gallowes.

† Heb. let them hang.

14 And the King commanded it so to bee done; and the decree was giuen at Shushan, and they hanged Hamans ten sonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselues together on the four-

teenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themselues together, and stood for their liues and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seuenty and fiue thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

†Heb. *in it.*

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same, they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladnesse.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar *a day* of gladnesse and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To stablish *this* among them, that they should keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes rested from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from sorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and ioy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to doe, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Because Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Iewes, had deuised against the Iewes to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † consume them, and to destroy them.

†Heb. *crush.*

25 But † when *Esther* came before the King, hee commanded by letters, that his wicked deuice which hee deuised against the Iewes should return vpon his own head, and that hee and his sonnes should be hanged on the gallowes.

†Heb. *when she came.*

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ Heb. *Pur.*

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their seede, and vpon all such as ioyned themselues vnto them, so as it should not † faile, that they would keepe these two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

† Heb. *fail.*

28 And that these dayes *should bee* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that these dayes of Purim should not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † perish from their seed.

† Heb. *fail.* † Heb. *perish.*

29 Then Esther the Queene the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authority, to confirme this second letter of Purim.

† Heb. *all power.*

30 And hee sent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twenty and seuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme these dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Esther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themselues and for their seede, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

† Heb. *of their fasts.*

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the King Ahasuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iles of the Sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media and Persia?

† Heb. *magnified.*

3 For Mordecai the Iew *was* next vnto King Ahasuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children.* 6 *Satan appearing before God by submission, obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob.* 13 *Vnderstanding of the losse of his goods and children, in his mourning he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whose name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eschewed euill.

2 And there were borne vnto him seuen sonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ substance also was seuen thousand sheepe, and three thousand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred she asses, and a very great ‖ household; so that this man was the greatest of all the † men of the East.

4 And his sonnes went and feasted in *their* houses, euery one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Iob sent and sanctified them, and rose vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all: For Iob said, It may bee that my sonnes haue sinned, and * cursed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and † Satan came also † among them.

7 And the LORD sayd vnto Satan, Whence commest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

8 And the LORD said vnto Satan, † Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on euery side? thou hast blessed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and hee will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power; onely vpon himselfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

† *Heb. hand.*

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his sonnes and his daughters were eating, and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

14 And there came a messenger vnto Iob, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away, yea, they haue slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the sheepe and the seruants, and consumed them, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

‖ *Or, a great fire.*

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue carried them away, yea, and slaine the seruants with the edge of the sword, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Heb. rushed.*

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wildernesse, and smote the foure corners of the house, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

† *Heb from the side, &c.*

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖ mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

‖ *Or, robe.*

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed bee the Name of the LORD.

* *Eccles. 5. 14. 1. Tim. 6. 7.*

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ *Or, attributed folly to God.*

CHAP. II.

1 *Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob:* 7 *He smiteth him with sore boyles.* 9 *Iob reproueth his wife mouing him to curse God:* 11 *His three friends condole with him in silence.*

AGaine there was a day, when the sonnes of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them, to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and

* *Chap. 1. 7.*

fro in the earth; and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. vers. 8. and 2.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan, Hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still hee holdeth fast his integrity, although thou mouedst mee against him, † to destroy him without cause.

† Heb. to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea, all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ Or, only.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall, and hee sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou stil retaine thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together, to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinkled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and sorrowes of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 How complaineth of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

† Heb. answered.

2 And Iob † spake, and said,

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceiued.

* Chap. 10. 18, 19. Iere. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darknes and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, ‖ let the blackenesse of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or, Abey as it ‖ Or, let the bitternesse terrifie it, that is, the day.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it remain among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night be solitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

‖ Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see † the dawning of the day:

† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mother's* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts, that I should suck?

13 For now should I haue lien still and beene quiet, I should haue slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings & counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues,

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the † weary be at rest.

† Heb. wearie in power.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miserie, and life vnto the bitter *in* soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, & dig for it more then for hid treasures;

† Heb. wait.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8. † Heb. my meate.

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

† Heb. feare, and that I feared.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon mee, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

Then

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and sayd,

2 *If* we assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? but † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, Thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnes of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *euer* perished, being innocent, or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sowe wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his ‖ nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voice of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the yong Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout Lions whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the forme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man bee more iust then God? shall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, hee * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ & his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwel in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellencie *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisdome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The vanitie of hypocrisie.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 6 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there bee any that will answere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

‖ *Or, looke.*

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuie slayeth the silly one.

‖ *Or, indignation.*

3 I haue seene the foolish taking roote: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is there* any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose haruest the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

‖ *Or, iniquity.*

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

‖ *Or, labour.* † *Heb. the sonnes of the burning coale lift vp to flye.*

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

* *Chap. 9. 10. psal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.* † *Heb. and there is no search.* † *Heb. till there be no number.*

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

† *Heb. vpon the face of the fields.*

11 * To set vp on high those that be low; that those which mourne may be exalted to safety.

* *Psal. 113. 6. 1. sam. 2. 7.*

12 * He disappointeth the deuices of the crafty, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe *their* enterprise.

* *Neh. 4. 15.* † *psal. 33. 10. isai. 8. 10.* ‖ *Or, cannot performe any thing.*

13 * He taketh the wise in their *owne* craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.

* *1. Cor. 3. 19.* * *Deut. 28. 29.*

14 * They ‖ meete with darkenesse in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

‖ *Or, you meet.*

15 But he saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

* *Psal. 107. 42.*

17 * Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

* *Prou. 3. 11. Iames 1. 12. hebr. 12. 5. apoc 3. 9.*

18 * For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

* *Deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 6. isa. 30. 26. hos. 6. 1.*

19 * He shal deliuer thee in sixe troubles, yea, in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

* *Psal. 91. 3.*

20 In famine he shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

† *Heb. from the hands.*

21 Thou shalt bee hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou bee afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

‖ *Or, when the tongue vseth it.*

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou bee afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 * For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beastes of the

* *Hos. 2. 18.*

field shall be at peace with thee.

‖Or, shalt peace in thy Tabernacle.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

‖Or, erre.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seede shall bee ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

‖Or, much.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

†Heb. ascendeth.

27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

†Heb. for thy selfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob answereth that his complaints are not causelesse. 8 He wisheth for death, whereunto he is affraied of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.

BVt Iob answered, and sayd,

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together!

†Heb. lifted vp.

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my wordes are ‖swallowed vp.

‖ That is, I want words to expresse my griefe.

4 *For the arrowes of the Almighty are within mee, the poyson whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe set themselues in aray against me.

*Psal. 38.2.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when hee hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

†Heb. at grasse.

6 Can that which is vnsauoury be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meate.

†Heb. my sustentation.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy mee, that hee would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort: yea, I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

†Heb. brasse.

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie *should be* shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

†Heb. to him that melteth.

15 My brethren haue deale deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the stremme of brookes they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

†Heb. are extinguished. †Heb. waxen warme. †Heb. consumed.

18 The paths of the way are turned aside, they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troupes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now ye are † nothing; ye see my casting downe, and are afraid.

‖Or, so now ye are like to them. †Heb. Nit.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto mee? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme mee from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

†Heb. would ye fall vpon.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

†Heb. before your face.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteousnes ‖ *is* in it.

‖ That is, in the matter. †Heb. my iustification.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuseth his desire of death. 12 His complaint of his vtter vnfaithfulnesse. 17 and Gods watchfulnesse.

‖Or, a warfare.

‖ *S there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

†Heb. good.

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the *reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to mee.

†Heb. measured out to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night bee gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

†Heb. euening.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

†Heb. shall not againe see good. ‖ That is, enioy.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see mee no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.

9 As

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so hee that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.

10 He shall returne no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth, I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou scarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather †then my life.

16 I loath *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 *What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him, and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him euery morning, *and* trie him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquitie? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their workes. 8 How allegeth antiquity to proue the certaine destruction of the hypocrite. 20 How applyeth Gods iust dealing to Iob.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shal the words of thy mouth *bee like* a strong winde?

3 *Doeth God peruert iudgement? or doeth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and hee haue cast them away †for their transgression:

5 *If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 *For enquire I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For *wee *are but of* yesterday, and know †nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it *is* yet in his greennesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be †a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If hee destroy him from his place, then *it* shall denie him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others growe.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will hee †helpe the euill doers:

21 Till hee fill thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* †reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall bee clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked †shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should *man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the †waues of the sea.

9 *Which maketh †Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 *Which doth great things past finding out.

* See Chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1. chro. 29.15. psal. 144.4. psal. 39.14. †Heb. not.

* Psal. 129.6. iere. 17.6.

* Chap. 11.20 and 18.14. psal. 112.10. prou. 10.28. †Heb. a spiders house.

†Heb. safely thy vngodly by his hand.

†Heb. shouting for ioy.

†Heb. shall not bee.

* Psal. 143.2. ‖ Or, before God.

* Gen. 1.6. †Heb. begetter. * Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31. &c. †Heb. Aſs. Coſ. and Cimah.

*See Chap. 5.9.

out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, & I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 * Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? Who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to pleade*?

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne mee: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also prooue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I sayd *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee coureth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the †‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee vvicked, vvhy then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* we should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from mee, and let not his feare terrifie mee.

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him, † but *it is* not so with me.

* Iob. 45.9. Iere. 18.6. rom. 9.20.
† Heb. who can cause him to turne?
† Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.
† Heb. shipps of desire.
‖ Or, shipps of Flags.
‖ Or, make mee to be abhorred.
† Heb. one that should argue.
‖ Or, Reuiew.
† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions.* 8 *He complaineth of his, and craueth a little ease before death.*

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

‖ Or, out of vvhich I liue.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou inquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Heb. to know in my behalfe.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and fashioned mee together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

† Heb. made mee and fashioned mee.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled mee like cheese?

* Psal. 139. and 14.15.

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast † fenced mee with bones and sinewes.

† Heb. hedged.

12 Thou hast granted me life and fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I bee wicked, woe vnto mee; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against mee, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

‖ That is, thy plagues.

* Chap. 3.11.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, & no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue beene as though I had not been, I should haue been carried from the wombe to the graue.

* Exodus 3.6. and 7.4.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let mee alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Be-

21 Before I go whence I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkenesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisdome is vnsearchable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is; know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquitie *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as hie as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If hee ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednes also, will he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise, though man be borne *like* a wild asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & stretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shall be clearer then the noone day; thou shalt shine foorth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure because there is hope, yea, thou shalt digge *about thee and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie downe, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and † they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

† Heb. *shall passe from them.*
* Chap. 8. 13. and 18. 14.
‖ Or, *a puffe of breath.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himselfe against his friends that reprooue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

ANd Iob answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not such things as these?

† Heb. *an heart.*
† Heb. *I fall not lower then you.*

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* called vpon God, and hee answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

† Heb. *with whom are not such as these*

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feete, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly*.

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shall teach thee: and the foules of the ayre, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind?

‖ Or, *life.*
† Heb. *all flesh of man.*

11 * Doeth not the eare trie words? and the † mouth taste his meate?

* Chap. 34. 3.
† Heb. *palate.*

12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wisedome and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

‖ That is, *with God.*

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

* Isa. 22. 22.
* Apoc. 3. 7.
† Heb. *vpon.*

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer *are* his.

17 Hee leadeth counsellers away spoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loines with a girdle.

19 He leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 * Hee remooueth away † the speach of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

* Chap. 32. 9.
† Heb. *the lip of the faithfull.*

21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

‖ Or, *looseth the girdle of the strong.*

22 Hee discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 Hee

23 Hee increaseth the nations, and destroyed them: hee enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *againe*.

†Heb. leadeth us.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to †, stagger like a drunken man.

†Heb. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He professeth his confidence in God, 20 and intreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What yee know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almightie, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But yee *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether holde your peace, and it should be your wisedome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe yee so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 †Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will*.

†Heb. be silent from me.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

†Heb. prooue or argue.

16 Hee also *shall be* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shall be iustified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the Ghost.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto mee: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou mee.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make me to know my transgression, and my sinne.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the drie stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and * makest me to possesse the iniquities of my youth. *Psal 25.7.

27 Thou putteſt my feete also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my pathes? thou setteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.

28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten. †Heb. defect. †Heb. roote.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for favour, by the shortnesse of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost is irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble. †Heb. few of dayes.

2 * He commeth forth like a floure, and is cut downe: he fleeth also, as a shadow and continueth not. *Psal.103.15. and 102.11. and 144.4. Iam.4.

3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest me into iudgement with thee?

4 †Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one. †Heb. who will giue? *Psal.51.5. *Chap.15.14.

5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that hee cannot passe.

6 Turne from him that he may † rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling, his day. †Heb. cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground;

9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away, yea man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee? †Heb. is made weake.

11 As the waters faile from the Sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp;

12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleepe.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I waite, till my change come.

15 Thou

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.

16 *For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?

17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountaine falling †commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

19 The waters weare the stones, thou †washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and hee passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not, and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.

22 But his flesh vpon him shal haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe. 17 He proueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man vtter †vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East winde?

3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, †thou castest off feare, and restrainest *prayer* before God.

5 For thy mouth vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips testifie against thee.

7 Art *thou* the first man *that* was borne? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 *Hast thou heard the secret of God? and doest thou restraine wisedome to thy selfe?

9 What knowest thou that we know not? what vnderstandest thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and letteſt *such* words goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man, that hee should bee cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman that he should be righteous?

15 *Behold, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, heare mee; and that which I haue seene, I will declare,

18 Which wise men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of yeeres is hidden to the oppressour.

21 †A dreadfull sound *is* in his eares, in prosperitie the destroyer shall come vpon him. †*Heb. a sound of feares.*

22 He beleeueth not that he shall returne out of darkenesse, and hee is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkenesse is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall preuaile against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengtheneth himselfe against the Almighty.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpon the thicke bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because hee couereth his face with his fatnesse, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flankes.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 Hee shall not depart out of darkenesse, the flame shall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall bee ‖ accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be greene. ‖*Or, cut off.*

33 Hee shall shake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and shall cast off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue mischiefe, * and bring forth ‖vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit. *Esay 59. 4. psal. 7. 15. ‖*Or, iniquitie.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulnesse. 7 He sheweth the painfulnesse of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I haue heard many such things:

‖ *mi-*

‖Or troublesome. *Chap. 13. 4 †Heb. words of wind.

‖* miſerable comforters *are* yee all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as yee *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

† Heb what goeth from me?

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnes *againſt me*: and my leannеſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth mee: he gnaſheth vpon mee with his teeth; mine enemy ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

† Heb hath ſhut me vp.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned mee ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but hee hath broken mee aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken mee to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, hee cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; hee powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh mee with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a gyant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

† Heb in the high places. † Heb. are my ſcorners.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eye powreth out *teares* vnto God.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour.

† Heb yeares of number.

22 When † few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way *whence* I ſhall not returne.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vniuerſall dealing of men with the afflicted, may amaze, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 He hopes to haue no life, but to death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with mee? and doeth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Heb. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put mee in a ſuretie with thee; who *is* hee *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖ Or, before them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men ſhall bee aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

† Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Heb. poſſeſſions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkneſſe.

† Heb. neere.

13 If I waite, the graue is mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkneſſe.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† Heb. ſay to rotten.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatience, 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long *will it bee, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwards we will ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are wee counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke be remoued out of his place?

† Heb. ſoule in his anger.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall be put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall be darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhalbe put out with him.

‖ Or lamp.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhalbe ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For hee is caſt into a net by his owne feete,

sorte, and hee walketh vpon a snare.

9 The grinne shall take *him* by the heele, and the robber shall preuaile against him.

10 The snare *is* † laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid on euery side, and shall † driue him to his feet.

12 His strength shall bee hunger-bitten, and destruction *shall be* ready at his side.

13 It shall deuoure the † strength of his skinne: *euen* the first borne of death shall deuoure his strength.

14 * His confidence shall bee rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it *is* none of his: brimstone shall bee scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shall bee dried vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

17 *His remembrance shall perish from the earth, & he shall haue no name in the street.

18 † Hee shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *haue* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall bee astonied at his day, as they that ‖ went before † were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feel their cruelty 21. 28 Hee counteth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long will ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed yee will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I crie out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I crie aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

8 He hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and hee hath set darkenesse in my paths.

9 Hee hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 Hee hath destroyed mee on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remooued like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and hee counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maides count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, and he gaue me no answere: I entreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

18 Yea, ‖ young children despised mee, I arose, and they spake against me.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skinne, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skinne of my teeth.

21 Haue pitie vpon mee, haue pitie vpon mee, O yee my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and *that* he shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth:

26 ‖ And *though* after my skinne, *wormes* destroy this *bodie*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

28 But yee should say, Why persecute wee him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

† Heb. my belly. ‖ Or, the wicked.

* Psal. 41. 9. and 55. 13. † Heb. the men of my secret. ‖ Or, sad.

† Heb. who will giue me?

‖ Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

† Heb. a stranger. † Heb. in my bosome. ‖ Or, and what roote of matter is found in me?

† Heb. my hasting is in me.

4 Knowest

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

6 Though his excellencie mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † cloudes:

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea, hee shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse bee sweet in his mouth, *though* hee hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not; but keepe it still † within his mouth:

14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aspes within him.

15 Hee hath swallowed downe riches, and hee shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 Hee shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the riuers, the floods, the brookes of honey and butter.

18 That which hee laboured for, shall hee restore, and shall not swallow *it* downe: according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an * house which hee builded not:

20 Surely hee shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which he desired.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiencie, hee shall be in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

23 *When* he is about to fill his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while he is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea*, the glittering sword commeth out of his gall, terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darkenesse shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity, and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

CHAP. XXI.

Iob sheweth that euen in the iust comforts of men he hath reason to bee grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked do prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speach, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

5 † Marke mee, and bee astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendereth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their dayes † in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the Almighty, that we should serue him? and what profite should we haue if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft *is* the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? *God* distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaffe that the storme † carieth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquity for his children:

* Psal. 37. 35.
† Heb. from neere
† Heb. cloud.
‖ Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.
† Heb. in the midst of his palate.
‖ Or, streaming brookes.
† Heb according to the substance of his exchange.
† Heb. eroded.
Eccles. 5. 12.
† Heb. know.
‖ Or, there shall be none left for his meate.
‖ Or, troublesome.
† Heb. from their house
† Heb. are at peace
† Heb. in a moment
* Chap. 22. 17.
† Heb. are at peace
† Heb. from their hand
‖ Or, lot
† Heb. doeth
‖ Or, punishment

in death.

children: hee rewardeth him, and hee shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholie at ease and quiet.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* yee wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the Prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue yee not asked them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to † the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the rombe.

33 The clods of the valley shall bee sweet vnto him, and euery man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee me in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz proueth that mans goodnesse profiteth not God.* 5 *His manifold Iob of diuers sinnes.* 21 *Hee exhorteth him vnto repentance with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? as ‖ hee that is wise, may be profitable vnto himselfe.

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfite?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednesse great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee: and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkenesse that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and beholde the † height of the starres, how high they are.

13 And thou sayest, ‖ How doeth God know? can hee iudge through the darke cloud?

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood;

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe ‖ for them?

18 * Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almightie, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy Tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

25 Yea, the Almightie shall be ‖ thy defence, and thou shalt haue † plentie of siluer.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the † humble person

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Hand of the innocent,

† *Heb. the man of arme.*
† *Heb. eminent, or accepted for countenance.*

† *Heb. the head of the starres.*
‖ *Or, what.*

† *Heb. flood was powred vpon their foundation.*
* *Chap. 21. 14.*
‖ *Or, to them.*
* *Chap. 21. 16.*

Psal. 107. 42.

‖ *Or, aduersary.*
‖ *Or, hath the excellencie.*

‖ *That is with God.*

* *Chap. 8. 5.*

‖ *Or, gold.*
† *Heb. store of strength.*

† *Heb. him that hath lost eye.*
‖ *Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Island.*

nocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered and ſayd,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeat!

4 I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments,

5 I would know the wordes which hee would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will hee plead againſt mee with his great power? No but he would put *ſtrength* in mee.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I bee deliuered for euer from my iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but hee *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand*, where he doth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot ſee *him*.

10 But hee knoweth † the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I ſhall come foorth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth, more then my ‖ my neceſſarie *food*.

13 But he is in one *minde*, and who can turne him? and *what* † his ſoule deſireth, euen *that* he doeth.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence, when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almightie troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkeneſſe, *neither* hath he couered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wicked men ſeeke often to preuent God. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feed *thereof*.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild aſſes in the deſart, goe they foorth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breaſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe *him* to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe *from* the hungry.

11 *Which* make oile within their walls, *and* tread their wine-preſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men groane from out of the city, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needie, and in the night is as a theefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee me: and † diſguiſeth his face.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houſes, *which* they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: hee beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred; and wickednes ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 He euil intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ ſo no *man* is ſure of life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafetie, whereon he reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken

† Heb. my hand.

† Heb. the way that I take with me.

† Heb. I haue hid or layed vp.

† Heb. I haue layed vp.

Iob. 23. 3.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖ Or, feed them.

† Heb. made in fire of flame.

† Heb. ſhall be as fire of flame.

† Heb. are taken out

out of the way at all *what*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a lyar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Eliphat proueth that man cannot be iustified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, hee maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light arise?

4 How then can man bee iustified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it shineth not, yea the Starres are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man, *that is* a worme: and the sonne of man, *which is* a * worme?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 He reproueth the vncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 & setteth forth the power of God to be infinite and vnsearchable.

BVt Iob answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* sauest thou the arme that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisedome? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom hast thou vttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

6 * Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no couering.

7 Hee stretcheth out the North ouer the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, and spreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 Hee hath compassed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are astonished at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the Sea with his power, and by his vnderstanding hee smiteth thorow † the proud.

13 By his spirit hee hath garnished the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Loe, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderstand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob protesteth his sincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The blessings which the wicked haue, are turned into curses.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my soule;

3 All the while my breath *is* in mee, and * the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speake wickednesse, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should iustifie you: till I die, I will not remoue my integritie from mee.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it goe: my heart shall not reproach *me* † so long as I liue.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and hee that riseth vp against mee, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though hee hath gained, when God taketh away his soule?

9 * Will God heare his cry when trouble commeth vpon him.

10 Will he delight himselfe in the Almightie? will hee alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty, will I not conceale.

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene *it*, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.

15 * Those that remaine of him shalbe buried in death: and his widows shal not weep.

16 Though he heape vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 Hee buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but hee shall not bee gathered: hee openeth his eyes, and hee *is* not.

20 * Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East wind carrieth him away, and hee departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † hee would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

† Heb. added to take vp.

† Heb. made my soule bitter.

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

† Heb. from my dayes.

* Matt 16.26

* Prou.1.28 ezechiel 8. 18 iohn 9.31 iames 4. 3.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

* Psal. 78. 63

* Chap.18.11.

† Heb. in stead that he would flee.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

SVrely there is ‖ a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

‖ Or, a Mine.

2 Iron is taken out of the ‖ earth, and braſſe is molten *out* of the ſtone.

‖ Or, duſt.

3 Hee ſetteth an end to darkeneſſe, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: & vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ‖ duſt of gold.

‖ Or, Gold ore.

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon paſſed by it.

9 Hee putteth forth his hand vpon the ‖ rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the roote.

‖ Or, ſtint.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rocks, and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he foorth to light.

† Hebr. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſedome bee found? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

14 * The depth ſaith, It is not in me: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

* Iere. 5.22. Ezek. 28.3. Dan. 2.20. Prou. 3.14. and 8.19.10. and 16.16.

15 † It cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

† The gold of it ſhall not be got-ten for it.

16 It cannot bee valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chryſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *ſhall not be for* ‖ iewels of fine gold.

‖ Or, veſſell of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhalbe made of ‖ Corall, or of Pearles: for the price of wiſedome *is* aboue Rubies.

‖ Or, Iaſpar.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equall it, neither ſhall it bee valued with pure gold.

20 * Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where *is* the place of vnderſtanding?

* Verſ. 12.

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept cloſe from the fowles of the ‖ ayre.

‖ Or, heauen.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the winde; and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he ſee it, ‖ and declare it, he prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

‖ Or, *Eſtabliſhed it.*

28 * And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

* Pſal. 111.10. Prou. 1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

† Hebr. added, tooke vp.

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths paſt, as *in* the dayes when God preſerued me.

3 When his ‖ candle ſhined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkeneſſe:

‖ Or, lamp.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteps with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oile:

† Hebr. ſtrooke.

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete.

8 The young men ſaw me, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, *and* ſtood vp.

9 The Princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The Nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

† Hebr. were hid-den in the voice.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it bleſſed me, and when the eye ſaw *me*, it gaue witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon mee: and I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.

14 I put on righteouſneſſe, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

† Hebr. grinders.

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiplie *my* dayes as the ſand.

19 My root *was* † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

† Hebr. freth in mee.

20 My glory *was* † freſh in mee, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

† Hebr. renewed.

21 Vnto

21 Vnto mee *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my words they spake not againe, and my speach dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for mee as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Iob bewaileth his turned into extreame contempt: 15 His prosperitie into calamitie.

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogges of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernesse † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driuen forth from among men, (they cried after them, as *after* a theefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of † base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee farre from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because hee hath loosed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon mee* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the wynde: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon mee: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast mee into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to me: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liftest me vp to the winde: thou causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissoluest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring me to death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they crie in his destruction.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boiled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me.

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the Congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voice of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integritie in seuerall duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked: and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 * Doeth not hee see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let mee bee weighed in an euen ballance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eat; yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by

† Heb. turned to be cruell.
† Heb. thou strength of thy hand.
‖ Or, wasting.
† Heb. heape.
* Rom 12.15. & pſal. 35.13.
† Heb. for him that was hard of dayes.
* Pſal. 102.
‖ Or, ſtruthiones.
*2 Chro. 16. iob 34.21. & prou. 5.21. and 15.3.
† Heb. Let him weigh me in ballances of Iuſtice.

a woman, or if I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grind vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime; yea, it *is* an iniquity *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manseruant, or of my maid-seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe when God riseth vp? and when hee visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and ‖ and did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsel my selfe alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and if he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the Sunne when it shined, or the Moone walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath beene secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquitie to be *punished by the* Iudge: for I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffered † my mouth to sinne, by wishing a curse to his soule:)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot bee satisfied.

32 † The stranger did not lodge in ỹ streete: ‖ but I opened my doores to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosome:

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold, my desire *is*, *that* the Almighty would answere mee, and that mine aduersary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my shoulder, *and* bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrowes likewise thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and ‖ cockle instead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends. 6 Because ancientnesse commeth not from age, he excuseth the boldnesse of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not satisfying of Iob. 16 He readie to speake.

SO these three men ceased † to answere Iob, because hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: against Iob was his wrath kindled, because hee iustified † himselfe rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had spoken: because they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that *there was* no answere in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the sonne of Barachel the Buzite, answered and said: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Dayes should speake, and multitude of yeeres should teach wisedome.

8 *But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderstanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wise, neither doe the aged vnderstand iudgement.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to mee: I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reasons, whilest ye searched out † what to say.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold

‖ Or, did he not fashion vs in one wombe?

‖ That is, the widow.

‖ Or, the chamell bone.

† Heb. found much.

† Heb. the light. † Heb. bright.

† Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

† Heb. my palate.

‖ Or, to the way: but I opened my doores to the trauailer.

† Heb. from answering.

† Heb. his soule.

† Heb. reuiled Iob in wrath. † Heb. elder for dayes.

† Heb. for yeeres. † Heb. I was.

* Chap. 28. 28. psalm. 119. 100. Dan. 1. 17. Dan. 2. 21.

‖ Or, after the manner of men.

* Or, how is it that Almighty will answere me.

† Heb. breaches. † Heb. the soule of the owners thereof. † Heb. vnder them. ‖ Or, without wages.

hold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We haue found out wisedome: God thrusteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words against me: neither will I answere him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more, † they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still *and* answered no more.)

17 *I said*, I will answere also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burst like new bottels.

20 I will speake, † that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips, and answere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let mee giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himselfe in stead of God, With sincerities and mildnesse to reason with Iob.* 8 *How accuseth God from giuing man an account of his wayes, by his greatnesse.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by visions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his ministery.* 31 *How inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerefore Iob, I pray thee, heare my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *shall bee of* the vprightnesse of my heart: and my lips shall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canst, answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand vp.

6 * Behold, I *am* † according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand bee heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of *thy* words, *saying*,

9 I *am* cleane without transgression, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, hee findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the stockes, hee marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou striue against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters. † *Heb he answereth not.*

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then hee † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction, † *Heb he reuealeth, or vncouereth.*

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* † purpose, and hide pride from man. † *Heb worke.*

18 He keepeth back his soule from the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword. † *Heb. from passing by the sword.*

19 Hee is chastened also with paine vpon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † dainty meate. * *Psal.107.18.* † *Heb. meate of desire.*

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot be seene, and his bones that were not not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto ȳ graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there bee a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then hee is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit, I haue found ‖ a ransome. ‖ *Or, an atonement.*

25 His flesh shall be fresher † then a childes: he shall returne to the dayes of his youth. † *Heb. than childhood.*

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for he will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not: ‖ *Or, he shall looke vpon men, & if any say, I haue sinned, &c.*

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. ‖ *Or, he hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life*

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man, † *Heb twice, and thrice.*

30 To bring backe his soule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be vniust.* 31 *Man must humble himselfe vnto God.* 34 *Elihu reproueth Iob.*

FVrthermore Elihu answered and said,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 *For the eare trieth words, as the †mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgement: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lye against my right? †my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye †men of vnderstanding: *farre bee it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquitie.

11 *For the worke of a man shal he render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed †the whole world?

14 *If hee set his heart †vpon man, *if* hee gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 *All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right †gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a King, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to Princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much lesse to him* that accepteth not the persons of Princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away: and †the mighty shall bee taken away without hand.

21 *For his eyes *are* vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more *then right*, that he should †enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mighty men †without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore hee knoweth their workes, and he ouerturneth *them* in the night, so that they are †destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, †in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned back †from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him? whether *it bee done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be insnared.

31 Surely it is meet to bee said vnto God, I haue borne *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 †Should it be according to thy minde? hee will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men †of vnderstanding tell mee, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdome.

36 ‖ My desire *is that* Iob may be tried vnto the end, because of *his* answers for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend to him. 9 Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou sayest, My righteousnesse *is* more then Gods?

3 For thou saidst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, *and*, What profit shall I haue ‖ *if I be cleansed* from my sinne?

4 †I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the clouds *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplyed, what doest thou vnto him?

7 *If thou be righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes *may hurt* a man as thou art, and thy righteousnesse *may profit* the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make *the oppressed* to cry: they cry out

*Chap. 12.11. †Heb. palata.

†Heb. mine arrow.

†Heb. men of heart. *Exod. 32.4. Iob 8.3. and 36.23. psal. 92. 15. rom 9.14.

*Psal 62.12. prou. 24.12. iere. 32.19. ezek. 33.20. matth. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2.cor. 5.10. 1.pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

†Heb. all of it. *Psal. 104.29. †Heb. vpon him.

*Eccl. 12.6. gen. 3.19.

‖ Heb. binds.

*Deut. 10.17. 2.chron. 9.7. acts 10 34. rom 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9. colos 3.25. 2.pet 1.17.

†Heb. they shall take away the mighty.

*Prou. 5.22. and 15.3. chap. 31.4. 2.chro. 16.9. iere. 10.17.

†Heb 300.

†Heb without searching out.

† Heb. cruell. † Heb. in the place of the beholders

† Heb from after him.

† Heb. shall it be from with thee?

† Heb. of vnderstanding.

‖ Or, my father let Iob be tryed.

‖ Or, by my cleansing by me. † Heb. I will turne vnto thee.

*Psal. 18.21. rom. 11.35. iob 22.3.

out by reason of the arme of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where *is* God my Maker, who giueth songs in the night;

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almightie regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement *is* before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it *is* not so, ‖ he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplyeth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iob stands vnder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to bee magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that *I haue* yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will ascribe righteousnes to my Maker.

4 For truely my words *shall* not *be* false; he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not *any: he is* mighty in strength *and* †wise in dome.

6 Hee preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* bee holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then hee sheweth them their worke, and their transgressions that they haue exceeded.

10 Hee openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, *they shall spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, †they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when hee bindeth them.

14 †They die in youth, and their life *is* among the ‖ vncleane.

15 He deliuereth the ‖ poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would hee haue remoued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnesse, and †that which should be set on thy table, *should be* full of fatnesse.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgement of the wicked: ‖ iudgement and iustice take hold *on thee*.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest he take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot †deliuer thee.

19 Will hee esteeme thy riches? no not gold; nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see *it*, man may behold *it* afarre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and wee know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched out.

27 For hee maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds doe drop, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the clouds, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth the bottome of the sea.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds hee coureth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to bee feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is mooued out of his place.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyse of his voice, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilously with his voyce, great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

‖ Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee.

† Heb. turne thee aside.

† Heb. the rootes.

† Heb. that which goeth vp.

† Heb. heauenly hearing.

† Heb. light. Heb. wing of the earth.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Be thou on the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

7 Hee sealeth vp the hand of euery man, that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dens, and remaine in their places.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewinde: and cold out of the † North.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer hee commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 Hee causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wondrous workes of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doest thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *winde*?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky? *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach vs what we shall say vnto him: *for* wee cannot order *our speech* by reason of darknesse.

20 Shall it be told him that I speake? if a man speake, surely he shall be swallowed vp.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleanseth them.

22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maiestie.

23 Touching the Almightie, wee cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plenty of iustice: hee will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: hee respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *God challengeth Iob to answere.* 4 *God, by his mighty workes, conuinceth Iob of Ignorance,* 31 *and of imbecillitie.*

THen the LORD answered Iob out of the whirlewinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † answere thou me.

4 *Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou hast vnderstanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the †foundations thereof † fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning starres sang together, and all the sonnes of God shouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* shut vp the sea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had issued out of the wombe?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkenesse a swadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp for it my decreed *place*, and set barres and doores,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall † thy proud waues be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the day-spring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay *to* the seale, and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entred into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death beene opened vnto thee? or hast thou seene the doores of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknesse, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it ‖ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths, *to* the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then borne? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entred into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seene the treasures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reserued against the time of trouble, against the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* scattereth the East wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a water course for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cause it to raine on the earth, *where*

*Psal. 147. 16, and 17.
† Heb. and to the showre of raine, and to the showre of raine of his strength.
† Heb. out of the chamber.
† Heb scattering winds.
† Heb the cloud of his light.
† Heb. a rod.
† Heb. gold.
† Heb make me know.
*Psal. 104. 5. prou 30. 4.
† Heb of him knowing vnderstanding.
† Heb fasten. † Heb made it sinke.
*Psal. 104. 9.
‖ Or, shut vp my doores vpon it.
† Heb in the pride of thy waues.
† Heb. wings.
‖ Or, to

where no man is: on the wildernesse wherein there is no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the budde of the tender herbe to spring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose wombe came the yce? and the hoary frost of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a stone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or loose the bands of † Orion?

32 Canst thou bring foorth ‖ Mazzaroth in his season, or canst thou † guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 * Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the cloudes in wisedome? or † who can stay the bottles of heauen,

38 ‖ When the dust † groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 * Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong Lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couert to lie in wait?

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his young ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Of the wilde goates and hindes. 5 Of the wilde asse. 9 The Vnicorne. 13 The peacocke, storke, and ostrich. 19 The horse. 26 The hawke. 27 The Eagle.

KNowest * thou the time when the wild goates of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hindes doe calue?

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne; they goe forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wilde asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernesse, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth hee the crying † of the driuer. † Heb. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and hee searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Will the Vnicorne bee willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou binde the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich? ‖ Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 She is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time shee lifteth vp her selfe on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* † terrible. † Heb. terrour.

21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: hee goeth on to meete † the armed men. ‖ Or, his feete digge. † Heb. the armour.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted; neither turneth hee backe from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenesse and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the sound of the Trumpet.

25 Hee saith among the Trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisedome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doth the Eagle mount vp † at thy commaund? and make her nest on high? † Heb. by thy mouth.

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold a farre off.

30 Her

30 Her young ones also ſucke vp blood: *Matt. 24.28. Luke 17.37.
and * where the ſlaine *are*, there *is* ſhe.

CHAP. XL.

Iob humbleth himſelfe to God. 6 God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome. 15 of the Behemoth.

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſaid,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him?* hee that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea, twiſe; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewinde, and ſaid:

7 *Gird vp thy loines now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee. *Chap. 38. 3.

8 *Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne me, that thou mayeſt be righteous? *Pſal. 50. 21. Rom. 3. 4.

9 *Haſt* t ou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſty, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beauty. *Pſal. 104. 1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud; *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe. ‖ Or, the Elephant, as ſome thinke.

16 Lo, now, his ſtrength *is* in his loines, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ¶ Hee mooueth his taile like a Cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together. ‖ Or, hee ſetteth vp.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the wayes of God: he that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him.*

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about. † Heb. he oppreſſeth.

23 Behold, † hee drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: he truſteth that he can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pierceth through ſnares. Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gin?

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan

CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe? ‖ That is, a whale, or a great leuiathan. † Heb. which thou doeſt drowne.

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe noe more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one be caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

11 * Who hath preuented mee, that I ſhould repay *him? whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine. *Pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him* ‖ with his double bridle? ‖ Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale. † Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lidds of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lamps, *and* ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as *out* of a ſeething pot or cauldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him. † Heb. ſome conſume, or fainteth in ſight.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together; they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued. † Heb. fall together.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea

*

hard as a piece of the nether *millstone.*

25 When he raiseth vp himselfe, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselues.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the ‖Habergeon.

27 He esteemeth yron as straw, *and* brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: hee laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 †Sharpe stones *are* vnder him: hee spreadeth sharpe poynted things vpon the myre.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: hee maketh the sea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖who is made without feare.

34 Hee beholdeth all high things: he is a King ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob submitteth himselfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cause, maketh his friends submit themselues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and blesseth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖no thought can bee withholden from thee.

3 *Who is he that* hideth counsell without knowledge? therfore haue I vttered that I vnderstood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my selfe*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words vnto Iob, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for yee haue not spoken of mee the thing that is right, as my seruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and goe to my seruant Iob, and offer vp for your selues a burnt offering, and my seruant Iob shall pray for you, for him † will I accept: lest I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not spoken of mee the thing which is right, like my seruant Iob. †*Heb, his face, or person.*

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted † Iob. †*Heb, the face of Iob.*

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: also the LORD † gaue Iob twise asmuch as he had before. †*Heb added to Iob vnto the double.*

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man also gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Iob more then his beginning: for hee had foureteene thousand sheepe, and sixe thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

13 Hee had also seuen sonnes and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the first, Iemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lined Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and saw his sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes, *euen* foure generations.

17 So Iob died being olde, and full of dayes.

THE

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The unhappinesse of the vngodly.

BLessed * *is* the man, that walketh not in the counsell of the ‖ vngodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seate of the scornefull.

2 But his delight *is* in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Law doth hee meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree, planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth foorth his fruit in his season, his leafe also shall not † wither, and whatsoeuer he doeth shall prosper.

4 The vngodly *are* not so, but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly shall not stand in the iudgment, nor sinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdome of Christ. 10 Kings are exhorted to serue him.

WHy * doe the heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

2 The Kings of the earth set themselues, and the rulers take counsell together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands a sunder, and cast away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that sitteth in the heauens shall laugh: the LORD shall haue them in derision.

5 Then shall he speake vnto them in his wrath, & ‖ vexe them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet haue I set † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath said vnto me, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of mee, and I shall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 * Thou shalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O yee Kings: be instructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Sonne lest he bee angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The securety of Gods protection.

¶ * A Psalme of Dauid when he fled from Absalom his sonne.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise vp against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield ‖ for me, my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cried vnto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and slept; I awaked for the LORD sustained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that haue set *themselues* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, saue me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone; thou hast broken the teeth of vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy blessing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many inquire who can shew them any good: but the godly haue their ioy in God.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth, ‖ *Or, with*

A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast inlarged mee when I *was* in distresse, ‖ haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

2 O yee sonnes of men, how long will

*Psal. 4. 14.
‖ Or, wicked.
* Iosh. 1. 8. psal. 119. 1. Ierem. 17. 8.
† Heb. fade.
* Psal. 34. 5. isa. 27. 13.
* Acts 4. 25. ‖ Or, tumultuously assemble? † Heb. meditate.
* Prou. 1. 26.
‖ Or, trouble. † Heb. mounted. † Heb. vpon Sion the hill of my holinesse. * Acts 13. 33. heb. 1. 5. ‖ Or, for a decree.
* Psal. 72. 8.
* Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.
* Prou. 8. 10. ecclus. 17. 7. mat. 9. 13. & 12. 7. 1. pet. 2. 6.
* 2 Sam. 15.
‖ Or, about me.
* Psal. 4. 8.
* Psal. 27. 3.
* Iosh. 11. 19. hosea 13. 9.

ye turne my glory into ſhame? *how long* will ye loue vanitie, *and* ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and be ſtill. Selah.

5 Offer *the* ſacrifices of righteouſneſſe: and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay who will ſhew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladneſſe in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

8 *I will both lay mee downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt mee dwell in ſafetie.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth and profeſſeth his ſtudie in prayer. 4 God ſmiteth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies. 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth.
A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce, ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleaſure in wickednes: neither can euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish ſhall not ſtand † in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I, will come *into* thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercie: *and* in thy feare will I worſhip toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſneſſe, becauſe of † mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth; their inward part *is* † very wickednes. *their throat *is* an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God; let them fall † by their owne counſels; caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy; becauſe thou defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou † compaſſe him as *with* a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickneſſe. 8 By faith he triumpheth ouer his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thy anger, neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

5 * For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groaning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old becauſe of all my enemies.

8 *Depart from mee, all yee workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne *and* be aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence and the deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid, which hee ſang vnto the LORD, concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue me from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a lyon, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hand:

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*; yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth; and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So

† Heb. crowne him.

‖ Or, vpon the eight.

*Pſal. 26. 1.

*Pſal. 38. 1. and 88. 14. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. Eſay 38. 18.

‖ Or, euery night.

*Matt. 7. 23. and 25. 41. Luke 13. 27.

‖ Or, buſineſſe.

† Heb. nor is deliuerer.

7 So shall the Congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD shall iudge the people: iudge me, O LORD, * according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end, but establish the iust: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which saueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrowes against the persecutours.

14 * Behold, he trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued mischiefe, and brought forth falshood.

15 † Hee made a pit and digged it * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischiefe shall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing shall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnesse: and will sing *praise* to the Name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his works, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD our God, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou † ordeined strength, because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I consider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou hast ordeined;

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the Angels; and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; * thou hast put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All sheepe and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fish of the Sea, *and whatsoeuer* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our God how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praise him. 13 Hee prayeth that he may haue cause to praise him

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Muth-Labben. A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will sing praise vnto thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For † thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou satest in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked; thou hast put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for euer: he hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he shall iudge the world in righteousnesse: hee shall minister iudgement to the people in vprightnesse.

9 * The LORD also will be † a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their trust in thee: for thou LORD hast not forsaken them that seeke thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When hee maketh inquisition for blood, hee remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew foorth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foote taken.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile:

*Psal. 18. 19.

*1. Sam. 16 7. 1. chro 28. 9. psal. 139. 1. iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

† Heb my buckler is vpon God.

‖ Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

*Iob. 15. 35. esay 59. 4. Iam. 1. 15.

† Heb. hee hath digged a pit.

*Psal. 9. 15. and 10. 2. prou. 5. 22.

*Matth. 21. 16.

† Heb. founded.

*Iob. 7. 17. psal 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.

*1. Cor. 15. 27.

† Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.

vaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.
20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the Nations may knowe themselues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God for the outrage of the wicked. 12 His prayer for remedie. 16 Hee professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?
2 †The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.
3 For the wicked boasteth of his †hearts desire ‖and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.
4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖God *is* not in all his *thoughts.
5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* †neuer *be* in aduersity.
7 *His mouth is full of cursing, and †deceit and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖vanity.
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth hee murder the innocent: his eyes †are priuily set against the poore.
9 He lieth in wait †secretly as a Lion in his denne, hee lyeth in waite to catch the poore: hee doth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.
10 †Hee croucheth, *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖by his strong ones.
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: *hee hideth his face, hee will neuer see *it*.
12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖humble.
13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? hee hath sayd in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe & spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore †committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.
15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, till thou find none.
16 *The LORD *is* King for euer and euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare,
18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖oppresse.

Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enemies. 4 The prouidence and iudgments of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?
2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the string: that they may †priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.
3 If the foundations be destroyed: what can the righteous doe?
4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.
5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.
6 Vpon the wicked he shall raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.
7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

†Heb. in darkenesse.

**Heb. 2.20.*

‖Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God. 3 He reasoneth himselfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tryed promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.
2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with †a double heart doe they speake.
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue, that speaketh †proud things,
4 Who haue said, With our tongue will we preuaile, our lips †*are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?
5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy: now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖puffeth at him.
6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tried in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.
7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserue †them from this generation for euer.
8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the †vilest men are exalted.

§Or, saue.

†Heb. an heart and an heart.

†Heb. great things.

†Heb. our with vs.

‖Or, would enfeare him.

** 2. Sam. 22. 31. psal. 18. 30. and 119. vers. 140. pro. 30. 5.*

†Heb. him, euery one of them.

†Heb. the vilest of the sonnes of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay to helpe. 3 His prayer for prouiding grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercy.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician.
A Psalme of Dauid.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee, (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from mee?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule, *hauing* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Lest mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him, *and* those that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercie, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because hee hath dealt bountifully with mee.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He gloryeth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable workes, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore: because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob shal reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth the citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy Tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hil?

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that sweareth to *his owne* hurt and changeth not.

5 * Hee that putteth not out his money to vsury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

PReserue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast sayd vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnes *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, & to the excellent in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shalbe multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *god*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

5 * The LORD *is* the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places: yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct mee in the night seasons.

8 * I haue set the LORD alwayes before mee: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be mooued.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my flesh also shall † rest in hope.

10 * For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnesse of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 Hee setteth their pride, craft and eagernesse. 13 Hee prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

2 Let my sentence come foorth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *mee* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt finde nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of my lips, I haue kept *mee from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

6 I haue

Or, sinne.

Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

Rom. 3. 10.

Heb. sinking.

Heb. they feared a feare.

Heb. who will giue? &c.

Psal. 24. 3. &c.

Heb. sojourne.

Isa. 33. 15.

Or, reuileth, or endureth.

Exod. 22. 25. Leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8.

Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

Heb. sufficiency.

Psal. 73. 25. Iob 22. 26. and 33. 7.

Or, gracious.

Lam. 3. 24. deut. 32. 9. Heb. of my part.

Acts 2. 25.

Heb. and confidently.

Acts 2. 26. and 13. 35.

Heb. from.

Heb. voyce of lips.

Heb. without lips of deceit.

Heb. vnmoued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare mee, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnesse, O thou ‖ that saueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt *in thee*, from thoſe that riſe vp *against them*.

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe mee, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compaſſe me about.

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 †Like as a Lion *that is* greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, ‖ *which is* thy ſword:

14 ‖ From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid *treaſure*: ‖ they are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

15 As for mee, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall be ſatisfied, when I awake with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, *A Pſalme* of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of this ſong in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

I Will loue thee, O LORD my ſtrength.

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortreſſe, & my deliuerer: my God, † my ſtrength in whom I will truſt, my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed; ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

4 The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

5 The ‖ ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: he heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled; the foundations alſo of the hilles mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it. † *Heb by his*

9 He bowed the heauens alſo and came downe: and darkeneſſe *was* vnder his feete.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea hee did flie vpon the wings of the winde.

11 Hee made darkeneſſe his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him *were* darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke cloudes paſſed, haile-*ſtones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundered in the heauens, and the higheſt gaue his voyce; haile-ſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea he ſent out his arrowes and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeen and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, hee drew me out of ‖ many waters. ‖ *Or, great waters.*

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 He brought me forth alſo into a large place: he deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleanes of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements *were* before me, and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie. † *Heb, with.*

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſneſſe, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye-ſight. † *Heb before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe merciful, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt † ſhew thy ſelfe froward. ‖ *Or, wreſtle.*

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my † candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkeneſſe. ‖ *Or, lampe.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne through a ‖ *Or, broken.*

troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tryed: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feete like Hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 Hee teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen me the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy ‖ gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, that † my feete did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded thē that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me, those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beate them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streetes.

43 Thou hast deliuered me from the strivings of the people, *and* thou hast made mee the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I haue not knowen shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of mee, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation bee exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and ‖ subdueth the people vnder me.

48 He deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered mee from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing prayses vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seede for euermore.

*Psal. 12. 6. & 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.
‖ *Or, refined.*
*Deut. 32. 33. 1. sam. 2. 2. psal 86. 8. isai 45. 5.
‖ *Or, with thy meekenesse thou hast multiplyed mee.*
† *Heb mine ankles.*
† *Heb. caused to bow.*
† *Heb. as the hearing of the eare.*
† *Heb. the sons of the stranger.*
‖ *Or, yeelde feined obedience. Heb. lye.*
† *Heb giueth auengements for me.*
‖ *Or, destroyeth.*
† *Heb. man of violence.*
*Rom 15 9.
‖ *Or, confesse.*

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory.* 7 *The worth his Graces.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speech, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to runne a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the ends of it: and there is nothing hidde from the heate thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired are they then gold, * yea then much fine gold: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by thē is thy seruant warned, *&* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I bee vpright, and I shalbe innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my Redeemer.

*Gen. 1. 6.
‖ *Or, without these their voyces is heard. Heb. without their voyce heard.*
*Rom. 10 18.
‖ *Or, their rule or dimition.*
‖ *Or, doctrine.*
‖ *Or, reforming.*
† *Heb true.*
*Psal. 119. 72. & 127. 2. 63 prou. 8. 19.
† *Heb the dropping of their combes.*
‖ *Or, much.*
† *Heb my rock.*

PSAL. XX.

1 *The Church blesseth the King in his exploits.* 7 *Her confidence in Gods succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accepte thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

† *Heb. set thee on an high place.*
† *Heb. support thee.*

4 Grant thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Annointed: he will heare him †from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further succesſe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire; and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crowne of pure golde on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest it him, *euen* length of dayes for euer & euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation: honour and Maiestie hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* will we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 How prayeth in great distresse. 23 How praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ *Or, The hinde of the morning.*

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

* Matt. 27. 46. marke 15. 34.
† Heb. from my saluation.

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee; they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man; a reproch of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they † shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*,

* Matt. 27. 39.
† Heb. open.

8 * † Hee trusted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

* Matt. 27. 43.
† Heb. he rolled himselfe on the Lord.
‖ Or, if he delight in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke mee out of the wombe; thou ‖ didst make me hope, *when* I *was* vpon my mothers breasts.

‖ Or, keptest me in safetie.

10 I was cast vpon thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere: for *there is* † none to helpe.

† Heb. not a helper.

12 Many Bulles haue compassed mee: strong *bulles* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring Lion.

† Heb. opened their mouthes against me.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioint: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

‖ Or, sundered.

15 My strength is dryed vp like a pot-sheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast brought mee into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed mee: the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: *they pierced my hands and my feet.

* Matt. 27. 35. marke 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: †my darling † from the power of the dogge.

† Heb. my only one.
† Heb. from the hand.

21 Saue me from the Lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. hebr. 2. 12.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my bre-

brethren: in the middest of the Congregation will I praise thee.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praise him; all yee the seede of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when he cryed vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall bee* of thee in the great Congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shall eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

*Psal. 2.8. and 72.11, and 86.9.

27 * All the endes of the world shall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the Nations shal worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS, and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seed shall serue him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnesse vnto a people that shall bee borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* * my Sheepheard, I shall not want.

*Esa. 40.11. iere 23.3. ezek. 34.23. ioh. 10.11. 1. pet. 2.25

2 Hee maketh me to lie downe in †greene pastures: hee leadeth mee beside the † still waters.

† Heb. pasture of tender grasse. † Heb. waters of quietnesse.

3 He restoreth my soule: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

*Psal. 3.6. and 118.6.

5 Thou preparest a table before mee in the presence of mine enemies: thou † annointest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

† Heb make fat.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Deut. 10.14. iob. 41.2. psal. 50.12. 1. cor. 10.26 and 28.

2 * For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 * Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

† Heb of the cleanenesse of hands.

5 Hee shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him; that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob. Selah.

‖ Or, O God of Iacob.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee yee lift vp yee euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp, yee euerlasting doores; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hostes, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 * O my God, I * trust in thee, let mee not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

*Psal. 22.5. and 31.1. and 34.9.

3 * Yea, let none that wait on thee, be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

*Esa. 28.16. rom. 10.11.

4 * Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

*Psal. 27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach mee: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 * Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue beene* euer of old.

*Psal. 103.17. and 106. and 107. iere. 33.11. † Heb thy bowels.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercie and trueth vnto such as keepe his Couenant and his Testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His

13 His soule † shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and hee will shew them his Couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feet out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer mee: let mee not bee ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reporteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; trie my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thanksgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

10 In whose hand *is* mischiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto mee.

12 My foote standeth in an euen place: in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid assureth his faith by the power of God. 4 By his loue to the seruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THE LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? * the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon mee to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell. †*Heb. approched against mee.*

3 * Though an hoste should encampe against mee, my heart shall not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident. *Psal 3.6.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple. ‖*Or, the delight.*

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall hee hide mee, he shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses vnto the LORD. †*Heb. of shouting.*

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voyce: haue mercie also vpon mee, and answere mee.

8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seeke yee my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seeke. ‖*Or, my heart said vnto thee, to my face, thy face, &c.*

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my helpe, leaue mee not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake mee, Then the LORD † will take mee vp. †*Heb. will gather me.*

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and leade mee in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies. *Psal. 25.4. and 86.11. and 119.33. †*Heb. a way of plainenesse.* ‖*Heb. those which obserue me.*

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against mee, and such as breathe out cruelties.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Waite on the LORD: bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD. *Psal. 31.25. isa 25.9. heb. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I cry, O LORD, my rocke: bee not silent to mee: * lest if thou bee silent † to mee, I become like them that goe downe into the pit. *Psal. 143.7. †*Heb. from me.*

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I crie vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle. ‖*Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.*

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because hee hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

* Psal 12.3. Ierem.9.8.

‖ Or, his strength. † Heb. strength of saluations. ‖ Or, yoke.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God 3 By reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties,) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name, worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* † powerfull; the voice of the LORD *is* † full of Maiestie.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD † breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 Hee maketh them also to skippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voice of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and discouereth the forrests; and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery one speake of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue strength vnto his people; the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

† Heb. yee sonnes of the mighty. † Heb. the honour of his Name. ‖ Or, in his glorious Sanctuarie.

‖ Or, great waters. † Heb. in power. † Heb. in Maiestie.

* Deut 3.9.

† Heb. cutteth out. ‖ Or, to be in paine.

‖ Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his deliuerance. 4 Hee exhorteth others to praise him by the example of Gods dealing with him

¶ A Psalme, *and* song *at* the dedication of the house of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted mee vp; and hast not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cryed vnto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O LORD, thou hast brought vp my soule from the graue: thou hast kept mee aliue, that I should not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holinesse.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

6 And in my † prosperity I said, I shall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou hast † made my mountaine to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cryed to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? *Shall the dust praise thee? Shall it declare thy trueth?

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for mee my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth and girded me with glad[illegible]

12 To the end that ‖ [illegible]y sing praise to thee, and not bee silent. O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖ Or, vpon me. † Heb. for a moment. † Heb. in his anger. † Heb. in my prosperity. † Heb. I said, Neuer shall I be mooued.

* Psal 6.5. and 88.11. and 115.17.

† Heb. to me, or, vnto me.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid seeking his confidence in God, reuiueth his hope 7 Hee reioyceth in his mercy 9 He prayeth in his extremity. 19 He praiseth God for his goodnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust; let me neuer be ashamed: deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me speedily: be thou † my strong rocke, for an house of defence to saue me.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortresse; therefore for thy Names sake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad, and reioyce in thy mercy:

* Psal 71.1.

† Heb. a strong house for me. * Luke 23.46.

for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast knowen my soule in aduersities;

8 And hast not shut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou hast set my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble, mine eye is consumed with griefe, yea, my soule and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with griefe, and my yeeres with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquitie, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but specially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken vessell.

13 For I haue heard the slander of many, feare was on euery side: while they tooke counsell together against mee, they deuised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: saue me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let mee not be ashamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee ashamed, *and* ‖ let them be silent in the graue.

[illegible]ing lips bee put to silence: [illegible]euous things proudly and [illegible]y against the righteous.

19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou hast laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sonnes of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD; for hee hath shewed mee his maruilous kindnesse, in a ‖ strong citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheles thou heardest the voice of my supplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all yee his Saints: for the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes giueth ease to the conscience. 8 Gods promises. 9 his lay.

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

BLessed *is* hee *whose* * transgression is forgiuen, *whose* sinne is couered.

‖ *Or,* a Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity: and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauy vpon mee: my moysture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledge my sin vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I said I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD; and thou forgauest the iniquity of my sinne. Selah.

* Prou 28. 13. esa. 65. 24. 1. ioh. 1. 9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayest bee found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

† Heb. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue mee from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

* Psal. 32.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

† Heb. I will counsell thee, mine eye shall be vpon thee.

9 * Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

* Prou. 26. 3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praysed for his goodnesse, 6 for his power, 12 and for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous, *for* praise is comely for the vpright.

2 Praise the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noyse.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 * Hee loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖ goodnesse of the LORD.

* Psal. 119. 64. ‖ Or, mercie.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the host of them, by the breath of his mouth.

* Gene. 1. 6. and 7.

7 He gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all

all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done: he commanded and it stood fast.

10 *The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer: the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

12 *Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their workes.

16 There is no king saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is* a vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: hee *is* our helpe and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He admonisheth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The yong Lions doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 *What man is he that desireth life? *and* loueth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 * The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euill; to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as bee † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ sh[illegible]

22 The LORD redeemeth [illegible] his seruants: and none of them that [illegible] in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies outhrow. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he incitath God against them.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that striue with mee; fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 * Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them bee turned backe and brought to confusion that deuise my hurt.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke & slippery, and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for me their nette *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let

* Esa. 19.3. †Heb. maketh frustrate.

*Prou. 19.21. esai 46.10. †Heb. to generation and generation.

*Psal. 65.4. and 144.15.

*Iob 36.7. and 34.14. 1 Pet. 3.12.

‖ Or, Achish, 1 Sam. 21.11.

¶ Or, they looked vnto him.

*1 Pet. 3.10.

†Heb. to the broken of heart. †Heb. crushed of spirit.

‖ Or, And he that hateth the righteous shall be guilty.

*Iob 36.6. psal. 13.18. 1 Pet. 3.12.

*Iob 21.18. psal. 1.4. esa. 29.5. hosh. 13.3. †Heb. slippery and slimie.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnawares, and let his net that he hath hidde, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 †False witnesses did rise vp; they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackecloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *hee had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea*, the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not; they did teare *me*, and ceased not,

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 I will giue thee thankes in the great Congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, Wee haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them bee clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and bee glad, that fauour † my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shal speake of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

† *Heb.* my righteousnesse.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous estate of the wicked. 5 The excellencie of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eyes † vntil his iniquitie be found to be hateful.

† *Heb.* to finde his iniquitie to hate.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not euill.

‖ *Or*, peruersitie.

5 * Thy mercie (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

* Psal 57.11. and 108.4.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

† *Heb.* like mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

† *Heb* precious.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnes of thy house: and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

† *Heb.* watered.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnes to the vpright in heart.

† *Heb.* draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

A Psalme of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither be thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

* Pro. 23.17. and 24.1.

2 For they shall soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

† *Heb.* in truth and stablenesse.

4 De-

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD; and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

† Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord. Prou. 16. 3. matth. 6. 25. 1. pet. 5. 7.

5 †* Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, & he ſhall bring *it* to paſſe.

6 And he ſhall bring foorth thy righteouſnes as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

† Heb be ſilent to the LORD.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhall bee cut off: but thoſe that waite vpon the LORD: they ſhall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not *be*: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it *ſhall not be*.

matth. 5 5.

11 * But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

‖ Or, gnaſheth. apital. 2. 4.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

13 * The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for he ſeeth that his day is comming.

† Heb. the vpright of way.

14 The wicked haue drawen out their ſword, and haue bent their bow to caſt down the poore and needie, *and* to ſlay † ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhal be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall bee for euer.

19 They ſhall not be aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall be ſatisfied.

† Heb. the precioufneſſe of Lambes.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD *ſhall be* as † the fat of lambes: they ſhall conſume: into ſmoke ſhal they conſume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercie, and giueth.

‖ Or, ſhall be bleſſed.

22 For ſuch as bee bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that bee curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

23 The ſteps of a *good* man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he ſhall not bee vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue beene yong, and *now* am olde; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth and his ſeede is bleſſed. † Heb. alwaies.

27 Depart from euill and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall bee cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherite the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart: none of his ‖ ſteps ſhall ſlide. ‖ Or, goings.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee *it*.

35 I haue ſeen the wicked in great power: and ſpreading himſelfe like ‖ a green bay tree. ‖ Or, a man that is ſet in his owne ſoyle.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I ſought him but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſors ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall bee cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhall help them, and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

1 Dauid mourneth God to take compaſſion of his ſinfull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke mee not in thy wrath: neither chaſten mee in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in me; and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 *There is* no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither *is there* any reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne. † Heb. nor in health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauie burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke *and* are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long. † Heb. I am ſtrooken.

7 For

7 For my loines are filled with a loathsom disease: and *there is* no soundnes in my flesh.

8 I am feeble & sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers and my friends stand a loofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsemen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for mee*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man heard not; and I *was* as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, doe I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Heare me*, lest *otherwise* they should reioyce ouer me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.

18 For I wil declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake mee not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe mee, O Lord my saluation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life. 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer; are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to * Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand-breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verely euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanity. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: he heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth, because thou didst *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from mee: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquity, thou makest † his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, & be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils instanceth his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † waited patiently for the LORD, and hee inclined vnto me, and heard my crie.

2 Hee brought mee vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the myrie clay, and set my feete vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new song in my mouth; *euen* prayse vnto our God: many shall see it, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to vs-ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddest not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of mee:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea, thy Law *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnesse in the great

† *Heb.* for lord.
* Psal. 62. 9. and 144. 4.
† *Heb.* image.

† *Heb.* consume.

† *Heb.* that which is to be desired in him, to melt away.

* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chro. 29. 15. psal. 119. 19. heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

† *Heb* in waiting, I waited.

† *Heb.* a pit of noise.

‖ *Or*, none can order them vnto thee.

* Psal. 51. 16. eta. 1. 11. and 66. 3. hos. 6. 6. heb. 10. 5. mark. 12. 33.
† *Heb.* digged.

† *Heb.* in the midst of my bowels.

great congregation: lo, I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnes within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes, and thy trueth continually preserue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compassed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, so that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forsaketh.

11 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haste to helpe me.

14 * Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seeke after my soule to destroy it: let them bee driuen backward, and put to shame, that wish me euill.

* Psal. 34.5. and 70.3.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce and bee glad in thee: let such as loue thy saluation, say continually, The LORD bee magnified.

17 But I *am* poore & needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treachery. 10 He flyeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

BLessed *is* he that considereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

‖ Or, *the weake or sicke.* † Heb. *in the day of euill.*

2 The LORD will preserue him, and keepe him aliue, and he shall be blessed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, *doe not thou deliuer.*

3 The LORD will strengthen him vpon the bed of languishing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his sicknesse.

† Heb. *turne.*

4 I said, LORD bee mercifull vnto mee, heale my soule; for I haue sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speake euill of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it selfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whisper together against me; against me doe they deuise † my hurt.

† Heb. *euill to me.*

8 † An euill disease, *say they*, cleaueth fast vnto him; and *now* that he lieth, he shall rise vp no more.

† Heb. *a thing of Belial.*

9 * Yea, † mine owne familiar friend in whom I trusted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele against me.

* Iohn. 13.18. † Heb. *the man of my peace.* † Heb. *magnified.*

10 But thou, O LORD, be mercifull vnto me, and raise me vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauourest me: because mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for euer.

13 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel from euerlasting, and to euerlasting: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to serue God in the Temple. 5 He encourageth his soule to trust in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, ‖ Maschil, for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, a Psalm giuing instruction, &c.

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God.

† Heb. *bowleth.*

2 My soule thirsteth for God, for the liuing God: when shall I come and appeare before God?

3 * My teares haue beene my meate day and night; while they continually say vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

* Psal. 80.5.

4 When I remember these things, I powre out my soule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God; with the voyce of ioy and praise, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † cast downe, O my soule, and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet ‖ praise him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

† Heb. *bowed downe.* ‖ Or, *giue thankes.* ‖ Or, *saluations in his countenance.*

6 O my God, my soule is cast downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordan, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Misar.

‖ Or, *the little hill.*

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe, at the noyse of thy water-spouts: all thy waues and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindnesse in the day time, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will say vnto God, My rocke, why hast thou forgotten me? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ sword in my bones, mine enemies reproch mee, while they say daily vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ Or, *killing.*

11 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to bee restored to the Temple, promiseth

to serue God, he fully 5 *He encourageth his soule to* *trusteth in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth; let them leade mee, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church in memory of former fauours,* 7 *complaineth of their present euils,* 17 *Professing her integrity,* 24 *She feruently prayeth for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou diddest in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them, *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meat: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price. † *Heb. without riches.*

13 * Thou makest vs a reproach to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs. * *Psal.79 4.*

14 * Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people. * *Ier.24.9.*

15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath couered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blaspheme: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way, ‖ *Or, going.*

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as sheepe for the slaughter. * *Rom.8.36.*

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake. † *Heb. a helpe for vs.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maiestie and grace of Christes kingdome.* 10 *The duetie of the Church, and the benefites thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues. ‖ *Or, instruction.*

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. † *Heb. boyleth, or bubbleth vp.*

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy sword vpon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty: with thy glory and thy maiestie. † *Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.*

4 And in thy maiestie † ride prosperously, because of trueth and meekenesse, *and* righteousnes: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* sharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

6 * Thy

Heb. 1. 8.

6 * Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſceptre of thy kingdome *is* a right ſceptre.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickednesse: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of mirrhe, and aloes, *and* Caſſia: out of the yuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall entreat † thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 Shee ſhall bee brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgines her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to beholde it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, A ſong vpon Alamoth.

‖ Or, of.

GOD *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not wee feare, though the earth bee remooued: and though the mountaines bee caried into † the middeſt of the ſea.

† Heb. the heart of the Seas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* bee troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the Citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be moued: God ſhall helpe her; † *and that* right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: hee vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

Heb. as at other times.

8 Come, beholde the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will bee exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

1 The nations are exhorted chearefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

OClap your hands (all ye people) ſhout vnto God with the voyce of triumph.

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes ‖ with vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, a Maſchil.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 ‖ The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A Song, *and* Pſalme for the ſonnes of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the Citie of our God, in the mountaines of his holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on* the ſides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were aſſembled, they paſſed by together.

5 They ſawe, *and* ſo they maruelled, they were troubled, *and* haſted away.

6 Feare tooke holde vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhish with an Eaſt winde.

8 As wee haue heard, ſo haue wee

in the Citie of the LORD of hosts, in the Citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 Wee haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah bee glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces; that yee may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; he will be our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the faith of resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly prosperitie is not to be admired.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall bee of vnderstanding.

4 *I will encline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harpe.

5 Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquitie of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches;

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer.)

9 That hee should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For hee seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole, and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

12 Neuertheless, man *being* in honour, abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approue their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheepe they are laid in the graue, death shall feede on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for he shall receiue me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 *For when hee dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.

19 He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiestie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincerity of Obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shal deuoure before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: those that haue made a couenant with mee by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse; for God *is* Iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will speake, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines; and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnesse thereof.

13 Will I eate the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goats?

‖ Or, strength. ‖ Or, the grane being an habitation to euery one of them.

† Heb. from the hand of the grane.

‖ Or, shell.

* Iob 27.19.

† Heb. in his life.

† Heb. the soule shall goe.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

* Exod. 15.3. deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1. * Iob 41.2. 1. cor. 10.25, 26.

14 Offer vnto God thankesgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most High.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

*Rom.2.21, 22. 17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast beene partaker with adulterers.

†Heb. thy portion was with adulterers.

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou sendest.

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I wil reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliuer.

23 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

†Heb. that disposeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinnes, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 Hee prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

*2 Sam.12.1, and 11.1.

HAue mercy vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies, blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thorowly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

*Rom.3.4. 4 * Against thee, thee onely haue I sinned, and done this euil in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

†Heb. warme me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdome.

*Leuit.14.6. num.19.18. 7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash me, and I shall be whiter then snow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladnesse: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖Or, a stable spirit.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltinesse, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnesse.

†Heb. bloods.

15 O Lord open thou my lippes, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

‖Or, but thou hast given me.

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

*Isay.57.15 and 66.2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offring: then shall they offer bullockes vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the falsehood of Doeg, prophesieth his destruction. 6 The righteous shall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giues thankes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said vnto him, Dauid is come to the house of Ahimelech.

*1 Sam.22.9.

WHy boastest thou thy selfe in mischiefe, O mighty man: the goodnesse of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiseth mischiefes: like a sharpe rasor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou louest euill more then good: *and* lying rather then to speake righteousnesse. Selah.

4 Thou louest all deuouring words, ‖ O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖Or, all words that deuour.

5 God shall likewise † destroy thee for euer, he shall take thee away, and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

†Heb. beate down.

6 The righteous also shall see, and feare, and shall laugh at him:

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his strength: but trusted in the

dance of his riches, *and* strengthened himselfe in his ‖ wickednesse.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praise thee for euer, because thou hast done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conscience. 6 He gloryeth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THE * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquities; * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to see if there were any that did vnderstand, that did seeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthie: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no, not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquity no knowledge? *who* eate vp my people, *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee, thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 †O that the saluation of Israel *were* come out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuitie of his people, Iaakob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of the Ziphims, prayeth for saluation 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiseth sacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalme* of Dauid. *When the Ziphims came, and said to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himselfe with vs?

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, and iudge me by thy strength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen vp against me, and oppressours seeke after my soule; they haue not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my soule.

5 He shall reward euill vnto † mine enemies; cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely sacrifice vnto thee; I will praise thy Name (O LORD;) for it *is* good.

7 For hee hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seene *his desire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearfull case. 9 He prayeth against his enemies, of whose wickednesse and treachery hee complaineth. 16 He comforteth himselfe in Gods preseruation of him, and confusion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy selfe from my supplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because of the voyce of the enemie, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulnesse and trembling are come vpon mee, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed me. † *Heb. couered mee.*

6 And I said, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and be at rest.

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernesse. Selah.

8 I would haste my escape from the windie storme, *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue seene violence and strife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: mischiefe also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.

11 Wickednesse *is* in the middest thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her streetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched me, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* hee that hated mee, that did magnifie *himselfe* against me, then I would haue hid my selfe from him.

13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance. † *Heb. a man according to my ranke.*

14 † We tooke sweete counsell together, *and* walked vnto the house of God in company. † *Or, who seasoned counsell.*

15 Let death seaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesse *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them. ‖ *Or, the graue.*

16 As for me, I will call vpon God: and the Lord shall saue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall heare my voyce.

18 Hee hath deliuered my soule in peace from the battell that was against mee: for there were many with me.

19 Gods shall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: because ‖ they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

‖ Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they feare not God. † Heb. he hath profaned.

20 Hee hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his words were softer then oyle, yet *were* they drawen swords.

*Psal. 37. 8. matt. 6. 25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7. ‖ Or, gift. † Heb. men of bloods and deceit. † Heb. shall not halfe their dayes

22 * Cast thy ‖ burden vpon the LORD, and hee shall sustaine thee: hee shall neuer suffer the righteous to be moued.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them downe into the pit of destruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † shall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will trust in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 Hee professeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiseth to praise him.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the * Philistines tooke him in Gath.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid. *1. Sam. 21. 11.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would swallow me vp: he fighting dayly, oppresseth me.

† Heb. mine obseruers.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly swallow *me* vp: for they *bee* many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, In God I haue put my trust, I will not feare what flesh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wrest my wordes: all their thoughts are against me for euill.

6 They gather themselues together, they hide themselues, they marke my steps when they wait for my soule.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast downe the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then shall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I prayse *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render prayses vnto thee.

13 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer fleeing vnto God, encourageth himself in his dangerous case. 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid, * when hee fled from Saul in the Caue.

‖ Or, Abstroy not. *1. Sam. 22. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, bee mercifull vnto mee, for my soule trusteth in thee: yea in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *these* calamities bee ouerpast.

2 I will cry vnto God most high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

3 Hee shall send from heauen and saue mee ‖ *from* the reproach of him, that would swallow me vp; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his trueth.

‖ Or, from them that would swallow me vp.

4 My soule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are set on fire: *euen* the sonnes of men, whose teeth *are* speares and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

6 *They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

*Psal. 9. 16. and 35. 8.

7 * My heart is ‖ fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise.

‖ Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Psalter and Harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the Nations.

10 * For thy mercy *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

*Psal. 36. 5. and 108. 4.

11 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denounceth them to Gods iudgments, 10 whereat the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, Destroy not. Psalme or Song.

DOe yee indeed speake righteousnesse, O Congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O yee sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednesse, you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

† Heb. from the wombe.

4 Their poyson *is* † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

† Heb. according to the similitude. ‖ Or, aspe.

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce

of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong Lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrowes, let them bee as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewinde, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when hee seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verely *there* is † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemies. 6 Hee complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 12 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer mee from the workers of iniquity, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in wait for my soule: the mightie are gathered against mee; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O LORD.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without my fault: awake † to helpe mee, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoasts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise, like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips: for who *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall preuent mee: God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they bee not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beene my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former vnkindnesse, 4 prayeth vpon better hope, prayseth for deliuerance. 6 Confirming himselfe in Gods promise, he exhorteth him to hope whereon hee trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach; * when he stroue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, *when* Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O God, thou hast cast vs off, thou hast † scattered vs, thou hast beene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 * That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring mee *into* the † strong Citie? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst

† Heb. to make. ‖ Or, if they be not satisfied, *then* they will stay all night.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme

*2. Sam. 8. 3. 13 1 Chro. 18 3.

* Psal. 44. 10. † Heb. breaches.

* Psal. 108. 6, &c.

‖ Or, triumph thou ouer me, † by an Ironie † Heb. Citie of strength.

cast vs off? and thou, † O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the † helpe of man.

12 Through God we shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon the former experience. 4 He voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promise.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginoth. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast beene a shelter for mee, and a strong towre from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *mee* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercie and truth, *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discouereth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he encourageth others. 9 He warneth vs to put no trust in worldly things. 11 Power and Mercie belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme of Dauid.

TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my † defence, I shall not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall yee be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They onely consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie; they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be mooued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God *is a* refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, *and* men of high degree *are a* lie: to be laid in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *vpon them.*

11 God hath spoken once, twice haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God.

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: † for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 Dauids thirst for God. 4 His manner of seeking God. 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his own safetie.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wildernesse of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirstie land, † where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shalbe satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shall praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the ‖ night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after thee; thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King shall reioyce in God; euery one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speake lies, shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for defence against complaining of his enemies. 7 He promiseth himselfe to see such an vtter destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my voice, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of

The 2. Booke.

the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend *their bowes to shoote* their arrowes, *even* bitter words:

4 That they may shoote in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart *is* deepe.

7 But God shall shoote at them *with* an arrow, suddenly † shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

1 PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow bee performed.

2 O thou that heerest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou chusest and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* afarre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ watterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corne, when thou hast so prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou settlest the furrowes thereof: † thou makest it soft with showers, thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest † the yeere with thy goodnesse; and thy paths drop fatnesse.

12 They drop *vpon* the pastures of the wildernesse; and the little hills † reioyce on euery side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flockes; the valleys also are couered ouer with corne; they shout for ioy, they also sing.

‖ Or, giue counsell. † He setteth his heart to do mischiefe. † Heb. they search a search.

‖ Or, driue into seruitude thine enemies. † He crowneth the yeere of thy goodnesse. † Heb. are girded with ioy.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praise God, 5 to obserue his great workes, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 13 He voweth for himselfe religious seruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods fauor all goodnesse to himselfe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a song *or* Psalme.

1 MAke a ioyfull noyse vnto God, † all yee lands.

2 Sing foorth the honour of his Name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy workes? through the greatnesse of thy power shall thine enemies ‖ submit themselues vnto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee; and shall sing vnto thee, they shall sing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the workes of God: hee is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, ye people, and make the voyce of his praise be heard

9 Which † holdeth our soule in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moued.

10 For thou, O God, hast proued vs: thou hast tried vs, as siluer is tried.

11 Thou broughtest vs into the net; thou laydst affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride ouer our heads; wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughtest vs out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy house, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt sacrifices of

‖ Or, yeeld feigned obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb. all the earth.

† Heb. putteth.

† Heb. wealthy.

† Heb. opened.

†Heb. marrow. of † fatlings, with the incense of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all ye that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my soule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increase of Gods blessings.

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme *or* song.

†Heb. with vs. GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and blesse vs: *and* cause his face to shine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may bee knowen vpon earth, thy sauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and sing for ioy: for thou shalt iudge the people righteously, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

†Heb. leade.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God, let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yeeld her increase, *and* God, *euen* our owne God shall blesse vs.

7 God shall blesse vs, and all the ends of the earth shall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remoouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great benefits.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme *or* song of Dauid.

Num. 10. 35. LEt † God arise, let his enemies bee scattered: let them also that hate him, flee † before him.

†Heb. from his face.

2 As smoke is driuen away, *so* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

†Heb. reioyce with gladnesse.

3 But let the righteous be glad: let them reioyce before God: yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing vnto God, sing praises to his † Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherlesse, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary † in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

†Heb. in houses.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wildernesse. Selah.

8 The earth shooke, the heauens also dropped at the presence of God, *euen* Sinai it selfe *was moued* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou O God, didst † send a plentifull raine, whereby thou didst † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

†Heb. shake out. †Heb. establish it.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodnesse for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of those that published *it*.

†Heb. armie. †Heb. diuision.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and she that tarried at home, diuided the spoile.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet shall ye bee* as the wings of a doue couered with siluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almighty scattered Kings ‖ in it, it was white as snow in Salmon.

‖ Or, shine in it.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.

16 Why leape ye, yee high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thousand, ‖ *euen* thousands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

‖ Or, among thousands.

18 * Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captiuitie captiue: thou hast receiued gifts † for men: yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

*Eph. 4. 8. †Heb. in the man.

19 Blessed *be* the Lord, who daily loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our saluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of saluation; and vnto God the Lord *belong* the issues from death.

21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairy scalpe of such a one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thy foot may bee ‖ dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same.

‖ Or, bathed.

24 They haue seene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The singers went before, the players on

on instruments followed after; amongst them were the damosels playing with timbrels.

26 Blesse yee God, in the Congregations, euen the Lord, ‖ from the fountaine of Israel.

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah ‖ and their Counsell, the princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commaunded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for vs.

29 Because of thy Temple at Ierusalem, shall kings bring presents vnto thee.

30 Rebuke the ‖ company of speare men, the multitude of the bulls, with the calues of the people, till euery one submit himselfe with pieces of siluer: ‖ scatter thou the people that delight in warre.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soone stretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O sing praises vnto the Lord. Selah.

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of old, loe, hee doth † send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe yee strength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Israel, and his strength is in the ‖ clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places, the God of Israel is he that giueth strength, and power vnto his people: blessed be God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee denounceth his enemies to destruction. 30 He praiseth God with thanksgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my soule.

2 I sinke in † deepe myre, where there is no standing: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dryed: mine eyes faile while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would destroy mee being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishnesse; and my † sinnes are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seeke thee, bee confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I haue borne reproach: shame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a stranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me. *John 2. 17. *Rom. 15. 3.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soule with fasting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that sit in the gate, speake against mee; and I was the song of the † drunkards. †Heb. drinkers of strong drinke.

13 But as for mee, my prayer is vnto thee O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy saluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the myre, and let mee not sinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe swallow me vp, and let not the pit shut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindnesse is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy seruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me speedily. †Heb. make haste to answer me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my soule, and redeeme it: deliuer me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast knowen my reproch, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine aduersaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauinesse: and I looked for some † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none. †Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gaue me also gall for my meate, * and in my thirst they gaue mee vineger to drinke. * Mat. 27. 28. mar. 15. 23. iohn 19. 29.

22 * Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should haue beene for their welfare, let it become a trap. *Rom. 11. 9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they see not; and make their loynes continually to shake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation be desolate, and † none dwell in their tents. † Heb their palace. † Or, let none dwell in their tents. † Heb. they.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talke to the griefe of † those whom thou hast wounded. † Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousnesse. ‖ Or, punishment of iniquity.

28 Let

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and sorrowfull: let thy saluation (O God) set me vp on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song; and will magnifie him with thanksgiuing.

31 *This* also shall please the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullocke that hath hornes and hooses.

‖ *Or, meeke.* 32 The ‖ humble shal see this, and be glad: and your heart shall liue that seeke good.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and despiseth not his prisoners.

† *Heb. creepeth.* 34 Let the heauen and earth praise him, the seas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

35 For God will saue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah: that they may dwell there, and haue it in possession.

36 The seed also of his seruants shall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, shall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid solliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preseruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A *Psalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

* Psal. 40. 14, &c. † *Heb. speedy helpe.*

MAke *haste*, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haste † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them bee ashamed and confounded that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

* Psal. 35. 4. and 71. 13. 3 * Let them be turned backe for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seeke thee, reioyce, and bee glad in thee: and let such as loue thy saluation say continually, Let God bee magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needie, make haste vnto mee, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himselfe, and against the enemies of his soule. 14 He promiseth continuance. 17 He prayeth for perseuerance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to doe it cheerefully.

* Psal. 31. 2. IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my trust, let me neuer be put to confusion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteousnesse, and cause mee to escape: incline thine eare vnto me, and saue me.

† *Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.* 3 † Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast giuen commandement to saue me, for thou art my rocke and my fortresse.

4 Deliuer mee, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my trust from my youth.

6 By thee I haue beene holden vp from the wombe, thou art he that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my praise *shall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast mee not off in the time of old age, forsake me not when my strength faileth.

† *Heb. watch against.* 10 For mine enemies speake against mee: and they that † lay waite for my soule, take counsell together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from mee: O my God, make haste for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded *and* consumed, that are aduersaries to my soule: let them be couered *with* reproch and dishonour that seeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousnesse, *and* thy saluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousnesse, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

† *Heb. and vntill I am old.* 18 Now also † when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forsake mee not: vntill I haue shewed † thy strength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that is to come*. † *Heb. to this time.*

19 Thy righteousnesse also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which hast shewed me great, and sore troubles, shalt quicken mee againe, and shalt bring mee vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatnesse, and comfort me on euery side.

† *Heb. with the instrument of a psalterie.* 22 I will also praise thee † with the psalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I sing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly reioyce when I sing vnto thee: and my soule which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talke of thy righteousnesse all the day long: for they are confounded,

founded, for they are brought vnto shame, that seeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodnesse and glory of his estate, and in truth of Christs Kingdome. 18 He blesseth God.

¶ *A Psalme* ‖ for Solomon.

GIue the King thy iudgements, O God, and thy Righteousnesse vnto the Kings sonne.

2 Hee shall iudge thy people with righteousnesse, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines shall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteousnesse.

4 He shall iudge the poore of the people, hee shall saue the children of the needie, and shall breake in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 Hee shall come downe like raine vpon the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace † so long as the Moone endureth.

8 Hee shall haue dominion also from sea to sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernes shall bow before him; and his enemies shall licke the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the Iles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall downe before him: all nations shall serue him.

12 For hee shall deliuer the needie when he cryeth: the poore also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 Hee shall spare the poore and needie, and shall saue the soules of the needie.

14 He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence: and precious shall their bloodbe in his sight.

15 And hee shall liue, and to him † shall bee giuen of the golde of Sheba; prayer also shall be made for him continually, *and* dayly shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie shall flourish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name † shall endure for euer: † his name shall be continued as long as the Sun: and men shall bee blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the sonne of Iesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 sheweth the occasion thereof, the prosperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victorie ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpose, in destroying of the wicked, and sustaining the righteous.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, a Psalme for Asaph.

‖ TRuely God *is* good to Israel, *euen* to such as are † of a cleane heart.

† Heb. cleane of heart.

2 But as for mee, my feete were almost gone: my steps had wel-nigh slipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

* Iob 21.7. psal. 37.1. Ier. 12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength is † firme.

† Heb fat.

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men. † Heb. with.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine: violence coureth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatnesse: † they haue more then heart could wish.

† Heb. they passe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and speake wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speake loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: & waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these *are* the vngodly: who prosper in the world, they increase *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chastened euery morning.

† Heb. my chastisement was.

15 If I say, I will speake thus: behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* too painefull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuary of God; then vnderstood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddest set them in slipperie places: thou castedst them downe into destruction.

19 How are they *brought* into desolation as in a moment? they are vtterly consumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

† Heb. I knew not.

†Heb. with thee.

†Heb. rocke.

¶Or, a Psalme for Asaph to giue vnderstand.

‖Or, stocke.

†Heb. they haue set thy Sanctuary into the fire.

†Heb. breake.

*Exod 14.21. †Heb. breake.

22 So foolish was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beast † before thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe, I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guid mee with thy counſell: and afterward receiue me *to* glory.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee?* and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe, in conſideration of his power. 18 Of his reproachfull enemies, of his children, and of his couenant.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

O God why haſt thou caſt *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy Congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall deſolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy Congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuarie, they haue defiled *by caſting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſary reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my King of old; working ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the Sea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to bee meat to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou driedſt vp † mighty riuers.

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the Sunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needy praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine owne cauſe: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 3 He promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 How rebuketh the proud by confutation of Gods prouidence. 9 How praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Muſician Alaſchith. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Aſaph.

VNto thee, O God, doe we giue thankes, *vnto thee* doe we giue thankes: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

3 The earth, and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſaid vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

7 But God *is* the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and hee powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing
praiſes to the God of Iacob.
10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will
I cut off: but the hornes of the righteous ſhal
be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerentlie.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth,
a Pſalme or ſong ‖ of Aſaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name is
great in Iſrael.
2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and
his dwelling place in Sion.
3 There brake hee the arrowes of the
bowe, the ſhield, and the ſwoord, and the bat-
tell. Selah.
4 Thou art more glorious and excellent
then the mountaines of prey.
5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoyled, they
haue ſlept their ſleepe: and none of the men
of might haue found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both
the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead
ſleepe.
7 Thou, euen thou art to be feared: and
who may ſtand in thy ſighte when once thou
art angry?
8 Thou diddeſt cauſe iudgement to bee
heard from heauen; the earth feared, and
was ſtill,
9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue
all the meeke of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall prayſe
thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou re-
ſtraine.
11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your
God; let all that bee round about him bring
preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.
12 Hee ſhall cut off the ſpirit of Princes:
he is terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combat hee had with diffidence. 10 The victory which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun,
A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voice; euen vnto
God with my voyce, and hee gaue eare vnto
mee.
2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the
Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed
not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.
3 I remembred God, and was troubled:
I complained, and my ſpirit was ouer whelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am
ſo troubled that I cannot ſpeake.
5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde,
the yeeres of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the
night: I commune with mine owne heart,
and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.
7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and
will he be fauourable no more?
8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer?
doeth *his* promiſe faile † for euermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
hath he in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies?
Selah.
10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie:
but I will remember the yeeres of the right
hand of the moſt High.
11 I will remember the workes of the
LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders
of old.
12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke,
and talke of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the Sanctuary:
who *is ſo* great a God as our God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doeſt wonders; thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among
the people.
15 Thou haſt with *thine* arme redeemed
thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph.
Selah.
16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the wa-
ters ſaw thee: they were afraid; the depths
alſo were troubled.
17 † The clouds powred out water; the
Skies ſent out a ſound; thine arrowes alſo
went abroad.
18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the
heauen: the lightnings lightned the world,
the earth trembled and ſhooke.
19 Thy way *is* in the Sea, and thy path in
the great waters; and thy footſteps are not
knowen.
20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke,
by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Iſraelites being refuſed, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Law:
incline your eares to the wordes of my
mouth.
2 * I will open my mouth in a parable:
I will vtter darke ſayings of old:
3 Which wee haue heard and knowen:
and our fathers haue told vs.
4 We will not hide them from their chil-
dren, ſhewing to the generation to come, the
praiſes of the LORD: and his ſtrength and his
wonderfull works that he hath done.
5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Ia-
cob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael which he
commanded our fathers: * that they ſhould
make

† Heb. to generation and generation.

‖ Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph to ſing inſtrumentally.

† Heb. the cloudes were powred forth with water.

* Exo 14. 15.

‖ Or, a Pſalme for Aſaph to ſing inſtrumentally.

* Pſa 49. 5. matt. 13. 35.

* Deut. 4. 8. and 6. 7.

make them knowen to their children.

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *euen* the children *which* should be borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carrying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

† Heb. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgate his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did hee in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

*Exod. 14. 21.

13 * Hee diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and he made the waters to stand as an heape.

*Exod 13. 21. and 14. 24.

14 * In the day time also hee led them with a cloude: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. Psal. 105. 41. 1. cor. 10. 4.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.

*Num. 11. 4. † Heb. order.

19 * Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God † furnish a table in the wildernesse?

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

20 * Behold, he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel,

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his sauation:

23 Though hee had commaunded the clouds from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

*Exod. 16. 14

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

*Iohn. 6. 31. ‖ Or, man did eate the bread of the mighty. † Heb. stones.

25 * ‖ Man did eate Angels foode: he sent them meate to the full.

26 He caused an East winde to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South winde.

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and † feathered foules like as the sand of the Sea.

† Heb. fethered wing.

28 And hee let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate * *was* yet in their mouthes,

*Num 11. 33

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and † smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

† Heb made bow, ‖ Or, young men.

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: & the high God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his Couenant.

38 But hee *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernesse, and grieue him in the desert?

‖ Or, rebell.

41 Yea, they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemy:

‖ Heb. from the hand of the enemy.

43 How he had † wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

† Heb. set.

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their ‖ floods that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 7. 20. ‖ Heb. riuers.

45 * Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

*Exod. 8. 24. and 16.

46 * He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locust.

*Exod. 10. 14.

47 * He † destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ frost.

* Deut. 28. 42. † Heb. slew. ‖ Heb. great raine.

48 † Hee gaue vp their cattell also to the haile: & their flocks to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

† Heb. shut vp. ‖ Heb. fiery coales.

49 Hee cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his anger, wrath and indignation and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them*.

50 † He

50 † He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence:

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to go forth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the Sea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 * He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted & prouoked the most High God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 * So that hee forsooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* he placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces*: like the earth which he hath † established for euer.

70 * He chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 * † From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem.* 8 *He prayeth for deliuerance.* 13 *And promiseth thankefulnesse.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritãce, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to bee* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them*.

4 * Wee are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs. * Psal. 44. 14.

5 * How long, LORD wilt thou be angry? for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire? * Psal 89. 45.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy name. * Ier. 10. 25.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 * O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low. * Esai. 64. 9. ‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake. † Heb. vengeance.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight *by the* † reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: † preserue thou those that are appointed to die. † Heb. thine arme. † Heb reserue the children of death.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen fold into their bosome, the reproach wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: wee will shew forth thy praise † to all generations. † Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgments.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manas-

† Heb. come for saluation vers.

Manasseh, stir vp thy strength: and † come and saue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and wee shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou bee angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Heb. wilt thou fumake?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst roume before it, and didst cause it to take deepe root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly cedars.

† Heb. the Cedars of God.

11 She sent out her boughes vnto the sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou then broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visit this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man whom thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we goe backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a solemne praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duety by a reason of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a ioyfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, and bring hither the timbrel: the pleasant harpe with the Psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone, in the time appointed on our solemne feasts day.

4 For this was a Statute for Israel: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph for a testimonie, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language, that I vnderstood not.

‖ Heb. ouer.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burthen: his hands, † were deliuered from the pots.

† Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I deliuered thee: I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* And, proued thee.

‖ Heb. strife.

8 Heare O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their owne hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

* Acts 7. 42. Rom. 1. 24. 26. 28.

‖ Heb. in the lust.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto me: and Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should sonne haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time should haue endured for euer.

‖ Heb. lyed.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheate: and with honie out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges, ¶ and reproued their negligence. 6 prayeth God to arise.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOD standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: he iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * person of the wicked? Selah.

* Deut. 1. 17. Prou. 24. 23. 28. 21.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. Iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

* Psal. 72. 4. 12. 13.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darkenes: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Heb. moued.

6 * I haue said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High.

* Iohn 10. 34.

7 But yee shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherite all nations.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies. 9 A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation, that the name of Israel may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ismaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitans of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 * Doe vnto them as *vnto* the Midianites: as to * Sisera, as to Iabin at the brooke of Kison:

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the winde.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone *art* IEHOVAH, *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 The prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary. 4 Sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein. 8 He prayeth to be restored vnto it.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the Courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her young, *euen* thine altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

7 They goe ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anoinred.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather bee a doore keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednes.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and Shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from *them* that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof. 8 He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnes.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 * Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenesse of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger toward vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met *together*: righteousnes and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth:

Or, of sad-sorry trees make him a well, &c.
† Heb. couereth.
‖ Or, from company to company.
† Heb. I would chuse rather to sit at the threshold.
* Psal. 22. 2. and 34. 9.
‖ Or, of.
‖ Or, still plentiful.
* Psal. 32. 1.
‖ Or, thou hast turned from withholding hot.

and righteousneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeeld her increaſe.

13 Righteousneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet *vs* in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his religion, 5 By the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 Hee deſireth three eſpeciall things of his mercifull grace. 13 Complaining of the proud, he exalteth ſome tokens of Gods goodneſſe.

¶ A Prayer of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I *am* holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant that truſteth in thee.

3 Bee mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ dayly.

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 ¶ For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

6 Giue eare, O LORD vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee, O Lord: * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord: and ſhall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou *art* God alone.

11 ¶ Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy truth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

12 I will praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt ‖ hell.

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

15 * But thou O Lord, *art* a God full of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercy vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may ſee *it*, and bee aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD haſt holpen mee, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The ſtrong, honour and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme or ſong for the ſonnes of Korah.

HIs foundation *is* in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhall be ſaid, This and that man was borne in her: and the Higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when hee writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the ſingers as the players on inſtruments *ſhall be there*, all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A Prayer containing a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cryed day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

6 Thou haſt layed mee in the loweſt pit: in darkeneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made me an abomination vnto them: I *am* ſhut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee. Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

‖ *Or, A prayer, meeting a Pſalme of Dauid.*

‖ *Or, vnto whom thou ſhewedſt fauour.*

‖ *Or, all the day.*

*Ioel 2.13.

*Deut. 3.24.

*Deut. 6.4. and 32. 39. eſay 37.16. and 44.6. mar. 12.29. ephe. 4.6. 1 cor. 8.4.

*Pſal. 25. 5. and 119.33.

‖ *Or, grauе.*

†*Heb. terrible.*

*Deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. pſal. 103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteousnesse in the land of forgetfulnesse?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from my youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee ‖ daily like water: they compassed mee about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from me; *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenesse.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Psalmist praiseth God for his Couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 19 For the care of his Church, 29 For his seede in the kingdome of Dauid. 38 They complaining of contrary euents, 46 In expostulateth, prayeth, and hopeth God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowne thy faithfulnesse † to all generations.

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall bee built vp for euer: thy faithfulnesse shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my chosen, I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

4 Thy seede will I establish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnesse also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mightie can bee likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to bee feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to bee had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnesse found about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

11 * The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mightie arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Iustice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and truth shall goe before thy face.

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the * ioyfull sound: they shall walke O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnesse shall they bee exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence; and the holy One of Israel is our King.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mighty: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oile haue I anointed him.

21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the sonne of wickednesse afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercie shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 Hee shall crie vnto mee, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rocke of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seede also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law: and walke not in my Iudgements;

31 If they † breake my Statutes, and keepe not my Commandements;

32 Then will I visite their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse † to faile.

34 My Couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my Holinesse: † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 * His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall bee established for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

† *Heb. an arme with might. Or, a stout arme.*

* Num. 10. 6.

‖ *Or, our shield is of the LORD and our King is of the holy one of Israel.*

* 1 Sam. 16. 12.

† *Heb. emptie my fastnes.*

† *Heb. I will not make void from him.*
† *Heb. to lie.*
† *Heb. of I lie.*

* Rom. 9. 26. Iuke 1. 33. Ioh. 12. 34.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast been wroth with thine Anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the Couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him; he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries; thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

†Heb brightnesse.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is hee that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou *2.Sam.7.15. *sweares vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants, *how* I doe beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footesteps of thine Annointed.

52 Blessed *bee* the LORD for euermore, Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie. 7 Diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge, and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

‖Or, a prayer being a psalme of Moses. †Heb in generation and generation.

‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LOrd, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought foorth, or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

*2.Pet.3.8. ‖Or, when he hath passed them.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

‖Or, ye shall cause.

5 Thou carriest them away *as* with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth vp, in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For wee are consumed by thine anger: and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

†Heb passed away. ‖Or, as a watch. †Heb a flood. Heb as a sleepe. Heb yeares.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is told.*

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* three-score yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength, they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and wee flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

†Heb make count.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safetie 9 Their habitation 11 Their seruants, 14 Their friend, with the fruits of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

†Heb lodge.

2 I will say of the LORD, Hee *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely hee shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fowler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 Hee shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shall be *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou be-

holde: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation:

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 * For he shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and adder: the yong Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore will I deliuer him: I will set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 Hee shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will bee* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *prayses* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy louing kindnes in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse euery night;

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings, and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made mee glad through thy workes: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doeth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when al the workers of iniquity do flourish: *it is* that they shall be destroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* High for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I shall bee anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against me.

12 * The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the Courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat, and † flourishing: †*Heb. greene.*

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: hee *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, Power, and Holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be mooued.

2 Thy Throne is established † of old: thou *art* from euerlasting. †*Heb. from then.*

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voice: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mightie waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer. †*Heb. to length of dayes.*

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for Iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impiety. 8 Hee teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 How sheweth the blessednesse of afflictions. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe. †*Heb. God of vengeances.* †*Heb. shine forth.*

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherlesse.

7 * Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shall the God of Iacob regard *it*. *Psal. 10 11, 13. prou. 20 18.*

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fooles, when will ye be wise?

9 * He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? hee that formed the eye, shall hee not see? *Exod. 4. 11.*

10 Hee that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

11 * The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie. *1. Cor. 3. 20.*

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD: and teachest him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people: neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shall returne vnto righteousnesse: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† Heb. shall be after it.

16 Who will rise vp for mee against the euill doers? or who will stand vp for mee against the workers of iniquity?

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had beene* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, quickly.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And hee shall bring vpon them their owne iniquity, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea* the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the Rocke of our saluation.

† Heb. preuent his face.

2 Let vs † come before his presence with Thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

† Heb. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hilles are his.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hils is his also.

† Heb. whose the Sea is.

5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bow downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voice,

*Heb 3.7. and 4.7.

8 *Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation in the wildernesse:

*Num. 14.22, &c. † Heb. contradiction. *Exod. 17.2. and 7.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and saw my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and said, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I sware in my wrath † that they should not enter into my rest.

† Heb. if they enter into my rest.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatnesse, 8 for his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new song: sing vnto the LORD all the earth.

* 1. Chron. 16. 23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, blesse his Name: shew foorth his saluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to bee praised: hee *is* to bee feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the Nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maiestie *are* before him: strength and beautie *are* in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O yee kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due *vnto* his Name: bring an offering and come into his Courts.

† Heb. of his Name.

9 O worship the LORD, ‖ in the beauty of Holinesse: feare before him all the earth.

‖ Or, in the glorious sanctuary. Heb. with holy ornaments.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be stablished that it shall not be moued: hee shall iudge the people righteously.

* 1. Chron. 16. 31. and 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee shall iudge the world with righteousnesse, and the people with his truth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maiestie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlinesse and gladnesse.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Isles bee glad thereof.

† Heb many Iles.

2 Clouds and darkenesse *are* round about him: * Righteousnesse and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his Throne.

* Psal. 89. 14. ‖ Heb. stablishment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightenings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like wax at the presence of the LORD: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

* Exod. 19. 18. Iudg. 5. 5. Psal. 68. 8. Mic. 1. 4.

6 The heauens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 * Confounded bee all they that serue

grauen

graven images, that boast themselues of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced; because of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 *Ye that loue the LORD, hate euill, hee preserueth the soules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sowen for the righteous: and gladnesse for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his Holinesse.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praise God.

¶ A Psalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new song, for hee hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 *The LORD hath made knowen his saluation: his righteousnesse hath he ‖openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth haue seene the saluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyse vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noise, and reioyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Psalme.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyse before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together

9 Before the LORD; * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting forth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The King's strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement and righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* ‖ he is holy. ‖ *Or, it is holy.*

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy Hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of ‖ praise. ‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands. † *Heb. all the earth.*

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know yee that the LORD, hee *is* God *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and ‖ not wee our selues: wee are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture. ‖ *Or, and his we are.*

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations. † *Heb. to generation, and generation.*

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of Mercy and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me. † *Heb. thing of Belial.*

4 A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person.

5 Who so priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eies *shall be* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he shall serue me. ‖ *Or, perfect in the way.*

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight. † *Heb. shall not be established.*

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the Citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to bee recorded. 23 He sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A Prayer ‖ of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

‖ Or, for.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from mee in the day *when* I am in trouble, encline thine eare vnto mee: in the day *when* I call, answere mee speedily.

‖ Or, (as some reade) into smoke.

3 For my dayes are consumed ‖ like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

‖ Or, flesh.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ skin.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernesse: I am like an owle of the desart.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: *and* they that are mad against me, are sworne against me.

9 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted mee vp, and cast me downe.

*Esa. 40. 6. Iames 1. 10.

11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones, and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall bee created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuarie: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner; to loose † those that are appointed to death:

Heb. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem.

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to serue the LORD.

23 He † weakeneth my strength in the way; he shortened my dayes. Heb. afflicted.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the middest of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

25 * Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands. Heb. 1. 10.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt † endure, yea all of them shall waxe old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed. Heb. stand.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall bee established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie. 15 and for the constancie thereof.

A Psalme of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within mee, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse, and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moses, his acts vnto the children of Israel.

8 * The LORD is mercifull and gracious: slow to anger, and † plenteous in mercy. Exod. 34. 6. Num. 14. 18. Neh. 9. 17. Psal. 86. 15. 145. 8. Ioel 2. 13. Ion. 4. 2. Heb. great.

9 He will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him. Heb. according as.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: *so* farre hath hee remoued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: *so* the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: he remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth

16 For the winde passeth ouer it, and † it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnesse vnto childrens children:

18 To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD ye his Angels: † that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voyce of his word.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hosts, ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet vowth perpetually to praise God.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and Maiestie.

2 Who couerest *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh vpon the wings of the winde.

4 * Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

5 † Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not bee remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

10 † He sendeth the springs into the valleys: *which* † run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses † quench their thirst.

12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: * that he may bring forth food out of the earth:

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the Cedars of Lebanon which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the fir trees *are* her house.

18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointeth the Moone for seasons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *forth*.

21 The young lions roare after their prey: and seeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisedome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whom* thou hast † made to play therein.

27 * These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die: and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 Hee looketh on the earth, and it trembleth; he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweete: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise yee the LORD.

PSAL.

† Iosh. 9 13.

† Heb. to make his face shine with oyle, or more than oyle.

† Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest.

† Heb. formed. Psal. 104. 26.

† Heb. shall be.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, and to seeke out his workes. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

*1 Chr. 16.8. Esai. 12.4.

O Giue * thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him, sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: yee children of Iacob his chosen.

7 Hee *is* the LORD our God: his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

*Gen. 17.2. & 22.16. and 26.3. and 28.13. and 35.12. Luke 1.72,73. Heb. 6.17.

9 *Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a Law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant:

*Gen. 13.15. and 15.18. †Heb. the cord.

11 *Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a few men in number: yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed; and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole staffe of bread.

*Gen. 37.28.

17 He sent a man before them: *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

*Gen. 39.20. †Heb. his soule came into yron.

18 * Whose feete they hurt with fetters: † he was layd in yron.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

*Gen 41.14.

20 *The King sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

*Gen 41. 40. †Heb. possession.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To binde his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

*Gen. 46.6.

23 * Israel came also into Egypt: and Iacob soiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And hee increased his people greatly: and made them stronger then their enemies.

*Exod. 1.8.

25 * Hee turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

26 *He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. *Exod. 3.4.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham. *Exod. 7.3. †Hebrew, words of tokens.

28 *He sent darknesse, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word. *Exod. 10.22.

29 * Hee turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish. *Exod. 7.20.

30 * The land brought foorth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings. *Exod. 8.6.

31 *He spake, and there came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts. *Exod. 8.17. and 24.

32 * †He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land. *Exod. 9.23. †Heb. he gaue their raine haile.

33 Hee smote their vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 * Hee spake and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number, *Exod. 10.4

35 And did eate vp all the herbs in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

36 *He smot also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength. *Exod. 12.29

37 * Hee brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among the tribes.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them. *Exod. 12.33

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering and fire to giue light in the night. *Exod. 13.21

40 * *The people* asked, and hee brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen. *Exod. 16.13. numb. 11.31. 1 Cor. 10.3

41 * Hee opened the rocke, and the waters gushed out: they ranne in the dry places *like* a riuer. *Exod. 17.6. psal. 78.15. Esai. 48.21

42 For hee remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

43 And hee brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse. †Heb. ioy.

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people: *Psal. 44.3. Esai. 61.6.

45 That they might obserue his Statutes, and keepe his lawes. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 His prayer for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The sinne of the people in rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and praise.

†PRaise yee the LORD: O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. †Hebrew, Hallelu-iah. *Psal. 118.1. and 136.1. 1 Chron. 16.34.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise? *Psal. 145.4.

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgement: *and* he that doth righteousnesse at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest* vnto thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:

5 That

4 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy Nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 *We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, wee haue done wickedly.

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* the Red sea.

8 Neuertheless, hee saued them for his Names sake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried vp: so hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wildernesse.

10 And hee saued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemie.

11 * And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 * Then beleeued they his words: they sang his praise.

13 * † They soone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counsell:

14 * But † lusted exceedingly in the wildernesse: and tempted God in the desert.

15 * And hee gaue them their request: but sent leannesse into their soule.

16 * They enuied Moses also in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 * The earth opened and swallowed vp Dathan: and couered the company of Abiram.

18 * And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 * They made a calfe in Horeb: and worshipped the molten Image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an oxe that eateth grasse.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the Red sea.

23 * Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.

24 Yea, they despised † the pleasant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 * But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkened not vnto the voyce of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand against them: to ouerthrow them in the wildernesse:

27 † To ouerthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 * They ioyned themselues also vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 * Then stood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and *so* the plague was stayed. *Num. 25.7.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteousnesse: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 * They angred *him* also at the waters of strife: so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes: *Num. 20.13.

33 Because they prouoked his spirit: so that he spake vnaduisedly with his lips.

34 * They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them: *Deut. 7. 2.

35 * But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes. *Iudg. 2. 12.

36 And they serued their idoles: which were a snare vnto them.

37 Yea, they sacrificed their sonnes and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And shedde innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their sonnes and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subiection vnder their hand.

43 * Many times did he deliuer them; but * Iudg. 2. 28. they prouoked *him* with their counsell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquity. ‖ Or, impouerished, or made feeble.

44 Neuertheless, hee regarded their affliction: when he heard their crie.

45 * And he remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies. *Deut. 30. 3.

46 He made them also to be pitied, of all those that caried them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, from euerlasting to euerlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALME. CVII.

1 *The Psalmist inuiteth the redeemed in praysing God, 2 to obserue his manyfold prouidence, 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer sicke men, 23 ouer Sea-men, 33 and in diuers variaties of life.*

O

O * Giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so:* whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the East and from the West: from the North and † from the South.
4 They wandred in the wildernesse, in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirstie: their soule fainted in them.
6 Then they cried vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee deliuered them out of their distresses.
7 And hee led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
9 For hee satisfieth the longing soule: and filleth the hungry soule with goodnesse.
10 Such as sit in darkenesse and in the shadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsell of the most High:
12 Therefore hee brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.
13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* hee saued them out of their distresses.
14 Hee brought them out of darkenesse, and the shadow of death: and brake their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the barres of yron in sunder.
17 Fooles, because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.
18 * Their soule abhorreth all maner of meat: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.
19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee saueth them out of their distresses.
20 Hee sent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiuing, and declare his workes with † reioycing.
23 They that goe downe to the Sea in ships: that doe businesse in great waters:
24 These see the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.
25 For he commandeth, and † raiseth the stormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.
26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their soule is melted because of trouble.
27 They reele to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.
28 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their distresses.
29 Hee maketh the storme a calme: so that the waues thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they bee quiet: so he bringeth them vnto their desired hauen.
31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD for his goodnesse: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.
32 Let them exalt him also in the Congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the Elders.
33 Hee turneth riuers into a wildernesse: and the water springs into drie ground:
34 A fruitfull land into † barrennesse: for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein.
35 * Hee turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and drie ground into water springs.
36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.
39 Againe they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction and sorrow.
40 * He powreth contempt vpon princes: and causeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernesse, *where there is* no way.
41 * Yet setteth hee the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.
42 * The righteous shall see it, and reioyce; and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Who so *is* wise, and will obserue these things: euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnesse of the LORD.

* Psal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

† *Heb. from the Sea.*

* Iob 33. 20.

† *Heb. singing.*

† *Heb. astonishment of wisedome.*

† *Heb. setteth.*

‖ *Heb. maketh families as a flocke.*

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *Dauid encouraging himself to praise God.* 7 *He prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise,* 11 *in confidence in Gods helpe.*

¶ A song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 * Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth:

6 That thy beloued may bee deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong Citie? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee *is it that* shall treade downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas doeth curse them. 18 He sheweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his extreme misery, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

HOld not thy peace, O God of my prayse.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against me: they haue spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed mee about also with wordes of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries, but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall bee iudged, let him bee † condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that hee hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercie vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherles children.

13 Let his posteritie be cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers bee remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memorie of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones. † Heb. within him.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* couereth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this bee the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: *when* they looked vpon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe me, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them bee ashamed: but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee clothed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly prayse the LORD with my

my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

† *Heb. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 2 The Priesthood, 5 The conquest, 7 And the passion of Christ.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou 29 my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

* Mat. 22. 44. mar. 12. 36. luke 20. 42. acts. 2. 34. 1. cor. 15. 25. heb. 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dewe of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* Heb. 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The LORD at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ *Or, great.*

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God. for his glorious, 5 and gracious workes. 10 The feare of God breedeth true wisedome.

† PRaise yee the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† *Heb Hallelujah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Hee hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: hee will euer bee mindefull of his Couenant.

† *Heb prey.*

6 Hee hath shewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands *are* veritie and iudgement: all his Commaundements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

† *Heb. stablished.*

9 Hee sent redemption vnto his people, he hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that do *his Commaundements*: his praise endureth for euer.

* Iob 28. 28. psal. 9 [illegible] 111. 10. prou. 1. 7. and 9. 10. and 15. 33.

† *Heb Ro. [illegible] them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godlinesse hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.

† PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commaundements.

† *Heb Ro. [illegible] labeth.*

2 His seede shall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: hee *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour, and lendeth: hee will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† *Heb. [illegible] ment.*

6 Surely he shall not be moued for euer: the righteous shall bee in euerlasting remembrance.

7 Hee shall not be afraid of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntil he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shalbe exalted with honour.

* 2. Cor. 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and bee grieued; hee shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, 6 for his mercie.

† PRaise ye the LORD, Praise, O yee seruants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb Hallelujah.*

2 * Blessed *bee* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth and for euermore.

* Dan. 2. 20.

3 * From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praysed.

* Malach. 1. 11.

4 The LORD *is* high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

† *Heb. [illegible] lifteth.*

6 Who humbleth himselfe to behold *the things that are* in heauen, and in the earth!

7 * He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

* 1. Sam. 2. 8. psal. 107. 41.

8 That hee may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe house; to bee a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

† *Heb. [illegible] to dwell.*

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the Israelites to feare God in his Church.

When

WHen *Israel went out of Egypt, the
house of Iacob, from a people of
strange language:
2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel
his dominion.
3 * The Sea saw *it* and fled: Iordane was
driuen backe.
4 The mountaines skipped like rammes:
and the little hilles like Lambes.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou Sea, that thou
fleddest? thou Iordan that thou wast driuen
backe?
6 Ye mountaines, *that* yee skipped like
rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?
7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of
the Lord: at the presence of the God of
Iacob:
8 * Which turned the rocke into a stan-
ding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Onely God is truely glorious. 4 and idoles are vanitie: 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but
vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy
mercie, *and* for thy truethes sake.
2 * Wherefore should the heathen say:
Where is now their God?
3 * But our God *is* in the heauens: hee
hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.
4 * Their idoles *are* siluer and gold: the
worke of mens hands.
5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake
not: eyes *haue* they, but they see not.
6 They *haue* eares but they heare not:
noses *haue* they, but they smell not.
7 They *haue* hands, *but* they handle not,
feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither
speake they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like vnto
them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel trust thou in the LORD: hee
is their helpe and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron trust in the LORD:
he *is* their helpe and their shield.
11 Yee that feare the LORD trust in the
LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.
12 The LORD hath beene mindfull of vs,
he will blesse *vs*, hee will blesse the house of
Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.
13 Hee will blesse them that feare the
LORD: †both small and great.
14 The LORD shall increase you more
and more: you and your children.
15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which
made heauen and earth.
16 The heauen, *euen* the heauens *are* the
LORDS: but the earth, hath he giuen to the
children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD:
neither any that goe downe into silence.
18 * But we will blesse the LORD, from
this time forth and for euermore. Praise the
LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance. 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD, because hee hath heard
my voyce, *and* my supplications.
2 Because hee hath enclined his eare vnto
me: therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long
as I liue.
3 * The sorrowes of death compassed
mee, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon
mee: I found trouble and sorrow.
4 Then called I vpon the Name of the
LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my
soule.
5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous:
yea, our God is mercifull.
6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I
was brought low, and hee helped me.
7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for
the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from
death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feete
from falling.
9 I will walke before the LORD in the
land of the liuing.
10 * I beleeued, therefore haue I spo-
ken: I was greatly afflicted.
11 I said in my haste: * All men are liers.
12 What shall I render vnto the LORD:
for all his benefits towards me?
13 I will take the cup of saluation: and
call vpon the Name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD:
now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD:
is the death of his Saints.
16 Oh LORD, truely I *am* thy seruant,
I *am* thy seruant, *and* the sonne of thy hand-
maid: thou hast loosed my bondes.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of
thanksgiuing: and will call vpon the Name
of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD:
now in the presence of all his people:
19 In the courts of the LORDS house, in
the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise yee
the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O * praise the LORD all yee nations:
praise him all ye people.
2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great to-
ward vs: and the truth of the LORD *endureth*
for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercie. 5 The Psalmist

'Dan. 3. 20.

† Heb. in my dayes.
'1 Sal. 18. 5, 6
† Heb. found mee.

'2. Cor. 4. 13.
'Rom. 3. 4.

Psal.118.1. and 136.1. 2.chro.5.13.

Psalmist by his experience proueth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his Kingdome is expressed.

O *giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD †in distresse: the LORD answered mee, *and set me* in a large place.

†Heb. out of distresse.

6 *The LORD *is* †on my side, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

Heb.13.6. psal.56.4,11. †Heb. for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 *It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

Psal.146.3

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I ††destroy them.

†Heb. cut them off.

11 They compassed mee about, yea, they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will ††destroy them.

†Heb. cut them downe.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

Exod.15.2. Isa.12.2.

15 The voyce of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousnes: I will goe into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

Mat.21.42. psal.118.10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.4. 1 this is from the LORD.

22 *The stone *which* the builders refused, is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 *Blessed *bee he* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

Matth.21.9

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light: bind the sacrifice with cords: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Psalme containeth sundry prayers, praises and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD. ‖ vpright.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his Testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou hast commanded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed *to* keepe thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I haue respect vnto all thy Commandements.

7 I will praise thee with vprightnesse of heart: when I shall haue learned *the* righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forsake me not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heede *thereto* according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not sinne against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Testimonies: as *much as* in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue respect to thy wayes.

16 I will delight my selfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy seruant: *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.

18 ‖ Open thou mine eyes: that I may ‖ behold

behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
19 * I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.
20 My soule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy iudgements at al times
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from me reproach and contempt: for I haue kept thy Testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speake against mee: *but* thy seruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy Testimonies also *are* my delight, *and* † my counsellers.

DALETH.

25 My soule cleaueth vnto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: * teach me thy Statutes.
27 Make mee to vnderstand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My soule † melteth for heauinesse: strengthen thou mee according vnto thy word.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law graciously.
30 I haue chosen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid *before me.*
31 I haue stucke vnto thy Testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy Commandements: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I shall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall keepe thy Law: yea, I shall obserue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Commandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline mine heart vnto thy Testimonies: and not to couetousnesse.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou mee in thy way.
38 Stablish thy word vnto thy seruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come also vnto mee, O LORD: *euen* thy saluation, according to thy word.
42 ‖ So shall I haue wherewith to answere him that reproacheth mee: for I trust in thy word.
43 And take not the word of Trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.
44 So shall I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at liberty: for I † *Heb. at large.* seeke thy precepts.
46 I will speake of thy Testimonies also before Kings: and will not be ashamed.
47 And I will delight my selfe in thy Commandements: which I haue loued.
48 My hands also will I lift vp vnto thy Commandements, *which* I haue loued: and I will meditate *in* thy Statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember thy word vnto thy seruant: vpon which thou hast caused mee to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud haue had me greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.
52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.
53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee: because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.
54 Thy Statutes haue beene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.
55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night: and haue kept thy Law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *are* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.
58 I entreated thy † fauour with *my* whole † *Heb. face.* heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.
59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.
61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law. ‖ *Or, troupes.*
62 At mid-night I will rise to giue thanks vnto thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.
63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercie: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD: according vnto thy word.
66 Teach me good iudgement, and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.
67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: but I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

*Psal. 19.9. prou. 8.11

72 * The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

I O D.

73 Thy hands haue made mee and fashioned me: giue mee vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee, will be glad when they see mee: because I haue hoped in thy word.

† Heb righteousnesse.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

† Heb. to comfort me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy Law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud bee ashamed, for they dealt peruersly with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that feare thee, turne vnto me: and those that haue knowen thy Testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy Statutes; that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soule fainteth for thy saluation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoake: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute Iudgement on them that persecute me?

† Heb. faithfulnesse.

85 The proud haue digged pits for mee: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy Commandements *are* † faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

87 They had almost consumed mee vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the Testimonie of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

† Heb. standeth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts; for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue me: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy mee: but I will consider thy Testimonies.

96 I haue seene an end of all perfection, *but* thy Commandement is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements hast made me wiser then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

† Heb. is mine with me.

99 I haue more vnderstanding then all my teachers: for thy Testimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderstand more then the ancients: because I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy Iudgements: for thou hast taught me.

103 * How sweet are thy words vnto my † taste! *yea, sweeter* then hony to my mouth.

† Heb. my palate.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderstanding: therefore I hate euery false way.

N V N.

105 Thy word *is a* ‖ lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

‖ Heb. candle.

106 I haue sworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous Iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy Iudgements.

109 My soule *is* continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Testimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

112 I haue enclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes: alway, *euen* vnto the end.

† Heb. vnto.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

V A V.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 * Depart from mee, yee euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy

word, that I may liue: and let mee not bee ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I shall be safe: and I will haue respect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falshood.

119 Thou † puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* drosse: therefore I loue thy Testimonies. † Heb. *causest to cease.*

120 My flesh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and Iustice: leaue me not to mine oppressours.

122 Bee surety for thy seruant for good; let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy saluation: and for the word of thy righteousnesse.

124 Deale with thy seruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach mee thy Statutes.

125 I *am* thy seruant, giue me vnderstanding: that I may know thy Testimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

127 *Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to bee* right: *and* I hate euery false way.

PE.

129 Thy Testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy words giueth light: it giueth vnderstanding vnto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: † as thou vsest to doe vnto those that loue thy Name. † Heb. *according to the manner vsed, &c.*

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer mee from the oppression of man: so will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine vpon thy seruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters runne downe mine eyes: because they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy Iudgements.

138 Thy Testimonies *that* thou hast commanded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

139 *My zeale hath † consumed mee: because mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy seruant loueth it.

141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do I not forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an euerlasting righteousnesse: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguish haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy Commandements *are* my delights. † Heb. *found me.*

144 The righteousnesse of thy Testimonies *is* euerlasting: giue mee vnderstanding, and I shall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cryed with my whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy Statutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, saue mee: ‖ and I shall keepe thy Testimonies. ‖ Or, *that I may keepe.*

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cryed: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindnesse: O LORD quicken mee according to thy Iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Testimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou hast founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cause, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they seeke not thy Statutes.

156 ‖ Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgements. ‖ Or, *many.*

157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy Testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieued: because they kept not thy word.

159 Consider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindnesse.

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements *endureth* for euer. † Heb. *The beginning of thy word is true.*

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praise thee: because of thy righteous Iudgements.

† Heb. they shall haue no stumbling block.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy Law: and † nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy saluation: and done thy Commandements.

167 My soule hath kept thy Testimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy Precepts and thy Testimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my cry come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderstanding according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips shall vtter praise: when thou hast taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue shall speake of thy word for all thy Commandements *are* righteousnesse.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue chosen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy saluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my soule liue, and it shall praise thee: and let thy iudgements helpe me.

176 I haue gone astray like a lost sheepe, seeke thy seruant: for I doe not forget thy Commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth against Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his necessarie conuersation with the Wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my soule, O LORD, from lying lips; *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

‖ Or, what shall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what shall it profit thee? ‖ Heb. added.

3 ‖ What shalbe giuen vnto thee? or what shalbe † done vnto thee, thou false tongue?

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of Iuniper.

‖ Or, it is as the sharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of Iuniper.

5 Woe is me, that I soiourne in Mesech; that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My soule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* ‖ *for* peace: but when I speake, they *are* for warre.

‖ Or, a man of peace.

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in Gods protection.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, shall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils? whence should my helpe come? ‖ Heb. 124.7.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hils: from whence commeth my helpe.

2 * My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to bee moued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the Moone by night.

7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.

8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.

3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.

† Heb. haue set.

6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: *and* prosperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *beene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:

3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke when their wrath was kindled against vs:

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs, the streame had gone ouer our soule.

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as* a prey to their teeth.

7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken and wee are escaped.

8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The felicitie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth, euen for euer.

3 For the rodde of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their hands vnto iniquitie.

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *wherefore* wee are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares: shall reape in ‖ ioy.

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shall doubtles come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp early, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: so *are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

† *Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.*

‖ *Or, shall subdue, as psal. 144. 2. or destroy.*

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitfull Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus shall the man bee blessed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

‖ *Or, much.*

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turnbacke that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor hee that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* vpon you: wee blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 Hee exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares be attentiue to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

‖ *Or, which watch vnto the morning.*

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† *Heb. walke.* † *Heb. wonderfull.*

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

† *Heb, my soule*

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD † from hence foorth, and for euer.

† *Heb from now*

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke, 8 His prayer at the removing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How hee sware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor goe vp into my bed:

4 I will not giue sleepe to mine eyes: *or* slumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntill I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie *God* of Iacob.

† *Heb, habitation.*

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: wee will worship at his footstoole.

8 * Arise, O LORD, into thy rest: thou, and the Arke of thy strength.

* 2 Chro 6.41. num.10.35.

9 Let thy Priests be clothed with righteousnesse: and let thy Saints shout for ioy.

10 For thy seruant Dauids sake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, hee will not turne from it; * Of the fruite of † thy body will I set vpon thy Throne.

* 2. Sam 7. 12. 1. king. 8. 25. 2. chron. 6. 16 Iuke 1. 69. acts. 2. 30. † *Heb. roy belly.*

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my Testimonie, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit vpon thy Throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: hee hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue desired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly blesse her prouision: I will satisfie her poore with bread. ‖ *Or, surely.*

16 I will also clothe her Priests with saluation: and her Saints shall shout aloude for ioy.

17 * There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anoinred. * Luke 1. 69. ‖ *Or, candle.*

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but vpon himselfe shall his crowne flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefits of the communion of Saints.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold, how good and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie. † *Heb, euen together.*

2 *It is* like the precious ointment vpon the head, that ranne downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye seruants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and blesse the LORD. ‖ *Or, in holinesse.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements, 15 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to blesse God.

PRaise ye the LORD, Praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye seruants of the LORD,

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the Courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises vnto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Iacob vnto himselfe, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatsoeuer the LORD pleased, *that* did hee in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 He

7 *Hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: hee bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mighty kings:

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 *And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: & thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and hee will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 *The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:

17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD out of Zion; which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Prayſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for particular mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand & with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the red ſea into parts: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14. 21,22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 14.28. †Heb. ſhaked off.

16 * To him which lead his people thorow the wilderneſſe: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Exod. 15.22

17 To him which ſmote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

18 *And ſlew mighty kings: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Deut. 29.7. pſal. 135.10. and 11.

19 * Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Num. 21.23.

20 * And Og the king of Baſhan: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Num. 21.33.

21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie *endureth* for euer. *Ioſh. 12.7.

22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

25 Who giueth foode to all fleſh: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there wee ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that caryed vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth: *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion. †Heb. the words of a ſong. †Heb. laid vs on heapes.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land? †Heb. land of a ſtranger.

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy. †Heb. the head of my ioy.

7 Remember O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof. †Heb. make bare,

8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † destroyed: happy *shall hee bee* † that rewardeth thee, as thou hast serued vs.

9 * Happy *shall hee be* that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against † the stones.

*Obad. 12,13.
†Heb. wasted.
†Heb. that recompenseth vnto thee thy deeds which thou didst to vs.
*Isa.13.16.
†Heb. thee rocke

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiseth God for the truth of his word. 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I * wil praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise vnto thee.

*Psal.119.46

2 I will worship towards thy holy Temple, and praise thy Name, for thy louing kindnesse and for thy trueth: for thou hast magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst mee: *and* strengthenedst mee *with* strength in my soule.

4 All the kings of the earth shall prayse thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD bee high, yet hath he respect vnto the lowly: but the proud hee knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou shalt stretch foorth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall saue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth mee: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forsake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his all seeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He detesteth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou hast searched mee, and knowen *me.*

2 Thou knowest my downe-sitting, and mine vprising: thou vnderstandest my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compassest my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

‖ Or, winnowest.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind, & before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither shall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

*Amos 9.2.

8 * If I ascend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there.*

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the vttermost parts of the sea:

10 Euen there shall thy hand leade mee: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 * If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall couer mee: euen the night shall bee light about me.

*Iob 11.17. Isai. 4.19.

12 Yea, the darkenesse † hideth not from thee, but the night shineth as the day: † the darknes and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

†Heb. Darkenesse hideth not.
†Heb. as the darkenesse, so is the light.

13 For thou hast possessed my reines: thou hast couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will prayse thee, for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy workes: and *that* my soule knoweth † right well.

†Heb. greatly.

15 My ‖ substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret: *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

‖ Or, strength, or body.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

†Heb. all of them.
‖ Or, which they fashioned, euen the dayes were fashioned.

17 * How precious also are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the summe of them?

*Psal.40.5.

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay ‖ wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

‖ Or, the wicked.

20 For they speake against thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with those that rise vp against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlasting.

†Heb. way of paine or griefe.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth against them. 12 His confidence stayed by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

DEliuer mee, O LORD, from the euill man: preserue mee from the † violent man.

†Heb. man of violences.

2 Which imagine mischiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue sharpened their tongues like a Serpent: adders poyson *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

*Rom.3.13.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserue me from the violent

violent man: who haue purposed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a snare for mee and cords, they haue spread a net by the way side: they haue set grins for mee. Selah.

6 I said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the strength of my saluation: thou hast couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *lest* they exalt themselues. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse mee about: let the mischiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them bee cast into the fire: into deepe pits, that they rise not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill speaker be established in the earth: euill shall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintaine the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous shall giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his suit may bee acceptable, 3 his vnfainedness sincere, 9 and his life safe from snares.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, I crie vnto thee, make haste vnto mee: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I crie vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † set foorth before thee *as* incense: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practise wicked workes with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous smite mee, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reproue me, *it shall be* an excellent oyle, *which* shall not breake my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their iudges are ouerthrowen in stony places, they shall heare my words, for they are sweete.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, † leaue not my soule destitute.

9 Keepe mee from the snare *which* they haue layd for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whilest that I withall † escape.

† *Heb. passe ouer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid threweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer to God.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ *Or, A Psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.*

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a snare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my soule.

‖ *Or, Looke on the right hand, and see.* † *Heb. perished from me.*

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I sayd, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

† *Heb. to mine single after my sinne.*

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very lowe, deliuer me from my persecuters: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soule out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse mee about: for thou shalt deale bountifully with mee.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for mercie in iudgement. 3 His complaint of his griefes. 5 How he strengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for sanctification, 12 for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answere me, *and* in thy righteousnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy seruant: for in * thy sight shall no man liuing be iustified.

* Exod. 34.7. rom. 3.20. gal. 2.16.

3 For the enemie hath persecuted my soule, hee hath smitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkenesse, as those that haue been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muse on the worke of thy hands.

6 I stretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my soule *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirstie land. Selah.

7 Heare me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth, hide not thy face from me: ‖ lest I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

‖ *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

8 Cause mee to heare thy louing kind-

nesse

neſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach mee to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy ſpirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy names ſake: for thy righteouſneſſe ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I *am* thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercie both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 He prayeth for the happie ſtate of the Kingdome.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

† Heb. my rocke. † Heb. to the mens. &c. * 2 Sam. 22. 3. and 15. and 49. verſes. ‖ Or, my mercie.

BLeſſed *be* the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 * ‖ My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and *hee* in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder me.

* Iob 7. 17. Pſal. 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

3 * LORD, what *is* man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? *or* the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes *are* as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

* Pſal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, & ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes and deſtroy them.

* Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid me, and deliuer me out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children,

† Heb. hands.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

9 I will ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a Pſaltery, *and* an inſtrument of ten ſtrings will I ſing prayſes vnto thee.

10 *It is hee* that giueth ‖ ſalvation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

‖ Or, ſaluing.

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falſhood.

12 That our ſonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner ſtones, † poliſhed *after* the ſimilitude of a palace:

† Heb. wrought.

13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affoording † all maner of ſtore, *that* our ſheep may bring forth thouſands, *and* ten thouſands in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. from kind to kinde.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † ſtrong to labour, that *there bee* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there bee* no complaining in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. able to beare burdens, or ladden with flesh.

15 * Happy *is* that people that is in ſuch a caſe: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

* Pſal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for his fame, 8 for his goodneſſe, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſaving mercie.

¶ Dauids *Pſalme* of prayſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatneſſe there is no ſearch.

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † works.

† Heb. things, or words.

6 And *men* ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe: and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD *is* gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

* Exod. 34. 6, 7 num. 14. 18. pſal. 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8. † Heb. great in mercie.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall prayſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the ſons of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy Kingdome *is* † an euerlaſting Kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meate in due ſeaſon.

‖ Or, look vnto thee.

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatisfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

‖ Or, mercifull, or louing.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: hee alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the prayſe of the

the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Psalmist exciteth perpetuall prayses to God. 3 How vnlawfull it is to trust in man. 5 God for his power, iustice, mercie and kingdome is onely worthy to be trusted.

†PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soule.

2 While I liue, will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 * Put not your trust in Princes: *nor* in the sonne of man, in whom *there is* no helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his help: whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for euer:

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppressed, *which* giueth foode to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserueth the strangers, hee relieueth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked hee turneth vpside downe.

10 * The LORD shall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercie: 7 To praise him for his prouidence: 12 To praise him for his blessings vpon the kingdom: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaise yee the LORD: for it *is* good to sing praises vnto our God: for it *is* pleasant, *and* praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build vp Ierusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 Hee healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

4 Hee telleth the number of the starres: hee calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderstanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee casteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thanksgiuing: sing praise vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who coureth the heauen with clouds, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beast his food: *and* to the yong rauens which crie.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that feare him: in those that hope in his mercie.

12 Praise the LORD, O Ierusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath strengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 † He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † finest of the wheate.

15 Hee sendeth foorth his commandement *vpon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giueth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoare frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his yce like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee causeth his winde to blow, *and* the waters flowe.

19 He sheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his statutes and his iudgements vnto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall, 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

†PRaise yee the LORD. Prayse yee the LORD from the heauens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his Angels: prayse ye him all his hostes.

3 Praise ye him Sunne and Moone: praise him all ye starres of light.

4 Praise him ye heauens of heauens, and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 Hee hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour; stormie winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens; old men and children.

13 Let

* Iob 39. 3. psal. 104. 27,28.

† Heb, who maketh thy border peace.

† Heb fat of wheate.

† Heb, his words.

† Heb. Hallelu-iah.

† Heb. birds of wing.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the prayse of all his Saints; euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Prayse ye the LORD.

† Heb. exalted.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

† Heb. Hallelu-iahs.

†PRaise yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing prayses vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

† Heb. in their throat.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing aloud vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people:

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 † To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

† Deut. 7.2.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinds of instruments.

† Heb. Hallelu-iah.

†PRaise yee the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

‖ Or, sound.

3 Praise him with the sound of the ‖ trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harpe.

‖ Or, pipe.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and Organs.

5 Praise him vpon the loude cymbals: praise him vpon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoide the inticings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid King of Israel.

2 To know wisedome and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding.

3 To receiue the instruction of wisedome, iustice, and iudgement, and † equity,

† Heb. equities.

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, aduisednesse.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

* Iob 28.28. psal. 111.10. chap. 9.10.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

‖ Or, the principall part.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

† Heb. an addition.

9 For they *shall be* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoyle.

14 Cast in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purse:

15 My sonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haste to shed blood.

* Isa. 59.7. rom. 3.15.

17 Surely in vaine the net is spread † in the sight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of any thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their *owne* blood, they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.

19 So *are* the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

† Heb. doeth the is vnderstood. done

20 ¶ † Wisedome crieth without, she vttereth her voyce in the streets:

* Chap. 8.1.

21 She crieth in the chiefe place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the citie she vttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye loue simplicitie? and the scorners delight in their

their scorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my spirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.
24 ¶ Because I haue called, and ye refused, I haue stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye haue set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe:
26 I also will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.
27 * When your feare commeth as desolation, and your destruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when distresse and anguish commeth vpon you:
28 * Then shall they call vpon me, but I will not answere; they shall seeke me early, but they shall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.
31 Therefore shall they eate of the fruit of their owne way, and bee filled with their owne deuices.
32 For the ‖ turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperitie of fooles shall destroy them.
33 But who so heareth vnto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdome promiseth godlinesse to her children. 10 and safety from euill company. 20 and direction in good waies.

MY sonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commandements with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wisedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderstanding:
3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* lift vp thy voice for vnderstanding:
4 * If thou seekest her as siluer, and searchest for her, as *for* hid treasures:
5 Then shalt thou vnderstand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 * For the LORD giueth wisedome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderstanding.
7 Hee layeth vp sound wisedome for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.
8 He keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preserueth the way of his Saints.
9 Then shalt thou vnderstand righteousnesse, and iudgement, and equitie; *yea*, euery good path.
10 ¶ When wisedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleasant vnto thy soule;
11 Discretion shall preserue thee, vnderstanding shall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that speaketh frowarde things.
13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnesse, to walke in the wayes of darknesse:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked.
15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.
16 To deliuer thee from the strange woman, * *euen* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words: * Chap. 5. 3. and 7. 5.
17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.
18 For her house inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life.
20 That thou mayest walke in the way of good men, and keepe the paths of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remaine in it. * Psal. 37. 29.
22 * But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be ‖ rooted out of it. * Iob 18. 17. Psal. 104. 35. ‖ Or, plucked.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wisedome. 19 The power, 21 and his benefits of wisedome. 27 An exhortation to charitablenesse, 30 peaceablenesse, 31 and contentednesse. 33 The cursed state of the wicked.

MY sonne, forget not my Law; * but let thine heart keepe my commandements: * Deut. 8. 2. and 30. 16.
2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace shall they adde to thee. † Heb. yeares of life.
3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: * bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart. * Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8.
4 * So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖ good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man. * Psal. 111. 10. ‖ Or, good successe.
5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.
6 * In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. * 1. Chro. 28. 9.
7 ¶ * Bee not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill. * Rom. 12. 16.
8 It shall bee † health to thy nauell, and † marrow to thy bones. † Heb. medicine. † Heb. moistning.
9 * Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase. * Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deut. 26. 2. & 18. 4. mal. 3. 10. &c. luke 14. 12.
10 * So shall thy barnes bee filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. * Deut. 28. 8.

11 ¶ * My

11 ¶ * My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy is the man *that* findeth wisedome, and † the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 * For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is a* tree of life to them that lay hold vpon her: *and* happy is euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he † established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp; and the clouds droppe downe the dewe.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 * Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 When thou liest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie downe, and thy sleepe shall be sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall bee thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from † them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ * Enuie thou not † the oppressour, and chuse none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: * but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ * The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 * Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory: but shame † shall be the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Salomon to perswade obedience, 3 setteth what he found in the hand of his parents, 5 to study wisdome, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and swift reiection.

HEare yee children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, * tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.

4 * He taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wisedome, get vnderstanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserue thee: loue her, and she shall keepe thee.

7 Wisedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wisedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderstanding.

8 Exalt her, and shee shall promote thee: shee shall bring thee to honour, when thou dooest embrace her.

9 * She shall giue to thine head an ornament of grace: ‖ a crowne of glory shall she deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my sonne, and receiue my sayings: and the yeeres of thy life shall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wisedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitned, * and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.

13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not goe: keepe her, for she is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoid it, passe not by it, turne from it, and passe away.

16 For they sleepe not except they haue done mischiefe; and their sleepe is taken away vnlesse they cause some to fall.

17 For they eate the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iust *is* as the shining light that shineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darkenesse: they know not at what they stumble.

20 ¶

*Iob 5.17. heb. 12.5. apoc. 3.19.

†Heb. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.

*Iob 28.15, &c. pſal. 19. 10. prou. 8. ver. 11. and 19. and 16.16.

†Or, prepared.

*Pſal. 37.24. and 91.11.

†Heb. the owner thereof.

*Or, pralfise no euill.

*Pſal. 37.1. †Heb. a man of violence.

*Pſal. 25.14.

*Leuit. 26.

*Iob 5.3.

†Heb. the foolish.

*Chap. 3.

*Or, the first comming into the world.

*Chap. 13. 15. pſal. 1.

*Or, of glory.

20 ¶ My sonne, attend to my words, incline eare vnto my sayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midst of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto *those* that finde them, and † health to all their flesh.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the issues of life.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerse lips put *farre* from thee.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke straight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, ‖ and let all thy wayes be established.

27 * Turne not to the right hand nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euill.

CHAP. V.

¶ Salomon exhorteth to the study of wisedome. 3 How farre the mischiefe of whoredome and vice. 15 He exhorteth to mutuall loue, chastity, and honestie. 21 The wicked is entangled with their owne sinnes.

MY sonne, attend vnto my wisedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderstanding.

2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ For the lippes of a strange *woman* drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is smoother than oyle.

4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharpe as a two edged sword.

5 Her feete goe downe to death: her steps take hold on hell.

6 Least thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canst not know *them*.

7 Heare me now therefore, O yee children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her house:

9 Least thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Least strangers bee filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger.

11 And thou mourne at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, how haue I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teacher, nor inclined mine eare to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all euill, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne cisterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and riuers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine bee blessed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hinde, and pleasant Roe, let her breasts † satisfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauisht alwayes with her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my sonne, be rauisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosome of a stranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his † sinnes.

23 Hee shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly hee shall goe astray.

CHAP. VI.

¶ Against suretiship. 6 idlenesse. 12 The mischiefes of vngodly men. 16 Seuen things hateful to God. 20 The fruit of obedience. 23 The mischiefes of whoredome.

MY sonne, if thou bee surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my sonne, and deliuer thy selfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy selfe, and ‖ make sure thy friend.

4 Giue not sleepe to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye lids.

5 Deliuer thy selfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerseer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueft.

9 * How long wilt thou sleepe, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleepe?

10 Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of thy hands to sleepe.

11 So shall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie person, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deuiseth mischiefe continually, he † soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; ‖ suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These

† Heb. water thee.

† Heb. loue thou alwayes in her loue.

* Iob 31. 4. and 34. 21. chap. 5. 21. Ierem. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

† Heb. snare.

‖ Or, se. Heb. shake thy selfe.

* Chap. 13. 4. and 20. 4. and 24. 33.

16 ¶ These sixe things doeth the Lord hate; yea, seuen are an abomination † vnto him.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood:

18 An heart that deuiseth wicked imaginations, * feete that bee swift in running to mischiefe:

19 A false witnesse that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My sonne, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy necke.

22 When thou goest, it shall leade thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keepe thee; and when thou wakest, it shall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a lampe, and the Law *is* light: and reproofes of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 * Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by meanes of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread; and the † adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoeuer toucheth her, shall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not despise a thiefe, if hee steale to satisfie his soule, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found he shall restore sevenfold, hee shall giue all the substance of his house.

32 *But* who so committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderstanding: hee that doeth *it*, destroyeth his owne soule.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproch shall not be wiped away.

34 For iealousie *is* the rage of a man: † therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ransome; neither will hee rest content, though thou giuest many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perswadeth to an earnest and louing familiarity betweene him & the wisedome of the diuine scriptures. 6 He setteth forth the cunning of a whore, 22 and the destruction prepared for a young simpleton. 24 How dangerous it is to fall into her company.

MY sonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my Commandements, and liue: and my Law as the apple of thine eye.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vp the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wisedome, Thou *art* my sister, and call vnderstanding *thy* kinde-woman,

5 * That they may keepe thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among † the youths, a young man void of vnderstanding,

8 Passing through the streete neere her corner, and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtill of heart.

11 (* She is loud and stubborne, her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now *is* she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So shee caught him, and kissed him, and † with an impudent face said vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me; this day haue I payed my vowes.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue decked my bed with coueringes of tapestrie, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes and cynamon.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning, let vs solace our selues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney,

20 Hee hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at † the day appointed.

21 With much faire speech she caused him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as † an oxe goeth to the slaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the fetters:

23 Till a dart strike through his liuer, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not astray in her paths.

36 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue beene ſlaine by her.

37 *Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſame, 6 and excellencie of Wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 The nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of Wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.

DOeth *not Wiſedome cry? and Vnderſtanding put forth her voyce?

2 Shee ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *ſhall bee* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake trueth, and wickednes *is* † an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſnes, *there is* nothing †froward or perverſe in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: and knowledge rather then choyce gold.

11 *For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may bee deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I Wiſedome dwell with ‖prudence, and finde out knowledge of witticinuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euil: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By me Kings reigne, and Princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and thoſe that ſeeke me early ſhall finde me.

18 *Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 *My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then fine golde, and my reuenue then choyce ſiluer.

20 I leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the middeſt of the paths of iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue mee, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed mee in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hils, was I brought forth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fieldes, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

27 When he prepared the heauens I was there: when hee ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth.

28 When hee eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 * When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his Commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him*: and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O ye children: for bleſſed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For whoſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt mee, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate mee, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſedom hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 Shee hath ſent foorth her maydens; ſhe cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie:

4 Whoſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Hee that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 *Re-

Or, vpon places. ‖ *Or, the chiefe part.* ‖ *Or, a circle.*

*Gene. 1.10. Iob 38.10. pſal. 104.9.

*Pſal. 119. 1, 2 and 128.1. Iuke, 11.28.

† *Heb. bringeth forth.*

† *Heb. her killing.*

*Matth.7.16. 8 *Reproue not a scorner, lest hee hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and hee will loue thee.

9 Giue *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a iust man, and he will increase in learning.

*Iob 28.28. psal.111.10. chap.1.7. 10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderstanding.

*Chap.10.27. 11 *For by mee thy dayes shall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life shall bee increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy selfe: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.

*Chap.7.11. 13 ¶ *A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For shee sitteth at the doore of her house on a seat, in the high places of the citie:

15 To call passengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderstanding, she saith to him;

17 Stollen waters are sweet, and bread † *eaten* in secret is pleasant;

† Heb. of secresies 18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fine and twentieth, are sundry obseruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

*Chap.15.20. THe Prouerbes of Solomon: * A wise sonne maketh a glad father; but a foolish sonne *is* the heauinesse of his mother.

*Chap.11.4. 2 *Treasures of wickednesse profit nothing: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

*Psal.37.25. 3 *The LORD will not suffer the soule of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ‖ the substance of the wicked.

‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednesse *Chap.12.24 4 * Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a slacke hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wise sonne: *but* he that sleepeth in harueſt, is a sonne that causeth shame.

Verse 11. 6 Blessings *are* vpon the head of the iust: but * violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Psal.112.6. 7 * The memory of the iust *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receiue commandements: but a † prating foole ‖ shall fall.

† Heb. a fruit of lips. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. 9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh surely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, shall be knowen.

*Prou.3.34. *Chap.6.13. ‖ Or, shall be beaten. 10 * Hee that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating foole ‖ shall fall.

*Chap.13.3. 11 *The mouth of the righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*1.Pet.4.8. 1.Cor.13.4. 12 *Hatred stirreth vp strifes: but loue couereth all sinnes.

† Heb. lacke. 13 In the lips of him that hath vnderstanding, wisedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyd of † vnderstanding.

14 Wisemen lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* neere destruction.

*Chap.18.11. 15 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: the destruction of the poore *is* their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sinne.

‖ Or, causeth to erre. 17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but hee that refuseth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that vttereth a slander is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sinne: but hee that refraineth his lips, is wise.

20 The tongue of the iust is *as* choyce siluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

† Heb. feed many. 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wisedome.

22 The blessing of the LORD it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

*Chap.14.9. 23 * It *is* as a sport to a foole to doe mischiefe: but a man of vnderstanding *hath* wisedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it shall come vpon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlewinde passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

*Chap.9.11. † Heb. adde. 27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked, shall be shortned.

*Iob 8.13. and 11.20. psal.112.10. 28 * The hope of the righteous *shall bee* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the vpright: but destruction *shall bee* to the workers of iniquitie.

*Psal.125.1. and 37.22. 30 *The righteous shall neuer bee remoued: but the wicked shall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iust bringeth forth wisedome: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

† Heb. froward-nesse. 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* † frowardnesse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

A *† False ballance *is* abomination to the LORD: but †a iust weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth shame: but with the lowly *is* wisedome.

3 *The integritie of the vpright shall guide them: but the peruersenesse of transgressours shall destroy them.

4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousnesse deliuereth from death.

5 The righteousnes of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his owne wickednesse.

6 *The righteousnes of the vpright shall deliuer them: but transgressours shall bee taken in *their owne* naughtinesse.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of vniust men perisheth.

8 *The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his stead.

9 *An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the iust be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting.

11 By the blessing of the vpright the citie is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is † void of wisedome, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of vnderstanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithfull spirit, concealeth the matter.

14 * Where no counsell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

15 He that is surety for a stranger, † shall smart for it: and he that hateth † suretiship, is sure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne soule: but hee that is cruell, troubleth his owne flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that soweth reighteousnesse, *shall be* a sure reward.

19 As righteousnes *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth euill, *pursueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked shall not be vnpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be deliuered.

22 *As* a iewel of gold in a swines snout *so is* a faire woman which *is* without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meet, but *it tendeth* to pouerty.

25 *† The liberall soule shall bee made fat: and hee that watereth, shall be watered also himselfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* vpon the head of him that selleth *it*.

27 * He that diligently seeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that seeketh mischiefe, it shall come vnto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches, shall fall: but * the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his owne house, shal inherite the winde: and the foole *shall be* seruant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth soules, *is* wise.

31 *Behold, the righteous shalbe recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo so loueth instruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the * roote of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed: *is* as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 *The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shal stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisedome: but he that is † of a peruerse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised and *hath* a seruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 * He that tilleth his land, shall bee satisfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine persons, *is* voyd of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

†Heb. the fruite of the wicked is in the transgression of lips.

13 †* The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

*Chap.4.8.7.
*Chap.13.2.

14 * A man shall bee satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands shall bee rendered vnto him.

*Chap.3.7.

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counsell *is* wise.

†Heb. in that day.
*Chap.14.5.

16 A fooles wrath is †presently knowne: but a prudent man couereth shame.

17 * Hee that speaketh trueth, sheweth foorth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse, deceit.

*Psal.57.5. and 59.8.

18 * There is that speaketh like the pearcings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of trueth shall bee established for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellours of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There shall no euill happen to the iust: but the wicked shall bee filled with mischiefe.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

*Chap.13.16. and 15.2.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth foolishnesse.

*Chap.10.4.
‖Or, slacke hand.

24 * The hand of the diligent shall beare rule: but the ‖ slothfull shalbe vnder tribute.

*Chap.15.13.

25 * Heauines in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

‖Or, abundant.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slouthfull *man* rosteth not that which he tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

*Chap.12.14.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours, *shall eate* violence.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

* Chap.11.6.
†Heb. finne.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of the wicked shalbe put out.

*Iob 18.6. and 21.17.
‖Or, candle.

10 Only by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

*Chap.10.2. and 20.21.
†Heb. with the hand.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who so despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but he that feareth the commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

‖Or, shall be in peace.

14 * The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

*Chap.14.27.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

*Chap.12.23. and 22.3.
†Heb. spreadeth.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithfull ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shalbe destroyed.

†Heb. shall be broken.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is layed vp for the iust.

*Iob 27.17.

23 * Much foode *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroyed for want of iudgement.

*Chap.12.11.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but hee that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

*Chap.23.13.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

*Psal.37.3. and 34.10.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * Hee that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

*Iob 12.4.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride:

pride: but the lips of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increaſe *is* by ỹ ſtrength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witneſſe will not lie: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lies.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent *is* to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * ſinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitterneſſe: and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

12 * There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull: and the end of that mirth is heauineſſe.

14 The backeſlider in heart ſhall be* filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhall be ſatisfied* from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.

21 Hee that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: but hee that hath mercie on the poore, happy *is* he.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercie and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profite: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhneſſe of fooles *is* folly.

25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death. *Chap.13.14.

28 In the multitude of people *is* the kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.

29 Hee that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſty of ſpirit exalteth folly. † Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.

30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuie the rottenneſſe of the bones.

31 * He that oppreſſeth the poore, reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore. *Chap.17.5. marc.25.40.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednesse: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproch † to any people. † Heb. to nations.

35 The Kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

A * Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger. *Chap.25.15.

2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles † powreth out * fooliſhneſſe. †Heb. boileth, or bubbleth. *Verſe 28 and chap.12.23. and 29.11.

3 * The eyes of the LORD *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good. *Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. Ier.16.17. and 32.19. hebr.4.13.

4 † A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſnes therein *is* a breach in the ſpirit. † Heb. the healing of the tongue

5 * A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent. *Chap.10.1. *Chap.21.29. amos 3.22. iſa.1.11 and 66.3 iar.6.20. and 7.22.

6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh *doeth* not ſo.

8 * The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.

9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproofe ſhall die. ‖ Or, inſtruction.

11 * Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men? * Iob 26.6.

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

13 * A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken. * Chap.17.22

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on foolishneſſe.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but hee that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 *Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbs where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

18 *A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.

19 The way of the ſlothfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made † plaine.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

21 *Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

22 *Without counſell, purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word *ſpoken* † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

24 * The way of life *is* aboue to the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but hee will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

26 * The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleaſant words.

27 Hee that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 * The LORD *is* farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and a* good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

32 Hee that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour *is* humility.

CHAP. XVI.

THE * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 * All the wayes of a man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

3 * † Commit thy works vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhall be eſtabliſhed.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: * yea euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 * Euery one that *is* proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 * Better *is* a little with righteouſneſſe, then great reuenues without right.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lippes of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in Iudgement.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance *are* the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right:

14 The wrath of a King *is as* meſſengers of death, but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome, then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high-way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

18 * Pride *goeth* before deſtruction: and an haughtie ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to bee* of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoile with the proud.

20 ‖ Hee that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and whoſo * truſteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall bee called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

22 * Vnderſtanding *is* a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant words are *as* a hony-combe, ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He

*Pſal. 37. 16. 1. Tim. 6. 6. prou. 16. 8.

*Chap. 17. 1.

*Chap. 26. 21. and 29. 22.

† Heb. is raiſed vp as a counſey.

*Chap. 10. 1.

*Chap. 10. 23. † Heb. void of heart.

*See chap. 18. 22. & 31. 10.

† Heb. in his ſeaſon.

*Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.

*Chap. 22. 7. and 23. 10.

*Chap. 6. 18.

† Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.

*Pſal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

‖ Or, amendment. ‖ Or, obeyeth. † Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.

*Chap. 18. 22.

*Verſe 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24.

‖ Or, diſpoſings.

*Chap. 21. 2.

*Pſal. 37. 16. and 73. 3. Iohn 12. 43. 1. pet. 5. 5. † Heb. with. † Iob 21. 19. *Chap. 6. 17. and 11. 21. † Heb. laid vpon vs.

*Pſal 37. 16. chap. 15. 16.

*Ver. 1.

† Heb. diuine. tion.

*Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1. † Heb. all his ſtones.

*Chap. 13. 6.

*Chap. 8. 19.

*Chap. 15. 18. and 18. 12.

‖ Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.

*Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 8. and 125. 1. Ier. 17. 7.

*Chap. 3. 4.

† Heb. maſter.

*Chap. 14. 12.

26 † Hee that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 A* froward man †soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbour, and leadeth him into *the* way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: mooving his lips hee bringeth euill to passe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory *if* it be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty, and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a citie.

33 The lot is cast into the lap, but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

BEtter *is* * a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a lier giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

5 * Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: *and* hee that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

6 * Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 † Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a Prince.

8 * A gift is *as* † a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth it prospereth.

9 * Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a foole.

11 An euill man seeketh onely rebellion, therefore a cruell messenger shall bee sent against him.

12 Let a Beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 * He that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it?*

17 * A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

18 * A man void of † vnderstanding striketh hands, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 Hee loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* hee that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

20 † Hee that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

21 * He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

22 * A merry heart doeth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 * Wisdome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equitie.

27 * He that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

28 * Euen a foole, when hee holdeth his peace is counted wise, *and* hee that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with ignominie reproch.

4 * The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well spring of wisdome a flowing brooke.

5 * It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 * A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

8 The words of a ‖ tale-bearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

9 Hee also that is slothfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

10 * The Name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The

* Chap. 18. 23.

* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15. † Heb. heart.

† Heb. the froward of heart.

* Chap. 10. 1.

* Chap. 15. 13. and 17. 22. ‖ Or, is a medicine.

* Eccles. 2. 14. and 8. 1.

* Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 19. 13.

* Isai. 2. 19. ‖ Or, a cool spirit.

* Iob 13. 5.

‖ Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse.

* Chap. 20. 5.

* Chap. 24. 23. Iosh. 20. 4. Deut. 21. 7. and 25. 1.

* Chap. 10. 14. and 13. 13. and 13. 3.

* Chap. 12. 18. and 26. 22. ‖ Or, whisperers. ‖ Or, like as when men are wounded. † Heb. chambers.

* Psal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2. † Heb. is set aloft.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame vnto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustaine his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 * A mans gift maketh roume for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* first in his owne cause, *seemeth* iust; but his neighbour commeth and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended *is harder to bee wonne* then a strong citie: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a castle.

20 * A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it shall eate the fruit thereof.

22 * *Whoso* findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vseth intreaties, but the rich answereth * roughly.

24 A man that hath friends must shew himselfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 * BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then hee that is peruerse in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Also, that the soule be without knowledge, it is not good, and he that hasteth with his feete, sinneth.

3 The foolishnesse of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 * Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is separated from his neighbour.

5 * A false witnesse shall not bee † vnpunished: and hee *that* speaketh lyes, shall not escape.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince; and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 * All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him, hee pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 Hee that getteth † wisedome loueth his owne soule: hee that keepeth vnderstanding shall find good.

9 * A false witnesse shall not be vnpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemely for a foole: much lesse * for a seruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 The ‖ discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe ouer a transgression.

12 * The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the grasse.

13 * A foolish sonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deepe sleepe: and an idle soule shall * suffer hunger.

16 * Hee that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne soule: *but* hee that despiseth his wayes shall die.

17 * Hee that hath pitie vpon the poore lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 * Chasten thy son while there is hope and let not thy soule spare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou must † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counsell, and receiue instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 *There are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: hee shall not be visited with euill.

24 * A slothfull man hideth his hand in *his* bosome, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 * Smite a scorner, and the simple † will beware, and reproue one that hath vnderstanding, *and* he will vnderstand knowledge.

26 Hee that wasteth his father, *and* chaseth away his mother, *is* a sonne that causeth shame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Cease, my sonne, to heare the instruction, *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witnesse scorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquity.

29 Iudgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

1 WIne *is* a mocker, strong drinke *is* raging: and whosoeuer is deceiued thereby is not wise.

2 * The feare of a King is *as* the roaring

*Chap.10.15.
*Chap.11.2. and 16.18. and 15.33.
†*Heb. heareth a word.*
*Chap.17.8.
*Chap.13.14. and 13.2.
*Chap.18.14.
*Iames 2.3.
*Chap.17.17.
*Chap.28.6.
*Chap.14.20.
*Exod.23.1. deut.19.16. prou 6.9. and 21.28.
†*Heb held innocent.*
†*Heb a man of gifts.*
*Chap.14.20.
†*Heb. as himself.*
*Verse 5.
*Eccles.Cap.4. prou 29.22. Chap 22.24.
‖*Or, pardon.*
*Chap.16.15. and 20.2. and 28.15.
*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 17.21. and 23. and chap. 23.9.
*Chap.19.26.
*Chap.18.22.
*Chap.10.4. and 20.13.
*Luke 11.8.
*Matt.10.42. and 25.40. 2 cor.9.6. and 7
‖*Or, he will*
*Chap.13.14. and 22.23.
‖*Or, for his transgression is to small account*
†*Heb. adde.*
*Iob 23.14. Psal 33.10,11. chap.16.1. and 21.30.
*Chap.28.28. and 26.15. and 19.
*Chap.21.11.
†*Heb. is made wise.*
†*Heb a ruine of Babel.*
*Chap 19. and 20.1.

ring of a Lion: *whoso* prouoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his owne soule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but euery foole will be medling.

4 * The sluggard will not plow by reason of the ‖ cold; therefore shall he beg in harueſt and haue nothing.

5 * Counsell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderstanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The iust man walketh in his integrity: *his children are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of iudgement, scattereth away all euill with his eyes.

9 * Who can say, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my sinne?

10 * † Diuers weights, *and* diuers † measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a child is knowen by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, or whether *it be* right.

12 * The hearing eare, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 * Loue not sleepe, leſt thou come to pouerty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies; but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 * Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 * Bread of deceit is sweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall bee filled with grauell.

18 * Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counsell: and with good aduice make warre.

19 * Hee that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reuealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lips.

20 * Who so curseth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe shall bee put out in obscure darkneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 * Say not thou, I will recompence euill: *but* waite on the LORD, and hee shall saue thee.

23 * Diuers weights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 * Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderstand his owne way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquiry.

26 * A wiſe King scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 * Mercy and trueth preſerue the King: and his throne is vpholden by mercy.

29 * The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* their gray head.

30 The blueneſſe of a wound † cleanseth away euill: so doe stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe Kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD *as* the riuers of water: hee turneth it whithersoeuer he will.

2 * Euery way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD ponderethe the hearts.

3 * To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD then sacrifice.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* sinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* onely to plenteouſneſſe: but euery one that is haſtie, onely to want.

6 * The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* vanity tossed to and fro of them that seeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall † deſtroy them; because they refuse to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a † brawling woman in † a wide house.

10 * The soule of the wicked desireth euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 * When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is instructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednesse.

13 * *Whoso* stoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he also shall cry himselfe, but shall not be heard.

14 * A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosome, strong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iust to doe iudgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way

* Pſal. 37. 23. chap. 16. 9. Iere. 10. 23.

* Verse 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.
‖ *Or, lampe.*

* Pſal. 101. 1. chap. 29. 14.
* Chap. 16. 31.

† *Heb is a purging medicine against euill.*

* Chap. 16. 2.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 11. hoſea 6. 6. mich 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.
* Chap. 6. 17.
† *Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes.*
‖ *Or, the light of the wicked.*

* Chap. 10. 8. and 13. 11.
† *Heb. ſeeke them or dwell with them.*

* Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15.
† *Heb. a woman of contentions.*

† *Heb. an houſe of ſociation.*
* Iames 4. 5.
† *Heb is not fauoured.*
* Chap. 19. 25.
* Matth. 18. 30.

* Chap. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

way of vnderstanding, shall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 Hee that loueth ‖ pleasure, *shall bee* a poore man: hee that loueth wine and oyle shall not be rich.

18 * The wicked *shall bee* a ransome for the righteous; and the transgressour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wildernesse, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to bee desired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteousnesse and mercy, findeth life, righteousnesse and honour.

22 * A wise man scaleth the citie of the mighty, and casteth downe the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 * Who so keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner, *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 * The desire of the slothfull killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth and spareth not.

27 * The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* hee bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 * † A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he ‖ directeth his way.

30 * There is no wisdome nor vnderstanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

31 * The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but * ‖ safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A * *Good* name is rather to be chosen then great riches, *and* ‖ louing fauour rather then siluer and gold.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill, and hideth himselfe: but the simple passe on and are punished.

4 * ‖ By humilitie *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* snares are in the way of the frowarde: hee that doth keepe his soule shall be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a childe † in the way hee should goe: and when he is old, hee will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* seruant † to the lender.

8 * Hee that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rodde of his anger shall faile.

9 * † Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for hee giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Cast out the scorner, and contention shall goe out; yea, strife and reproch shall cease.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſse of heart, ‖ *for* the grace of his lips the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserue knowledge, and hee ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the transgressour.

13 * The slothfull man saith, *There is a lyon* without, I shall be slaine in the streets.

14 * The mouth of strange women *is* a deepe pit; he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a child: *but* * the rod of correction shall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppresseth the poore to increase his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleasant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth; that thou might'st answere the words of trueth ‖ to them that send vnto thee.

22 Robbe not the poore because hee *is* poore: * neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoyle the soule of them that spoyled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not goe;

25 Lest thou learne his wayes, and get a snare to thy soule.

26 * Bee not thou *one* of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should hee take away the bed from vnder thee?

28 * Remoone not the ancient ‖ landmarke, which thy fathers haue set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before † meane men.

CHAP.

‖ Or, feast.

* Chap. 11. 28.

* Verse 9. † Heb. in the land of the desart.

* Eccles. 9. 14.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 18. 21.

† Heb. in the wrath of pride.
* Chap. 13. 4.
* Psal. 112. 9.
* Chap. 15. 8. Isa. 66. 3. Iere. 6. 20. psal. 50. 9. amos 5. 22.
† Heb. in wickednesse.
* Chap. 12. 5. 9.
† Heb. a winde of lies.
‖ Or, considereth.
* Iere. 9. 23.
* Psal. 33. 17.
* Psal. 9. 9.
‖ Or, valley.

* Eccles. 7. 1.
‖ Or, louing is better then, &c.
* Chap. 13. 7.

* Chap. 27. 12.

* Psal. 112. 13.
‖ Or, the reward of humility, &c.

‖ Or, Catechise.
† Heb. to his way.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.
* Iob 4. 8. hose. 10. 13.

‖ Or, and the rod of his pride shall cease.
† Heb. a good eye.
* Psal. 101. 5.

‖ Or, and the grace of his lips, &c.
‖ Or, he ouerthroweth.
* Chap. 26. 13.
* Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. 5. 3. 8. 7. 5.
* Chap. 13. 24. & 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15. 17.
† Heb. in thy belly.
‖ Or, and also.
‖ Or, what words.
* Luke 14.
* Chap. 23. 10. Iob 31. 21.
* Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.
* Chap. 13. 10. deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.
‖ Or, bound.
† Heb. before men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou sittest to eate with a Ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Bee not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 * Labour not to be rich: cease from thine owne wisedome. * Chap.28.20.

5 † Wilt thou set thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themselues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither desire thou his daintie meats.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, so is hee: Eate, and drinke, saith hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit vp, and loose thy sweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will despise the wisedome of thy words.

10 * Remoue not the old ‖ land-marke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherlesse. * Deut.19.14. ‖ Or, bound.

11 * For their Redeemer is mighty; hee shall plead their cause with thee. * Prou.22.23.

12 Apply thine heart vnto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 * Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. * Chap.19.18.

14 Thou shalt beate him with the rodde, and shalt deliuer his soule from hell.

15 My sonne, if thine heart bee wise, my heart shall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea, my reines shall reioyce, when thy lips speake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuie sinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long. * Psal.37.1.

18 * For surely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off. * Chap.24.14. ‖ Or, reward.

19 Heare thou my sonne, and bee wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Bee not amongst wine-bibbers; amongst riotous eaters † of flesh. * Deut.21.20. † Or, of the flesh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to pouerty: and drowsinesse shall clothe a *man* with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and despise not thy mother when shee is old. * Exod.20.12.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not: *also* wisedome, and instruction, and vnderstanding.

24 * The father of the righteous shall greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wise *childe*, shall haue ioy of him. * Chap.10.1. and 15.20.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall bee glad, and she that bare thee shall reioyce.

26 My sonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obserue my wayes.

27 * For a whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit. * Chap.22.14.

28 * She also lieth in waite ‖ as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men. * Chap.7.12. ‖ Or, as a robber.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes? * Isai 5.11.

30 They that tary long at the wine, they that goe to seeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it mooueth it selfe aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like ‖ an adder. ‖ Or, A cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, & thine heart shal vtter peruerse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt bee as hee that lieth downe † in the middest of the sea, or as hee that lyeth vpon the top of a mast. † Heb. in the heart of the sea.

35 They haue stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sicke; they haue beaten mee, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe. † Heb. I know it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou * enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them. * Chap.23.17. & 24.19. Psal. 37.1. &c and 73.3.

2 * For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe. * Psal.10.7.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers bee filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong; yea, a man of knowledge † increaseth strength. † Heb. is in strength. ‖ Heb. strengtheneth might.

6 * For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safety. * Chap.20.18. and 15.22.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: hee openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 Hee that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnesse *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength *is* † small. † Heb. narrow.

11 * If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine: * Psal.82.4.

12 If thou sayest, Behold, wee knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart, consider

consider *it*? and hee that keepeth thy soule, doeth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man * according to his workes?

13 * My sonne, eate thou hony, because it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweete † to thy taste:

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *be* vnto thy soule, when thou hast found *it*, * then there shall bee a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 * For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 * Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

19 * ‖ Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 * For there shall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: * It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 * He that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall bee delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lips that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 * Say not, I will doe so to him, as hee hath done to mee: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slothfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyde of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe.

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well: I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued instruction.

33 * Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouerty come, *as* one that trauaileth; and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP XXV.

1 Obseruations about Kings, 8 and about auoyding causes of quarels, and sundry causes thereof.

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* † to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for heighe, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come foorth a vessell for the Finer.

5 * Take away the wicked *from* before the King, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

6 † Put not foorth thy selfe in the presence of the King, and stand not in the place of great men:

7 * For better it *is* that it bee said vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou shouldest bee put lower in the presence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue seene.

8 Goe not foorth hastily to striue, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 * Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himselfe*; and ‖ discouer not a secret to another:

10 Lest hee that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamie turne not away.

11 A word † fitly spoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of siluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprouer vpon an obedient eare.

13 * As the cold of snow in the time of haruest, so *is* a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soule of his masters.

14 Who so boasteth himselfe † of a false gift, is *like* cloudes and winde without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found hony? eate so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be † weary of thee, and *so* hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witnesse

---

* Iob. 34.11. Psal. 62.12. iere. 32.19. rom. 2.6. apoc 22.12.
* Psal. 19.9. & 119.103.
† Heb. vpon thy palate.
* Chap. 23.18.
* Psal. 34.18, and 37.24. Iob 5.19.
* Psal 35.15, chap. 17 5. Iob 31.29.
† Heb. it be euill in his eyes.
* Psal. 37.1. chap 23.17.
‖ Or keepe not company with the wicked.
* Chap. 13.9. Iob 21.17.
‖ Or, lampe.
† Heb changers.
* Leuit. 19.15. chap. 18.5. and 28.21. deut. 1.17. and 16.19. Iohn 7.24.
* Chap. 17 5 isa. 5.23.
† Heb. a blessing of good.
† Heb that answereth right words.
* Chap. 20.22
† Heb. set my heart.
* Chap. 4.5. &c.
† Heb a man of shield.
† Heb there is no searching.
* Chap. 20.8.
† Heb set me not in my place.
* Luke 14.8.
* Mat. 5.25. and 18.15.
‖ Or, discouer not the secret of another.
† Heb. fitly vpon his wheels.
* Chap. 13.17.
* Chap. 19.12.
† Heb. a man of falsehood. * Chap. 16.32. and 19.11. Iam. 5.6.

gainſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre: ſo *is* he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

21 * If thine enemy be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if hee be thirſtie, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angrie countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eat much hony: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, *is like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie-bodies.

AS ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallowe by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equal: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard, ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon in the way, a lyon *is* in the ſtreetes. * Chap 22.13

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doeth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth. * Chap. 19.24. ‖ Or, is weary.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 He that paſſeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with ſtrife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares. ‖ Or, is enraged.

18 As a madde man, who caſteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death: † Heb. flames or ſparkes.

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo * where there is no ‖ tale-bearer, the ſtrife † ceaſeth. † Heb. without wood. * Chap 22 20. ‖ Or, whiſperer. † Heb. is ſilent.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; ſo *is* a contentious man to kindle ſtrife. * Iſa. 15.8. and 29.22.

22 * The wordes of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermoſt parts of the belly. * Chap 18.8. † Heb. chambers.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

24 He that hateth, ‖ diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him. ‖ Or, is known.

25 When he † ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* ſeuen abominations in his heart. † Heb. maketh his voice gracious.

26 ‖ *Whoſe* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednes ſhall bee ſhewed before the whole congregation. ‖ Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.

27 * Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him. * Eccleſ 10.8. pſal. 7.16. and 9.15.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of the houſhold care

BOaſt * not thy ſelfe of † to morrow, for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth. * Iam. 4.13, &c. † Heb. to morrow day.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

3 A ſtone *is* † heauie, and the ſand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both. † Heb. heauie maſſe. † Heb. wrath is: cruelty and anger an ouerflowing.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ‖ enuy? ‖ Or, ielouſie.

5 Open rebuke *is* better then ſecret loue.

6. * Faith-

*Pſal 141.5. ‖Or, earneſt, or frequent.

*Iob 9.7. †Heb. treadeth vnder foote.

6 *Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full ſoule †loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweete.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her neſt: ſo *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Oyntment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweeteneſſe of a mans friend † by hearty counſell.

†Heb from the counſell of the ſoule.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for

*Chap. 17.17. and 18.24.

* better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

*Chap. 10.1. and 23.24.

11 * My ſonne, bee wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reprocheth me.

*Chap. 22.3.

12 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill *and* hideth himſelfe: *but* the ſimple paſſe on, *and* are puniſhed.

*Chap. 20.16.

13 * Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 He that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voyce, riſing early in the morning, it ſhall be counted a curſe to him.

*Chap. 19.13.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very raynie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the oyntment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it ſelfe.*

17 Iron ſharpeneth yron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the fig-tree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo hee that waiteth on his maſter, ſhall be honoured.

19 As in water face *anſwereth* to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

*Eccleſ. 1.8. †Heb not.

20 *Hell and deſtruction are † neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatisfied.

*Chap. 17.3.

21 * *As* the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold; ſo *is* a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, *yet* will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flockes, *and* †looke well to thy heards.

†Heb. ſet thy heart.

24 For †riches *are* not for euer: & doeth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

†Heb. ſtrength. ‖Heb. to generation and generation.

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt *haue* goates milke enough for thy foode, for the foode of thy houſhold, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

†Heb. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impiety, and religious integrity.

*Leui. 26.

THE * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge *the ſtate thereof* ſhall be prolonged.

‖Or, by one of vnderſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they be prolonged. †Heb without knowledge.

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no foode.

4 They that forſake the lawe, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the lawe, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 *Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then he that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

*Chap. 19.1.

7 * Who ſo keepeth the lawe, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but hee that ‖ is a companion of riotous *men*, ſhameth his father.

*Chap. 23.20. ‖Or, feedeth gluttons.

8 * Hee that by vſury and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

*Chap. 13.22. eccleſ. 2.26. †Heb by increaſe.

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

*Chap. 26.27.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

†Heb. in his eyes.

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

*Iob 31.29. eccleſ. 10.6. and verſ. 28. ‖Or, ſought for.

13 * He that couereth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them* ſhall haue mercie.

*Pſal. 32.5. 1. Iohn 1.9. and 10.

14 Happie *is* the man that feareth alway: * but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Rom. 11.20.

15 *As* a roaring lyon, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſor: *but* he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Gen. 9.6. exod 21.14.

18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall bee ſaued: but hee that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap. 13.13

19 * Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie enough.

*Chap. 12.11.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to bee rich, ſhall not be ‖innocent.

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

22 ‖ Hee that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall find more fauour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſsion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

25 * Hee that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

26 * He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but whoſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh the righteous increaſe.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſeruations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuery, couetouſneſſe, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

2 * When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

3 * Whoſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

4 The king by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts ouerthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the tranſgreſsion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether hee rage or laugh, *there is* no reſt.

10 † The blood-thirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes. *Chap.22.2. ‖Or, the vſurer.

14 The * King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer. *Chap. 20.28.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left *to himſelfe*, bringeth his mother to ſhame. *See verſe 17. *Chap.10 1. and 17.21. and 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall. *Pſal.37.36. and 58.11. and 91.8.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and he ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule. *Chap.13.24. and 22.15. and 23.13,14

18 Where *there is* no viſion, the people ‖ periſh: but he that keepeth the Law, happy is he. ‖Or, is made naked.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſty ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole, then of him. ‖ Or, in his matters.

21 He that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a child, ſhall haue him become *his* ſonne at the length.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion. *Chap.15.18. and 26.21.

23 * A mans pride ſhall bring him low: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit. *Chap. 15.33. and 18.12. iob 22.29. luke 14.11. matt.23.12.

24 Whoſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: he heareth curſing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but whoſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall be ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † ruler's fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD. †Heb. ſhall be ſet on high. *Chap. 9.6. †Heb. the face of a ruler.

27 An vniuſt man *is* an abomination to the iuſt: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confeſſion of his faith. 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The meaneſt are not to be wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things inſatiable. 17 Parents are not to be deſpiſed. 18 Foure things hard to bee knowen. 21 Foure things vnbearable. 24 Foure things exceeding wiſe. 29 Foure things ſtately. 32 Wrath is to be preuented.

THE words of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more bruitiſh then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderſtanding of a man. †Heb. knew.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor *haue* the knowledge of the holy. *Iohn 3.13. iob 38.4. pſal.104.3. iſa.40.12.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or

or deſcended? who hath gathered the winde in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his ſonnes name, if thou canſt tell?

5 *Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 *Adde thou not vnto his words, leſt he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me *them* not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanity and lies; giue me neither pouerty, nor riches, *feed me with food † conuenient for me.

9 *Leſt I bee full, and † deny *thee*, and ſay, Who *is* the LORD? or leſt I be poore, and ſteale, & take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt he curſe thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

13 *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye liddes are lifted vp.

14 *There is* a generation, whoſe teeth *are as* ſwords, and their iaw-teeth *as* kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horſe-leach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer ſatisfied, *yea*, foure things ſay not, † *It is* enough:

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* ſaith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and deſpiſeth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There bee three things *which* are too wonderfull for me; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 *For a ſeruant when he reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious *woman* when ſhe is married, and an handmaid that is heire to her miſtreſſe.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wiſe:

25 *The Ants *are* a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

27 The locuſts *haue* no King, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There be three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* ſtrongeſt among beaſts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an hee-goate alſo, and a King, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth forth ſtrife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels leſſon of chaſtitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praiſe and properties of a good wife.

THe words of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouerty, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

10 ¶ *Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that he ſhall haue no neede of ſpoile.

12 Shee will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She

*Pſal.12.7. and 18.32. and 19.8. and 119.140.
†Heb puriſied.
*Deut.4.2. and 12.32. apoc.22.19.
†Heb. withhold not from me.
*Mat.6.11.
†Heb. of my allowance.
*Deut.23.15.
†Heb. belye thee.
†Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.
*Chap.6.17.
*Pſal.52.3. and 57.5. Iob 29.17.
†Heb. wealth.
‖Or, the brooke
†Heb heart.
*Chap.19.10.
†Heb. gathered together.
Or, loſſe. Heb. gets in the leyner.
*Iob 21.5. and 39.37.
Or, & 40.4
†Heb. ſtrong of ſoule. Heb. ſons of ſuccour. Giue.
*Pſal.104.15.
†Heb bitter ſoule.
†Heb. the ſons of deſolation.
*Leuit.19.15. deut.1.16.
*Chap.24.23.

13 She seeketh woolle and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from a farre.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a Vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 Shee layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea shee reacheth foorth her hands to the needie.

21 Shee is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* cloathed with ‖ scarlet.

22 Shee maketh her selfe couerings of tapestrie; her cloathing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowen in the gates, when he sitteth among ♁ Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and she shall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdome; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindnesse.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her household, and eateth not the bread of idlenesse.

28 Her children arise vp, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beauty *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her hands, and let her owne workes praise her in the gates.

‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 The Preacher sheweth that all humane endeuours are vaine, 4 Because the creatures are restlesse in their courses 9 They bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten, 12 And because hee hath found it so in the studies of Wisedome.

THE words of the Preacher, the sonne of Dauid King in Ierusalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities, all *is* vanity.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation passeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne also ariseth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* full of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath beene, it *is* that which shalbe: and that which is done, is that which shall bee done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may bee said, See, this is new? it hath beene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Israel in Ierusalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to seeke and search out by wisedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this sore trauell hath God giuen to the sonnes of man, ‖ to be exercised therewith.

‖ *Or, to afflict them.*

14 I haue seene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot bee made straight: and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

* *Chap.7.13.* † *Heb. defect.*

16 I communed with mine owne heart, saying, Loe, I am come to great estate, and haue gotten * more wisedome then all they that haue beene before me in Ierusalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wisedome and knowledge.

* *1.King.4.30. and 10.7,23.* † *Heb. had seene much.*

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wisedome, and to know madnesse and folly: I perceiued that this also is vexation of spirit.

* *Chap.2.12. and 7.25.*

18 For in much wiſedome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe be better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanity of humane labour in leauing it (they know not to whom.) 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proouе thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is madde: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſons of men, which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kindes of* fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therwith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in mine houſe: alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattell, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before me.

8 * I gathered mee alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gate mee men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before me in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanity, and vexation of ſpirit, and *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, * and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

14 * The wiſe mans eyes *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darkeneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of the foole for euer: ſeeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come ſhall be forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne, becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 * And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhall hee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sunne. This *is* alſo vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whoſe labour *is* in wiſedome, and in knowledge, and in equity: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall hee † leaue it *for* his portion: This alſo *is* vanity, and a great euill.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

23 For all his dayes *are* * ſorrowes, and his trauaile griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanity.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that hee ſhould eat and drinke, and that he ‖ ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who elſe can haſten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner hee giueth trauell, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God. This alſo *is* vanity and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauailes. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But we for our ſin, God ſhall iudge in the world to come, and there we ſhall be like beaſts.

TO euery thing *there is* a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale; a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time

*Chap. 1.17. † *Heb. to draw my fleſh with wine.*

† *Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.*

† *Heb ſonnes of my houſe.*

*1. King. 9.28, and 10.4.

† *Heb. muſicall inſtrument and inſtruments.*

‖ *Chap. 1.3.*

*Chap 1.17. and 7.23. ‖ *Or, in thoſe things which haue beene already done.* † *Heb. that there is an excellencie in wiſedome more then in folly, &c.* *Prou. 17.24. Chap. 8.1.

† *Heb. happeneth vnto me, vnto me.*

† *Heb. labour.*

Pſal. 45.11, &c.

Chap. 1.3. and 3.9.

Iob 14.1.

Chap. 5.18. and 8.15. ‖ Or, labour in good.

† *Heb. labour.*

Iob 27.16.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time † to refraine from embracing.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow: a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 *What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue seene the trauell which God hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can bee put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should feare before him.

15 *That which hath been, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sun the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquitie *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* * a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ‖ that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

19 *For that which befalleth the sonnes of men, befalleth beasts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea, they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

22 *Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is increased vnto men by oppression, 4 By enuie, 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse, 13 by wilfulnesse.

SO *I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 *Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

3 *Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet beene, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

5 *The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

6 *Better is an handfull *with* quietnesse, then both the hands full *with* trauaile and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, hee *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea, it *is* a sore trauell.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow; but woe to him that is alone, when hee falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lye together, then they haue heat: but how can one be warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is a* poore and wise child, then an old and foolish King † who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to reigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second childe that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no end of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce

*Chap 3 7, &c

† Heb. hand.

*Iob 3.17, &c.

*Iob 3.11.16, 21.

† Heb. all the righteousse of worke.
† Heb. thu is the enuy of a man from his neighbour.

*Prou. 6. 10. and 24 33.

*Prou. 15.16, and 16.8.

in him: surely, this also *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, defer not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleasure in fooles: * pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himselfe* is serued by the field.

10 He that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there to* the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked shall hee returne to goe as hee came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: * & what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall ‖ not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vse, 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches 9 The vanity of sight and wandring desires 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, and honour, so that hee wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his soule bee not filled with good, and also that he haue no buriall; I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life,

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. psal. 50. 8. prou. 15. 8. and 21. 27.
‖ Or, word.
* Matth. 6. 7. prou. 10. 19.
* Deut. 23. 21.
* Psal. 66. 13, 14.
† Heb. as the will or purpose.
* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. psal. 49. 17.
* Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12. Heb. there is a good which commeth, &c.
† Heb. the number of his dayes.
‖ Or, though he giue her much, yet he remembreth, &c.
† Heb. his soule.
† Heb. the walking of the foote.
† Heb. the life of his vanity.

life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Counsell against vanitie, as a good name, 3 sorrowfulnesse, 7 patience, 12 wisedome, 23 The difficultie of wisedome.

A *Good* name *is* better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better *is* the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 * Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all words that are spoken, least thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by Wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse *and* madnesse.

26 * And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright; but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reuerenced. 5 The Diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 13 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The works of God are vnsearchable.

WHo *is* as the Wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? † a mans Wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I *counsell thee* to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King *is*, there is power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

† Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miserie of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power *ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Eccl. 12. 5.

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shalbe wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not bee well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men vnto whom it *happeneth* according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

* Psal. 73. 13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3. 22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know Wisdome, and to see the busines that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 God prouideth vnlooked for. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† Heb. I gaue, or set in my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3. 14, 15. Psal. 73. 3, and 12. 13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they go* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that *is* ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished, neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou louest, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest vnder the Sunne.

† Heb. see life with.

* Chap. 2. 10. and 3. 22. and 5. 18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, do it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euill time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29. 6.

13 ¶ This Wisdome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men vnto

within it: and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Similitudes of Wisedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slothfulnesse, 19 and Money. 20 Most thoughts of Kings ought to be reserued.

DEad † flies cause the oyntment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*; but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his Wisedome faileth *him*, and hee saith to euery one, *that* hee is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the Ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

6 Folly *is set* † in great dignity; and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but Wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment; and † a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lippes of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carrie the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Ioy in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the winde, shall not sowe; and he that regardeth the cloudes, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the inner *parts grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: *euen* so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall bee many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of

*Prou. 15.2. † Heb. multiplieth words. *Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.

*Isa 3.3.4.

*Psal. 104.15. † Heb. maketh glad the life.

*Exod. 22.28. † Or, conscience.

† Heb. upon the face of the waters. *Deut. 15.10. matth. 10.42. prou. 19.17.

† Heb. shall be right.

thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖ Or, anger. 10 Therefore remooue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh: for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in the time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

*Prou. 22.6. REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

‖ Or, the grinders faile, because they grinde little. 3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall bee a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Gen. 3.19. 8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap. 12. 9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

‖ Or, she was wise the preacher was, &c. *1. King. 4.32. † Heb. words of delight. 10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepherd.

‖ Or, reading. 12 And further, by these my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there* is no end, and much ‖ studie *is a* wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath been heard is. *Rom. 2.16. and 14.10. 1. Cor. 3.13. 13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duetie* of man.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Church loueth Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformitie. 7 and prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 9 Christ directeth her to the footesteps of the flocke. 11 And promiseth her his loue. 12 And sheweth his loue to her. 15 Her graciously promiseth. 16 The Church and Christ vnderstand themselues.

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: for ‖ thy loue *is* better then wine.

*Chap. 4.10. ‖ Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name *is as* oyntment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

*Iohn 6.44. 4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will be glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vprightly loue thee.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly. 5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* my owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is veiled. 8 If thou know not (O thou fayrest among women) goe thy way foorth by the footesteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee borders of golde, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto mee; hee ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee, *as* a cluſter of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleaſant: alſo our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church, 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the Church. 16 The profeſſion of the Church, her ſtate and hope.

I *am* the roſe of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, ſo *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among † trees of the wood, ſo *is* my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* ſweet to my † taſte.

4 He brought mee to the † banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flaggons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* ſicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hilles.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, † ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp my loue, my faire one, & come away.

11 For loe, the winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret *places* of the ſtaires: let mee ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweete *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoyle the Vines: for our Vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies. * Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether. * Chap. 4 6. * Chap 8. 14. ‖ Or, *of diviſion.*

CHAP. III.

1 The Church, her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Chriſt.

BY night on my bed I ſought *him* whom my ſoule loueth. I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the citie in the ſtreetes, and in the broad wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie found mee: *to whom I ſaid*, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him go, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe. * Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant? * Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threeſcore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon. ‖ Or, *a bed.*

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple, the midſt thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt ſetteth forth the graces of the Church. 8 He ſheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his preſence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *haſt* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goates, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead. * Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12. * Chap. 6. 5, 6. ‖ Or, *that ſeem ſo, &c.*

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of ſheepe* that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the

the washing: whereof euery one bare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a pece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

* Chap. 7. 3. 5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lilies.

* Chap. 2. 17. † Heb. breath. 6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

*Ephes. 5. 27 7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

*Deut. 3. 9.

‖ Or, taken away my heart. 9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, my spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

* Chap. 1. 2. 10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, * my spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine oyntments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O my spouse! drop *as* the honie combe, honey and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

† Heb. barred 12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, my spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

‖ Or, Cypres. 13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe & Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my honie, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ Or, and be drowned with loue.

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some read) in me.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† Heb. passing or running sweet.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found mee, they smote me, they wounded mee; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if yee finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

† Heb. that.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faire among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† Heb. elect, or chosen.

11 His head *is* as the most fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ bushy, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

‖ Or, curled. * Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 11.

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

† Heb. fitting in fulnesse, or, fitly placed, or as a precious stone in the foile of a ring.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, as ‖ sweete flowers: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

‖ Or, sweet of perfume.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the Beril: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayd *with* Saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

† Heb. is precious.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ setteth the graces of the Church, 10 and loue wherewith he loueth her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faire among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden,

garden, to the beds of spices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ierusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of sheepe which goe vp from the washing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threescore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one; she is the onely one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the Vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 †Or euer I was aware, my soule ‖ made me like the chariots of Aminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what wil ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the companie ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further discription of the Church her grace. *10 The Church professeth her faith and desire.*

HOw beautifull are thy feet with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioints of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel is *like* a round gobler, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

3 Thy two breasts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fishpooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire and how pleasant art thou, O Loue for, delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes.*

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued that goeth *downe* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates bud foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Christ. *6 The vehemencie of loue.* *8 The calling of the Gentiles.* *14 The Churches prayer for Christs comming.*

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother, *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuyce of my Pomegranate.

3 *His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should imbrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernesse, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there she brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thy heart, as a seale vpon thine arme, for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coles thereof *are* coles of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and she *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shall be spoken for?

9 If she *be* a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, & my breasts like towers: then

†Heb straightly
‖Or, of the arcuns.
*Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.
†Heb. open.
*Gen. 30. 14.
†Heb they should not despise me.
*Prou. 9. 2.
*Chap 2. 6.
*Chap 3. 5. and 2. 7.
†Heb. why should ye stirre vp, or why, &c.
*Chap 3. 6.
†Heb. hard.

then was I in his eyes as one that found †fauour.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ †Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

†Heb. peace.

†Heb. fauour.

†Heb. flie.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgement. 10 He vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wicked-nesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiseth grace. 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THe vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O* heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished, and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

*Deut. 32.1.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider.

*Ioe. 8.7.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are †gone away backeward.

†Heb. of heauy sinnes.

†Heb. alienate, and go backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? yee will †reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

†Heb. increase reuolt.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bounde vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

‖Or, with.

7 Your country *is* desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate †as ouerthrowen by strangers.

*Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51, 52.

†Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

*Lam. 3.22, rom. 9.29.

9 Except the Lord of hosts had *left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue beene as *Sodom, *and* wee should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

*Gen 19.24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodome; giue eare vnto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the ‖multitude of your *sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of †hee goats.

*Psa. 15.1 and 24.7. chap. 66.3. iere. 6.20. amos 5.22.

†Heb. goat, or goats.

12 When ye come to †appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

†Heb. to be seen.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquitie, *euen* the solemne meeting.

‖Or, griefe.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when yee spread foorth your *hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea when yee †make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of *†blood.

*Prou. 1.28. iere. 14.12. micah 3.4. †Heb. multiply prayer. *Chap. 59.3. †Heb. bloods. *Psa. 51. 10. Or, yeas.

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, *cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, pleade for the widow.

‖Or, ease.

18 Come now, & let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes bee as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimsin, they shal be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shalbe deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it: but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

*Ier. 5.28. ezek. 22.27. amos 5.12.

24 There-

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty One of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe mee of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt bee called the City of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſors and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall bee conſumed.

29 For they ſhall bee aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and yee ſhall bee confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 How exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye, and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the Houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the Nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they bee repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The *loſty lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall bee exalted in that day. *Chap. 5. 15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures. † Heb. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhalbe bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall vtterly aboliſh. ‖ Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth. * 1. of. 10. 8. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6 † Heb. the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the bats: † Heb. the idols of his ſiluer, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be, for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre,

warre; the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

†Heb. a man eminent in countenance
‖ Or, skilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will giue *children to *bee* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

*Eccles. 10.16

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

†Heb lift vp the hand.
‖Heb. vnder vp.

7 In that day † ſhall hee ſweare, ſaying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing, make mee not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe of their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as *Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

*Gen 13.13, and 18.21. and 19.5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall bee* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhal be † giuen him.

†Heb. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖Or, they which call thee bleſſed.
†Heb. ſwallow vp.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What meane yee *that* yee beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with ſtretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feete:

†Heb. decliuing with their eyes.
‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

†Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments about their feete, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres, like the moone,

‖ Or, net-work.

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ muffers,

‖ Or, ſweet balles.

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

‖ Or, ſpangles.
†Heb houſes of the ſoule.

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, & the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall bee ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth, *and* burning, in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

†Heb might.

26 And her gates ſhal lament and mourne; and ſhee being ‖ deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb cleanſed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall bee a Sanctuarie.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhal take hold of one man ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparel: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

†Heb let thy Name be called vpon vs.
‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

†Heb beauty and glory.
†Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhalbe called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

‖ Or, vnto.

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ vpon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

*Exod 13.21.
‖ Or, doe
†Heb. a couer.

6 And there ſhall bee a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1. Vnder the parable of a Vineyard God exacteth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe, 11 vpon laſciuiouſneſſe, 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice 26 The executioners of Gods iudgement.

Now

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a towre in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and hee looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? Wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to, I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall bee eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a cric.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne *houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till *there bee* no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſtes, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhall bee deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea tenne acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, *becauſe they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the meane man ſhalbe brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhall bee humbled. *Iſa.2.9,11, 17.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe. ‖ *Or, the holy God. † eb. the God the holy.*

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and ſin, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his worke, that wee may ſee *it*: and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*: †*Heb. that ſay concerning euill,*

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter. *It is good, &c.*

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight. *Prou.3.7. rom.12.16. †Heb. before their face.*

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him. *Prou.17.15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall bee rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy One of Iſrael. †*Heb the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched foorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were ‖ torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill. ‖*Or, as dung.* *Chap.9.11, 16,21. and 10.4.*

26 ¶ And he will liſt vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall bee weary nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe: neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes bee broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſe ſhall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roare like young lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carie

in him: ſurely, this alſo *is* vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and bee more ready to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſty to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, defer not to pay it: for hee *hath* no pleaſure in fooles; * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

5 Better *is* it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voice, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for he that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the King *himſelfe* is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer ſhall not be ſatisfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increaſe: this *is* alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man *is* ſweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell; and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came forth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall hee returne to goe as hee came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this alſo *is* a ſore euill, that in all points as he came, ſo ſhall he go: * & what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkeneſſe, and he hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue ſeene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he ſhall ‖ not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanities of riches without vſe, 3 Of children, 6 and old age without riches 9 The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires 11 The concluſion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that hee wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This *is* vanity, and it *is* an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his ſoule bee not filled with good, and alſo that he haue no buriall; I ſay, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkneſſe, and his name ſhall be couered with darkneſſe.

5 Moreouer he hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite is not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wiſe more then the foole? what *hath* the poore *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the ſight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the deſire: this *is* alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what *is* man the better?

12 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life,

---

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. pſal. 50. 8. prou. 15. 8. and 21. 27.
‖ Or, word.
* Matth. 6. 7. Eccl. 10. 14.
* Deut. 23. 21.
* Pſal. 66. 13, 14.
† Heb. at the will or purpoſe.
* Iob 1. 21. 1. tim. 6. 7. pſal. 49. 17.
* Chap. 1. 3.
* Chap. 2. 24. and 3. 12. † But there is a good which commeth, &c.
† Heb. the number of his dayes.
‖ Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth, &c.
† Heb. ſoule.
† Heb. the walking of the ſight.
† Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanity.

life, which hee spendeth as *a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 Goodnesse against vanitie, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 12 wisedome, 23 The difficulty of wisedome.

A *Good name is better then precious ointment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 It is better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

3 ¶ Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance, the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the house of mirth.

5 *It is better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

6 For as the †crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so is the laughter of the foole: this also is vanitie.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing, then the beginning thereof: and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 *Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire †wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the Sunne.

12 For wisedome is a † defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

13 *Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which hee hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperitie be ioyful, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 *Wisdom strengtheneth the wise, more then ten mighty men which are in the citie.

20 *For there is not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also † take no heed vnto all wordes that are spoken, lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by Wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

26 *And I finde more bitter then death, the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this haue I found (sayth the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one, to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this only haue I found, *that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to be reuerenced. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to be obserued. 12 It is better with the godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The worke of God is vnsearchable.

WHo is as the Wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a mans Wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsell thee to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the Commandement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

† Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miserie of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall be?

‖ Or, how it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* he power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

* Iob 14.5.

‖ Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* be prolonged; yet surely I know that * it shalbe wel with them that feare God, which feare before him.

* Psal 37.10, 11, 29.

13 But it shall not bee well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there bee iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

* Psal 73.13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne then to eate, and to drinke, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3.22.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know Wisdome, and to see the busines that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to finde *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death vnto men. 7 Comfort in all their portion in this life. 11 God prouideth vnlooked for. 13 Wisdome is better then strength.

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this; that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

† Heb. I gaue, or set my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth, as hee that feareth an oath.

* Mal. 3.14. Psal 73.2. and 12.1.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead Lion.

5 For the liuing know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuy is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy, and drinke thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no ointment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanity: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

† Heb. See life with the wife.

* Chap. 2.10. and 3.22. and 5.18.

10 Whatsoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, do it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wisdome in the graue whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw vnder the Sunne, That the race *is* not to the swift, nor the battell to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of vnderstanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man also knoweth not his time as the fishes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the snare; so are the sonnes of men snared in an euil time, when it falleth suddenly vpon them.

* Prou. 29.6.

13 ¶ This Wisdome haue I seene also vnder the Sunne, and it *seemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and few men with-

within it: and there came a great King against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarkes against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wise man, and he by his wisedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that same poore man.

16 * Then said I, Wisedome *is* better then strength: nevertheless, the poore mans wisedome *is* despited, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men *are* heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wisedome is better then weapons of warre: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of Wisdome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slothfulnesse, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

DEad † flies cause the ointment of the Apothecary to send foorth a stinking sauour: *so* doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisedome *and* honour.

2 A wise mans heart *is* at his right *hand*; but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a foole walketh by the way, † his Wisedome fayleth him, and hee saith to euery one, *that* hee is a foole.

4 If the spirit of the Ruler rise vp against thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

6 Folly *is* set † in great dignity; and the rich sit in low place.

7 I haue seene seruants * vpon horses, and Princes walking as seruants vpon the earth.

8 * Hee that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and who so breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Who so remooueth stones, shall bee hurt therewith; *and* he that cleaueth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but Wisedome *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the serpent will bite without inchantment; and † a babbler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth *are* gracious: but the lippes of a foole will swallow vp himselfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* foolishnesse: and the end of † his talke is mischieuous madnesse.

14 * A foole also † is full of wordes, a man cannot tell * what shall bee: and what shall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth euery one of them, because he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy King *is* a childe, and thy Princes eate in the morning.

17 Blessed *art* thou, O land, when thy King *is* the sonne of nobles, and thy Princes eate in due season, for strength, and not for drunkennesse.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth, and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, * and wine maketh † merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curse not the King, no not in thy ‖ thought; and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre shall carrie the voyce, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charitie. 7 Ioyes in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to bee thought on.

CAst thy bread † vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that obserueth the winde, shall not sowe; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: *euen* so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether † shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing is it for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall bee many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of

*Prou. 15.2. † Heb. powreth forth. *Chap. 3.21. and 6.12.

*Isa 3.4.

*Psal. 104.15. † Heb. maketh glad the life.

*Exod. 22.28. ‖ Or, conscience.

† Heb. vpon the face of the waters. *Deut. 15.10. matth. 10.42. prou. 19.17.

† Heb. shall be right.

thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into iudgement.

‖ Or, anger. 10 Therefore remooue ‖ sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

The Creatour is to be remembred in the time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe Antidote of vanitie.

*Prou. 22.6. REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I *haue* no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖ grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

‖ Or, she grinders faile because they grinde little. 4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and hee shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall be* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall bee a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer coard be loosed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 * Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Gene. 3.19.

8 ¶ * Vanitie of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

*Chap 1.2.

9 And ‖ moreouer because the preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

‖ Or, she more ouer the preacher was wise. * 1. King. 4.32. † Heb. words of delight.

10 The Preacher sought to find out † acceptable words, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The words of the wise *are* as goads, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there* is no end, and much ‖ studie *is a* wearinesse of the flesh.

‖ Or, reading.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duetie* of man.

‖ Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath been heard is. *Rom. 2.16. and 14.10. 1. Cor. 3.13.

14 For God * shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

The Church loues Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformitie. 7 and requireth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the Shepheards tents. 9 And louing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church and Christ vnto one another.

THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: * for † thy loue *is* better then wine.

*Chap. 4.10. † Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name *is as* oyntment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

*Iohn 6.44. 4 Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will bee glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: ‖ the vprights loue thee.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly. 5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I am blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* my owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flockes of thy companions?

‖ Or, a veiled is veiled.

8 If thou know not (O thou fairest among women) goe thy way foorth by the footesteps of the flocke, and feede thy kiddes beside the shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 Wee will make thee bowles of golde, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto mee: hee shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto mee, *as* a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

16 * Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* greene.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Christs care of the Church. 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

I *am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daugheters.

3 As the apple tree among † trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

4 He brought mee to the † banquetting house, and his banner ouer me *was* loue.

5 Stay me with flaggons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

6 * His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

7 † * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold! he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 * My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the latteesse.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto mee, Rise vp my loue, my faire one, & come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voyce of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the clefts of the rocke, in the secret *places* of the staires: let mee see thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for sweete *is* thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoyle the Vines: for our Vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ * My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies. *Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued, and bee thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether. *Chap. 4 6. *Chap 8. 14. ‖ Or, of diuision

CHAP. III.

1 The Church her fight and victory in temptation. 6 The Church glorieth in Christ.

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie found mee: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him go, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.

5 * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please. *Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant? *Chap. 8. 5.

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: Euery man *hath* his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖ a chaire of the wood of Lebanon. ‖ Or, a bed.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple: the midst thereof being paued *with* loue, for the daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe foorth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church: 8 He sheweth his loue to her. 16 The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire *is* as a * flocke of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead. * Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12. * Chap. 6. 5, 6. ‖ Or, that come of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the

the washing; whereof euery one bare twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armory, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

* Chap. 7. 3. 5 * Thy two breasts *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

* Chap 2. 17. † Heb. breath. 6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

* Ephes. 5. 27 7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse;) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * and Hermon, from the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9. ‖ Or, taken away my heart. 9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

* Chap. 1. 2. 10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the honie combe, hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

† Heb. barred 12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

‖ Or, Cypres. 13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard,

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrrhe & Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O North winde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my sister, *my* spouse, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my spice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ Or, and be drunken with loue.

2 ¶ I sleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *saying*, Open to me, my sister, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I haue washed my feete; how shall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were moued ‖ for him.

‖ Or, (as some read) in me.

5 I rose vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † sweete smelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† Heb. passing or running sweet.

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himselfe, *and* was gone: my soule failed when hee spake: I sought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no answere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found mee, they smote me, they wounded mee; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, if yee finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* sicke of loue.

† Heb. that.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doest so charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefest among ten thousand.

† Heb. a standard bearer.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his lockes *are* ‖ bushy, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

‖ Or, curled. Chap. 1. 17. and 4. 1.

12 * His eyes *are as the eyes* of doues by the riuers of waters, washed with milke, and † fitly set.

* Chap. 4. 1. † Heb. sitting in fulnesse, or by fulnesse, or by a full measure, or as a precious stone in the fulnesse of a ring. Or, sitting of perfume.

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of spices, *as* ‖ sweete flowers: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping sweete smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the Beril: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayd *with* Saphires.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble set vpon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 † His mouth is most sweete, yea, he is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ierusalem.

† Heb. his palate.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ setteth forth the graces of the Church. 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou fairest among women, whither is thy beloued turned aside? that wee may seeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden,

garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 *I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an army* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome me: thy haire *is* * as a flocke of goats that appeare from Gilead.

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and virgines without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is *but* one, ſhe *is* the *only* one of her mother, ſhe *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes, and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh forth as the morning, faire as the moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an army* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the Vine flouriſhed, *and* the pomegranates budded.

12 †Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Aminadab.

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that we may looke vpon thee: what wil ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the companie ‖ of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church vnfolds her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feet with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioints of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workeman.

2 Thy nauel *is like* a round gobler, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

3 *Thy two breaſts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

4 Thy necke *is* as a tower of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fiſhpooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in the galleries.

6 How faire and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue for, delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters *of grapes.*

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued that goeth *downe* † ſweetly, cauſing the lips ‖ of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his deſire *is* towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs ſee if the vine flouriſh, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates bud foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

13 The * mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates *are* all manner of pleaſant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laid vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 8 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Churches prayer for Chriſts comming.

OThat thou *wert* as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother, *when* I ſhould find thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

2 I would lead thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers houſe, *who* would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of * ſpiced wine, of the iuyce of my Pomegranate.

3 *His left hand *ſhould be* vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould imbrace me.

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he pleaſe.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhee brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

6 ¶ ſet me as a ſeale vpon thy heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme, for loue *is* ſtrong as death, iealouſie *is* † cruell as the graue: the coles thereof *are* coles of fire, *which hath* a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ Wee *haue* a little ſiſter, and ſhe *hath* no breaſts: what ſhall wee doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhall be ſpoken for?

9 If ſhee *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer: and if ſhee *bee* a doore, we will incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, & my breaſts like towers: then

*Heb ſtraightly
‖ Or, of the ancient.
*Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 3.

†Heb. open.

*Gen. 30. 14.

†Heb they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

*Prou. 9. 2.

*Chap 2. 6.

*Chap 3. 5. and 2. 7.
†Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre vp, or why? &c.

*Chap 3. 6.

†Heb. hard

then was I in his eyes as one that found †Heb. peace. †fauour.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruit thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens the companions hearken to thy voyce: cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ †Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices. †Heb. flee.

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 He vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 Hee promiseth to Sion. 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which hee saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O* heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished, and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me. *Deut. 32.1.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doeth not consider. *Ier. 8.7.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a seede of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the holy One of Israel vnto anger, they are † gone away backeward. †Heb. of heauy sinnes.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? yee will † reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint. †Heb. adde, reuolt, or fall away. †Heb. Increase reuolt.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment. ‖Or, oyle.

7 Your country *is* † desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers. *Chap. 5. 5. deut. 28. 51, 52. †Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beseiged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, we should haue beene as Sodom, *and* wee should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah. *Lam. 3. 22. rom. 9. 29. *Gen 19. 24.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodome; giue eare vnto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the ‖ multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullockes, or of lambes, or of † hee goats. ‖Or, gift. *Psal. 51. 18. and 50. 7. chap. 66. 3. ier. 6. 20. amos 5. 22. †Heb. goat. he goats.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts? †Heb. is to be seen.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquitie, euen the solemne meeting. ‖Or, wickednesse.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feasts my soule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them*.

15 And when yee spread foorth your * hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are full of * † blood. *Prou. 1. 28. ier. 14. 12. micah. 3. 4. †Heb. make thy prayer. *Chap. 59. 3. †Heb. bloods.

16 ¶ Wash yee, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill. *Psal. 51. 7.

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgement, ‖ relieue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, pleade for the widow. ‖Or, relieue.

18 Come now, & let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes bee as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimsin, they shal be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shalbe deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull citie become an harlot? it was full of iudgement, righteousnesse lodged in it: but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water:

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them. *Ier. 5. 28. ezek. 22. 12.

24 There-

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mighty One of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe mee of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt bee called the City of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion ſhall bee redeemed with iudgement, and ‖ her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the * † deſtruction of the tranſgreſſors and of the ſinners *ſhall be* together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhall bee conſumed.

29 For they ſhall bee aſhamed of the okes which ye haue deſired, and yee ſhall bee confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhall be as an oke whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, ‖ and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Wickedneſſe is the cauſe of Gods forſaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.

THe word that Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos ſaw, concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the * laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS Houſe ſhall be ‖ eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhall be exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay, Come ye, and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the Houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for out of Zion ſhall goe forth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the Nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they bee repleniſhed ‖ from the Eaſt, and *are* ſoothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖ pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is full of ſiluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes, neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

11 The *loſty lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhall bee exalted in that day. *Chap.5.15.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts *ſhall be* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhall be brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all † pleaſant pictures. †Heb. pictures of deſire.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhalbe bowed downe, and the haughtineſſe of men ſhall bee made low: and the LORD alone ſhall be exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he ſhall vtterly aboliſh. ‖Or, the idols ſhall vtterly paſſe away.

19 And they ſhall goe into the * holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie, when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth. *1. of. 10 8. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6 16. and 9 6 †Heb the duſt.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt † his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made, *each one* for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules, and to the bats: †Heb the idols of his ſiluer, &c. ‖ Or, which they made for him.

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie; when hee ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath *is* in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which ſhall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſts doth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre,

warre; the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent and the ancient,

3 The captaine of fifty, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent orator.

4 And I will giue *children to *bee* their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

5 And the people ſhall be oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, *ſaying*, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall hee ſweare, ſaying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my houſe *is* neither bread nor clothing, make mee not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe of their tongue and their doings *are* againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as *Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it ſhall be* well *with him*: for they ſhall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it ſhall bee* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands ſhal be † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cauſe *thee* to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore *is* in your houſes.

15 What meane yee *that* yee beate my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith; Becauſe the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walke with ſtretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe; and making a tinckling with their feete:

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

18 In that day the LORD will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments about their feete, and their ‖ caules; and their round tyres, like the moone,

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſutes of apparell, and the mantles, & the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall bee ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth, *and* burning, in ſtead of beauty.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates ſhal lament and mourne; and ſhee being ‖ deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts kingdome ſhall bee a Sanctuarie.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhal take hold of one man ſaying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparel: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *ſhall be* excellent and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhalbe called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ieruſalem,

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the ſpirit of iudgement, and by the ſpirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoke by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night: for ‖ vpon all the glory *ſhall be* † a defence.

6 And there ſhall bee a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard God expoſtulateth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe, 11 vpon laſciuiouſneſſe, 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

Now

---

†Heb. a man eminent in countenance
‖ Or, skilfull of ſpeech.
*Eccles. 10. 16

†Heb lift vp the hand.
†Heb binder vp.

*Gen 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

†Heb. deliuer to him.

‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed.
† Or, ſwallow vp.

‖ Or, burnt.

†Heb. deceiuing with their eyes.
‖ Or, tripping nicely.

†Heb. make naked.

‖ Or, put on ſtinke
‖ Or, ſtomacher
‖ Or, ſhoo-ſtrings
† Heb. bands of the feete.

†Heb. mighty.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleanſed.

†Heb let his Name be called vpon vs.
‖ Or, take away
†Heb. beauty and glory.
†Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

‖ Or, aſſi.

*Exod 13. 21.

‖ Or, about
†Heb. a couering

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt vine, and built a towre in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and hee looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could haue beene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? Wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring foorth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard; I will take away the hedge thereof, and it ſhall bee eaten vp: *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not be pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo command the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſts *is* the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah his pleaſant plant: and hee looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſneſſe, but behold a crie.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till *there bee* no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *ſaid* the LORD of hoſts, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhall bee deſolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea tenne acres of vineyard ſhall yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow ſtrong * drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ enflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuity, becauſe *they haue* no knowledge: and † their honourable men *are* famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the meane man ſhalbe brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhall bee humbled. * Iſa. 2. 9, 11, 17.

16 But the LORD of hoſts ſhalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, ſhall be ſanctified in righteouſneſſe. ‖ *Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.*

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their manner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eat.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and ſin, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, *and* haſten his worke, that wee may ſee *it*: and let the counſell of the holy One of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*. † *Heb. that ſay concerning euill, It is good, &c.*

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkeneſſe for light, and light for darkeneſſe, that put bitter for ſweet, and ſweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight. * Prou. 3. 7. rom. 12. 16. † *Heb. before their face.*

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mighty to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſneſſe of the righteous from him. * Prou. 17. 15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, *and* the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall bee rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy One of Iſrael. † *Heb the tongue of fire.*

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and hee hath ſtretched foorth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were ‖ torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * For all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill. ‖ *Or, as dung.* * Chap. 9. 12, 17, 21. and 10. 4.

26 ¶ And he will lift vp an enſigne to the nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhall bee weary nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe: neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes bee broken.

28 Whoſe arrowes *are* ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hooſe ſhall bee counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewinde.

29 Their roaring *ſhall be* like a lion, they ſhall roare like young lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the prey, and ſhall carie

rie it away safe, and none shall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkenesse and ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

‖ Or, distresse.
‖ Or, when it is light, it shall be darke in the destruction thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people, vnto their desolation: 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings; with twaine hee couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said; * Holy, holy, holy *is* the LORD of hostes, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoake.

5 ¶ Then said I; Woe *is* mee; for I *am* † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue-coale in his hand *which* hee had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † hee laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said; † Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see ye indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then said I; Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities bee wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and *there bee* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shalbe eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

*Ioh 12.39, 40, 41.
‖ Or, the skirts thereof.

† Heb. this cryed to this.
* Reuel 4 8.
† Heb. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.
† Heb. thresholds
† Heb. out off.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue-coale.

† Heb caused it to touch.

*Gen. 1. 26.
† Heb. behold me

*Matt. 13. 14. marke 4. 12. luke 8. 10. ioh. 12. 40. actes 28. 26. rom. 11. 8.
‖ Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.

† Heb desolate with desolation.
‖ Or, when it is returned and hath be me bemused
‖ Or, stocke, or stem me.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz beeing troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz, hauing liberty to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophecied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the sonne of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah, King of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

* 2. King. 16.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was mooued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

† Heb. vpon Ephraim.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe foorth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and † Sheariashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field,

† That is, remnant shall returne. * 2. King. 18. 17.
‖ Or, causey.
† Heb. Iashub.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

† Heb. of the tailes of these two smoaking firebrands.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it, *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

‖ Or, make sore.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres shall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

† That is, people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs sonne: ‖ if yee will not beleeue, surely yee shall not be established.

‖ Or, do not beleeue, surely yee shall not be stablished.

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD spake againe vnto Ahaz, saying;

† Heb. And.

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖ Or, deepe.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said; Heare ye now, O house of Dauid; *Is* it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himselfe shall giue you a signe: * Behold, a Virgine shall conceiue and beare a sonne, and ‖ shall call his name Immanuel.

* Matt. 1. 23.
‖ Or, thou shalt call his name.

15 But

*

15 Butter and hony shall he eate, that he may know to refuse the euill, and chuse the good.

16 For before the childe shall know to refuse the euill and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers house, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the LORD shall hisse for the flie, that *is* in the vttermost part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shaue with a * rasor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the haire of the feete: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheepe.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milke *that* they shall giue, hee shall eate butter: for butter and hony shall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* euery place shall bee, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand siluerlings, it shall *euen* be for briars and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briars and thornes.

25 And *as for* all hilles that shall be digged with the mattocke, there shall not come thither the feare of briars and thornes: but it shall bee for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Maher-shalal-hash-baz, hee prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall bee subdued by Assyria. 5 Iudah likewise for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements shall bee vnauoidable. 11 Comfort shall bee to them that feare God. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD sayd vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans penne, concerning † Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witnesses to record, Vriah the Priest, and Zechariah the sonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I ‖ went vnto the Prophetesse, and shee conceiued and bare a sonne, then sayd the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damascus, and the spoile of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also vnto mee againe, saying,

6 For so much as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that goe softly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs sonne:

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer strong & many, *euen* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And he shall passe through Iudah, hee shall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee shall reach euen to the necke; and † the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selues, O yee people, ‖ and ye shall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: girde your selues, and ye shall be broken in pieces; girde your selues, and ye shalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought: speake the word, and it shall not stand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to mee † with a strong hand, and instructed mee that I should not walke in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a Sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall * stumble and fall, and be broken, and bee snared, and be taken.

16 Bind vp the Testimony, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

4 *Or,* He that *is before the king of Assyria shall take away the riches, &c.*

† *Heb. the fulnesse of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretching out of his wings.*

† *Heb. in strength of hand.*

* *Isa. 28. 16. Luke 2. 34. Rom. 9. 33. 1. Pet. 2. 7.*

* *Mat. 21. 44. Luke 20. 18.*

* *Heb. 2. 13.*

*Heb.2.13.

† Hebr. no morning.

20 *To the Law and to the Testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall bee hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darknesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall bee driuen to darknesse.

CHAP. IX.

What they shall doe in the midst of afflictions, by the kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 for their hypocrisie, 18 and for their vnrighteousnesse.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be *such* as was in her vexation, when at the first hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, region.

2 The *people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

*Mat.4.15. &c.

3 Thou hast multiplyed the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoyle.

‖ Or, to him.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, & the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, when thou brakest.

*Iudg.7.22. chap.10.26.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noyse, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* shall bee with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

‖ Or, whom the whole battell of the warriour hath, &c.

‖ Or, and it was, &c.

† Heb. meate.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shal be vpon his shoulder: & his Name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mighty God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

*Iohn 3.16.

7 Of the increase of his gouernement and peace * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to stablish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

*Luk.1.32.33.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart:

*2.Kings 19. 31.cha.37.32

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shall set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, & ioyne his enemies together.

† Heb. adioyne.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind, and they shall deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

† Heb. with whole mouth.

* Chap.5.25. and 10.4

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honorable, he *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them are † destroyed.

‖ Or, blessers call them blessed. ‖ Or, They are confounded. † Heb. deuoured.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

‖ Or, villanie.

18 ¶ For wickednesse burneth as the fire: it shal deuoure the briers and thornes, and shal kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoake.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hostes is the land darkened, and the people shall bee as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† Heb.meat.

20 And he shal † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shal eate on the left hand, & they shall not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

† Heb. cut.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shall be* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of Tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall bee broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

‖ Or, you writers that write grieuousnesse.

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may bee their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will yee flee for helpe? and where will you leaue your glory?

4 Without mee they shall bow downe vnder

vnder the prisoners, and they shall fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoyle, and to take the prey, and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem, and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hostes, send among his fatte ones leanenesse, and vnder his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall bee for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body: and they shall bee as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest (shall be † few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truech.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Israel bee as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: hee shall smite thee with a rod, ‖ and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shal cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shall stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the maner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shall bee taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the annointing.

28 Hee is come to Aiath, hee is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to bee heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall hee remaine at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand *against* ¶ mount of the daughter of Zion, the hil of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall bee hewen downe, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall ‖ by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

The peaceable Kingdome of the Branch out of the root of Iesse. 10 *The vnlikelie reformation of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.*

AND there shall come forth a rodde out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD; and hee shall not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

4 But with righteousnesse shall hee iudge the poore, and reproue with equitie for the meeke of the earth: and hee shall * smite the earth with the rodde of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lyon, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

7 And the cow and the beare shall feed, their young ones shall lie downe together: and the Lion shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the ‖ cockatrice den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy Mountaine: for the earth shall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the Sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people: to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall be † glorious.

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Chus, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, & from the Iands of the Sea.

12 And hee shall set vp an ensigne for the Nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah from the foure corners of the earth.

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they shall flie vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab: † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty winde shall hee shake his hand ouer the River, and shall smite it in the seuen ‖ streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-shod.

16 And there shall bee an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thanksgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 * Behold, God is my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength and my song, hee also is become my saluation.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the welles of saluation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing vnto the LORD, for he hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

1. God gathereth the armies of his wrath. 6. How terrible he is to Babylon. 8. Babylon by the Medes. 19. The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my Sanctified ones: I haue also called my mighty ones for mine anger, *even* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the hoste of the battell.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee, for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt:

8 And they shall bee afraid: pangs and sorrowes

sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shalbe in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they shall be † amazed † one at another, their faces *shall be* as † flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the Sunne shall be *darkened in his going foorth, and the Moone shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remooue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp: they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall be thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be * dashed to pieces before their eyes, their houses shall be spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall haue no pity on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beauty of the Chaldees excellencie, shall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

20 It shall neuer bee inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shall the shepheards make their fold there.

21 But † wild beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and †Satyres shall daunce there.

22 And the wilde † beasts of the Ilands shall cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not bee prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babell. 29 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall be ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaides: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say; How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden City ceased?

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with † a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they breake foorth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, *and* the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the Nations.

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, & the noise of thy viols: the worme is spread vnder thee, & the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the Nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the Starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt bee brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*;

† Heb. that hild taken them captiues.

‖ Or, a parable &c.

‖ Or, exactresse of gold.

† Heb. a stroke without remouing.

‖ Or, the graue. † Heb. leaders, or great goats.

‖ Or, O day starre.

Is this the man that made the earth to tremble; that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

‖ Or, did not let his priſoners goe homeward.

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt through with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feet.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, *and* ſlaine thy people: * the ſeed of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowmed.

*Iob 18.19. pſal.21.11. and 37.28. and 109.13. *Exod.20.5. mat.23.35.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying; Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foot: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This *is* the purpoſe, that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the Nations.

*2.Chro.20.6 iob 9.12. pron.21.30. dan.4.32.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull *it?* and his hand *is* ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rodde of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite *ſhall be* a fiery flying ſerpent.

‖ Or, Adder.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and hee ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O citie, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, and ‖ none *ſhall be* alone in his ‖ appointed times.

‖ Or, he ſhall not be alone. ‖ Or, aſſemblies.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the Nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall ‖ truſt in it.

* Pſal.87.5. and 102.17. ‖ Or, ſhall ſtay themſelues vpon it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

THe burden of Moab: becauſe in † the night Ar of Moab is laid waſte *and* ‖ brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

‖ Or, cut off.

2 He is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhall bee* baldeneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

* Ier.48.37.38. ezek.7.18.

3 In their ſtreets they ſhall gird themſelues with ſackcloth; on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtreets euery one ſhall howle, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. deſcending into weeping: or, coming downe with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall crie, and Elealeh: their voice ſhall bee heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall crie out, his life ſhall bee grieuous vnto him.

‖ Or, to the borders thereof, euen to Zoar, as a heifer. Ier.48.34.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, ‖ his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres old: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a crie of † deſtruction.

† Heb. breaking. † Heb. deſolations.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall bee † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhall they cary away to the ‖ brook of the willows.

‖ Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, Lions vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1. Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts Kingdome 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewayleth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from ‖ Sela to the wildernesſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

‖ Or, Petra. Heb. a rocke.

2 For it ſhall be that as a wandering bird ‖ caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhall be at the foords of Arnon.

‖ Or, and forſaken † Heb. king

3 † Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the noone-day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwell with thee Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoyler: for the † extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours

† Heb. wings. † Heb. the treaders downe.

sours are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the Throne be ‖ stablished, and he shall * sit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and seeking iudgement, and hasting righteousnesse.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the *pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his haughtinesse, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one shall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye ‖ mourne, surely they *are* striken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, *and* the Vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wildernes, her branches are ‖ stretched out, they are gone ouer the sea.

9 ¶ Therefore I will bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah, I will water thee with my teares, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for ‖ the shouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

10 And * gladnesse is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards thereof shalbe no singing, neither shall there bee shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I haue made their *vintage* shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when it is seene that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but he shall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant *shall be* very small and ‖ feeble.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatry. 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a citie, and it shall be a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 And in that day shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shal be made thinne, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall bee as when the harueſtman gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme: and it shalbe as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning-grapes shal be left in it, as the shaking of an Oliue tree, two or three berries in the top of the vppermost bough: foure or fiue in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall haue respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And hee shall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the ‖ images.) ‖ Or, Sun-images

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy saluation, and hast not been mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seede to flourish: *but* the harueſt *shall be* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow. ‖ Or, remoued. in the day of inheritance, and there shall be deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mighty waters. ‖ Or, noise. ‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but *God* shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall bee chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewinde. ‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold, at euening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the Riuers of Ethiopia: ‖ Or, out-spread and polished.

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the Sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the water, *saying*, Goe yee swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; ‖ a Nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Heb. a nation of line, & treading vnder foote.

‖ whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

‖Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when hee lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto mee; I will take my reſt, and I will ‖conſider in my dwelling place like a cleere heate ‖ vpon herbes, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

‖Or, regard my ſtedfaſt dwelling.

‖Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt when the bud is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre; hee ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut down the branches.

6 They ſhall bee left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beaſts of the earth: and the foules ſhall Summer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhall the preſent bee brought vnto the LORD of hoſts, of a people ‖ ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a Nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the Mount Zion.

‖Or, ouer-ſpread and poliſhed, &c

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confuſion of Egypt. 11 The fooliſhneſſe of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhal come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhall bee moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhall melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour; citie againſt citie, *and* kingdome againſt kingdome.

† Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizzards.

† Heb. ſhall be emptied.

† Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts.

‖Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the Sea, and the riuer ſhall be waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags ſhall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes ſhall wither, be driuen away, † and be no *more*.

† Heb. and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and all they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-workes ſhall be confounded.

† Or, white workes

10 And they ſhall be broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

† Heb. founda-tions

† Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellors of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: How ſay yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſon of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hoſts hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

‖Or, gouernors. Heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

† Heb. a ſpirit of peruerſions.

15 Neither ſhall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhall be afraid and feare becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall bee a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhall bee afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſts: one ſhal be called the city ‖ of deſtruction.

† Heb the lip.

‖ Or, of Heueret or of the Sun.

19 In that day ſhal there be an Altar to the LORD in the midſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne, and for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſts in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and hee ſhall ſend them a Sauiour and a great One, and he ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall bee knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale *it*, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and hee ſhall be intreated

intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shal come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the King of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Goe, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy shooe from thy foot: and hee did so, walking naked and barefoote.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So shall the king of Assyria leade away the †Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and barefoote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall bee afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this ‖ Ile shall say in that day; Behold, such *is* our expectation whither wee flie for helpe to bee deliuered from the King of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewailing the captiuitie of his people, seeth in a vision, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians. 11 Edom scorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The sad time of Arabias calamitie

THE burden of the desert of the Sea. As whirlewindes in the South passe thorow; *so* it commeth from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous vision is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoyler spoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof haue I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my loynes filled with paine; pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauaileth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

4 ‖ My heart panted, fearefulnesse affrighted mee: the night of my pleasure hath he † turned into feare vnto me. ‖ *Or, my mind wandred.* † *Heb put.*

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: arise yee Princes, *and* anoynt the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said vnto mee; Goe, set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And hee saw a charet *with* a couple of horsemen, a charet of asses, *and* a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heede.

8 And ‖ hee cryed; A Lion: my Lord, I stand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am set in my ward ‖ whole nights. ‖ *Or, cried as a lyon,* *Abac. 2.1. ‖ *Or, euery night.*

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men, *with* a couple of horsemen: and he answered and said; *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground. * Ierem. 51.8. Reuel. 14.8. and 18.2.

10 O my threshing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, haue I declared vnto you. † *Heb sonne.*

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said; The morning commeth, and also the night: if yee will inquire, inquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forrest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema ‖ brought water to him that was thirsty, they preuented with their bread him that fled. ‖ *Or, bring ye.*

15 For they fled from the swords, ‖ from the drawen sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuousnesse of warre. ‖ *Or, for feare. Heb from the face.*

16 For thus hath the Lord said vnto me: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shal faile:

17 And the residue of the number of † archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall bee diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*. † *Heb. bowes.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuasion of Iury by the Persians. 8 He reproueth their humane wisedome, and worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheseth Shebnaes deprivation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the Kingdome of Christ, his aduancement.

THE burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirres, a tumultuous city, a ioyous city: thy slaine men are not slaine with the sword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are

are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Heb. of the bow.

4 Therefore said I, * Looke away from mee, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort mee; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier 4.19. and 9.1.
† Heb. I will be bitter in weeping

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horsemen, and Kir † vncouered the shield.

† Heb. made naked.

7 And it shall come to passe that thy † choicest valleys shall be full of charets, and the horsemen shall set themselues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† Heb. the choice of the valleys.
‖ Or, towards.

8 ¶ And hee discouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didst looke in that day to the armour of the house of the forrest.

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but ye haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

* Chap. 56.12. wisd 2.6. 1. cor. 15.32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hosts; surely this iniquity shall not bee purged from you, till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Goe get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, ‖ *as* he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

‖ Or, O he.
‖ Or, the Lord who couereth thee with an excellent couering, and clotheth thee gorgeously, vers. 18. shall surely, &c.
† Heb. the captiuitie of a man.
† Heb. large of spaces.

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will carry thee away with a † mighty captiuitie, and wil surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne & tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy Lords house.

19 And I will driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and hee shall be a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open and none shall shut, and he shall shut and none shall open.

* Iob 12.14. reuel. 3.7.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place; and hee shall bee for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the off-spring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

‖ Or, instruments of viols.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, be remoued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it shall bee cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappy returne.*

THE burden of Tyre, Howle ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † still, ye inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

† Heb. dumb.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the haruest of the riuer *is* her reuenue, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying, I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they bee sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe yee ouer to Tarshish, howle ye inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall cary her † a farre off to soiourne.

† Heb. feet afarre off.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, ‖ to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

‖ Heb. to pollute.

10 Passe

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee shooke the Kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *city*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more reioyce, O thou oppressed virgine, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set vp the towres thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall bee forgotten seuenty yeeres, according to the dayes of one King: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot, that hast beene forgotten, make sweet melodie, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visite Tyre, and she shal turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise, and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not bee treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandise shall bee for them that dwell before the LORD, to eate sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praysse him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, and maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ‖ * Priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

3 The land shall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth, *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languish.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth * of Tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth. *Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hoſe. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall bee in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall bee* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voice, they shall sing for the maiestie of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the Sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie yee the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the Sea. ‖ *Or, valeys.*

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanenesse, my leanenesse, woe vnto me: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously. † *Heb. wing.* † *Heb. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.*

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shall bee taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth do shake. *Ier. 48. 44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reele to and fro, like a drunkard, and shalbe remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall bee heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth. † *Heb. viſit vpon.*

22 And

22 And they ſhall bee gathered together †*as* priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhall be ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be ‖ viſited.

23 Then the* Moone ſhalbe confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhall reigne in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriouſly.

†*Heb. with the gathering of priſoners.*
†*Or, dungeon.*
‖*Or, ſound waiting*
*Chap. 13.10. ezek. 32.7. ioel 2.31. and 3.15.
‖*Or, there ſhall be glory before his ancients.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God for his iudgements, 6 For his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; *thy* counſels of old *are* faithfulneſſe *and* trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city, an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt beene a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heate, when the blaſt of the terrible ones *is* as a ſtorme *againſt* the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noiſe of ſtrangers, as the heat in a drie place; *euen* the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

†*Heb. ſwallow vp.*
†*Heb. couered.*

7 And he will † deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering †caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all nations.

8 He will * ſwallow vp death in victory, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhall he take away from off all the earth; for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

*1 Cor. 15.55
*Reuel 7.17. and 21.4.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be ſaid in that day, Loe, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and hee will ſaue vs: this *is* the LORD, wee haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 For in this mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhall bee ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is ‖ troden downe for the dunghill.

‖*Or, threſhed.*
‖*Or, threſhed in Madmenah.*

11 And hee ſhall ſpread foorth his hands in the midſt of them, as hee that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his *hands* to ſwimme: and hee ſhall bring downe their pride together with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy walles ſhall he bring downe, lay low *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauours to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhall this ſong bee ſung in the land of Iudah: Wee haue a ſtrong citie, ſaluation will *God* appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth may enter in.

†*Heb. trueths.*

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whoſe* ‖ mind is ſtayed *on thee*; becauſe hee truſteth in thee.

†*Heb. peace, peace.*
‖*Or, thought, or imagination.*

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlaſting ſtrength.

†*Heb the rock of ages.*

5 ¶ For hee bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the loftie citie hee layeth it low; hee layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt *is* vprightnes: thou moſt vpright, doſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue wee waited for thee; the deſire of our ſoule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within mee will I ſeeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteouſneſſe.

10 Let fauour bee ſhewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe will hee deale vniuſtly, and wil not behold the maieſty of the LORD

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: *but* they ſhall ſee, and bee aſhamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

‖*Or, toward thy people.*

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our works ‖ in vs.

‖*Or, for vs.*

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee onely will wee make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remooued *it* farre *vnto* all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chaſtening *was* vpon them.

†*Heb. whiſper.*

17 Like

17 Like as a woman with child *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs: ſo haue we been in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We haue beene with child, we haue bin in paine, we haue as it were brought forth winde: we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, *together with* my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee: hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

21 For behold, the LORD † commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her † blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the ‖ piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and hee ſhall ſlay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

2 In that day, ſing yee vnto her: A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it, I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Fury *is* not in me: who would ſet the briars *and* thornes againſt me in battell? I would goe through them ‖ I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, that he may make peace with me: *and* hee ſhall make peace with me.

6 Hee ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take roote: Iſrael ſhall bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he ſmitten him, † as he ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? *or* is hee ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

8 In meaſure ‖ when it ſhooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ he ſtayeth his rough winde in the day of the Eaſt winde.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Iacob bee purged, and this *is* all the fruit to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten in ſunder, the groues and ‖ images ſhall not ſtand vp.

10 Yet the defenced citie ſhall be deſolate, *and* the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calfe feede, and there ſhall hee lie downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhall bee broken off: the women come *and* ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercy on them, and hee that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beate off from the channell of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhall bee gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the great trumpet ſhall bee blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe. 5 The reſidue ſhall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vnmeetneſſe to learne. 14 and their ſecurity. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecurity ſhall be tried. 23 They are inuited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beauty *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mighty and ſtrong one, *which* as a tempeſt of haile *and* a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhall be troden † vnder feete.

4 And the glorious beauty which *is* on the head of the fat valley, ſhall bee a fading flowre, *and* as the haſtie fruite before the ſummer: which *when* hee that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes bee for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beauty vnto the reſidue of his people:

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through

through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall hee teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, *and* drawen from the breasts.

† Heb. she hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must bee* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little.

‖ Or, hath beene

11 For with †* stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

† Heb. stammerings of lip. * 1. or. 14. 21

12 To whom hee said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* yee may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

‖ Or, he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, *and* there a little: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye scornefull men that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, Wee haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe thorow, it shall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

* Psal. 118. 22. matth. 21. 42. acts 4. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6, 7, 8. rom. 9. 33. and 10. 11.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall ouerflowe the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then ye shall be † troden downe by it.

† Heb a treading downe to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shalbe a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report.

‖ Or, when hee shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that hee can wrappe himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2 Sam 5. 20. 1 chro. 14 13. * Iosh 10. 12. 2. sam. 5. 25. 1. chro. 14. 16.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doeth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth hee open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth hee not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheat, and the appointed barley and the ‖ rie in their † place?

‖ Or, for the plain of the ground. † Heb. border.

26 ‖ For his God doeth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ Or, his God doth direct him and teach him discretion.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised; because he will not euer bee threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hosts, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods iudge vnto vengeance vpon Ierusalem. 7 The multitudinousnesse of her enemies. 9 The senselesnesse, 11 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere, let him † kill sacrifices.

‖ Or, Ah Ariel that wast of old the hearth of God

† Heb. kill.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow: and it shall be vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, and shalt speake out of the ground, and thy speech shall bee low out of the dust, and thy voyce shalbe as of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall † whisper out of the dust.

† Heb. peep, chirp.

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy strangers shalbe like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones shall be as the chaffe that passeth away; yea it shall be at an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt bee visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storme and tempest, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel, euen all that fight against her and her munition, and that

that diſtreſſe her, ſhall bee as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen bee as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold hee eateth; but hee awaketh, and his ſoule is empty: or as when a thirſty man dreameth, and behold, hee drinketh; but he awaketh and behold he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine; they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drink.

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers, the Seers hath he couered.

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you, as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee, and hee ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neere me with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour me, but haue remooued their heart far from me, and their feare towards me is taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous worke and a wonder: for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, & their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhall be eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He hath no vnderſtanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhall be turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhall be eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the Holy one of Iſrael.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when hee ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the mids of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy One of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

† Heb. ſhal know vnderſtanding.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church 27 Gods wrath and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of mee; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor bee an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence *come* the yong and old lion, the viper and fiery flying ſerpent, they will carry their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* ſhall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: Therefore haue I cryed ‖ concerning this: their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

‖ Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Lawe of the LORD:

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmooth things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turne aſide out

out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy One of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in ‖ oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

‖ Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And hee shall breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessell, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shall be your strength, and ye would not:

16 But ye said; No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And wee will ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall ye flee, till yee be left as a ‖ beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

‖ Or, a tree bereft of branches or boughes, or a mast.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that hee may haue mercy vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. ierem. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voyce of thy cry; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersity, and the water of ‖ affliction, yet shall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

‖ Or, oppression. † Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer.

21 And thine eares shall heare a word behinde thee, saying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer; and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. scatter.

23 Then shall hee giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall bee fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eate ‖ cleane prouender which hath beene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

‖ Or, sauoury, Heb. leauened.

25 And there shall bee vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towres fall.

† Heb. lofty.

26 Moreouer the light of the Moone shall be as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne, shall be seuenfold, as the light of seuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, ‖ and the burden *thereof* is heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

‖ Or, and the grieuousnesse of flame. † Heb. lowe.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the middest of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanitie: and *there shalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people causing *them* to erre.

29 Ye shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † Mightie one of Israel.

† Heb. rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering, and tempest, and haile stones.

† Heb. make to passe.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian bee beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

† Heb. euery passing of the rod shall. † Heb. made rest vpon him. ‖ Heb. for it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old: yea, for the King it is prepared, hee hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doth kindle it.

† Heb. yesterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet forwarneth the rebellious, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 4 He encourageth to the contrarie. 8 He foreseeth the fall of Assyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in chariets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they looke not vnto the holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but will arise against the house of the euill doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquity.

† Heb. cause to returne.

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit; when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both he that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhall fall downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the young lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of ſhepheards is called foorth againſt him, hee will not be afraid of their voice, nor abaſe himſelfe for the ‖ noiſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 As birds flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo hee will deliuer it, *and* paſſing ouer, hee will preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne ye vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall *caſt away his idoles of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhall deuoure him: but he ſhall flee ‖ from the ſword, and his young men ſhall be ‖ diſcomfited.

9 And he ſhall paſſe ouer to ‖ his ſtrong hold for feare, and his princes ſhalbe afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome. 9 Deſolation is foretolde. 15 Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the winde, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhalbe ready to ſpeake ‖ plainly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villeny, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and he will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle *are* euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices to deſtroy the poore with lying wordes, euen ‖ when the needy ſpeaketh right.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he ‖ ſtand.

‖ *Or, ſhall be eſtabliſhed.*

9 ¶ Riſe vp yee women that are at eaſe: heare my voice, yee careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeech.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhall yee be troubled, yee careleſſe women: for the vintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† *Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.*

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: be troubled, yee careleſſe ones: ſtrip ye and make ye bare, and girde *ſackcloth* vpon your loines.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

† *Hebr. the fields of deſire.*

13 Vpon the land of my people ſhal come vp thornes, *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous citie:

‖ *Or, burning vpon, &c.*

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the citie ſhall bee left, the ‖ forts and towres ſhall be *for* dens for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

‖ *Or, cliffs and watch-towres.*

15 Vntill the ſpirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

* *Chap.29. 17.*

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſnes, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

‖ *Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend foorth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church. 13 The priuiledges of the godly.

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they deale not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, we haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled; at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhalbe gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he run vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteousnes.

6 And wisedome and knowledge shall be the stabilitie of thy times, *and* strength of †saluation: the feare of the LORD is his treasure.

†Hebr. salvations.

‖Or, messengers.

7 Behold, their ‖valiant ones shall crie without: the ambassadours of peace shall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waste; the wayfaring man ceaseth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and* ‖hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernesse, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

‖Or, withered away.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my selfe.

11 Ye shall conceiue chaffe, ye shall bring foorth stubble: your breath *as* fire shall deuoure you.

12 And the people shalbe *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thornes cut vp shall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearefulnesse hath surprised the hypocrites: who among vs shall dwel with the deuouring fire? who amongst vs shall dwell with euerlasting burnings?

*Psal. 15. 2. and 24. 3.

15 Hee that *walketh †righteously, and speaketh †vprightly, hee that despiseth the gaine of ‖oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his eares from hearing of †blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing euill:

†Heb. in righteousnesses.

†Hebr. vprightnesses.

‖Or, deceits.

†Hebr. bloods.

16 He shall dwell on †high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks, bread shalbe giuen him, his waters *shall be* sure.

†Heb. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold † the land that is very farre off.

†Heb. the land of farre distances.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour; Where *is* the *scribe? where *is* the †receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towres?

*1. Cor. 1. 20

†Hebr. weigher.

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speach then thou canst perceiue; of a ‖stammering tongue, that thou canst not vnderstand.

‖Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Ierusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken downe, not one of the stakes thereof shall euer be remooued, neither shall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of †broad riuers *and* streames, wherein shall goe no galley with oares, neither shall gallant ship passe thereby.

†Hebr. streames.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our †Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will saue vs.

†Hebr. maker.

23 ‖Thy tacklings are loosed: they could not well strengthen their maste: they could not spread the saile: then is the prey of a great spoile diuided, the lame take the prey.

‖Or, for so

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sicke: the people that dwell therein, shall be forgiuen *their* iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certainty of the prophecie.

COme neere yee nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein; the world, and all things that come foorth of it.

† Heb. fulnesse thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall be dissolued, and the heauens shall be *rolled together as a scrole: and all their hoste shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the vine, and as a *falling *figge* from the figtree.

*Reuel. 6. 14.

*Reuel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, & a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the ‖vnicornes shal come downe with them, and the bullocks with the bullies, and their land shall be ‖soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

‖Or, wild oxen.

‖Or, drunken.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS *vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

*Reuel. 19. 2.

9 And the streames thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shal become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; *the smoake thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

*Reuel. 14. 11. & 19. 3.

11 ¶*The*

11 ¶ * The ‖ cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for ‖ owles.

14 The wilde † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wild beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall cry to his fellow, the ‖ lichowle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THE wilderneſſe and the ſolitarie place ſhall bee glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce, and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhall bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging; the glory of Lebanon ſhall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God with a recompenſe, he will come & ſaue you.

5 Then the * eyes of the blinde ſhall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe ſhall be vnſtopped.

6 Then ſhall the * lame man leape as an Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wilderneſſe ſhall * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhal become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *ſhalbe* ‖ graſſe with reeds & ruſhes.

8 And an high way *ſhalbe* there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holines, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, ‖ but it ſhalbe for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre *therein*.

‖ *Or, for he ſhall be with them.*

9 No lyon ſhall be there, nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall go vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke *there*.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhal returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

* *Chap. 51. 11.*

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, byblaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw * it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* *2. Kings 18, 13. 2. chro. 32, 1.*

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great armie: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, ſecretarie.*

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſayth the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (*but they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counſel and ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† *Heb. a word of lips.*
‖ *Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaffe of this broken reed, on Egypt; wheron if a man lean, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all y truſt in him.

* *Ezec. 29, 6, 7*

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖ *Or, hoſtages.*

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid vnto me; Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabshakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy seruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderstand *it*: and speake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said; Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speake these words? Hath hee not *sent me* to the men that sit vpon the wall, that they may eate their own doung, and drinke their owne pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cryed with a lowd voice in the Iewes language, and said; Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for he shall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying; The LORD will surely deliuer vs: this citie shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke ye euery one the waters of his owne cisterne:

‖ *Or, seeke my fauour by a present. Heb. make with me a blessing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongst all the gods of these lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them.* 6 *Isaiah comforteth them.* 8 *Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah.* 14 *Hezekiahs prayer.* 21 *Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion.* 36 *An Angel slayeth the Assyrians.* 37 *Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.*

AND *it came to passe* when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackecloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the elders of the Priests couered with sackecloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth. †

‖ *Or, reproch.*

† *Heb. to the mouth.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Heb. found.*

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith † the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

† *Heb.* Be not afraid from the face of.

7 Behold, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ *Or, put a spirit in him.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come forth to make warre with thee: and when hee heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands by destroying them vtterly, & shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Sepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Incline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Assyria haue layde waste all the † Nations and their countreys,

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone therefore they haue destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproched and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the Holy one of Israel.

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproched the Lord, and hast sayd, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choice firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue ‖ dryed vp all the riuers of the besieged ‖ places.

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house toppes, and *as corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shalbe* a signe vnto thee, Yee shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant Vineyards, and eate the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

† *Heb. she escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.*

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

† *Heb. she escaping.*

* 2. kings 19. 31. chap. 9. 6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the King of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

* 2. kings 20. 6

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians a hundred and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

* 2. King. 19. 35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as hee was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezar his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† *Heb. Ararat.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise. 9 His song of thanksgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

* 2. King. 20. 1. 2. chro. 32. 24

† *Heb. giue charge concerning thy house.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† *Heb. with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres,

6 And I will deliuer thee and this Citie out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this Citie.

7 And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees, which is gone downe in the † Sunne-diall of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Heb. degrees by, or with the Sunne.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Iudah, when he had beene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickeneſſe:

10 I ſayd in the cutting off of my dayes; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſaid, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: hee will cut mee off ‖ with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an ende of me.

‖ Or, from the threed.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a lion ſo will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ Or, eaſe me.

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, ‖ for peace I gather bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

‖ Or, in my peace came great bitternes, euen.

† Heb. thou haſt loued my ſoule from the pit.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, hee ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figges, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boile, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

AT* that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that he had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

* 2 King. 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his ‖ precious things, the ſiluer and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious ointment, and all the houſe of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

‖ Or, iewels. ‖ Or, ſtuffe. ‖ Or, implements.

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre country to mee, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue laid vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall be carried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Ioh Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God. 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſayth your God.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her ‖ warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhee hath receiued of the LORD'S hand double for all her ſinnes.

† Heb. to the heart. ‖ Or, ſeruice.

3 ¶ The

3 * The voyce of him that crieth in the wildernesse, prepare yee the way of the LORD, make ‖ straight in the desert a high way for our God.

4 Every valley shalbe exalted, and every mountaine and hill shalbe made low: and the crooked shall be made ‖ straight, and the rough places ‖ plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall bee reuealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said; Cry. And hee said; What shall I cry? * All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse therof, *is* as the flowre of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: because the Spirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God shall stand for euer.

9 ¶ ‖ O Sion, that bringest good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: ‖ O Ierusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with strength, lift it vp, bee not afraid: say vnto the Cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come ‖ with strong *hand*, and his arme shall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him and ‖ his worke before him.

11 Hee shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: hee shall gather the lambes with his arme, and cary *them* in his bosome, *and* shall gently lead those ‖ that are with yong.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the spanne, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hilles in a balance?

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke hee counsell, and who † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the Nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the Iles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All Nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenes will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen Image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

20 Hee that † *is* so impouerished that hee hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; he seeketh vnto him a cunning workeman to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued.

21 Haue yee not knowen? haue yee not heard? hath it not beene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

22 ‖ *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea they shall not be planted, yea they shall not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will yee liken mee, or shall I be equall, saith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the endes of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, hee encreaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and bee weary, and the yong men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD shall † renew *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall runne and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanitie of idols.*

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

3 Baptists preaching. Matth. 3. 1. Mark 1. 3. Luke 3. 4. Iohn 1. 23.
4 Luke 3. 5.
5 Luke 3. 6.
6 Iames 1. 10. 1 Pet. 1. 24.
7 Psal. 103. 15.
8 Psal. 119. 89. 1 Pet. 1. 25.
9 Matth. 11. 5. Luke 7. 22.
10 Reuel. 22. 12.
11 Psal. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 23. Iohn 10. 11. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 5. 4.
12 Psal. 104. 2. Prou. 30. 4.
13 Rom. 11. 34. 1 Cor. 2. 16.
14 Iob 21. 22. Psal. 94. 10.
15 Psal. 62. 9. Dan. 4. 35.
16 Psal. 50. 9.
17 Psal. 39. 5.
18 Psal. 89. 6. Esay 40. 25. Acts 17. 29.
19 Esay 44. 10. Ier. 10. 3.
20 Esay 44. 14.
21 Esay 40. 21.
22 Esay 40. 12. Psal. 104. 2.
23 Iob 12. 21. Psal. 107. 40.
24 Esay 40. 7.
25 Esay 40. 18.
26 Esay 40. 26.
27 Esay 40. 27.
28 Esay 40. 28. Psal. 147. 5.
29 Esay 40. 29.
30 Esay 40. 30.
31 Esay 40. 31.
1 Esay 41. 1.

†Heb righteousnesse.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer Kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

†Heb. in peace.

3 Hee pursued them *and* passed † safely; *euen* by the way, *that* hee had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought & done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

*Chap. 43.10. and 44.6. and 48.12. reuel.1.17. and 22.13.

5 The Iles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *euery one* said to his brother, † Bee of good courage.

†Heb. be strong.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ‖ goldsmith, *and* he that smooth*e*th *with* the hammer ‖ him that smote the anuill, ‖ saying; It *is* ready for the sodering: and hee fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be mooued.

‖Or, founder. ‖Or, the smiting ‖Or, saying of the solder, it is good.

8 But thou Israel *are* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seed of Abraham: my * friend.

*Deut.7.6. and 10.15. and 14.2. psal.135.4. chap.43.1. and 44.1. *2.Chro.20.7 Iam.2.23.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and said vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: bee not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be * ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

*Exod.23.22. chap.60.12. zech.12.3. †Heb. the men of thy strife. †Heb the men of thy contention. †Heb the men of thy warre.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: † they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will holde thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* yee ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

‖Or, few men.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

†Heb. mouthes.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlewind shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernesse a poole of water, and the drie land springs of water.

*Chap.44.3. and 44.4. *Psal.107.35.

19 I will plant in the wildernesse the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desart the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and knowe, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 † Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

†Heb. make come nie.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

†Heb. bring nie vnto vs.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are Gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

‖Or, of nothing. ‖Or, of nought.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and hee shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and hee shall come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *Hee is* righteous? yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

†Heb. turne.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their workes *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Christ graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to prayse God for his Gospel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whom I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, he shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

*Mat.12.18. *Mat.3.17. and 17.5.

2 He shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voice to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reede shall hee not breake: and the ‖ smoking flaxe shall he not †quench: he shall bring foorth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile, nor be † discouraged, till he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall waite for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, he that spread foorth the earth and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles.

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring foorth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: ye that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the Iles and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse, and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the ylands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: he shall crie; yea, roare; he shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers ylands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in paths *that* they haue not knowen: I wil make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things ‖ straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things, * but thou obserues not: opening the eares, but he heareth not. * Rom. 3. 2.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, he wil magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable. ‖ Or, him.

22 But this *is* a people robbed & spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison-houses: they are for a prey: and none deliuereth; † for a spoyle, and none saith, Restore. ‖ Or, inclosing all the young men of them. † Heb. a reuoking.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come? † Heb. for the after time.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? for they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battell: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises.* 8 *He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie.* 14 *How he foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon,* 18 *and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people.* 22 *He reproueth the people as vnreuokable.*

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will bee* with thee; and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life. ‖ Or, person.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seede from the East, and gather thee from the West. * Ierem. 44. 28. and 30. 10. and 46. 27.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Euen every one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blind people that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: *who among them can declare this, and shew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may bee iustified: or let them heare and say, *It is* trueth.

*Chap.41.21.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that ye may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I *am* hee: * before mee there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

*Chap.41.4. and 44.8. ‖ Or, making formed of God.

11 I, *euen* I *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

*Chap.45.21. Hos.13.4.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *god* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was*, I *am* hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

†Heb. turne it backe. *Iob 9.12. chap.14.27.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

†Heb. barres.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your king.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

*Exod.14. *Iosh.3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the army and the power: they shall lye downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

*1. Cor.6.17. Reuel.21.5.

19 Behold, I will doe a *new thing: now it shall spring foorth, shall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the desert.

‖ Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

20 The beast of the field shall honour mee, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

*Luk.1.74,75

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe; they shall shew foorth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast beene weary of mee, O Israel.

†Heb. I made to goe.

23 Thou hast not brought me the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweet cane with money: neither hast thou † filled mee with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

†Heb. made drunke with the fat.

25 I *euen* I *am* hee *that* *blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

*Esay.43.25. &c.

26 Put me in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest bee iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

†Heb. interpreters.

28 Therefore I haue profaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

‖ Or, holy ones.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promise. 9 The vanitie of Idols, 9 and folly of the Idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and mercies.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

*Chap.41.8 and 45.4. Ierem.30.10. and 46.27.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will *powre water vpon him that is thirsty, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

*Chap.35.6. Ioel 2.28. Iohn 7.38.

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and *another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

*Chap.45. and 48.5. Ierem.3.17. and 50.5.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and beside me *there is* no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for mee, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and shall come? let them shew vnto them.

8 Feare yee not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it*? ye *are* euen my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

*Chap.41.6 and 43.10. †Heb. Rocke.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanity, and their † delectable things shall not profit, and they *are* their owne witnesses, * they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or mol-

...ten a graven image that is profitable for no-thing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes shall be *asha-med: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered togeather, let them stand vp, *yet* they shall feare, *and* they shall be ashamed together.

12 * The smith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his armes: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; hee drinketh no wa-ter, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compasse, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beautie of a man, that it may remaine in the house.

14 Hee heweth him downe Cedars, and taketh the Cypresse and the Oke, which he ‖ strengthneth for himselfe among the trees of the forrest: he planteth an Ashe, and the raine doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burne: for he will take thereof and warme him-selfe; yea, hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worshippeth it: hee maketh it a graven image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh: hee rosteth roste, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth *him-selfe*, and saith, Aha, I am warme, I have seene the fire.

17 And the residue thereof hee maketh a god, *even* his graven image: he falleth down vnto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth vn-to it, and saith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnder-stood: for hee hath † shut their eyes, that they cannot see; *and* their hearts that they cannot vnderstand.

19 And none † considereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderstan-ding to say; I haue burnt part of it, in the fire, yea, I haue also baked bread vpon the coales thereof; I haue rosted flesh and ea-ten *it*, and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall downe to † the stocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deli-uer his soule, nor say, *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, (O Iacob and Is-rael) for thou *art* my seruant: I haue formed thee; thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sinnes re-turne vnto me; for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: shoute yee lower parts of the earth: breake foorth into singing yee moun-taines, O forrest, and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glori-fied himselfe in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that stretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that spreadeth abroad the earth by my selfe:

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the li-ers, and maketh diuiners mad; that turneth wisemen backeward, and maketh their know-ledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ser-uant, and performeth the counsell of his mes-sengers, that saith to Ierusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee shall be built, and I will raise vp the † decayed places thereof. † *Heb. wastes.*

27 That saith to the deepe, Be dry, and I will dry vp thy riuers:

28 That saith of Cyrus; *Hee is* my shep-heard, and shall performe all my pleasure, euen saying to Ierusalem, * Thou shalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation shall be laid. * 2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 45. 13.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches sake. 5 By his omnipo-tencie hee challengeth obedience. 20 Hee conuinceth the idols of vanity, by his saluing power.

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I ‖ haue hol-den, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loynes of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut. ‖ *Or, strengthe-ned.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places streight, I will breake in pie-ces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron:

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of dar-knesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me: * Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44. 6.

6 That they may know from the ri-sing of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there*

there is none beſides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and created darkneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe, ye heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre down righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth ſaluation, and let the righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard *ſtriue* with the potſheards of the earth: * ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioned it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

*Ier.18.6. rom.9.20.

10 Woe vnto him that ſaith vnto *his* father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the holy One of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command yee me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will ‖ direct all his wayes: hee ſhall * build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ *Or, make ſtraight.* *2.Chro.36. 22.ezra 1.1. chap.44.28.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature, ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall be thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer: and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, *ſaying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none elſe, *there is* no god.

15 Verely thou *art* a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall be aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are * makers of idols.

*Chap. 24.11.

17 *But* Iſrael ſhall be ſaued in the LORD with an euerlaſting ſaluation: ye ſhall not be aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heauens, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath eſtabliſhed it, hee created it not in vaine, hee formed it to bee inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none elſe.

19 I haue not ſpoken in * ſecret, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaid not vnto the ſeede of Iacob, Seeke ye mee in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſnes, I declare things that are right.

*Deut.30.11.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come, draw neere together ye that are eſcaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot ſaue.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* neere, yea, let them take counſell together, who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God elſe beſide mee, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and be yee ſaued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none elſe.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

*Rom.14.11. phil.2.10. Or, ſwéareth ſhall ſay of me. Or, and haue righteouſneſſe and ſtrength. Heb. righteouſneſſes.

24 ‖ Surely, ſhall one ſay, In the LORD *haue* I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhall men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeed of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not ſaue themſelues. 3 God ſaueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power. 12 or profest ſaluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beaſts, and vpon the cattell: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beaſt*.

2 They ſtoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themſelues are gone into captiuitie.

† *Heb. the ſoule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are caried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* old age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken me, and make *me* equall, and * compare me, that wee may be like?

*Chap.40. 18,25.

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea, they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they carry him, and ſet him in his place, and hee ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remoue: yea, one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can hee not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhew your ſelues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for

for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the end from the beginning and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, * My counsel shal stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, † the man that executeth my counsell from a farre country: yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I wil also doe it.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse.

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tarry; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnesse, 11 shall be vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the leg: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall bee vncouered, yea thy shame shalbe seene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called the Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layd thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saydst, I shall be * a Lady for euer: so that thou diddest not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therfore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelesly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children.

9 But these two * things shall come to thee in a moment in one day, the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast sayd, None seeth me, Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‖ *Or, caused thee to turne away.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shal come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

† *Heb. the morning thereof.*
† *Heb. expiate*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with ŷ multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so bee thou mayest preuayle.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly Prognosticators stand vp, *and* saue thee from these things that shall come vpon thee.

† *Heb. viewer of the heauens*
† *Heb. that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.*

14 Behold, they shall bee as stubble: the fire shall burne them, they shall not deliuer † themselues from the power of the flame: *there shall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to sit before it.

† *Heb. their soules.*

15 Thus shall they bee vnto thee with whom thou hast labored, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander euery one to his quarter: none shall saue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their forekowne obstinacy, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He spareth them for his owne sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardnes. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O house of Iacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come foorth out of the waters of Iudah? which sweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, *but* not in Trueth, nor in Righteousnesse.

2 For they call themselues of the holy City, and stay themselues vpon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did *them* suddenly, and they came to passe.

4 Because I knewe that thou art † obstinate, and thy necke *is* an iron sinew, and thy brow brasse:

† *Heb. hard.*

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to passe I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, Mine idol hath done them, and my grauen image, & my molten image hath commãded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue shewed thee new things from this time, *euen* hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou

thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou knoweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

‖ *Or, for ſiluer.*

11 For mine own ſake, *euen* for mine own ſake will I doe *it*; for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called, I *am* hee, I *am* the * firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

* Cha. 42.8.
* Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath layd the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they ſtand vp together.

‖ *Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.*

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhalbe on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and hee ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me, heare yee this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning: from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my Commandements, then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteouſnes as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had beene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell therof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voyce of ſinging, declare yee, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay yee, The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* hee ledde them through the deſerts: hee * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rock alſo & the waters guſhed out.

* Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

22 *There is* no peace ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Cha. 57. 21

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſe. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuity.

LIſten, O Iſles, vnto mee and hearken yee people from farre. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And hee hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And ſayd vnto me; Thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid, I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* ſurely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ *Or, my reward.*

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Iſrael be ‖ not gathered, yet ſhall I bee glorious in the eies of the LORD, and my God ſhall bee my ſtrength.

‖ *Or, and that Iſrael were not gathered vnto him, yet ſhall I be glorious in the eies of the LORD, and my God ſhall bee my ſtrength.*

6 And he ſayd, ‖ It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt bee my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the ‖ preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖ *Or, it is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt be my ſeruant vnto me to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the preſerued of Iſrael.*

* Cha. 42. 6.

7 Thus ſayth the LORD the Redeemer of Iſrael, *and* his holy One, ‖ to him whom man deſpiſeth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers: Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, Princes alſo ſhall worſhip, becauſe of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

‖ *Or, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers.*

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages.

* 1. Cor. 6. 2.
‖ *Or, that thou mayeſt eſtabliſh the earth.*

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Goe foorth: to them that *are* in darkneſſe, Shew your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the wayes, and their paſtures *ſhall bee* in all high places.

* Cha. 42. 7.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heate nor ſunne ſmite them: for hee that hath mercy on them ſhall leade them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhall hee guide them.

* Reu. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high waies ſhalbe exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from farre: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, & will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion sayd, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 † Can a woman forget her suckling child, that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shal goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, sayth the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & bind them *on thee* as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue and removing to and fro? & who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where had they *beene*?

22 Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shalbe caried vpon *their* shoulders.

23 And Kings shall bee thy † nursing fathers, and their † queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bowe downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feet, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ Shall the prey bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus sayth the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mightie shall bee taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall bee deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

26 And I will feede them that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shall bee drunken with their owne * blood, as with ‖ sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

* Reu. 14.20 and 16, 6.
‖ Or, new wine

CHAP. L.

1 Christ shereth, that the derelistion of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue. 5 by his obedience in that worke. 7 and by his confidence in that assistance. 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.

THus sayth the LORD, Where is the bil of your mothers diuorcement whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue solde you? Beholde, for your iniquities haue you sold your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortned at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Beholde, at my rebuke I * drie vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernesse: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

* Num. 11.23 cha. 59.1.
* Exo. 14.21.
* Iosh. 3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackenesse, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I should knowe how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

* Mat. 11.28

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

* Ioh. 14.31. heb. 10. 5. &c. phil. 2. 8.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

* Matt. 26.67 and 27.26.

7 For the Lord GOD wil helpe me, therfore shall I not bee confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, & I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * Hee *is* neere that iustifieth mee, who will contend with me? let vs stand together. who is † mine aduersary? let him come nere to mee.

* Rom. 8. 32. 33.
† Heb. the master of my cause.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne me? Loe, they all shall waxe olde as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeieth the voice of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkenes and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all yee that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall ye haue

* Ioh. 9.39.

haue of mine hand; yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

PSAL. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ, 3 by reason of his comfortable promises, 4 of his righteous saluation, 7 and mans mortality, 9 Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of men, 17 He bewayleth the afflictions of Ierusalem, 21 and promiseth deliuerance.

HEarken to mee, yee that follow after righteousnesse, yee that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he wil make her wildernesse like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD; ioy and gladnesse shalbe found therein, thanksgiuing and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Iles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

*Psal.102. 27.mat.24. 35.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for *the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee yee that knowe righteousnesse, the people *in whose heart is my Law: *Feare yee not the reproach of men, neither be ye afrayd of their reuilings.

†Psal.37.31 *Mat.10.27

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll; but my righteousnesse shall be for euer; and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the *dragon?

*Psal.74.13 14.ezek.29. 3. *Exo.14.21

10 *Art* thou not it which hath *dried the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy,

*Isa.35.10

and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you: who art thou that thou shouldest be afrayd *of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shalbe made *as* grasse?

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layd the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that *diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, & haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say vnto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung *them* out.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sonnes *whom* she hath brought foorth; neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorrie for thee? desolation and †destruction, and the famine and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets as a wild bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus sayth thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregges of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue sayd to thy soule, Bow downe that we may go ouer: and thou hast layd thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption. 7 To reuerence the Ministers thereof. 9 To reioyce at the power thereof. 11 and to free themselues hereafter. 13 Christs kingdome shall be exalted.

AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O

Ierusalem the holy Citie: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, and sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye haue sold your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into * Egypt to sojourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what haue I heere, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, saith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is * blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doeth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift vp the voice, with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eie when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake forth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, hee hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the Nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart yee, depart yee, goe yee out from thence, * touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middest of her; bee yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

12 For yee shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † *bee* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖deale prudently, hee shall bee exalted and extolled and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his * visage was so marred more then any men, and his forme more then the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that * which had not beene told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulity, answereth the scandall of the crosse, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good successe thereof.

WHo * hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For hee shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comlinesse; and when we shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 * He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, and acquainted with griefe, and ‖ wee hidde as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely * hee hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet wee did esteeme him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ * wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him, and with his * † stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: wee haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † laid on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet * he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a * lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumbe, so hee openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for hee was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he stricken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because hee had done no violence, neither *was* any * deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, he hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, hee shall see *his* seede, he shall prolong *his* dayes, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauell of his soule, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many; for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was * numbred with the transgressours, and he bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

*Ioh. 12. 38. Rom. 10. 16. ‖Or, the Arme, Heb. hearing.

*Chap. 37. 14. marke 9. 12. ‖Or, he had as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces from him, or from vs. *Matt. 8. 17.

‖Or, tormented. *Rom. 4. 25. 1. cor. 15. 3. 1. Pet. 2. 24. † Heb. bruise.

† Heb. he hath made the iniquities of vs all to meet on him. *Matt. 26. 63. and 27. 12. marke 15. 61. and 15. 5. *Acts 8. 32. ‖Or, he was taken away by the prosse and iudgement: Heb. from prosse and iudgement. † Heb. was smitten, stricken, or stroken vpon him. † Heb. deaths.

*1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. ioh. 3. 5. ‖Or, when his soule shall make an offering.

*Marke 15. 28. Luke 22. 37. *Luke 23. 34.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophecieth the amplitude of their Church 4 Their safetie, 6 their certaine deliverance out of afflictions, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their sure preservation.

*Gal.4.27. SIng *O barren, thou *that* diddest not beare; breake foorth into singing, and cry aloude thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seede shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *Luke 1.32. *LORD of hostes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called:

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies wil I gather thee

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen.9.11. 9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto me: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth: so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and the hils be removed, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace bee removed, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay *1.Chron.29.2 thy stones with *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

*John 6.45. 13 And all thy children shall be *taught of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou bee established: thou shalt be farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

HO, *euery one that thirsteth, come yee *Iohn 7.37 to the waters, and he that hath no money: come yee, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

2 Wherefore doe yee †spend money for †Hebr. weigh that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate ye that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the *sure mercies of Dauid. *Act.13.34

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the holy One of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while he may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way and the †vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him †Hebr. iniquitie returne vnto the LORD, and hee will haue of mercy mercy vpon him, and to our God, for hee will †abundantly pardon. †Hebr. multiply

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher *then* the earth, so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seede to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So

11 So shall my word bee that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee voide, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shal prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shall * breake foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shal clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Mirtle tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of person. 9 He enueigheth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe yee ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to ỹ LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shall bee* accepted vpon mine Altar; for mine house shall bee called * an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, yea all ye beasts in the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* can neuer haue enough, and they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their own way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whoriſh idolatry. 13 He giueth Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ frō the euill *to come*.

2 Hee shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seede of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make yee a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* ye not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idols * vnder euery greene tree, slaying the children in the valley, vnder the cliftes of the rockes?

6 Among the smoothe stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drinke offering, thou hast offered a meate offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a lofty and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then mee, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them; thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saidest thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou beene afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee; nor laid *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearedst me not?

ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

‖ Or, dreaming or talking in their sleepe.

† Heb. strong of appetite.

‖ Heb. learn not to be satisfied.

† Heb. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.

* Psal. 12. 2. Mich. 7. 2.

‖ Or, from the euill to come.

‖ Or, peace in peace.

‖ Or, before him.

‖ Or, among the rockes. * 1. King. 14. 23.

‖ Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then thou art.

‖ Or, thou pauedst roome.

‖ Or, thou reioycedst the king.

‖ Or, hand.

12 I will declare thy righteousnesse, and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall carry them all away; Vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his trust in me, shal possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the High and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwaies wroth: for the spirit should faile before me, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquity of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 * *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet bids sent to reprooue hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfait fast, and a true. 8 How declareth what promises are the vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

CRy † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue wee afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

4 Behold, yee fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse, ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it * such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? † to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousnesse shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shall be thy rereward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt cry, and he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscuritie, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt bee like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foot from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamities is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The Couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue; neither his eare heauy, that it cannot heare.

2 But your iniquities haue separated between you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For

* Chap. 40.3. and 62.10.

† Heb. turning away.

* Chap. 48.22

† Heb. with the throte.

* Is. stoops downeward, ye grow crookt. Ye fast not as this day.

* Zech. 7.5.

* Leuit. 16. 29. or, to afflict his soule.

† Heb. the bands of the yoke. † Heb. broken. Deut. 15.1. ‖ Or, scatted.

† Heb. shall spring forth speedily.

† Heb. fulnesse of drought.

† Heb. lie or deceiue.

* Chap. 61.4.

* Deut. 33.29.

3 For *your hands are defiled with blood and your fingers with iniquitie, your lippes haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersenesse.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they trust in vanitie and speake lies; *they conceiue mischiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice eggs, and weaue the spiders webbe: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and ‖ that which is chrushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 *Their webbs shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquitie, and the acte of violence *is* in their hands.

7 *Their feete runne to euill; and they make haste to shedde innocent bloode: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquitie, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth Iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darkenesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: wee stumble at noone day as in the night, *we are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering frō the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backeward, and Iustice standeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the streete, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea trueth faileth, and he that departeth from euill, ‖ maketh himselfe a prey: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no Iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondred that *there was* no intercessour. *Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to *their† deeds, accordingly hee will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompense to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they feare the Name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the Sonne: when the enemie shall come in *like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall ‖ lift vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the *redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this is my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede, nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seede, sayth the LORD, from henceforth, and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.*

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darkenesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, & kings to the brightnes of thy rising.

4 *Lift vp thine eyes round about, & see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shalbe nourced at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare, and bee inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the Sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring *gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloud, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the Isles shall wait for me, and the shippes of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their golde with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel,

*Chap. 61. 9. †Heb. recompense.

*Rom. 11. 25. ‖Or, put him to flight.

*Rom. 11. 26.

‖Or, be enlightened for thy light commeth.

*Reuel 21. 24

*Chap. 49.

‖Or, wast of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

‖Or, wealth

*Chap. 61. 6.

*Gal. 1. 16.

Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shal build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

*Reu.21.25. 11 Therefore thy gates * shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖ forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

‖Or, wealth. 12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish yea those nations shall be vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, *Reu.3.9. and all they that despised thee shall * bowe themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorow *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring golde, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles Saluation, and thy gates Praise.

*Reu.21.23. and 22.5. 19 * The Sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD shall bee vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, & a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

The * Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: *Luke 4.18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might bee called trees of righteousnes, the planting of the LORD, that hee might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall * build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. *Chap.58.12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shall be your plowmen, & your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: * yee shall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues. *Chap.66.21.

7 ¶ For your shame *ye shall haue* double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robberie for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seede shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shall be ioyfull in my God: for hee hath cloathed me with the garments of saluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteousnes, as a bridegroome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels. †Or, adorneth as doth

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it, to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promises. 5 The office of the Ministers (verse

which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 *and preparing the people thereto.*

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe foorth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed,* Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt bee called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a Virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy walles, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and til he make Ierusalem a praise in ỹ earth.

8 The LORD hath sworne by his right hand, & by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eate it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the highway: gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say yee to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a Citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is,* 2 *What his victory ouer his enemies,* 7 *and what his mercie toward his Church.* 10 *In his iust wrath hee remembreth his free Mercie.* 15 *The Church in their prayer,* 17 *and complaynt, confesseth their Faith.*

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garmentes from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in ỹ greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

2 Wherefore * *art* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

3 I haue troden the wine presse alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my furie, and their blood shall bee sprinckled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my rayment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondered that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine own *arme brought saluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the prayses of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so hee was their Sauiour.

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitie hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and carryed them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore hee was turned to bee their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is hee* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ Shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That led them through the deepe as a horse in the wilderneſse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth downe into the valley, the spirit of the LORD causeth him to rest: so diddest thou leade thy people, to make thy selfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ * Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holinesse,

† Heb. decked.

* Reuel 19.13.

* Chap.34.8.

* Chap.59.16.

* Deut.7.7,8.

* Exod.15.24. num 14.11. psal.78.37. and 95.9.

Exod.14.30. ‖ Or, shepherds, as psal 77.20.

* Exod.14.27. iosh.3.16.

* Deut.26.15.

and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy ‖ Or, the multitude.
strength, ‖ the sounding of thy bowels, & of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtles thou art our Father, though Abraham bee ignorant of vs, and Israel acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our ‖ Or, our Redeemer from everlasting is thy Name.
Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy seruants sakes, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse haue possessed *it* but a little while: our aduersaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

† Heb. thy Name was not called vpon them.
19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bearest rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confession of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rent the heauens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy presence.

† Heb. the fire of melting.
2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduersaries, *that* the Nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou didst terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world * men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ seen, O God beside thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

* 1 Cor. 2. 9. Esa. 21. 10.
‖ Or, seene a God beside thee which doth so for him, &c.

5 Thou meetest him that reioyceth, and worketh righteousnes, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

* Psal 30. 5, 6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that stirreth vp himselfe to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from vs, and hast † consumed vs because of our iniquities.

† Heb melted.
8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: wee are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

* Psal. 79. 8.
9 ¶ Be not * wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for euer: behold, see wee beseech thee, wee *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wildernes, Zion is a wildernesse, Ierusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy & our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleasant things are layd waste:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy selfe for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulity, idolatry and hypocrisie, are reiected. 8 A remnant shall be saued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Ierusalem.

I * Am sought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that sought me not. I said, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

* Rom. 10. 20.
* Rom. 9. 24, 25, 26. Ephe. 2. 12.

2 I haue spread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense † vpon altars of bricke.

† Heb. vpon bricks.
4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate swines flesh, and ‖ broth of abominable things in their vessels:

‖ Or, iuice.
5 Which say; Stand by thy selfe, come not neere to mee; for I am holier then thou, these *are* a smoke in my ‖ nose: a fire that burneth all the day.

‖ Or, nose.
6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keepe silence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their bosome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (sayth the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hilles: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus sayth the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seede out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherite it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flockes, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But ye *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troupe, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖ Or, fatal. ‖ Or, Meni.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not

* Prou. 1. 24. Iere. 7. 13.

not answere; when I spake, ye did not heare, *but did euill before mine eyes, and did chuse that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eate, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but yee shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And yee shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That hee who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and hee that sweareth in the earth, shall sweare by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not bee remembred, nor † come in minde.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the *voyce of weeping shall bee no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundred yeeres old, but the sinner being an hundred yeeres old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring forth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lion shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shall be the serpents meate. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will bee serued in humble sinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church.
15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentiles shall haue an holy Church, 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD,* the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footstoole: where is the house that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue been, saith the LORD: but to this *man* will I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offreth an oblation, *as if he offered* swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called, none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, sayd, * Let the LORD be glorified: but hee shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

6 A voice of noise from the Citie, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before shee trauailed, shee brought foorth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man childe.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shal the earth be made to bring forth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioice for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her.

11 That yee may sucke, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall yee sucke, yee shall bee * borne vpon *her* sides, and bee dandled vpon her knees.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth,

so

*1.King.8.27 2.cor.6.16. acts 7.49. and 17.24.

‖ Or, Iidde.

† Heb. maketh a memorial of.

‖ Or, Aduisis.

* Prou.1.24 iere.7.13.

* Chap.65.12.

* Chap 5.19.

‖ Or, beget.

‖ Or, brightnes.

* Chap.49.22. and 60.4.

so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD pleade with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behinde one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse shal be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ *Or, one after another.*

18 For I *know* their workes, and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all Nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I wil set a signe among them, and I wil send those that escape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles a farre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all Nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beastes to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD; as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, couches.*

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

* *Exod. 19.6. chap. 61.6. 1. pet. 2.9. reuel 1.6.*

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seede and your name remaine.

* *Chap. 65.17. 2. pet. 3.13. reuel 21.1.*

23 And it shal come to passe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh shall come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. from his new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

24 And they shall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkases of the men that haue transgressed against mee: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall bee an abhorring vnto all flesh.

* *Marke 9.44.*

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet IEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot. 15 His heauie message against Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promise of assistance.

THE wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priests that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whome the worde of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I * sanctified thee, *and* † ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

* *Isa. 49.1,5.*

* *Gal. 1.1,15.*

† *Heb. gaue.*

6 Then said I, * Ah, Lord GOD, behold I cannot speake, for I *am* a childe.

* *Exod. 4.10.*

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for * I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

* *Exod. 3.12. deut. 31.6,8. ioshua 1.5. heb. 13.6.*

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and * touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* *Isa. 6.7.*

* *Chap. 5.14.*

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * roote out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

* *Chap. 18.7. 2. Cor. 10.4,5.*

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? and I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto me, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? and I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* † towards the North.

† *Heb. from the face of the North.*

14 Then

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill †shall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, saith the LORD, and they shal come, & they shal set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, & against all the wals thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah.

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednesse, who haue forsaken mee, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loines, and arise, and speake vnto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I, ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the Princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing serued his former kindnesse expostulateth with the Iewes their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the causes of their owne calamities. 20 The signes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnesse of thy * youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernes, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend; euill shall come vpon them, saith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the word of the LORD, O house of Iacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither said they, Where *is* the LORD that * brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that ledde vs through the wildernesse, through a land of desarts, and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull country, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodnesse thereof; but when yee entred, yee * defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. *Psal.78.58. and 106.38.

8 The Priests sayd not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the * Lawe, knew me not: the pastours also transgressed against mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit. *Rom.2.20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For passe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and see; and send vnto Kedar and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing. ‖*Or, ouer to.*

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit. *Chap.16.20.

12 Be astonished, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be yee very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: * they haue forsaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out cisternes, broken cisternes that can hold no water. *Chap.17.13. and 18.14. psal.36.9.

14 ¶ Is Israel a seruant? is hee a homeborne *slaue*? why is he †spoyled? †*Heb.become a spoile.*

15 The yong lyons roared vpon him, *and* †yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant. †*Heb.gaue out their voyce.*

16 Also the children of Noph, and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head. ‖*Or, feede on thy crowne.*

17 Hast thou not procured this vnto thy. *deut.32.12. isa.8.8.* selfe, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what hast thou to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what hast thou to doe in the way of Assyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne * wickednes shal correct thee, and thy backeslidings shal reproue thee: know therefore and see, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes. *Isa.3.6. hos.5.5.

20 ¶ For of olde time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burst thy bands, and thou saydst; I will not ‖ transgresse: when vpon euery high *hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wandrest, playing the harlot. ‖*Or, serue.* *Ila.57.5,7. *Chap.3.6.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble *vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine vnto me? *Matt 21.33. marke 12.1. luke 20.9. *Exod.15.17. psal 44.2. and 80.9. isa.5.2.

22 For though thou * wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before mee, saith the Lord GOD. *Iob.9.30.

23 How

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ‖ *thou art* a swift dromidary trauersing her wayes.

‖ *Or, O swift dromedary*

24 ‖ A wilde asse † vsed to the wildernes, *that* snuffeth vp the winde at † her pleasure, in her occasion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that seeke her, will not weary themselues, in her moneth they shall finde her.

‖ *Or, O wilde asse, &c.*
† *Heb. taught.*
† *Heb the desire of her heart.*
‖ *Or, resort.*

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidest, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued strangers, and after them will I goe.

‖ *Or, is the case desperate?*

26 As the thiefe is ashamed when hee is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stocke; Thou *art* my father; and to a stone; Thou hast ‖ brought mee foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will say, Arise, and saue vs.

‖ *Or, begotten mee.*
† *Heb. the hinder part of the necke*
* *Iia. 26. 16.*

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise if they * can saue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for * *according* to the number of thy cities, are thy gods O Iudah.

* *Isai 45. 20.*
† *Heb euill.*
* *Chap. 11. 13*

29 Wherfore wil ye plead with me? ye all haue transgressed against me, saith ỹ LORD.

30 In vaine haue I * smitten your children, they receiued no correction: your own sword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a destroying lyon.

* *Isa. 9. 13. chap. 5. 3.*
* *Matt 23. 29, &c.*

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: * haue I been a wildernesse vnto Israel? a land of darkenesse? wherefore say my people; † Wee are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

* *Chap. 2. 5.*
† *Heb. we haue dominion.*

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, *or* a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seeke loue? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † secret search, but vpon all these.

† *Heb. digging.*

35 Yet thou sayest; Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from mee; behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I haue not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much, to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercie in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worse then Israel. 12 The promises of the Gospel to the penitent. 20 Israel reproued, and called by God, maketh a solemne confession of their sinnes.

THey † say, If a man put away his wife, and shee goe from him, and become another mans, * shall hee returne vnto her againe? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to mee, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. say.*
* *Deut. 24. 4.*

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and see where thou hast not beene lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the * shoures haue beene withholden, and there hath been no latter raine, and thou hadst a * whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

* *Deut. 28. 24 chap. 9. 12.*
* *Chap. 6. 15.*

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserue *his anger* for euer? wil he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done euill things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also vnto me, in the dayes of Iosiah the King, Hast thou seene that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is * gone vp vpon euery hie mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

* *Chap. 2. 20.*

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turne thou vnto me: but she returned not, & her trecherous sister Iudah saw *it*.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, & giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her trecherous sister Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe through the ‖ lightnesse of her whoredome, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stockes,

‖ *Or, fame.*

10 And yet for all this, her trecherous sister Iudah hath not turned vnto me with her whole heart, but † fainedly, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. in falsehood*

11 And the LORD said vnto mee, The backesliding Israel hath iustified her selfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe, and proclaime these words toward the North, and say, Returne thou backesliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall vpon you: for I *am* * mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keepe *anger* for euer.

* *Psal. 86. 15. and 103. 8.*

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou hast trangressed against the LORD

LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, saith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backsliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Pastors according to mine heart, which shal feed you with knowledge and vnderstanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when yee be multiplyed and increased in the land; in those daies, saith the LORD, they shall say no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither shall it †come to minde, neither shall they remember it: neither shall they visit *it*, neither shall ‖ *that* be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Ierusalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations shalbe gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ierusalem: neither shall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Iudah shall walke ‖ with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a †pleasant land, a goodly †heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turne away † from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherously departeth from her † husband: so haue you dealt treacherously with mee, O house of Israel saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they haue peruerted their way *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne ye backsliding children *and* I will heale your backslidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truely in vaine *is* *saluation hoped for* from ‡hils, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God *is* the saluation of Israel.

24 For shame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their sons and their daughters.

25 Wee lie downe in our shame, and our confusion coureth vs: for wee haue sinned against the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel by his promise.* 3 *He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by feare full iudgements.* 19 *A grieuous lamentation for the miseries of Iudah.*

IF thou wilt returne, O Israel, saith the LORD, *returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight then shalt thou not remove. *Ioel 1.13.

2 And thou shalt sweare, the LORD liueth in trueth, in iudgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselues in him, and in him shall they *glory. *2.Cor. 10.17.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ierusalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and sow not among thornes.

4 Circumcise your selues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, lest my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, because of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publish in Ierusalem, and say, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, Assemble your selues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the standards towards Zion: ‖ retire, stay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † destruction. ‖ Or *straightway*. *Chap. 1.13, 14.23. chap. 6.26. †Heb. *breaking*.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, *and* thy cities shall be layed waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with sackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs. *Chap 6.26.

9 And it shall come to passe at that day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the King shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the Priests shall be astonished, and the Prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely thou hast greatly deceiued this people, and Ierusalem, saying, Yee shall haue peace, whereas the sword reacheth vnto the soule.

11 At that time shall it bee said to this people, and to Ierusalem; A dry winde of the high places in the wilderneſse toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanse,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full wind from those *places* shall come vnto me: now also will I †giue sentence against them. ‖ Or *a fuller wind than those*. †Heb. *vtter iudgements*.

13 Behold, he shall come vp as clouds, and his charets *shall be* as a whirlewinde: his horses are swifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are spoiled.

*Isa.1.16. 14 O Ierusalem, *wash thine heart from wickednes, that thou mayest be saued: how long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap.8,16. 15 For a voice declareth *from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make yee mention to the nations, behold, publish against Ierusalem, *that* watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voyce against the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they against her round about; because shee hath beene rebellious against me saith the LORD.

*Psal 107.17. isa.50.1. 18 * Thy way and thy doings haue procured these things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse because it is bitter, because it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Isa.22.4. chap.9.1. †Heb. the walles of my heart. 19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, † my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soule, the sound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Destruction vpon destruction is cried, for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, *and* heare the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* foolish, they haue not knowen me, they are sottish children, and they haue none vnderstanding: they are wise to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hilles moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wildernesse, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

*Chap.5.18. 27 For thus hath the LORD said; The whole land shall be desolate; * yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: because I haue spoken *it*, I haue purposed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie shall flee, for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen, they shall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie shall bee forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou doe? Though thou clothest thy selfe with crimsin, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy †face with painting, in vaine shalt thou make †Heb. eyes. thy selfe fayre, thy louers will despise thee, they will seeke thy life.

31 ¶ For I haue heard a voice as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth foorth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion: *that* bewaileth her selfe, *that* spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe *is* me now, for my soule is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruersnesse, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the ciuill state, 30 and Ecclesiasticall.

RVnne ye to and fro through the streets of Ierusalem, and see now and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if yee can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that seeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they say, The LORD liueth, surely they sweare falsely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou hast * striken them, but they *Isa.9.13. haue not grieued, thou hast consumed them, chap.2.30. but* they haue refused to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refused to returne.

4 Therefore I said, Surely, these *are* poore, they are foolish: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and will speake vnto them, for they haue known the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but these haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore a Lion out of the forrest shall slay them, *and* a wolfe of the ‖ euenings shall spoile them, a leopard shall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence shall be torne in pieces, because their transgressions are many, *and* their backslidings ‖Heb. dayes of wildernesse. †are increased.

7 ¶ How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forsaken mee, and sworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fedde them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselues by troupes in the harlots houses.

8 * They were as fed horses in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife: *Iud.xix.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD, and shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and destroy,

destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not hee, * neither shall euill come vpon vs, neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the Prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, Because yee speake this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth *fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

15 Loe, I will bring a* Nation vpon thee from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eate vp thine * harueſt, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eate: they shall eate vp thy flocks, and thy herds: they shall eate vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they shall impouerish thy fenced Cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Neuertheleſſe in those dayes, saith the LORD, I * will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to passe when yee shall say, * Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them; Like as ye haue forsaken me, and serued strange gods in your land, so shall yee serue strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publish it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O * foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the * bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themselues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the * former and the latter in his season: hee reserueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay waite as hee that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen * fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not * the cause, the cause of the fatherlesse, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule bee auenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖ A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land,

31 The prophets prophecie * falsely, and the priests ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it so*: and what will ye doe in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinnes. 18 Hee proclaimeth Gods wrath. 20 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgements on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ierusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

3 The shepherds with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feede euery one in his place.

4 Prepare yee warre against her: arise and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hostes said; Hew ye downe trees, and ‖ cast a mount against Ierusalem: this is the citie to bee visited, the *is* wholly oppression in the middest of her.

7 * As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickednesse: violence and spoile is heard in her, before mee continually *is* griefe and wounds.

8 Bee thou instructed, O Ierusalem, lest my soule † depart from thee: lest I make thee

If it be not hee

‖ *Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.*

‖ *Or, coope.*

*Deut 32.15.

*Isa.1.23. zach 7.10.

‖ *Or, a stout seruant and filthinesse.*

*Chap.14.18. and 23.25,26 ezek.13.6.

‖ *Or, take into their hands.*

‖ *Or, dwelling at home.*

‖ *Or, powre out the engine of siege.*

*Isa.57.20.

† *Heb be broken or disiointed.*

thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall throughly gleane the remnant of Israel, as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their * eare *is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of young men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall bee taken, the aged with *him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shall be turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to *couetousnesse, and from the prophet euen vnto the Priest, euery one dealeth falsely.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cast downe saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the wayes and see, and aske for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and yee shall find * rest for your soules: but they said, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken vnto the sound of the trumpet: But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruit of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to me incense from Sheba? and the sweet cane from a farre country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will lay stumbling blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sonns together shall fall vpon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people [illegible] from the * North country, [illegible] nation shall bee raised from the [illegible] earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and speares [illegible] cruell, & haue no mercie, their voice [illegible] like the Sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemy *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackecloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoyler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre *and* * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the leade is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine, for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 ‖ * Reprobate siluer shall men call them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ieremiah is first to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuity.* 8 *Hee reiecteth their vaine confidence,* 12 *by the example of Shiloh.* 17 *Hee threatneth them for their idolatry.* 21 *Hee reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient.* 29 *He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet.* 32 *And the iudgements for the same.*

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of Hostes the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust yee not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement between a man and his neighbour:

6 *If* yee oppresse not the stranger, the fatherlesse and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke

*Esa. 6.11. chap. 8.10.
*Chap. 8.11. ezek. 13.10.
†Heb. breach.
*Chap. 3.3. and 6.15.
*Isa 8.20. malac. 4.4. Iuke 16.29.
*Matt. 11.29.
*Isa. 1.11. and 66.3. amos 5.22. mica 6.6, &c.

after other gods to your hurt?

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee steale, murther, and commit adultery, and sweare falsely, and burne incense vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before mee in this house, † which is called by my Name, and say, Wee are deliuered, to doe all these abominations?

11 Is *this house, which is called by my Name, become a "den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue seene it, saith the Lord.

12 But goe ye now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my Name at the first, and see *what I did to it, for the wickednesse of my people Israel.

13 And now because yee haue done all these workes, saith the Lord, and I spake vnto you, rising vp early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but yee answered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this house which is called by my Name, wherein ye trust, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I haue cast out all your brethren; *euen* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke mee to anger, saith the Lord? doe they not *prouoke* themselues to the confusion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it shall burne, and shall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your sacrifices, and eate flesh.

22 For I spake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices.

† Heb. concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye shall bee my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

*Deut 6.3. *Exod 19.5. Ieuit. 26.12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the councels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backeward, and not forward.

‖Or, stubbornesse. †Heb. were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, dayly rising vp early, and sending *them*.

* 2.Chron. 36.15.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but *hardened their necke, they did worse then their fathers.

*Chap. 16. 12.

27 Therefore thou shalt speake all these words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call vnto them, but they will not answere thee.

28 But thou shalt say vnto them; This is a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the Lord their God, nor receiueth correction: trueth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖Or, destroyed.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O *Ierusalem*, and cast it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the Lord hath reiected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my sight, saith the Lord: they haue set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to burne their sonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

*2.Kings 23.10. chap.7.31.

†Heb. came it vp into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold the dayes * come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall burry in Tophet, till there be no place.

*Chap.19.6.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall be meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

*Chap.34.2. and 36.29. psal.79.2.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ierusalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall bee desolate.

*Ier.33.10. chap.25.10. and 31.13. reuel.18.23. olos 2.22.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The calamities of the Iewes, both dead and aliue. 4 Their vnpitiedneth their finfull, and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 He foreseeth their grieuous iudgements, 18 and lamenteth their desperate state.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ierusalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoste of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor bee buried, they shall be for doung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill familie, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD; shall they fall, and not rise? shall hee turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ierusalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the *Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, Wee *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainly in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsely.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall bee* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * figge-tree, and the leafe shall fade; and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe wee sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the LORD.

15 Wee * looked for peace, but no good *came*: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *will* not be * charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † because of them that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The haruest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 *Is there* no * balme in Gilead? *is there* no Physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinne; 9 and for their long exile. 12 Dissolution is the ende of their vaine eloquence. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they *be* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the truth vpon the earth; for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not mee, saith the LORD.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery

Isa 1. 31

Or, the fulfilling of her seruice was made for filthiness.

*Chap. 6. 15. ‖ Or, haue they done themselues. Or, † Heb. the vnderstanding of their thing.

*Isa 56. 11. chap. 6. 13. *Chap. 6. 14.

*Ezek. 13. 10. *Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

Or, Beware by your I will consume them.

*Ier. 4. 15. chap. 5. 15. 16. *Isa. 14. 31.

*Ier. 4. 13.

† Heb. with all his might.

*Psal. 58. 5.

† Heb. vpon me.

† Heb. bowels are troubled in me.

† Heb. daughter of my people.

*Gen. 43. 11. † Heb. goeth.

*Chap. 46. 11. Ezek. 27. 17. † Heb. stand fourty and ten. Or, *Isa. 22. 12. and 32. 11.

*Chap. 4. 4.

euery brother will vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus sayth the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them: for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

8 Their * tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh * peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart he layeth ‖ his waite.

9 ¶ * Shall I not visite them for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the ‖habitations of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are ‖ burnt vp so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is hee* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that hee may declare it; for what the land perisheth *and* is burnt vp like a wildernesse that none passed through?

13 And the LORD saith; Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voyce, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, *euen* this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

16 I will * scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? wee are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into out palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the young men from the streetes.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkases of men shall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the * wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches. *1.Cor.1.31. 2.Cor.10.17.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth & knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise louing kindnes, iudgement and righteousnes in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised with the vncircumcised, †Heb. visit vpon.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernesse: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart. †Heb. cut off. Chap.25.23. *Rom. 2.28,29.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastors.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and bee not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe. †Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanitie.

4 They decke it with siluer & with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it mooue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speake not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe: bee not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good. *Psal.115.5. *Isa.46.1,7. *Isa.41.23.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might. *Psal.86.8,10

*Reuel 15.4. ‖ Or, it becometh thee.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ‖ to thee doth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

†Heb. in one, or at once.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the stocke is a doctrine of vanities.

*Isa 41 29. abac.2.18. zach.10.2.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their cloathing: they *are* all the worke of cunning men.

†Heb. God of truth. †Heb. King of eternity.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not bee able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

*Gene.1.6. chap.51.15.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, hee hath established the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

‖Or, noise.

13 When he vttereth his voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: hee maketh lightnings ‖ with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

‖Or, formeth.

‖Or, more brutish then to know. *chap.51.17. 38.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

*Chap.51.19.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

†Heb. inhabitresse.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe, and I must beare it.

20 My tabernacle is spoyled, and all my cordes are broken: my children are gone forth of mee, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * denne of dragons.

*Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22. *Chap.9.11. Prou.16.4. and 20.24.

23 ¶ O LORD, I knowe that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

*Psal.6.1. and 38.1. chap.10.24. †Heb. diminish me. *Psal.79.6.

24 O LORD, *correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant, & rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof: 11 Propheseth euils to come vpon them: 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

3 And say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, * Cursed *be* ¶ man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deut.27.26. gal.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I command you: so shall yee be my people, and I will be your God.

*Ier.7.23.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue sworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as *it is* this day: Then answered I, and said, † So be it, O LORD.

*Deut.7.12. †Heb. Amen.

6 Then ¶ the LORD said vnto me, Proclaime all these words in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, saying, Heare yee the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earnestly protested vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voyce.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare, but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

‖Or, following.

9 And the LORD said vnto me, A conspiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to heare

heare my words: and they went after other gods to serue them: the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they shall not be able †to escape; and *though they shall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then shall the Cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incense; but they shall not saue them at all in the time of their †trouble.

13 For *according* to the number of thy *cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the streets of Ierusalem haue yee set vp altars to that †shamefull thing, *even* altars to burne incense vnto Baal.

14 Therefore *pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

15 *† What hath my beloued to doe in mine house, *seeing* thee hath wrought lewdnesse with many? and the holy flesh is passed from thee: ‖ when thou doest euill, then thou reioycest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene olive tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult hee hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hostes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill against thee, for the euill of the house of Israel, and of the house of Iudah, which they haue done against themselues to prouoke mee to anger, in offering incense vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had deuised deuices against mee, *saying*, Let vs destroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

20 But, O LORD of hostes, that iudgest righteously, that † triest the reines, and the heart; let me see thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seeke thy life, saying, Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will †punish them: the yong men shall die by the sword, their sonnes and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yeere of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds prosperity, by faith seeth their ruine. 5 God admonisheth him of his brethrens treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiseth to the penitent, returne from captivitie.

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of *thy* Iudgements: *Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happy that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, *knowest mee; thou hast seene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, *For the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footemen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou doe in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren, and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee: beleeue them not though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the deare-ly beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a Lion in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come yee, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastours haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnderfoot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate, it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the

‖ Or, let mee reason the case with thee.
* Iob 21.7. psal. 37.1. and 73.3. hab. 1.3.
† Heb. they go on.
* Psal. 17.3.
† Heb. with thee
* Psal. 107.34.
* Chap. 9.4.
‖ Or, they cryed after thee fully. † Heb. good things.
† Heb. the lotte.
‖ Or, yelleth. Heb. giueth out his voice.
‖ Or, a tall coyed.
‖ Or, cause them to come.
† Heb portion of desire.

sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land, euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

*Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28.38. micah 6.15. agge. 1.6.

13 They haue *sowen wheat, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine, *but* shall not profit: and they shall bee ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will *plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

*Deut. 30.3. chap. 12.15.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they will diligently learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to sweare by Baal:) then shall they be built in the middest of my people.

*Isa. 60.12.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, hee foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 15 He exhorteth to prouent them before iudgements. 22 How shameth their abomination are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto me; Goe and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loines, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loines.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got which *is* vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, & hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said vnto mee; Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loines of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might bee vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therfore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Euery bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe we not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the Kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pitie nor spare, nor haue mercie, ‖ but destroy them.

† Hebr. man against his brother.

‖ Hebr. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darkenesse, and before your feet stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while yee looke for light, hee turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

*Ier. 23.12.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

*Lam. 1.16. and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your selues, sit downe; for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, head rule.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue all of it, it shalbe wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North, where is the flocke *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to bee* captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

† Hebr. visit vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, *Wherefore come these things vpon me? for the greatnesse of thine iniquity are thy skirts discouered, *and* and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

*Chap. 5.19. and 16.10.

‖ Or, violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin?

or

or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also doe good, that are † accustomed to doe euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the winde of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt not thou bee made cleane? † when *shall it* once *be*?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 moueth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, *and* found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, doe thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backe-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou bee as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, he will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them; Yee shall not see the sword, neither shall yee haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto mee, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not bee in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, shall be cast out in the streets of Ierusalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the Virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe forth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, and *there is* no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednesse, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we wil wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

Chap. 7 16. and 11.14. Exod. 32. 10. * Prou. 1. 28. Isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. Ezek. 8. 18. Mich. 3. 4.

† *Heb. peace, peace.*

* Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

* Lamen. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

‖ *Or, make merchandise of vs, and sell vs, and eate vp as bread, as Psal. 14. 4. and 53. 5. Prou. 30. 14.*

* Chap. 8. 15.

* Psal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter ruine and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their iniquity, receiueth a promise for himselfe, 12 and a threatning for them. 15 He prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promise.

THen said the LORD vnto me, *Though* * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my minde *could* not *bee* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe forth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them; Thus saith the LORD, *Such as are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to the captiuitie.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ierusalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ierusalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shal goe aside to aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken mee, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the young men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: shee hath beene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne mee a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsury, nor men haue lent to me on vsury, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemy to intreate thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall *man* breake the Northerne yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and that for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge mee of my persecuters, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eat them, and thy word was vnto me the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of Hosts.

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou bee altogether vnto mee as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee again, *and* thou shalt stand before mee: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shal not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and feasting, foretelleth the ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse than their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie, 16 how it shall be more than their deliuerance out of Egypt. 18 God will duely recompence their idolatry.

THe word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of * grieuous deaths, they shall not * bee lamented, neither shall they bee buried: *but* they shall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be

consu-

*Exod. 32.14. *2.Sam.7.9.

*Chap.43.11. Zach.11.9.

*Leuit.26.16.

† Heb families

† Heb. I will giue them for a moning. *Deut.28.25. chap.24.9. *2.Kin.21.11.

† Heb. to aske of the peace.

‖ Or, whatsoeuer he desire.

‖ Or, against the mother of the young men: the spoyler, &c. Or, against the mother and the young men.

*Amos 8.9.

*Iob 3.1, &c. chap.20.15.

‖ Or, I will intreate the enemy for thee.

*Chap.7.3. *Deut.32.22.

*Ezek.3.1. Reuel.10.9. Heb I did eat them & swallowed them vp.

*Chap.30.5. †Hab.2.3.

*Chap.15.12. and 6.27. *Chap.20.11.

*Chap.22. 18. *Chap.15.3.

consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carcases shall be meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not in to the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land, they shal not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men ‖ deale *themselues* for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome and the voyce of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them, Because your fathers haue forsaken mee, saith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue serued them, and haue worshipped them, and haue forsaken me, and haue not kept my Law; ‖ whose spring is in them †

12 And yee haue done * worse then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there shall yee serue other gods day and night, where I will not shew you fauour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Israel from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them, and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their waies, they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquities and their sinne double, because they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortresse, and my refuge in the day of affliction: the Gentiles shall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himselfe, and * they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know my hand and my might, and they shall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her sinne. 5 Trust in man is curssed, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The saluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophesie. 19 He is sent to warne the people to obserue the Sabbath.

THE sinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

2 Whilest their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoile, *and* thy high places for sinne, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, † euen thy selfe shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cause thee to serue thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arme, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good commeth, but shall inhabite the parched places in the wildernesse, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 * Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD *is*.

8 For he shall be * as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her rootes by the riuer, and shall not see when heat commeth, but her leafe shall bee greene, and shall not

* Iob 3.21. prou. 5.21. chap. 32.9.

* Chap. 2.28.

* Iob 19.24. † Heb. naile.

* Iudg. 3.7. isai. 1.29. * Chap. 15.13.

† Heb. in thy selfe

* Psal. 2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. prou. 16.20. isa. 30.18. * Psal. 1.3.

‖Or, restraint.

not be carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither shall cease from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and desperately wicked, who can know it?

*2.Sam.16.7. psal.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.

10 I the LORD *search the heart, *I* trie the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

‖Or, gathereth egges which she hatcheth not brought forth.

11 *As* the partridge ‖sitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: *so* hee that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leaue them in the midst of his dayes, and at his end shall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

*Psal.73.25. isa.1.28.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, *all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they haue forsaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

*Chap.2.3.

14 Heale mee, O LORD, and I shall bee healed, saue mee, and I shall bee saued: for thou *art* my praise.

*Isa.5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they say vnto mee, *Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for mee, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to †follow thee: * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knowest: that which came out of my lips, was right before thee.

†Heb. after thee. *Chap.1.4.&c.

17 Be not a terrour vnto me, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let mee not bee confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring vpon them the day of euill, and †*destroy them with double destruction.

*Psal.35.4. and 40.15.

†Heb. breake them with a double breach. *Chap.11.20.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD vnto me, Goe and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ierusalem.

20 And say vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, that enter in by these gates.

*Neh 13 19.

21 Thus saith the LORD, * Take heede to your selues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ierusalem.

22 Neither carry foorth a burden out of your houses on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow ye the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

*Exod 20 8. and 23 12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their neck stiffe, that they might not heare, nor receiue instruction.

24 And it shall come to passe, if yee diligently hearken vnto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this Citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 *Then shall there enter into the gates of this Citie Kings and Princes sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horses, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and this Citie shall remaine for euer.

*Chap.22.4

26 And they shall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ierusalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise vnto the house of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle fire in the gates thereof, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem, and it shall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, 3 Israel God's at his owne, in disposing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her strange waies. 18 Ieremiah prayeth against his conspiratours.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and goe downe to the potters house, and there will I cause thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters house, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

‖Or, stone.

4 And the vessell ‖ that hee made of day, was marred in the hand of the potter, so hee † made it againe another vessell as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.

‖Or, frame. †Or, turned and made it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, * cannot I doe with you as this potter, saith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, so *are* yee in mine hand, O house of Israel.

*Isa.45.9. Rom.9.21.

7 *At what* instant I shall speake concerning a nation, & concerning a kingdome, to *pluck vp, and to pull downe, and to destroy *it*.

*Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation against whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Ion.3.10.

9 And *at what* instant I shall speake concerning a Nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore, goe to, speake to the men

thers of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne yee now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but we wil walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the Virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

15 Becauſe my people hath * forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes *from* the * ancient paths to walke in paths, *and* a way not caſt vp,

16 To make their land * deſolate *and* a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemie: I will ſhew them the backe and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: * for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſell from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † * powre out their *blood* by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues bee bereaued of their children and *bee* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

22 Let a cry bee heard from their houſes, when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt mee † to ſlay *mee*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them be ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thou* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Vnder the type of breaking a potters veſſell, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eaſt gate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee; † *Heb. the Sun gate.*

3 And ſay, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O Kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth, his eares ſhall * tingle. * 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. King. 21. 12.

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue known, nor the Kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor ſpake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde. * Chap. 7. 31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that this place ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voide the counſell of Iudah and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their * carkeiſes will I giue to be meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth. * Chap. 16. 4. and 7. 33.

8 And I will make this citie * deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed and hiſſe, becauſe of all the plagues thereof. * Chap. 18. 16. and 49. 17. and 50. 13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the * fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eat euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them. * Leuit. 26. 29. deut 28. 53. lament. 4. 10.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot bee made whole againe, and they ſhall * bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury. † *Heb. that is broken.* * Chap. 7. 32.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, ſaith the

the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shalbe defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * roofes they haue burnt incense vnto all the hoste of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offrings vnto other gods.

*Chap. 32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophecie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treacherie, 14 and of his birth.

*1 Chron. 24. 14.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophecied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy Name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-Missabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall carry them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

*2 Kings 20. 17.

5 Moreouer, I * will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which shall spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued mee, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision daily, euery one mocketh me.

‖ *Or, enticed.*

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoile, because the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto mee, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not *stay*.

*Iob 32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report *say they*, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*, Peraduenture he will be enticed; and wee shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

† Ps. 41.9. and man of my peace.

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mighty terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shall be greatly ashamed, for they shal not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap. 15.20. *Chap. 23.40.

12 But, O LORD of hostes, that * triest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let mee see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

*Chap. 11.20. and 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayse yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 * Cursed *bee* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob 3.3. Chap. 15.10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the crie in the morning, and the shouting at noone tide,

Ge. 19.25.

17 Because hee slew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee always great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

*Iob 3.10.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a sad end and miserable captiuity. 8 How euerlasting life is set to the Caldeans, & how vpholden of the king himself.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs, (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war against vs) if so be that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael; Behold, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith ye fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this city.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and hee ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: hee ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercie.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 Hee that * abideth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhall liue, and his life ſhalbe vnto him * for a prey.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill, and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhall bee giuen into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the King of Iudah, *ſay*; Heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, * † Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my furie goe out like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruite of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats.
10 The iudgement of Shallum, 13 of Iehoiakim, 20 and of Conyah.

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; * Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſor: and doe no wrong, doe no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place. *Chap.21.12.

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, hee, and his ſeruants and his people. *1 chap.17.25 †Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne.

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto mee, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee a wildernes, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choice Cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many Nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, & they ſhall *ſay* euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie? * Deut.29.24. 1.king.9.8.

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more,

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke: *Leuit.19.13. deut.24.14,15. iam.5.4. hab.2.9.

14 That ſaith, I will build mee a wide houſe,

house, and †large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is sieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

†Heb. through ayred. ‖ Or, my windowes.

15 Shalt thou reigne because thou closest thy selfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iustice, *and* that *it was* well with him?

16 Hee iudged the cause of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetousnesse, and for to shedde innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

‖ Or, incense sim.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, They shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, *saying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 Hee shall be buried with the buriall of an asse, drawen and cast foorth beyond the gates of Ierusalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie and lift vp thy voice in Bashan, and crie from the passages: for all thy louers are destroyed.

21 I spake vnto thee in thy †prosperity, *but* thou saydest, I will not heare: this *hath beene* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voyce.

†Heb. prosperities.

22 The wind shall eat vp all thy pastours, and thy louers shall goe into captiuity, surely then shalt thou bee ashamed and confounded for all thy wickednesse.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the Cedars, how gracious shalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauaile?

†Heb. inhabitresse.

24 As I liue, saith the LORD, though Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the signet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that seeke thy life, and into the hand *of them* whose face thou fearest, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where yee were not borne, and there shall yee die.

†Heb lift vp their minde.

27 But to the land whereunto they †desire to returne, thither shall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idole? *is* hee a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seede, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD:

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write yee this man childlesse, a man *that* shall not prosper in his daies: for no man of his seed shal prosper, sitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee prophesieth a gracious reuiuing of the scattered flocke by Christ shall rule and saue them. 9 Against false prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe * be to the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheepe of my pasture, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34.1

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastours that feede my people; Yee haue scattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not visited them; behold, I will visit vpon you the euill of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folde, and they shall bee fruitfull and increase.

4 And I will set vp * shepheards ouer them which shall feede them, and they shall feare no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

* Ezek. 34.23 and 37.24 Iohn 10.16

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King shall reigne and prosper, and shall execute iudgement and iustice in the earth.

* Chap. 33.15 Zech. 3.8 and 6.12 Luke 1.69

6 * In his dayes Iudah shall bee saued, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby hee shall bee called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

* Chap. 33.16 † Heb. Iehouah Zidkenu.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

* Chap. 16.14 and 24.7

8 But the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the seede of the house of Israel out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they shall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken because of the Prophets, all my bones shake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holinesse.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of ‖ swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wildernesse are dried vp, and their ‖ course *is* euill, and their force *is* not right.

‖ Heb. execration. ‖ Heb. running.

11 For both Prophet and Priest are prophane, yea, in my house haue I found their wickednesse, saith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way shall bee vnto them

them as slippery *wayes* in the darkenes: they shall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I haue seene ‖ folly in the Prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to erre.

14 I haue seene also in the Prophets of Ierusalem ‖ an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walke in lies: they strengthen also the hands of euill doers, that none doth returne from his wickednesse: they are all of them vnto me as *Sodome, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feed them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the Prophets of Ierusalem is ‖ profanenesse gone foorth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Hearken not vnto the words of the Prophets that prophesie vnto you; they make you vaine: they speake a vision of their owne heart, *and* not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They *say still vnto them that despise me, the LORD hath said, Ye shal haue peace; and they say vnto euery one that walketh after the ‖ imagination of his owne heart, No euill shall come vpon you.

18 For who hath stood in the ‖ counsell of the LORD, and hath perceiued & heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard *it*?

19 Behold, a *whirlewind of the LORD is gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it shall fall grieuously vpon the head of the wicked.

20 The *anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue executed, & till he haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes, ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 * I haue not sent these prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not spoken vnto them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had stood in my counsell, and had caused my people to heare my words, then they should haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD: and not a God a farre off?

24 Can any * hide himselfe in secret places that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? doe not I fill heauen and earth, saith the LORD.

25 I haue heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lyes? yea *they are* prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

27 Which thinke to cause my people to * forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name for Baal.

28 The Peophet † that *hath* a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and he that *hath* my word, let him speake my word faithfully: what *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rocke in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, * I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steale my word euery one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that ‖ vse their tongues, and say; He saith.

32 Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreames, saith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the Prophet, or a Priest shall aske thee, saying; What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say vnto them; What burden? I will euen forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD, shall ye mention no more: for euery mans word shal be his burden: for yee haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hostes our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD, therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you saying, Yee shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP.

*Indg.3.7. and 8.33.

†Hebr. with whom is.

*Deut.18.20. chap.14.14.15

‖Or, that smooth their tongues.

†Heb. an oracle vpon.

*Chap.20.11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the types of good and bad figges, 4 hee foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captiuitie, 8. and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * King of Babylon, had caried away captiue, Ieconiah the son of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the Princes of Iudah, with the carpenters and smithes from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2 Kings 24. 1, 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 One basket *had* very good figges, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

†Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I sayd, Figges; the good figges very good, and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are carryed away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

†Heb. captiuitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I will build them and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be *my people, and I will be their God: for they shall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

*Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27 *Chap. 30. 22. and 31. 33. and 32. 38. * Chap. 29. 17

8 ¶ And as the euill figges, which cannot be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely thus saith the LORD) so will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

†Heb. for remouing or vexation. *Deut. 28. 37. chap. 15. 4.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * bee remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth for *their* hurt, to bee a reproach and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they bee consumed from of the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

*1 Ieremiah reproueth the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets. 8 foretelleth the fourtie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and of *it* that the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the type of a cup of wine, he foreshewth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepheards.*

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the sonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising early and speaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants, the Prophets, * rising early and sending *them* but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

*Chap. 35. 15.

5 They sayd, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

*2 Kings 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. and 35. 15. ionah 3. 8.

6 And goe not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I wil doe you no hurt.

7 Yet yee haue not hearkened vnto mee, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Because ye haue not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the North, sayth the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the *voice of mirth, and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridgroome, and the voyce of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serue the king of Babylon seuenty yeeres.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe *when* seuenty yeeres are accomplished, that I will † punish the King of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For

24 For many Nations and great Kings shall *seruе themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

25 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the Nations, to whom I send thee to drinke it.

26 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

27 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the Nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

28 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the Kings thereof, *and* the Princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

29 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his seruants, and his Princes, and all his people:

30 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

31 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

32 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ‖ Iles which *are* beyond the *sea:

33 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all †that *are* in the vtmost corners:

34 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the *mingled people that dwell in the desert:

35 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the kings of *Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

36 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

37 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Drinke yee and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

38 And it shal be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Ye shall certainely drinke.

39 For lo, I begin to bring euill on the City, † which is called by my Name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shal not be vnpunished: for I will call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hostes.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall *roare from an high, and vtter his voice from his holy habitation, hee shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee shall giue a shout, as they that tread ‡ grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. *Ioel 3.16. amos 1.2.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the Nations: hee will pleade with all flesh, he wil giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, euill shall goe forth from Nation to Nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 and the slaine of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be dung vpon the ground. *Chap. 16. 4.

34 ¶ *Howle ye shepheards and cry, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flock: for † the dayes of your slaughter, and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like ‡ a pleasant vessell. *Chap. 6.8. and 6.26. †Heb. your dayes for slaughter. ‡Heb. a vessell of desire.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock† to escape. †Heb. flight shall perish from the shepheards, and escaping from, &c.

36 A voice of the crie of the shepheards, and an howling of the principal of the flocke *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoyled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 Hee hath forsaken his couert, as the Lion: for their land is † desolate, because of the fiercenesse of the oppressour, and because of his fierce anger. †Heb. a desolation.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promise and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 Hee is quit in iudgement by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vriah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS house, and speake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worship in the LORDS house, all the words that I command thee to speake vnto them: * diminish not a word: * Acts 20.27.

3 If so bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent me of the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, because of the euill of their doings. *Chap. 18.8.

4 And thou shalt say vnto them, Thus

saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my seruants the Prophets, whom I sent vnto you, both rising vp early and sending them, (but ye haue not hearkened:)

*1.Sam.4.12. chap.7.12,14 psal.78.60. 6 Then will I make this house like *Shiloh, and wil make this citie a curse to all the Nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speake vnto all the people, that the priests and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this citie shall be desolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered against Ieremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard these things, then they came vp from the Kings house vnto the house of the LORD, and sate down ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS *house*.

‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets vnto the princes, and to all the people, saying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for hee hath prophecied against this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† *Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then spake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent mee to prophecie against this house, and against this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now † amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God, and the LORD will *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced against you.

*Chap.7.3.

* Verse 19.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with mee † as seemeth good and meete vnto you.

† *Heb as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if ye put mee to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood vpon your selues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me vnto you, to speake all these words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then said the Princes, and all the people vnto the priests, and to the prophets: This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 * Micah the Morasthite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and spake to all the people of Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Zion shall bee plowed *like* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heaps, and the mountaine of the house, the high places of a forrest.

* Micah.3.12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and besought † the LORD and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced against them? thus might wee procure great euill against our soules.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was also a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the sonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the Princes heard his words, the King sought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it hee was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† *Heb. sonnes of the people.*

24 Neuertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they should not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchadnezzar.*
8 *He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the false prophets.* 11 *The like he doeth to Zedekiah.* 19 *He foretelleth the remnant of the vessels shall be caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of visitation.*

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to mee; Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Ierusalem vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah.

4 And command them to say vnto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hostes

hostes the God of Israel, Thus shall yee say vnto your masters:

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beast that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arme, and *haue giuen it vnto whom it seemed meete vnto me.

6 And now haue I giuen all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon *my seruant, and the beasts of the field haue I giuen him also to serue him.

7 And all nations shall serue him and his sonne, and his sonnes sonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations & great kings shall serue themselues of him.

8 And it shall come to passe, that the nation and kingdome which will not serue the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, sayth the LORD with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, vntill I haue consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your †dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speake vnto you, saying; Ye shall not serue the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I should driue you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serue him, those will I let remaine still in their owne land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all these words, saying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and serue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serue the King of Babylon.

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that speake vnto you, saying, Ye shall not serue the King of Babylon: for they prophesie *a lie vnto you.

15 For I haue not sent them, sayth the LORD, yet they prophesie †a lie in my Name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might perish, yee, and the prophets that prophesie vnto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that prophesie vnto you, saying; Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly bee brought againe from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: serue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore should this citie be laid waste?

18 But if they *bee* Prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hostes, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah, and at Ierusalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD of hostes concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when hee carryed away *captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

*2.King.24. 14,15.

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Iudah & of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be *caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I *visit them, saith the LORD: then wil I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

*2.Kin.25.13. 2.chro.36.18. *2.Chro.36. 22.cha.29.20.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the retwrne of the vessels, and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wisheth it to bee true, howbeit that the event will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke. 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the sonne of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within †two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

†Heb. two yeeres of dayes.

4 And I will bring againe to this place, Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the †captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I wil breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†Heb. captiuitie.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Ieremiah sayd vnto

to the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah sayd; Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the wordes which thou hast prophesied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is carried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue beene before mee, and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet be knowen, that the LORD hath truely sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it. *Chap.17.2.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying; Thus sayth the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then sayd the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lye.

16 Therefore thus sayth the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught *†rebellion against the LORD. *Deut.13.5. chap.29.32. †Hebrewolt.

17 So Hananiah the pro[illegible]yed the same yeere, in the seuenth [illegible]

CHAP. [illegible]

1 *Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the [illegible]s in Babylon, 10 and giueth them warning of the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne vnto their place after seuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Also foreshewes the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his dooms.*

NOw these are the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were carried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon,

2 (After that * Ieconiah the king, and the queene, and the ‖ eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Ierusalem) *2.King.24.17. ‖Or, chamberlaines.

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah King of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus sayth the LORD of hosts the God of Israel vnto all that are carried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be carried away from Ierusalem, vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sons, and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to bee carried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diuiners, that *bee* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed. *Chap.14.14. and 23.25. Mat.24.24.

9 For they prophesie †falsely vnto you in my Name; I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus sayth the LORD, That after * seuenty yeeres bee accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place. *2.Chron.36.21.22.Ezra.1.1. chap.25.12. and 29.10. Dan.9.2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, sayth the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an †expected end. †Heb.and an expectation.

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto mee, and I will hearken vnto you. *Dan.9.

13 And ye shal seeke me, & find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, sayth the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuity, and

and I will gather you from all the Nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because yee haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the King that sitteth vpon the Throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuity:

17 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot bee eaten, they are so euill.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the Nations, whither I haue driuen them.

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but ye would not heare, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuity, whom I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name; Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and hee shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall bee taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the King of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying:

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the priests, saying:

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should be officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himselfe a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stockes:

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuitie is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuitie, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will doe for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God foreseeth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 Hee comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall bee gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD; that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

6 Aske ye now and see whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe.

7 * Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst

*2 King. 9. 11. act. 26. 24.

Chap. 24. 8. & 42. 18.

†Heb. for euil.

*Chap. 25. 4. & 35. 15.

*Chap. 28. 16. †Heb. reuolt.

‖Or, there is feare, and not peace.

†Heb. a male.

*Ioel 2. 11. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

10 ¶ Therefore * feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither bee diſmayed, O Iſrael, for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuity, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall bee in reſt and bee quiet, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee: though I make a full end of all Nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee * in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to plead thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not; for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why * crieſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *becauſe* thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * ſhall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuitie: and they that ſpoile thee ſhall be a ſpoile, and all that prey vpon thee, will I giue for a prey.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, becauſe they called thee an outcaſt, *ſaying*; This *is* Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhall bee builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace ſhall remaine after the maner thereof.

19 And out of them ſhall proceed thankſgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not bee few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhall not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall bee as aforetime, and their Congregation ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before me, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their Nobles ſhall bee of themſelues, and their gouernour ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and hee ſhall approch vnto mee: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, ſaith the LORD?

22 And ye ſhalbe * my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the * whirlewind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a † continuing whirlewind, it ſhall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning, is comforted 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe 22 Chriſt is promiſed 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The ſtabilitie, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I bee the God of all the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD; The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *ſaying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgine of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe bee adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and ſhalt goe foorth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant Vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat *them* as common things.

6 For there ſhall be a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall crie, Ariſe yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh yee, praiſe yee and ſay, O LORD ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with ‖ ſupplications will I lead them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters, in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my * firſt borne.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O

*Ezek. 34.23 and 37.24. hoſ. 3.5.
*Iſa 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 46.28.
*Pſal. 6.1. chap. 10.24. and 46.28.
† Heb. for binding vp, or preſſing.
*Chap. 13.18.
*Exod. 23.22. Iſa. 41.12.
‖ Or, little hill.
*Chap. 14.9. and 32.38. *Chap. 23.18. 20.
† Heb. euer. ‖ Or, vnmoued.
† Heb. for. ‖ Or, how I extended loue vnto thee. Exod. 33.20. Iudg. 13.
‖ Or, timbrels.
† Heb. poſſeſſion.
‖ Or, ſupplications
*Exod. 4.22.

ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and ſay; He that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keepe him, as a ſhepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then he.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flow together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their ſoule ſhall be as a * watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both yong men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall bee ſatisfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation *and* bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to bee comforted for her children, becauſe they *were* not.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhall be rewarded, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that *thy* children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe *thus*, Thou haſt chaſtiſed me, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed *to the yoke*: turne thou mee, and I ſhall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon *my* thigh: I was aſhamed, yea, euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare ſon? *is* hee a pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the LORD.

21 Set thee vp way-markes, make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the hie way, *euen* the way *which* thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgine of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, and mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſowe the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 *In thoſe dayes they ſhal ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge. *Ezek.18.2.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhall be ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah. *Heb.8.8.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD. ‖ Or, *I bare rule ouer them as an husband vnto them?*

33 But this *ſhall be* the couenant, that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes ſaith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, * and will be their God, and they ſhall be my people. *Chap.24.7. and 32.38.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for * they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD: * for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more. *Iſa.54.13. iohn 6.45.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth * the ſea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name. *Chap.33.20. micah.7.18. acts 10.42. *Gene.1.16. *Iſa.51.15.

36 * If thoſe ordinances depart from before me, ſaith the LORD, then the ſeed of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before me for euer. *Iſa.54.9. chap.33.20.

* Chap.33.22. 37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can be meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeede of Iſrael for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall bee built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe foorth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe gate towards the Eaſt, *ſhall be* holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwne downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God, 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the King of Babylons armie beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, which *was* in the King of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah King of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

*Chap.34.3. 4 And Zedekiah King of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but

*Chap.34.3. ſhall ſurely *be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

5 And hee ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall hee bee vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though yee fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid; The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit. 25.24. ruth.4.4. 8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

10 And I † ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed *him* the money in the ballances.

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the Law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name,

19 Great in counſell, and mighty in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought foorth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honey.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but

but they obeyed not thy voyce, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest *it*.

25 And thou hast said vnto mee, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the *God of all flesh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this citie, shall come and set fire on this citie, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose roofes they haue offered incense to Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth, for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath beene to mee, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day: that I should remoue it from before my face:

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, and of the children of Iudah which they haue done to prouoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † * back, & not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction,

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes and their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof yee say, it shall bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, and I wil bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall bee *my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shalbe bought in this land, whereof yee say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, and seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuity to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernment, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of kingdome and Priesthood, 20 and a stability of a blessed seede.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker therof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name:

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and ‖ mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning the houses of this Citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah,

*Deut. 30. 3.

*Chap. 24. 7. and 30. 22. and 31. 33. *Ezek. 11. 19.

† *Heb. all dayes.*

† *Heb. from a feare them.*

† *Heb. in truth, or stablisht.*

*Chap. 32. 27. *Isa. 37. 26.

‖ *Or, hidden.*

Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this Citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

*Chap. 31. 34. mich. 7. 18.

9 ¶ And it shal be to me a name of ioy, a praise, and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which shall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they shall feare and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Againe, there shalbe heard in this place (which ye say *shalbe* desolate without man and without beast, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

*Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

11 The * voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladnesse, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Againe in this place which *is* desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof *shal be* a habitation of shepheards, causing their flockes to lye downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah shall the flockes passe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promised to the house of Israel, and to the house of Iudah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, and at that time will I cause the *branch of righteousnesse to grow vp vnto Dauid, and hee shall execute iudgement and righteousnesse in the land.

*Chap. 23. 5. Isa. 11. 1. and 4. 2.

16 In those dayes shall Iudah bee saued, and Ierusalem shall dwell safely, and this *is the name* wherewith she shall be called, † The LORD our righteousnesse.

† Heb. Iehouah Zidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, † Dauid shall neuer * want a man to sit vpon the throne of the house of Israel.

† He shall not be cut off from Dauid. * 2. Sam. 7. 16. 1 King. 2. 4.

18 Neither shall the Priests, the Leuites, want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; * If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season:

*Chap. 33. 25. Isa. 54. 9.

21 *Then* may also my Couenant be broken with Dauid my seruant, that hee should not haue a sonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Priests my ministers.

22 As *the host of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of Dauid my seruant, and the Leuites that minister vnto me.

*Chap. 31. 37.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people haue spoken, saying, The two families, which the LORD hath chosen, hee hath euen cast them off? thus they haue despised my people, that they should bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If my Couenant be not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Iacob and Dauid my seruant, *so* that I will not take any of his seede to bee rulers ouer the seede of Abraham, Isaac and Iacob: for I wil cause their captiuitie to returne and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheseth the captiuity of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The princes and the people hauing dismissed their bond-seruants contrary to the couenant of God, re-assume them. 12 Ieremiah for their disobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD (* when Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

* 2. King. 25. 1. &c chap. 34. 1.

† Heb. the hand of.

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Goe, and speake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee shall burne it with fire.

3 And

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely bee * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † hee shall speake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Iudah: Thus saith ‡ LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne odours for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem;

7 When the King of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, and against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem to proclaime * liberty vnto them;

9 That euery man should let his man-seruant, and euery man his maid-seruant, being an Hebrew of an Hebrewesse, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant heard that euery one should let his man-seruant, & euery one his maid-seruant goe free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed and let *them* go.

11 But afterwards they turned and caused the seruants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to returne, and brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye goe euery man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee sixe yeeres, thou shalt let him goe free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

15 And yee were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a couenant before me in the house † which is called by my Name.

† *Heb. whereupon my Name is called.*

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom ye had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne, and brought them into subiection, to be vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming liberty euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to be * remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† *Heb. for a remouing.*
* Deut. 28.64. chap. 29.18.

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the words of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the Priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shall bee for meat vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

* Chap. 7.33. and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, & into the hand of the king of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, & burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes, 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Goe vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah, the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites,

4 And I brought them vnto the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanan the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber

of

of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the †Heb. threshold, or vessell. keeper of † the doore.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots ful of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying, Ye shall drinke no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sonnes for euer.

7 Neither shall yee build house, nor sow seede, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where yee *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue we obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that hee hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our sonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that wee said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he commanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but ye haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me. *Chap. 18.11. and 25.5.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which hee commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Because yee haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according to all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not † want a man to stand before me for euer. †He shall not want a man to stand before me, &c. Iohn. Chap. 20.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie, 5 and publikely to reade it. 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof, by Michaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roll and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim hauing certified thereof, heareth part of it, and burneth the roll. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Iosiah, euen vnto this day. *Chap. 1.

3 It may be that the house of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them, that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquity and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roll of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be *they will* present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way, for great *is* the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. †Heb. their fall.

8 And

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Ieruſalem, & to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ieruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Ieremiah in § houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher Court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe in the eares of all the people. ‖Hebr. the mouth. * Chap.26.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the Kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes ſate there, *euen* Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the Princes ſent Iehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah tooke the roll in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſaid vnto him, Sit downe now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the King of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How diddeſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, He pronounced al theſe words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with yncke in the booke.

19 Then ſayd the Princes vnto Baruch, Goe hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *bee*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the King into the court, but they layde vp the roll in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the King.

21 So the King ſent Iehudi to fet the roll, and hee tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the King, and in the eares of all the Princes which ſtood beſide the King.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe in the ninth moneth, and there *was a fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to paſſe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the pen-knife, and caſt it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roll was conſumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the King, that he would not burne the roll, but he would not heare them.

26 But the King commanded Ierahmeel the ſonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the Scribe, & Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them. ‖Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the King had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) ſaying,

28 Take thee againe another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the firſt roll, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roll, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Iehoiakim King of Iudah; He ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall bee * caſt out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the froſt. *Chap.22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeed, and his ſeruants for their iniquity, and I will bring vpon them, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them, but they hearkened not. †Heb viſit vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roll, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe, the ſon of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them many † like words. †Heb as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians having raiſed the ſiege of the Caldeans, King Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certain returne and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten, and put in priſon. 16 He aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie, 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

And

AND King *Zedekiah the ſon of Ioſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which he ſpake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the King ſent Iehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt to the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into priſon.

5 Then Pharaohs armie was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Ieruſalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Ieremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſayth the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you; ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe; and fight againſt this citie, and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them; *yet* ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the armie of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie,

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to goe into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the mids of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward *was* there, whoſe name *was* Irijah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and hee tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſaid Ieremiah, It *is* † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the Princes.

15 Wherefore the Princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon in ſ houſe of Ionathan the Scribe; for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins; and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the King ſent, and tooke him out, and the King asked him ſecretly in his houſe, & ſaid, Is there *any* word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſaid, There is: for, ſaid hee, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto King Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where *are now* your prophets which propheſied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the King; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee; that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the King commanded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreete, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by ſuit, getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference hee conſoleth the King by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, hee conceileth the conference from the Princes.

THen Shephatiah the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſon of Paſhur, & Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſon of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for he ſhall haue his life for a prey, and ſhall liue.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This citie ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the King of Babylons armie, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes ſayd vnto the king, Wee beſeech thee, let this man bee put to death: for thus hee weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this citie, & the hands of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king ſaid, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of

*Chap. 22. 4 2. kin 24. 17. and 2. chron. 36 10.

† Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

† Heb. ſoules.

† Heb. thruſt through.

† Heb. made to aſcend.

‖ Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

† Heb falſhood, or lie.

‖ Or, of the

† Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

* Chap. 21. 9

† Heb. peace.

of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the Kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the King then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the Kings houſe, and ſpake to the King, ſaying,

9 My lord the King, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

10 Then the King commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſurie, and tooke thence olde caſt clouts, and old rotten rags, & let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſaid vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe olde caſt clouts & rotten rags vnder thine armeholes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the King ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſaid vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are falleu to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſaid, They ſhall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beſeech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhalbe well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe foorth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe *women* ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feet are ſunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe. † *Heb. men of thy peace.*

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this citie to be burnt with fire. † *Heb. thou ſhalt burne, &c.*

24 ¶ Then ſaid Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe wordes, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee; and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſayd vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death: alſo what the king ſayd vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that hee would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and asked him, and hee tolde them according to all theſe wordes, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued. † *Heb. they were ſilent from him.*

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntill the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was *there* when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it. * 2 Kings 25. 1. chap. 52. 4.

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, in the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the Princes of the King of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezar, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim,

Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

† *Heb spake with him iudgements.*

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines to carry him to Babylon.

† *Heb. with two brasen chaines, or fetters.*

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the walles of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughter-men. And so verse 10. 11. &c.*

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† *Heb. in that day.*

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying;

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† *Heb set thine eyes vpon him.*

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that hee should carie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while he was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying;

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I will surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ismaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖ *Or, manacles.*

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which *were* vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land *is* before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† *Heb I will set mine eyes vpon thee.*

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Goe back also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or go whereseuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuals and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which *were* in the fields, *euen* they and their men heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, & women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not caried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and

and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the king of Babylon, and it ſhal be wel with you.

10 As for me, behold I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but ye, gather ye wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that he had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruites, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* in the fieldes, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſayd vnto him, Doeſt thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhall know *it*. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah? Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to follow Iſhmael.

NOw it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, *that* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeede royall, and the princes of the king euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, and ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlewe all the Iewes that were with him, *euen* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there *and* the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after hee had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 Then there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *euen* foureſcore men hauing their beards ſhauen, and their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offerings & incenſe in their hand, to bring *them* to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went foorth from Mizpah to meete them, † weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

† *Heb in going and weeping.*

7 And it was ſo when they came into the middeſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, & of barley, and of oyle, and of honie: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

‖ *Or, neere Gedaliah. Heb. by the hand, or the ſide of Gedaliah*

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael, the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael, ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines

taines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah escaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam) *euen* mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon,

17 ¶ And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah had slaine Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan desireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will, 7 Ieremiah assureth him of safetie in Iudea, 13 and destruction in Egypt. 19 Hee reproueth their hypocrisie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the sonnes of Kareah, and Iezaniah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least euen vnto the greatest, came neere,

2 And said vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for wee are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

‖ Or, *let our supplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may shewe vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that wee may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet said vnto them, I haue heard *you*; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your words, and it shall come to passe, *that* whatsoeuer thing the LORD shall answere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they said to Ieremiah, The LORD be a true and faithfull witnesse betweene vs, if we doe not euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to vs.

6 Whether it *be* good, or whether it *be* euil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called hee Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least euen vnto the greatest,

9 And said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull *you* downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke *you* vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to saue you and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shewe mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercie vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if yee say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but wee will goe into the land of Egypt, where wee shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will wee dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah. Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to soiourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine wherof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. *shall cleaue to you.*

17 † So shall it bee with all the men that set their faces to goe into Egypt to soiourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Heb. *shall cleaue to them.*

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury haue beene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe ye not into Egypt: know certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Heb. *protested.*

20 For yee ‖dissembled in your hearts when yee sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

21 And *now* I haue this day declared *it* to you, but ye haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to goe, *and* to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Ionathan discrediting Ieremiahs prophesie, carrieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth by a type the conquest of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to passe *that* when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the wordes of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them *euen* all these wordes;

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsely: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt to sojourne there.

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carry vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had beene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the Kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hidde, and hee shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when he commeth, he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* *such *as are* for death, to death; and such *as are* for captiuity, to captiuity; and such *as are* for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and he shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and hee shall aray himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and hee shall goe forth from thence in peace.

13 Hee shall breake also the †images of ‖Beth-shemesh that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

*Chap. 15. 2. zech. 11. 9.

†Heb. statues, or standing images.

‖Or, the house of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expostulateth the desolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THE word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes that dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Yee haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah; and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, *and* no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed to prouoke me to anger, in that they went to burne incense, *and* to serue other gods, whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending *them*, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, and they are wasted & desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus sayth the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit yee *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling †out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

†Heb. out of the middest of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning in-

cense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither yee be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that yee might bee a curse, and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

†Heb. wickednesse, or punishment of.

9 Haue yee forgotten the † wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem?

†Heb contrite.

10 They are not † humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared nor walked in my Law, nor in my statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

*Amos 5.4.

12 And I wil take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, and they shall all be consumed, & fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to soiourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

†Heb. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, & all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But we will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth forth out of our owne mouth to burne incense vnto the ‖ † Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, wee, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem: for *then* had wee plenty of † vitailes, and were well, and saw no euill.

‖Or, frame of heauen.

*Chap. 7.18.

†Heb. bread.

18 But since we left off to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, wee haue wanted all things, and haue beene consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 * And when wee burnt incense to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

*Chap. 7.18.

‖Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah said vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that answere, saying,

21 The incense that ye burne in the cities of Iudah, and in the streetes of Ierusalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, because of the euill of your doings, *and* because of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Because you haue burnt incense, and because yee haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah sayd vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus sayth the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, saying; Yee and your wiues haue both spoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will surely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incense to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will surely accomplish your vowes, and surely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I haue sworne by my great Name, saith the LORD, that my Name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good: and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt shalbe consumed by the sword, and by the famine, vntil there be an end of them.

28 Yet a small number that escape the sword shall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of

of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I wil puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I giue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I wil bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 He comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order yee the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmayed *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fledde apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape; they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are mooued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and *his* waters are mooued like the riuers, and hee ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage yee charets, and let the mightie men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſtes, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: & the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhal be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſts hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mightie man hath ſtumbled againſt the mightie, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Propher, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhall come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol; and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, ſtand faſt and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhal deuonre round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 †He made many to fall, yea, one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs go againe to our owne people, & to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyſe, hee hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall be waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the middest of her, like †fatted bullockes, for they also are turned backe, *and* are fledde away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

†Heb. bullocks of the stall.

22 The voyce thereof shall goe like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut downe her forrest, saith the LORD, though it cannot bee searched, because they are more then the grashoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall bee confounded, she shall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hostes the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, *mu[l]titude.* † Hebr. *Amon.*

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of those that seeke their liues, and into the hand of Nabuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his seruants, and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But feare not thou, O my seruant Iacob, and bee not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will saue thee from afarre off, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shall returne and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

*Ier. 46.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 50.20.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my seruant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make *a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpunished.

*Chap. 30.11. and 10.24. †Heb. not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote † Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, * waters rise vp out of the North, and shall be an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, & all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

†Heb. *Azzah.* *Isa. 8.7. †Heb. the fulnesse thereof.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feeblenesse of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth for the LORD will spoile the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

†Heb. *the Ile.*

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of the valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? † put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

†Heb. *gather thy selfe.*

7 † How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

†Heb. *how hath he giuen?*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their securitie, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God, and his people. 47 The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded, *and* taken. ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

‖ Or, *the high place.*

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being a* nation; also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

‖ Or, *be brought to silence.* † Heb. *goe after thee.*

3 A voice of crying *shall bee* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping shall goe vp, for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction

†Heb. *weeping with weeping.* *Isa. 15.5.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and bee like the ‖ * heath in the wildernesse.

‖ Or, *a naked tree* *Chap. 17.6.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuitie *with* his * Priests and his Princes together.

* Chap. 49.3.

8 And the spoiler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall bee desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be hee* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be hee* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

‖ Or, *negligently*

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

† Heb. *stood*

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and

and ſhall emptie his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhall be aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, Wee *are* * mighty and ſtrong men for the warre? *Iſa.15.1.

15 Moab is ſpoiled, and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes. †Heb. choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoyler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, *and* hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holds.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpie, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, *and* ſay, What is done? †Heb. dwelling.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe; * howle and crie, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoiled, *Iſa.15.5.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-Meon,

24 And vpon Kirioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab, farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and he alſo ſhall be in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was he found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou ‖ skippedſt for ioy. ‖Or, wagedſt the head.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue *that* maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 Wee haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart. *Iſa.16.6,&c.

30 I know his wrath, ſaith the LORD, but *it ſhall* not *be* ſo, ‖ his lies ſhall not ſo effect *it*. ‖Or, his boaſting is not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will crie out for all Moab, *mine heart* ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I wil weep for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoiler is fallen vpon thy ſummer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the Winepreſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, *their* ſhouting *ſhall be* no ſhouting. *Iſa.16.10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered the voice, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhall be † deſolate. *Iſa.15.5,6. †Heb. deſolations.

35 Moreouer, I wil cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches *that* he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhall bee bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands *ſhall be* cuttings, and vpon the loines ſackecloth. *Iſa.15.2,3. †Heb. diminished.

38 There ſhall bee lamentation generally vpon all the houſe tops of Moab, and in the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a veſſell, wherein *is* no pleaſure, ſaith the LORD.

39 They ſhall howle, *ſaying*; How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him. †Heb. neck.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, hee ſhall flie as an eagle, and ſhal ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs. ‖Or, she cities.

42 And Moab ſhalbe deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe he hath magnified *himſelfe* againſt the LORD.

43 * Feare and the pit, and the ſnare *ſhall bee* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſaith the LORD. *Iſa.24.17,18.

44 He that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit ſhal be taken in the ſnare: for I wil bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but * a fire ſhall come forth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones. *Num.21.28. †Heb. children of noiſe.

46 Woe bee vnto thee, O Moab, the peo-

ple of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

† Heb. in captiuitie.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites:* 6 *Their restauration,* 7 *The iudgement of Edom.* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

¶ CONcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath hee no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their king inherite * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, Melcom. * Amos 1. 13.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heape, and her daughters shall bee burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

* Amos 1. 14.

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: crie yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with sackecloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

‖ Or, Melcom. * Chap. 48. 7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

‖ Or, thy valley floweth away.

5 Behold, I will bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hostes, from all those that be about thee, and yee shall be driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hostes, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

* Obad. ver. 8.

8 Flee ye, ‖ turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ Or, they are turned backe.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue enough.

* Obad ver. 5. † Heb. their sufficiencie.

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not be able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue *them* aliue: and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether go vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather yee together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

* Obad. ver. 1.

15 For loe, I will make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceiued thee, *and* ‖ pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as hie as ‖ eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee. * Obad. ver. 4. ‖ Or, an eagle.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shall bee astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* Chap. 50. 13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a sonne of man dwell in it.

* Gen. 19. 25. Deut. 29. 23.

19 Behold, hee shall come vp like a Lion from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint me the time? who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

‖ Or, enter me in iudgement. * Iob 21. 6. cha. 30. 23. 41.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that hee hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely hee shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moued at the noise of their fall: at the crie, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

† Heb. made Sea.

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb. melted. ‖ Or, as the Sea.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seized on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her, as a woman in trauell.

25 How

35 How is the citie of praise not left, the
city of my ioy?
36 Therefore her yong men shall fall in
her streets, and all the men of war shal be cut
off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.
37 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.
38 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoyle the men of the East.
39 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away; they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall crie vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.
30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.
31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone.
32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoyle, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the vtmost corners, & I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.
33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer; there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.
34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, saying,
35 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will breake the bowe of Elam, the chiefe of their might.
36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those windes, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Edom shall not come.
37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.
38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the Princes, saith the LORD.
39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * latter dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. The iudgement of Babylon. 4. 17. 33. The redemption of Israel.

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.
2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publish, and † set vp a standard, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confumed, her images are broken in pieces.
3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remooue, they shall depart both man and beast.
4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seeke the LORD their God.
5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not bee forgotten.
6 My people hath beene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.
7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.
9 ¶ For lo, I wil raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shall set themselues in aray against her, from thence shee shalbe taken: their arrowes *shall bee* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.
10 And Caldea shall bee a spoile: all that spoile her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.
11 Because ye were glad, because ye reioyced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as bulls:
12 Your mother shalbe sore confounded, she that bare you shall bee ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shall bee* a wildernesse, a drie land and a desart.
13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not bee inhabited, but it shall bee wholly

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.
† Heb. lift vp.
† Heb. place to lie downe in.
* Isa. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.
‖ Or, destroyer.
† Heb. big as oxen.

*Chap. 49 27. wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bowe, shoot at her; spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harueste: for feare of the oppressing sword, they shall turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery man to his owne land. ‖ Or, sythe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheepe, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the King of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel; Behold I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the King of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall bee satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall bee sought for, and *there shall bee* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

21 ¶ Goe vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: waste and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee. ‖ Or, of the rebels. ‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battell *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? How is Babylon become a desolation among the Nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

†Heb. from the end. ‖ Or, tread her.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, vpon her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke, according to all that shee hath done, doe vnto her: for shee hath beene proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall bee cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee. †Heb. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him. †Heb. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of Hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that hee may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men and they shall be dismayed. ‖ Or, sooth sayers. ‖ Or, lambs.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shalbe dried vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desart with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shalbe no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein. *Gen. 19. 25.

41 Be-

41 Behold, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhal hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhew mercie: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *euery one* put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble, anguiſh tooke holde of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

44 Behold he ſhall come vp * like a Lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare ye the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely hee ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noyſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is mooued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this Propheſie to Seraiah to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwell in † the middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

2 And will ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him, that* liſteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine: and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy yee vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt thorow in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſts: though their land was filled with ſin againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

6 Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: hee will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly * fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed. *Iſa. 21. 9. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

9 Wee would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought foorth our righteouſneſſe: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the King of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it: becauſe *it is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple. †Heb. pure.

12 Set vp the ſtandard vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that, which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon. †Heb. lyers in waite.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures: thine ende is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 * The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers, and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee. *Amos 6. 8. † Heb. by his ſoule. † Heb. ſtirre.

15 * He hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding. *Gen. 1. 1, 6. chap. 10. 12, &c.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the endes of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures. ‖Or, miſt.

17 * Euery man is ‖ brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them. *Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or is more brutiſh then to know.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for hee *is* the former of all things, and * *Iſrael is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name. *Chap. 10. 16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons of warre: for ‖ with thee wil I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy Kingdomes; ‖Or, in thee is it by them.

21 And

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, & with thee will I breake in pieces olde and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maide.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt bee † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

† Heb. *our lasting desolations.*

27 Set ye vp a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holdes: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore, ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

‖ Or, *in the time that he shall thresh her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me; he hath made me an empty vessell: hee hath swallowed me vp like a dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me and to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

† Heb. *my violence,* ‖ Or, *remainder.*

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will pleade thy cause, and take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her sea, and make her springs drie.

‖ Or, *destruction.*

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment and a hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like Lyons: they shall ‖ yell as Lions whelpes.

‖ Or, *bray vehemently.*

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I wil bring them downe like lambes to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a drie land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the middest of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that shall bee heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeare, and after that in *another* yeare *shall come* a rumour and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slaine shall fall in the midst of her.

† Heb. *visit vpon.*

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoylers shall come vnto her from the North, saith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath caused* the slaine of

‖ Or, *let Babylon fall for the slaine of*

of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slaine of all ‖ the earth.

50 Ye that haue escaped the sword, goe away, stand not still: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ierusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because wee haue heard reproach: shame hath couered our faces: for strangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, sayth the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded shall grone.

53 Though Babylon should mount vp to heauen, and though shee should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shal spoilers come vnto her, sayth the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoyled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noyse of their voyce is vttered.

56 Because the spoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes, and her wise men, her Captaines & her Rulers, and her mighty men: & they shall sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, sayth the king, whose Name *is* the LORD of hostes.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The ‖ broad walles of Babylon shall bee vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates shall bee burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the sonne of Neriah, the sonne of Maaseiah, when hee went with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that should come vpon Babylon: *euen* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah said to Seraiah, When thou commest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt reade all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shal remaine in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be † desolate for euer.

63 ¶ And it shall bee when thou hast made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sinke, and shall not rise from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they shall be weary. Thus farre *are* the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ierusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs sonnes killed, and he owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and spoileth the citie. 24 He carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiachin.

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twenty yeere old when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah. * 2.Kin 24.18. † Heb. reigned.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem and Iudah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, hee and all his armie against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about. * 2.King.25.1. chap.39.1.

5 So the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the citie, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fledde, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the king, and carried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: hee slew also the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then he † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖ in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death. † Heb. blinded. ‖ Or, fetters. † Heb. house of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nine-

nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake down all the wals of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ boules, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ fire-pans and the boules, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelue brasen buls that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the † pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thickenesse thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates were like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates in a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke, *were* an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoste, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the citie.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caryed away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee carried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth thirtie and two persons.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, carryed away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundred forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundred.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison,

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the Kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the king of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall, Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 14 &c.*
† *Heb. stood before.*
* *Chap. 27. 19*
‖ *Or, implements to remoue the ashes.* ‖ *Or, basons.*
‖ *Or, sensers.*
† *Heb. their brasse.*
* *1. King. 7. 15 2. king. 25. 17 2. chron. 3. 15.*
† *Heb. thread.*
† *Heb. slue him.*
† *Heb. Call the name of the King.* ‖ *Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.*
‖ *Heb. Sabe.*
† *Heb. good things with him.*
† *Heb. the manner of his day by his day.*

THE

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne. 11 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

HOw doeth the citie sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is shee become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheeke: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuity, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like Harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore shee † is remooued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednesse: yea, shee sigheth and turneth backward.

9 Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end, therefore shee came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe*.

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for shee hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou didst commaund *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From aboue hath he sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feete, he hath turned me backe: hee hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vpon my necke: hee hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mighty men in the middest of mee: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine presse.

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the Comforter that should † relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemie preuailed.

17 Zion spreadeth foorth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is * righteous, for I haue rebelled against his † commandement: heare I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my yong men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my priests and mine elders gaue vp the ghost in the citie, while they sought their meat to relieue their soules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I *am* in distresse; my * bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I haue grieuously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast ‖ called, and they shall be like vnto mee.

22 Let

Or, so make the soule to come again.
Or, is it nothing.
†Heb. passe by the way.
Or, the winepresse of the virgin, &c.
Iere. 13. 17. and 14. 17. chap. 2. 18.
†Heb. bring backe.
Dan 9. 7.
†Heb. mouth.
Isa. 16. 11. iere. 48. 36.
Or, proclaim, read.

22 Let all their wickednesse come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou hast done vnto mee for all my transgressions: for my sighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miserie of Ierusalem. 10 His complaint thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Israel, and remembred not his footstoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath † brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

† Hath made to touch.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Israel: hee hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and hee burned against Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: hee stood with his right hand as an aduersarie, and slew all that were † pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

† Or, all the desirable of the eye.

5 The Lord was an enemie: hee hath swallowed vp Israel, he hath swallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his † tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the Lord hath caused the solemne feastes and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the King and the Priest.

* Psal. 80. 13. and 89. 41. and Isa. 5. 5. † Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath cast off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: hee hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walls of her palaces: they haue made a noyse in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemne Feast.

† Hath giuen vp.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawen his hand from † destroying: therefore hee made the rampire and the wall to lament: they languished together.

† Hebr. swallowing.

9 Her gates are sunke into the ground: hee hath destroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more: her * Prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

* Psal. 74. 9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion sit vpon the ground and keepe silence: they haue cast vp dust vpon their heads: they haue girded themselues with sackecloth: the virgins of Ierusalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings † swoune in the streetes of the citie.

† Or, faint.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they swouned as the wounded in the streetes of the citie, when their soule was powred out into their mothers bosome.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ierusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgine daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue seene vaine and foolish things for thee: and they haue not discouered thine iniquity, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue seene for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

* Ier. 28. and 29. and 14. 14. and 23. 16.

15 All that passe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wagge their head at the daughter of Ierusalem, saying, Is this the citie that men call the * perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

† Heb. in the way. * Psal. 48. 2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We haue swallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe, and hath not pitied: and hee hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

* Leuit. 26. 16. and Deut. 28. 15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares run downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eye cease.

* Psal. 119. 136.

19 Arise, crie out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like waters before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of the yong children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery streete.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whom thou hast done this: shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? shall the priest and the prophet be slaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lye on the ground

ground in the ſtreets: my virgines and my yoong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1. The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods Iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I *am* the man *that* hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 Hee hath led me and brought *me into* darkeneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt mee is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *againſt me* all the day.

4 My fleſh and my skinne hath hee made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry and ſhout, he ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath incloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 Hee *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in wait, *and as* a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bowe, and ſet me as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the †arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * deriſion to all my people, *and* their ſong all the day.

15 He hath filled me with †bitterneſſe, he hath made me drunken with wormewood.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauell ſtones, he hath ‖ couered me with aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remooued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgate † proſperity.

18 And I ſaid, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My ſoule hath *them* ſtill in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him. *Pſal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. Ier. 10.16.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule *that* ſeeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* ſhould both hope and quietly wait for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 Hee ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though he cauſe griefe, yet will he haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For hee doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men. †Heb. from his heart.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt High, ‖Or, a ſuperior.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approoueth not. ‖Or, ſeeth not.

37 ¶ Who *is* he * *that* ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High, proceedeth not * euill and good? *Amos 3.6. ‖Or, miſery.

39 Wherefore doeth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſins?

40 Let vs ſearch and trie our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people. *1. Cor. 4.13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction. *Iſai. 24.17.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

† Heb. my soule, ‖ Or, more then all.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou saidest, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou hast pleaded the causes of my soule, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seene my wrong, iudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seene all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations against mee:

62 The lips of those that rose vp against me, and their deuice against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting downe and their rising vp, I *am* their musicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

‖ Or, blindnesse of heart.

65 Giue them ‖ sorrow of heart, thy curse vnto them.

* Psal. 8. 4.

66 Persecute and destroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitifull estate. 13 She confesseth her sinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dimmed! *how* is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery street.

2 The precious sonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

‖ Or, sea-calues

3 Euen the ‖ sea-monsters draw out the breast, they giue sucke to their young ones: The daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the ostriches in the wildernesse.

4 The tongue of the sucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirst: the young children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are desolate in the streets: they that were brought vp in scarlet, embrace dunghils.

‖ Or, iniquity.

6 For the ‖ punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

* Gen. 19. 25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then snow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in bodie then Rubies, their polishing *was* of Saphir.

† Heb. darker then blacknesse.

8 Their visage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the streets: their skin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a sticke.

9 They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

† Heb. flow.

10 The hands of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

* 2. King. 6. 29. Deut. 28. 57.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his furie, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary & the enemy should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

* Ier. 5. 31. and 23. 11.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the middest of her:

‖ Or, in the streets

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

‖ Or, y polluted.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fledde away and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourne *there*.

‖ Or, face.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streets: our end is neere, our daies are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they laid wait for vs in the wildernesse.

* Gen. 2. 7.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The

22 ¶ The ‖punishment of thine iniquitie is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carie thee away into captiuitie: hee will visite thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproch.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 Wee are orphans and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

5 † Our neckes *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to bee satisfied with bread.

7 *Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 We gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our *skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine. *Psal. 11. 3. ‖Or, terrors, or stormes.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maids in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned. †Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, *remainest for euer: thy Throne from generation to generation. *Psal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 102. 13. and 145. 13.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time? †Heb. for length of dayes.

21 *Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shalbe turned: renew our dayes as of old. *Iere. 31. 18.

22 ‖But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs. ‖Or, For why? thou vtterly reiectest vs?

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 The time of Ezekiels prophesie at Chebar. 4 His vision of foure Cherubims. 15 Of the foure wheeles, 26 and of the glory of God.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fift yeere of King Iehoiachins captiuitie,)

3 The word of the LORD came expressly vnto † Ezekiel the Priest, the sonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infolding it selfe, and a brightnesse *was* about it, and out of the middest thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof *came* the likenesse of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feet *were* † straight feet, and the sole of their feete *was* like the sole of a calues foote, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse. † Heb. a straight foote.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure sides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one straight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right side, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left side: they foure also *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ stretched vpward, *two wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies. ‖Or, diuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one straight forward: whither the spirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the liuing creatures, their appearance *was* like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of

lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightening.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures; behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likenesse, and their appearance and their worke, *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for the rings, they were so high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, strakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whithersoeuer the spirit *was* to goe, they went, thither *was their* spirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When those went, *these* went, and when those stood, *these* stood: and when those were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer against them: for the spirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chrystall, stretched forth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings straight, the one toward the other, euery one had two, which couered on this side, and euery one had two, which couered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voyce of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre stone, and vpon the likenesse of the Throne *was* the likenesse as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes: euen vpward; and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnesse round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission: 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heauy propheſie.

AND he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feete, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the Spirit entred into mee: when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feete, that I heard him that spake vnto me:

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious † nation that hath rebelled against me; they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

† Heb. nations.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe-hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. hard of face.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though ‖ briars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doest dwell among scorpions: bee not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes, though they *bee* a rebellious house.

‖ Or, nettles.

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto them, whether they wil heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they *are* most † rebellious.

† Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

* Reu. 10.9

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roll of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of propheſie. 22 God speaketh and openeth the prophets mouth.

More-

MOreouer hee ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt: eate this rouſe, and go, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eate that rouſe.

3 And he ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this rouſe that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as honie for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, *but* to the houſe of Iſrael.

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: ‖ ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither bee diſmayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreouer, he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind me a voice of a great ruſhing, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke me away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, & remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuē daies.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

17 * Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me. * Chap. 33. 7.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked; Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

20 Againe, when a * righteous man doth turne from his † righteouſnes, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a ſtumbling blocke before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, he ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which he hath done ſhall not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand. * Chap. 18. 24. † Heb. righteouſneſſes.

21 Neuertheleſſe, If thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go forth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I aroſe and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of § LORD ſtood there as the glory which I * ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face. * Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into mee, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſpake with mee, and ſaid vnto me, Goe ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall bind thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and ſhall not bee to them ‖ a reproouer: for they *are* a rebellious houſe. ‖ *A man reproouing.*

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth let him forbeare, for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the proui ſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the City, *euen* Ieruſalem,

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a

fort against it: and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ battering rammes against it round about.

‖ Or, chiefe leaders.

‖ Or, a flat plate, or slice.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the Citie, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be* a signe to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, and lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpon it: *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon it, thou shalt beare their iniquity.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquity, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. * So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Num. 14. 34

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquity of the house of Iudah fourty dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Heb. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† Heb. from thy side to thy side.

9 ¶ Take thou also vnto thee, wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentils, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one vessell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou shalt lie vpon thy side, three hundreth and ninetie dayes shalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, spelt.

10 And thy meate which thou shalt eate, *shall be* by weight twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eate it.

11 Thou shalt drinke also water by measure, the sixt part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drinke.

12 And thou shalt eate it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Euen thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soule hath not been polluted: for from my youth vp, euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it selfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he said vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * staffe of bread in Ierusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, & they shall drinke water by measure, and with astonishment:

*Leuit. 26. 26. Chap. 5. 16. and 14. 13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is shewed the iudgments of Ierusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou sonne of man, take thee a sharpe knife, take thee a barbours rasour, and cause *it* to passe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou shalt burne with fire a third part in the midst of the citie, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, & a third part thou shat scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a fewe in number, and binde them in thy † skirts.

† Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof shall a fire come foorth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *is* Ierusalem: I haue set it in the midst of the nations & countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my iudgements into wickednesse more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refused my iudgements, and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee multiplied more then the Nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my Iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the Nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* against thee, and will execute iudgements in the midst of thee in the sight of the Nations.

9 And I will doe in thee, that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * shall eat the sonnes in the midst of thee, and the sonnes shall eate their fathers, and I will execute Iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. Iam. 4. 10. Baruc. 2. 3.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD,

GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my Sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye Chap.5.11. * spare, neither will I haue any pitie.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shal die with the pestilence, and with famine shal they be consumed in the middest of thee: and a third part shal fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, & I wil draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waste, and reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

Ezek.34. 15 So it shall be a * reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in fury, & in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, Esai.3.1. and will breake your * staffe of bread.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and Ezek.14.15. * euill beastes, and they shall bereaue thee, Leuit.26.22. and pestilence and blood shal passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry. 8 A remnant shall be blessed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards Chap.36.1. the * mountaines of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your Altars shall be desolate, and your ‖ images shall be broken: and I wil cast ‖ Or, sunne-pillers. downe your slaine men before your idoles.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of † Heb. giue. the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities shalbe laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may bee layd waste and made desolate, and your idoles may bee broken & cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shal fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet wil I leaue a remnant, that ye may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the Nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the Nations, whither they shall bee carried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite * Chap.21.17. * with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury vpon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oake, the place where they did offer sweete sauour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more ‖ desolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD. ‖ Or, desolate from the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The finall desolation of Israel. 16 The vnprofitable repentance of them that escape. 20 The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations. 23 Vnder the type of a chaine, is showed their miserable captiuity.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, & will iudge thee according to thy wayes, & will † recom- † Heb giue.

peace vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euil, an onely euill, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

† Heb. awaketh against thee.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not the ‖ sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ Or, eccho.

8 Now will I shortly powre out my fury vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and wil recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither wil I haue pitie: I wil recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shal know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† Heb. vpon thee.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rod of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb. tumult.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing. ‖ Or, whose life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquitie.

14 They haue blowen the Trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the Citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

17 All * handes shall bee feeble, and all knees † shall be weake *as* water.

* Ier. 13.7. Ezec. 6.24. † Heb. goe into water. * Isai. 13.7. Ier. 6.24.

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shall bee* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streetes, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shal not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquity.

† Heb. for a separation or remouing. * Prou. 11.4. zeph. 1.18. eccles. 5.8. ‖ Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament he set it in maiestie: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ Or, made it vnto them an vncleanes thing.

21 And I wil giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face wil I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ Or, lawlesse.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shal possesse their houses: I wil also make the pompe of the strong to cease, & ‖ their holy places shalbe defiled.

‖ Or, they shal subuert their holy places.

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shal seeke peace, and *there shall bee* none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Mischiefe shall come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall be vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet; but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, & the Prince shall be clothed with desolation, & the hands of the people of the land shall bee troubled: I wil doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† He shall take their iudgement.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, as Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Iealousie, 7 The chambers of Imagerie, 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 The worshippers toward The Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loines euen downward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse as the colour of Amber.

3 And hee * put foorth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where *was* the seate of the image of iealousie, which prouoketh to iealousie.

* Dan. 5.5.

4 And

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then sayd hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of iealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off frō my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he said vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold, euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloud of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto me, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then hee brought me to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought mee into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he sayd vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit here? for they haue filled the land with violence, & haue returned to prouoke me to anger; & lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pity: & though they * cry in mine eares with a loud voice, *yet* will I not heare them.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

* *Chap.5.11. and 7.4.*
* *Prou.1.28. isa.1.15. iere 11.11. mich.7.4.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some. 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot bee intreated for them.

HEe cried also in mine eares with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lieth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkhorne † by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brasen Altar.

† *Heb. which is turned.*
† *Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Heb vpon his loynes.*

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threshold of the house, and hee called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkehorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the midst of the citie, through the midst of Ierusalem, and set † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that bee done in the middest thereof.

† *Heb. marke a marke.*
* *Exod.12.7. reuel.7.3.*

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eyes spare, neither haue ye pitie.

† *Heb. mine eares.*

6 Slay † vtterly olde *and* young; both maids and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

† *Heb. to destruction.*

7 And hee said vnto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe ye foorth: and they went foorth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed, and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto mee, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and

† *Heb. filled with.*

‖ *Or, wresting of iudgement.* and the citie full of ‖ peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth, and the LORD ſeeth not.

* *Chap. 8, 12.* * *Chap. 7, 11. and 7, 4 and 8, 18.*

10 And as for me alſo, mine *eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie, *but* I will recompenſe their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkehorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

† *Heb. retoo mat the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coles of fire, to be ſcattered ouer the citie. 3 The viſion of the Cherubims.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them, as *it were* a Saphire ſtone, as the appearance of the likenes of a throne.

* *Chap. 1, 22.*

2 And hee ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coles of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my ſight.

† *Heb. the hollow of thine hand*

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, *and ſtood* ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

† *Heb was lifted vp.*

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when hee ſpeaketh.

* *Chap. 1, 24.*

6 And it came to paſſe, *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying, Take fire from betweene the wheeles, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in, and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

† *Heb. ſent foorth.*

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles *was* as the colour of a * Berill ſtone.

* *Chap. 1, 16.*

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likeneſſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and ¶ wheeles *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† *Heb. fleſh.*

13 As for the wheeles ‖ it was cried vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ *Or, they were called in my hearing, whirle, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the firſt face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, *theſe* ſtood, & when they were lifted vp, *theſe* lift vp themſelues *alſo*: for the ſpirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ *Or, life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, & ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo *were* beſides them, and *euery one* ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I ſaw vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces *was* the ſame faces which I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God foreſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant; 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the Citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuity.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me; Sonne of man, theſe

these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this citie.

3 Which say, ‖ It *is* not * neere, let vs build houses: this *citie is* the Cauldron, and we be the flesh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD; Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, euery one *of them*.

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this Citie, and ye haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the middest of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middest of it.

8 Ye haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpon you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I will iudge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shal not be your Cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in ‖ midst thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah dyed: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said; Get you farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus sayth the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreyes where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where ye haue been scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new Spirit within you; and I will take the stonie heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall bee my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way vpon their owne heads, sayth the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beside them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the midst of the citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke me vp and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I spake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It sheweth the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling sheweth the Iewes desolation. 21 The Iewes presumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The speedinesse of the vision.

THE word of the LORD also came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwellest in the middest of a rebellious house, which haue eyes to see, and see not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou sonne of man, prepare thee ‖ stuffe for remouing, and remoue by day in their sight, and thou shalt remoue from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring foorth thy stuffe by day in their sight, as stuffe for remouing: and thou shalt goe foorth at euen in their sight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their sight, and cary out thereby.

6 In

* Iere 31.33 chap. 36.26.

‖ Or, instruments.

† Heb. as the goings foorth of captiuitie. † Heb. digge for thee.

6 In their sight shalt thou beare it vpon *thy* shoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twilight: thou shalt coner thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I haue set thee for a signe vnto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought foorth my stuffe by day, as stuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen, I † digged thorow the wall with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* shoulder in their sight.

† *Hebr. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me saying,

9 Sonne of man, Hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, sayd vnto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burthen *concerneth* the Prince in Ierusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I haue done, so shall it be done vnto them: † they shall remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. by removing, goe into captiuitie.*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, shall beare vpon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall goe foorth: they shall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: hee shal couer his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net also will I spread vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet shall he not see it, though hee shall die there.

* *Chap. 17 20.*

14 And I will scatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me saying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulnesse,

19 And say vnto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ierusalem, *and* of the land of Israel, They shall eate their bread with carefulnesse, and drinke their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from † all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therin.

† *Heb. the fulnesse thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laide waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to cease, and they shall no more vse it as a prouerbe in Israel: but say vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vaine vision, nor flattering diuination, within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speake, and the word that I shall speake, shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will performe it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came to me saying,

27 Sonne of man, behold *they of* the house of Israel say; The vision that he seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and hee prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

* *2. Pet. 3.4.*

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus said the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie against the Prophets of Israel, that propheſie, and say thou vnto them that † propheſie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD.

† *Hebr. that are propheſying out of their owne hearts.* * *Ier. 23. 16.*

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

† *Hebr. walke after.* ‖ *Or, vnderstanding which they haue not seene.*

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖ *Or, breaches.* † *Hebr. hedged the hedge.*

6 They haue seene vanity, and lying diuination, saying; The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas

whereas yee say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue spoken vanitie, and seene lyes, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be vpon the Prophets that see vanity, and that diuine lies: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD GOD.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace, and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

11 Say vnto them which daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an ouerflowing showre, and yee, O great haile-stones, shall fall, and a stormie winde shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not bee said vnto you; Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall bee an ouerflowing showre in mine anger, and great haile-stones in *my* fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that ye haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall bee discouered, and it shall fall, and yee shall bee consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue daubed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that dawbed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare *your* lyes?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules to make ‖ *them* flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them fly.

‖ Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefes also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickening him.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, 8 for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable sentence of famine, 15 of noisome beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence. 22 A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth according to the multitude of his idols,

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idols, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*,

8 And

8 And I will set my face against that
*Deut 28.37. man, and will make him a * signe and a pro-
chap.5.15. uerbe, and I will cut him off from the mid-
dest of my people, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when
*1.King.22.23 hee hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and wil destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall beare the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall beeeuen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and will
*Leuit.26.26. breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and
chap.4.16. and 5.16. will send famine vpon it, and wil cut off man and beast from it,

*Iere.15.1. 14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, because.* 15 ¶ If I cause noysome beasts to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

† *Heb. in the midst of it.* 16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall bee deliuered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shal *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

‖ *Or, also when.* 21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noysome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall bee left a remnant that shall bee brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shal come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings: and yee shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I brought vpon it.

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall know that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfruitfulnesse of the Vine branch for any worke, 6 is shewed the ruinous estate of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt, † Is it meet for *any* worke?

† *Heb. vile profit.*

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much lesse shall it bee meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

† *Heb. much.*

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fuell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoute them, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. vsed a trespasse.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the ruinous estate of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinarie loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, guilty of iudgements. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem, Thy † birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

† *Heb. cutting.*

4 And

4 And as for thy natiuity in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauell was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſaw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue: yea, I ſaid vnto thee *when thou waſt* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *waſt* naked and bare.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time *was* the time of loue, and I ſpread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oile.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidered worke, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put braceletes vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewel on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus waſt thou decked with gold and ſiluer, and thy raiment *was* of fine linnen & ſilke, and broidered worke; thou didſt eate fine floure, and hony, and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowme went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it *was* perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowme, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon: *the like* things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it be ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my gold and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe images † of men, and diddeſt commit whoredome with them, †Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and coueredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oile and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meat alſo which I gaue thee, fine floure, and oyle, and honie *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD. †Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to be deuoured: *is this* of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter, †Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednesſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD,)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreet. ‖Or, brothell-houſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to bee abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *food*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way. ‖Or, cities.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreet, and haſt not been as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire. ‖Or, in thy daughters in vnure, &c.

32 *But*

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulterie, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giuest thy gifts to all thy louers, and † hirest them, that they may come vnto thee on euery side for thy whoredome.

† Heb. bribest.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giuest a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD,

36 Thus saith the LORD God; Because thy filthinesse was powred out, and thy nakednesse discouered through thy whoredoms with thy louers, and with all the Idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddest giue vnto them,

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loued, with all them that thou hast hated: I will euen gather them round about against thee, and will discouer thy nakednesse vnto them, that they may see all thy nakednesse.

† Heb. with iudgements of.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and shed blond are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in fury and iealousie.

39 And I will also giue thee into their hand, and they shall throw downe thine eminent place, and shall breake downe thy high places; they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

† Heb. instruments of thine ornament.

40 They shall also bring vp a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall * burne thine houses with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt giue no hire any more.

* 2 King. 25. 9 Ier. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my iealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted mee in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbes, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters that dwel at thy left hand: and thy † younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand *is* Sodome, and her daughters.

† Heb. lesse. Sodome.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Heb. as a smallthing.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodome thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodome; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before mee: * therefore I tooke them away, as I saw *good*.

* Gen. 13. 13.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodome and her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuity of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodome and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodome was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride;

† Heb. heard for a report.

57 Before thy wickednesse was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the

daugh-

daughters of †Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheless I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy wayes, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

62 And I will establish my couenant with thee, & thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Zedekiah for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant his Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

4 Hee cropt off the top of his young twigs, and caried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, *and* set it as a willow tree.

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers; and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † soyle by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; shall it prosper? shall he not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof that it withe? it shall wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the king of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon.

13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath also taken the mightie of the land,

14 That the kingdome might be base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people. Shall hee prosper? shall hee escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the king *dwelleth* that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant hee brake, *euen* with him in the middest of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mighty armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building fores, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when lo hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, hee shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that hee hath despised, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

20 And I will † spread my net vpon him, and he shall bee taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered toward all windes: and yee shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar,

and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it, and it shall bring foorth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all foule of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the drie tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre Grapes. 5 He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father: 10 with a wicked sonne of a iust father: 14 with a iust sonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 23 with a iust man reuolting. 25 How defendeth his iustice, 30 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

3 As I liue saith the Lord GOD, yee shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to a * menstruous woman,

7 And hath not * oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtor his * pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath * giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 Hee *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen forth vpon vsury, and hath taken encrease: shall he then liue? hee shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shall be vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* hee beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsury nor encrease, hath executed my iudgements, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, hee shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because hee cruelly oppressed, spoyled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say yee, * Why? doeth not the sonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne; the righteousnesse of the righteous shall be vpon him, and the wickednesse of the wicked shall be vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all his sinnes that he hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not be mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnesse that hee hath done, he shall liue.

23 * Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that hee should returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall hee

* Iere. 31.29.

† Heb. iudgement and iustice.

* Leu. 18. 20.

* Leu. 18. 19. and 20. 18.
* Exod. 22. 25. Leu. 19. 13. and 25. 14.
* Deut. 24. 12. Exod. 22. 26.
* Deut. 15. 7. Isa. 58. 7. Mat. 25. 35.
* Exod. 22. 25. Leu. 25. 36. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.

‖ Or, brother son of an houshold. ‖ Or, that doth vnto his brother, for any of these.

* Chap. 33. 11.

hee liue? all his righteousnesse that hee hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel; The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD. * Repent, and turne *your* selues from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby yee haue transgressed, and make you a * new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For * I haue no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your selues, and liue ye.

CHAP. XIX.

A Lamentation for the princes of Israel, vnder their title of the lions whelpes taken and put into snares, and for Israel, vnder the similitude of a wasted Vine.

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? a lioness: she lay downe among lions, shee nourished her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And she brought vp one of her whelpes; it became a yong lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when shee saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went vp and downe among the lions, hee became a yong lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ desolate palaces, and hee laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on euery side from the prouinces, and spread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voyce should no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters,

11 And she had strong rods for the scepters of them that beare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thicke branches, and shee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But shee was plucked vp in furie, shee was cast downe to the ground, and the * East wind dried vp her fruit; her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a drie and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rodde of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod *to be a* scepter to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted by the Elders of Israel. 5 He remembreth the story of their rebellion in Egypt, 10 in the wildernes, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiseth to gather them by the Gospel. 45 Vnder the name of a forrest he foreshewth the destruction of Ierusalem.

AND it came to passe in the seuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the Elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, speake vnto the Elders of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to inquire of mee? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, sonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them*? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the seed of the house of Iacob: and made my selfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto

vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I vnto them, Cast ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, & would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idoles of Egypt: then I said, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whose sight I made my selfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * caused them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. 13.18.

11 And I gaue them my statutes, and † shewed them my iudgements, * which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

†Heb. made them to vnderst.
*Leuit. 18.5. rom. 10.5. galat. 3.12.

12 Moreouer also I gaue them my * Sabbaths, to bee a ſigne betweene mee and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

*Exod. 20.8. and 31.13, &c. and 35.2. deut. 5.12.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man do, he shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernes, to consume them.

*Exod. 16.28.

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

*Num. 14.16. and 25.65.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and honie, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgements, nor defile your selues with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements, and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall be a ſigne betweene me and you, that ye may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against mee: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, & wrought for my names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wilderneſſe, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperſe them throw the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eies were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also Statutes that were not good, and iudgements wherby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

*Chap. 16.21.

27 ¶ Therfore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed me, in that they haue committed a trespaſſe against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweete sauour, and powred out there their drinke offrings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

‖ Heb. what the high place, or, Bamah.

30 Wherfore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I bee enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As

33 ¶ As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernesse of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wildernesse of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖ bond of the Couenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them forth out of the countrey where they ſojourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue mee: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein yee haue beene ſcattered, and I will bee ſanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O yee houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD, came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery drie tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not bee quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword. 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the Kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, & propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe forth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loines, and with bitternesse ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall bee feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water: behold, it commeth, and ſhall be brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖ Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may be handled: the ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, sonne of man, for it shall be vpon my people, it *shall be* vpon all the princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon *thy* thigh.

‖ Or, they are giuen to the sword with my people.

* Ier. 31. 19.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemne euen the rod? it shall bee no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, when the rod hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the destroying rod?

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophesie, and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword bee doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it *is* the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† Heb. ab hand to hand.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

‖ Or, glittering, or sharp.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

‖ Or, sharpened.

† Heb. set thy selfe, take the left hand.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the King of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: hee made his ‖ arrowes bright, hee consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† Heb. mother of the way.

‖ Or, speares.

† Heb. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captaines, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

‖ Or, battering rammes. Heb. rammes.

23 And it shall bee vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but hee will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

‖ Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because yee haue made your iniquity to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, *I say*, that ye are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall bee no more, vntill hee come, whose right it is, and I will giue it him.

† Heb. peruerse, peruerse, peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou, The sword, the sword *is* drawen, for the slaughter it *is* burnished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanity vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

‖ Or, cause it to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men *and* skilfull to destroy.

‖ Or, burning

32 Thou shalt bee for fewell to the fire; thy blood shall bee in the midst of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem. 13 God will burne them as drosse in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Priests, Princes and people.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

* Chap. 23. 36. and 24. 6.

‖ Or, plead for.

† Heb. city of bloods.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; The citie sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idoles against her selfe to defile her selfe.

† Heb. make her idols.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countreys.

* 2 King. 21. 16.

5 Those that bee neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee, *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name and in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shed blood.

† Heb. arm.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee haue they deale by ‖ oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse & the widow.

‖ Or, done.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my Sabbaths.

9 In

9 In thee are † men that caried tales to shed blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee haue they * discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was *set apart for pollution.

11 And ‖ one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours *wife, and ‖another hath ‖lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten mee, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue *smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath beene in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, *or* can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, the house of Israel is to mee become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, and yron, and lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Ierusalem.

20 † *As* they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and yee shall bee melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall yee be melted in the middest thereof, and ye shall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon, ramening the prey: they * haue deuoured soules, they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof. *Mat. 23. 14.

26 Her priests haue † violated my law, and haue profaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. †Heb. offered violence to.

27 Her * princes in the middest thereof *are* like wolues ramening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules to get dishonest gaine. *Mich. 3. 11. Zeph. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖oppression, and exercise robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully. ‖Or, deceit. †Heb. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gappe before me for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenced vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah. 22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers. 35 The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both, 45 and foreshewth their iudgements.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their brests pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sonnes and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ierusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her louers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captaines and rulers, all of them desireable yong men, horsemen riding vpon horses. †Heb. to himself her who admits operations. Heb. the children of her child-bearing.

7 Thus she committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the † chos-

sen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with al their idols she defiled her selfe.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Assyrians, vpon whom she doted.

*2. Kin. 17. 18

10 These discouered her nakednesse, they tooke her sonnes and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became †famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Heb. a name.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she †was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then she, and in her whoredomes †more then her sister in *her* whoredomes.

†Heb. she corrupted her inordinate loue more then, &c. †Heb. more then the whoredomes of her sister. *2. Kin. 16. 7.

12 Shee doted vpon the * Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding vpon horses, all of them desireable yong men.

13 Then I saw that shee was defiled, that they *tooke* both one way:

14 And that shee increased her whoredomes: for when she saw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † assoone as shee saw them with her eyes, she doted vpon them, and sent messengers vnto them into Caldea.

†Heb. at the sight of her eyes.

17 And the †Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was †alienated from them.

†Heb. children of Babel.

18 So shee discouered her whoredomes, and discouered her nakednesse; then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

†Heb. broken, or estranged.

19 Yet shee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein shee had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For shee doted vpon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raise vp thy louers against thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on euery side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Assyrians with them: all of them desireable yong men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons and wheeles, and with an assembly of people *which* shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set iudgement before them, and they shal iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will set my iealousie against thee, and they shall deale furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine eares, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sonnes and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy cloathes, and take away thy †faire iewels.

†Heb. the ornaments of thy beauty.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdnesse to cease from thee, and thy whoredome *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hatest; into the hand *of them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deale with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leaue thee naked and bare: and the nakednesse of thy whoredomes shall be discouered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe these things vnto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Thou shalt drinke of thy sisters cup deepe and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorne and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkennesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt euen drinke it and suck it out, and thou shalt breake the sheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breasts; for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy backe, therefore beare thou also thy lewdnesse, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD said moreouer vnto me, Sonne of man, wilt thou * †iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 22. 2. † Or, plead by

37 That they haue committed adultery, and

and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idols haue they committed adultery, and haue also caused their sonnes, whom they bare vnto mee, to passe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto mee: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the same day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had slaine their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, thus haue they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that yee haue sent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a messenger was sent, and loe they came, for whom thou didst wash thy selfe, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thy selfe with ornaments,

41 And satest vpon a † stately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oyle.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at ease *was* with her, and with the men of the † common sort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernesse; which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then said I vnto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and she *with them*?

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall * iudge them after the maner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shedde blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood *is* in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and ‖ dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdnesse to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to doe after your lewdnesse.

49 And they shall recompence your lewdnesse vpon you, and yee shall beare the sinnes of your idols, and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The parable of a boiling pot, 6 wherein the vncleanesse of Ierusalem. 15 By the signe of Ezekiel wife mourning for the death of his wife, 19 is shewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all sorrow.

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this same day: the King of Babylon set himselfe against Ierusalem this same day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious house, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set *it* on, and also powre water in to it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder, fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and ‖ burne also the bones vnder it, *and* make it boile well, and let him seethe the bones of it therein. ‖ *Or, leape.*

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whose scumme *is* therein, and whose scumme is not gone out of it, bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it vpon the top of a rocke, she powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with dust:

8 That it might cause fury to come vp to take vengeance: I haue set her blood vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not bee couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, * Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great. *Nah. 3. 1. abac. 2. 12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hote, and may burne, and that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *her selfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shall be* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my furie to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, and I will do *it*, I will not goe backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy waies and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe,

weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe.

†Heb. gor.

†Heb. be silent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shooes vpon thy feet, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men.

†Heb vpper lip, and so ver. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said vnto mee; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will profane my Sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom yee haue left, shall fall by the sword.

†Heb, the pitie of your soule.

22 And yee shall doe as I haue done: yee shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shalbe* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feet: yee shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he hath done, shal ye doe: and when this commeth, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters:

†Heb the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth bee opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

*Ier. 46. 9, &c.

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them;

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD: thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my Sanctuarie, when it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke.

†Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast clapped thine † hands and stamped with the † feet, and reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

†Heb. hand. †Heb. feet. †Heb. soule.

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and will deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, waste,

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier. 48. 1, &c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontiers, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim,

†Heb. shoulder of Moab.

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

‖ Or, and the children of Ammon,

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them;

†Heb. by reuenging reuenge.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

‖ Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, & they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despiteful heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred;

‖ Or, with perpetuall hatred.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea-coast.

‖ Or, hauing the sea.

17 And

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal lay my vengeance vpon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus sit insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying;

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: shee is turned vnto mee, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall bee a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field, shall bee slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 Hee shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall couer thee, thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hooses of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets; he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garisons shall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walles, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 * And I will cause the noyse of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard. * Isa 24.8. ier 7.34. and 16.9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they shall be a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the Sea shall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselues with † trembling, they shall sit vpon the ground, and shall tremble at *every* moment, and be astonished at thee. † Heb. trembings.

17 And they shall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed that wast inhabited of † sea-faring men, the renowmed citie which wast strong in the sea, thee and her inhabitants, which cause their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it? * Reuel 18.9. † Heb. of the seas.

18 Now shall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the Sea, shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall make thee a desolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I shall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters shall couer thee:

20 When I shall bring thee downe, with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I shall set glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou shalt bee no *more*: though thou bee sought for, yet shalt thou neuer bee found againe, saith the Lord GOD. † Heb. terrours.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Now thou sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say vnto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the Sea, *which art a* merchant of the people for many Iles, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* † of perfit beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † middest of the Seas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty. † Heb. perfect of beauty. † Heb. heart.

5 They haue † made all thy *ship*-boards

of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the oakes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreadeſt foorth to be thy ſaile, ‖ blue and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad, were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers: all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandize.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine armie, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet foorth thy comlineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine armie *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres; they hanged their ſhields vpon thy wals round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal and Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and muſes.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuory and Ebeny.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oile, and ‖ balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes, and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aſhur *and* Chilmad, *were* thy merchants.

24 Theſe *were* thy merchants in all ‖ ſorts *of things*, in blue † clothes and broidered worke, and in cheſts of rich apparell, bound with cords and made of Cedar among thy merchandiſe.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, and made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt winde hath broken thee in the † midſt of the ſeas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and al thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midſt of thee, ſhall fall into the ‖ middeſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the Oare; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the ſea, ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land:

30 And ſhall cauſe their voice to be heard againſt thee, and ſhall crie bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with ſackcloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart, *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *ſaying*: What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou diddeſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time *when* thou ſhalt bee broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall be aſtoniſhed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee ſore afraid, they ſhall bee troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt bee a † terrour and ‖ neuer *ſhalt be* any more.

CHAP.

‖ Or, *they haue made hatches of yuory well graden.*
† Heb. *the daughter.*
‖ Or, *purple and ſcarlet.*
‖ Or, *ſtoppers of chinkes Heb. ſtrengtheners.*
‖ Or, *merchandiſe.*
† Heb *workes.*
‖ Or, *Chryſopraſe.*
‖ Or, *roſin.*
‖ Or, *Meuzal.*
† Heb *clothes of freedome. Or, they were the merchants of thy hand.*
† Heb. *waues.*
* Reuel. 18. 9. &c.
‖ Or, *and without.*
‖ Or, *waues.*
† Heb. *ſhalt be ſo no more.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the Prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation, Of his great glory corrupted by sinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The restauration of Israel.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seate of God in the † middest of the seas; yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret *† they* can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be a* man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emerauds, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workemanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome *by* reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, *by* the iniquity of thy traffique: therefore will I bring forth a fire from the middest of thee, it shall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall bee astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *bee* any more. [Heb. terrours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zidon, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall bee sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them; and ‖ they shall know that I *am* the Lord their GOD. [Or, with confidence. ‖ Or, scoffe.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The judgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 11 The 40 yeares thereof, after fourty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadnezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

IN the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelfe *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh King of Egypt, and prophesie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *dragon that lieth in the midst of his riuers, which hath sayd, My riuer *is* mine owne, and I haue made *it* for my selfe.

*Psal. 74. 13, 14. isa. 27. 1. and 51. 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to sticke vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the midst of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrown* into the wildernes, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beasts of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall knowe that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

* 2 Kin. 18. 21. isa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou diddest breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall bee desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, the riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste. † Heb. Semaneh.

11 No foot of man shall passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourty yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the middst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are layd waste, shal be desolate fourty yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourty yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

* Ib. 19 23. Isa. 45. 24.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ Or, birth. † Heb. low.

15 It shall be the baseſt of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and † take her spoile, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

† Heb. spoile her spoile, and prey her prey.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherewith he serued against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, for his seruice.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The desolation of Egypt, and her allyes. 20 The arme of Babylon shall be strengthened, to breake the arme of Egypt.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudie day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shal come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shall be in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖ Or, fear.

5 Ethiopia, and † Libya, and Lydia, and

† Heb. Phut.

all

all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come downe: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate in the middest of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the middest of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from mee in ships, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall bee brought to destroy the land: and they shall drawne their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

15 And I will powre my fury vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall haue great paine, and No shall bee rent asunder, and Noph shall haue distresses daily.

17 The young men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnches also the day shall be ‖ darkened when I shall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall couer her, and her daughters shall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere in the first *moneth*, in the seuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it shall not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it strong to holde the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the strong, and that which was broken, and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and hee shall groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh shall fall downe, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall stretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the Nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh. 3 of the glory of Assyria. 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like destruction Egypt.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yere in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a shadowing shrowde, and of an high stature, and his toppe was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ set him vp on high, with her riuers running round about his plants, and sent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplyed, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he shot forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their nests

† *Heb. faires of branches.*

‖ *Or, nourished.*
‖ *Or, brought him vp.*

† *Heb. conduits.*

‖ *Or, when it sent them forth.*
* *Dan. 4.*

nests in his boughs, and vnder his branches did all the beastes of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatnesse, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

*Gen. 2

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the Garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast lifted vp thy selfe in height, and hee hath shot vp his toppe among the thicke boughes, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mightie one of the heathen: hee shall surely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickednesse.

† Heb. in doing he shall deal vnto him.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his shadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine shall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beastes of the field shalbe vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselues for their height, neither shoot vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees stand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death to the nether parts of the earth in the middest of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

‖ Or, stand vp on themselues for their height.

15 Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went downe to the graue, I caused a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be black.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him downe to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drinke water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went downe into hell with him vnto them that be slaine with the sword, and *they that were* his arme *that* dwelt vnder his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatnesse among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the middest of the vncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fall of Egypt. 11 The sword of Babylon shall destroy it. 17 It shall be wholly driuen to hell among all the vncircumcised destroyed.

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, *that* the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and say vnto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the seas: and thou camest foorth with thy riuers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their riuers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore * spread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will cast thee foorth vpon the open field, and will cause all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beastes of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou swimmest, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers shall be full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy swimming.

7 And when I shall ‖ put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the starres thereof darke: I will couer the Sun with a cloud, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

‖ Heb. quench.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and set darkenesse vpon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. lights of heauen. † Heb. darken.

9 I will also † vexe the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

† Heb. make sad.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at *euery* moment, euery man for his owne life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come vpon thee.

12 By

12 By the ſwords of the mighty will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they ſhall ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhal the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſayth the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that wherof it was full; when I ſhal ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her; the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them downe, *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and bee thou laid with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is delinered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhall ſpeake to him out of the middeſt of hel with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſſur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terror in the land of the liuing.

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the midſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There *is* Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone downe to hel † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their ſwords vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhalbe vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† *Heb with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea, thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There *is* Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† *Heb giuen or put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians, which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall bee comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhall be layd in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duety of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duety. 10 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards rowlters. 17 Hee maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

† *Heb a land when I bring a ſword vpon her.*

3 If when he ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the Trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

† *Heb he that hearing heareth.*

5 He heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning; his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watch man ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

*Chap. 3. 17. &c. 7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeake to warne the wicked from his way; that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpeake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes *be* vpon vs, and we pine away in them; how ſhould we then liue?

*2. Sam 14. 14 chap. 18. 32. 11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye, from

*Chap. 18. 31. your euill wayes, for * why will yee die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Chap. 18. 24 12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickednesſe of the wicked, he ſhall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteouſneſſe* in the day that hee ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue; if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, all his righteouſneſſes ſhall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that he hath committed, hee ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if hee turne from his

†*He* iudgment and iuſtice. ſinne, and doe that which is †lawfull & right;

15 *If* the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquity, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſinnes that he hath committed, ſhall bee mentioned vnto him: he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſneſſe, and committeth iniquity, hee ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall, O yee houſe of Iſrael; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes. *Chap. 18. 25

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

*2. Kings 25. 22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill hee came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe. *Chap. 24. 27

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabit thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and ſhed blood; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and ſhall yee poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts † to be deuoured: and they that *be in* the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence. †*He.* to deuouring.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall bee deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe through. †*He.* deſolation and deſolate. *Chap. 6. 14. and 30. 6. and 32. 15.

29 Then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue laide the land moſt deſolate, becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD. †*He.* one to another, euery one the name of his brother.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people

people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they shew much loue, *but* their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (lo it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophesie against the * shepheards of Israel, prophesie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *bee* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feede the flockes?

3 Yee eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: *but* yee feede not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye sought that which was lost; but with * force and with cruelty haue ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, ‖ because *there is* no Shepheard: and they became meate to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because my flocke became a prey, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no Shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meate for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I will both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

12 † As a Shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that he is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene scattered in the cloudy and darke day. † *Heb. according to the seeking.*

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey,

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good fold, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cause them to lie downe, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I wil feede them with Iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates. † *Heb. small cattell of lambes and kids.* † *Heb. greas hee goates.*

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feete the residue of your pastures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but yee must foule the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus sayth the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pusht all the diseased with your hornes, till ye haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shall no more be a prey, and I wil iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set vp one * Shepheard ouer them, and hee shall feede them, *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feede them, and he shall be their Shepheard. * *Esay 40.11. iohn 10.11.*

24 And I the LORD will bee their God,

and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and wil cauſe the euill beaſts to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon: there ſhall be ſhowers of bleſsing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruit, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall bee ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a prey to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſtes of the land deuoure them; but they ſhall dwel ſafely, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

*Eſay.11.1. iere 23.5. ‖Or, for renowne. †Heb taken away.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a * plant ‖of renowne, & they ſhall be no more †conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus ſhall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the houſe of Iſrael, *are* my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10.11.

31 And yee my * flocke of my paſture *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and prophecie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand againſt thee, and I will make thee †moſt deſolate.

†Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

4 I wil lay thy cities waſte, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt knowe that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, hatred of old. †Heb. powred out the children.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖perpetuall hatred, and haſt †ſhed the *blood* of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end:

6 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

†Heb. hands. †Heb. deſolation and deſolations.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir †moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine by the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſayd; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreys ſhall bee thine, and we wil * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

*Pſal 83.12. ‖Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowen amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are layd deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

†Heb to deuoure. †Heb. magnified.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue †boaſted againſt mee, and haue multiplyed your words againſt me: I haue heard *them*.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioice at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *euen* all of it, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by the ſubuerſion of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſſings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall bee reſtored without their deſert. 25 The bleſſings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſonne of man, prophecie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay, Yee mountaines of Iſrael, Heare the word of the LORD.

2 Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; * Becauſe the enemie had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

*Chap.35.

3 Therefore prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, †Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might be a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

†Heb. becauſe, for becauſe. ‖Or, you are made to come vp on the lips of the tongue.

4 Therefore yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD; Thus ſayth the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖riuers, and to the valleys, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and

‖Or, to heare or obey.

and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because yee haue borne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, yee shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, & ye shall be tilled & sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more hencefoorth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou beare the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleanesse of a remooued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countryes: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they sayd to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land. *Isa 52.5. rom. 2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pity for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel thus saith the Lord GOD, I doe not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which yee haue profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was profaned among the heathen which yee haue profaned in the middest of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes. ‖ Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye shall bee cleane from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stonie heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you a heart of flesh. *Ier. 32.39. chap. 11.19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them. *Chap. 11.19.

28 And yee shall dwell in the land that I I gaue to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I wil call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruite of the tree, and the increase of the field, that yee shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, sayth the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed, and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall bee tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was *Chap. 28. 13. desolate, is become like the garden of *Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I *the LORD haue spoken *it*, *Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14. and 37. 14. and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this bee enquired of by the house of Israel, to doe *it* for them: I will encrease them with men like a flocke.

† *Heb. flocke of holy things.* 38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feasts, so shall the waste cites be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 The dead hope of Israel is reuiued. 15 By the vniting of two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caryed mee out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the middest of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And causèd me to passe by them round about, and behold *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry. ‖ Or, champion.

3 And hee said vnto me, Sonne of man can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe hee sayd vnto mee, Prophecie vpon these bones and say vnto them; O yee dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and will bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skinne, and put breath in you, and yee shal liue, & ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophecyed as I was commaunded: and as I prophecyed there was a noyse, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said hee vnto mee, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie sonne of man and say to the winde, Thus sayth the Lord ‖ Or, breath. GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breath vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as hee commaunded me, and the breath came into them, & they liued, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dryed, & our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts

12 Therefore prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall liue, and I shall place you in your owne land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, sayth the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me saying,

16 Moreouer thou sonne of man, take thee one sticke and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another sticke, and write vpon it, For Ioseph the sticke of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one sticke, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people shall speake vnto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew vs what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the sticke of Ioseph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellowes, and wil put them with him, *euen* with the sticke of Iudah, and make them one sticke, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the stickes whereon thou writest, shalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say vnto them, Thus sayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery side, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Israel, and * one king shall bee King to them all: and * Iohn 10. 16 they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile them selues any more with their idoles, nor with their detesta-

detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will saue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they bee my people, and I will be their God.

24 And * Dauid my seruant *shall be* King ouer them, and they all shall haue one shepherd: they shall also walke in my Iudgements, and obserue my Statutes, and doe them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my seruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they shall dwell therein; *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my seruant Dauid *shall be* their Prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a * Couenant of peace with them, it shall be an euerlasting Couenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my * Sanctuary in the middest of them for euermore.

27 My Tabernacle also shall bee with them: yea, I will bee * their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my Sanctuary shalbe in the midst of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The armie, 8 and malice of Gog. 14 Gods iudgements against him.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against * Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put * hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour, euen* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords,

5 Persia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the North quarters; and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy selfe, thou and all thy company, that are assembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt bee visited: in the latter yeeres thou shalt come into the land, that is brought backe from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountaines of Israel, which haue beene alwayes waste: but it is brought foorth out of the Nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storme, thou shalt bee like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy minde, and thou shalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖ Or, conceiue a mischieuous purpose.

11 And thou shalt say, I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at rest, that dwell ‖ safely, all of them dwelling without walles, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

‖ Or, confidently.

12 † To take a spoile, and to take a prey to turne thine hand vpon the desolate places that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † midst of the land.

† Heb. to spoile the spoile, and to pray the pray. † Heb. nauell.

13 Sheba and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the yong lions thereof, shall say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to cary away siluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoyle?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophesie and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; in that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the land; it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou he, of whom I haue spoken in old time † by my seruants the Prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

† Heb. by the hand.

18 And it shall come to passe at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my fury shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shall bee a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shal be throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fall, and

‖ Or, towres, or fortes.

euery wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the Lord GOD: euery mans sword shall bee against his brother.

22 And I will pleade against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

*Chap. 36 23. and 37. 28.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will be knowen in the eyes of many Nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sinnes, shall be gathered againe with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophesie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; behold I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chiefe Prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ Or, strike thee with sixe plagues, or draw thee backe, with an hooke of sixe teeth, as chap. 38. 4.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

† Heb. the sides of the North.

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, and to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

† Heb. wing. † Heb. to deuour.

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the Iles, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, securely.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the middest of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the ‖ handstaues and the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

‖ Or, iauelins. ‖ Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, and they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shall call *it*, the valley ‖ of Hamon-gog.

‖ Or, mouths. ‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel bee burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renowne the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to bury with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the end of seuen moneths shall they search.

† Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

† Heb. build.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall be* ‖ Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

‖ That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that yee may eate flesh, and drinke blood.

† Heb. to euery wing. ‖ Or, slaughter.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mightie, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullockes, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

† Heb. goat-gotes.

19 And ye shall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee bee drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall bee filled at my table with horses & charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall knowe that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 Accor-

24 According to their vncleannesse, and according to their transgressions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole house of Israel, and will be iealous for my holy Name.

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid,

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they knowe that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to be led into captiuity among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue * powred out my Spirit vpon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuity, in the beginning of the yeere in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the citie was smitten, in the selfe same day the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he mee into the land of Israel, and set me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

3 And hee brought mee thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reede; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of fiue cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reede, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † which looketh toward the East, and went vp the staires thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threshold of the *gate*, *which was* one reede broad.

7 And *euery* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threshold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 Hee measured also the porch of the gate within, one reede.

9 Then measured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side, they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And hee measured the breadth of the entry of the gate ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubits.

12 The † space also before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this side*, and the space *was* one cubite on that side, and the little chambers *were* sixe cubits on this side, and sixe cubits on that side. † *Heb. limit, or bound.*

13 Hee measured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twenty cubits, doore against doore.

14 He made also postes of threescore cubites, euen vnto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their postes within the gate round about, and likewise to the ‖ arches: and windowes *were* round about ‖ inward: and vpon each poste *were* palme-trees. † *Heb. closed.* ‖ *Or, galleries, or porches.* ‖ *Or, within.*

17 Then brought hee mee into the outward court, and loe, *there were* chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the side of the gates ouer against the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then hee measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖ without, an hundred cubits Eastward and Northward. ‖ *Or, from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looketh toward the North, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof. † *Heb. whose face was.*

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on that side, and the postes thereof, and the ‖ arches thereof ‖ *Or, galleries, or porches.*

were

were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubits.

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and the palme trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh towards the East, and they went vp vnto it by seuen steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer against the gate toward the North, and toward the East, and hee measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that hee brought mee toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and hee measured the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windowes, the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

26 And *there were* seuen steps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this side, and another on that side vpon the postes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee measured from gate to gate toward the South an hundreth cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee measured the South gate according to these measures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the postes thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about it: *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, & fiue cubits ‖ broad.

‖ Heb. breadth.

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

32 ¶ And hee brought me into the inner court toward the East, and hee measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fifty cubits long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And hee brought mee to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the postes of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering.

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

‖ Or, as he goeth.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubite and an halfe long, & a cubite and an halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they layd the instruments wherwith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

‖ Or, anlarn, or the fire hearth from.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto me; This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the Priests, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

‖ Or, ward, ordinance, or watch.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the Priests the keepers of the charge of the Altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad, foure square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And hee brought mee to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the bredth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubites,

cubits, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the steps, wherby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the postes, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measure, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward hee brought me to the Temple, and measured the Postes, sixe cubits broad on the one side, and sixe cubites broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubits, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubits on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fourtie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubits, and the doore sixe cubits, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So he measured the length thereof twentie cubits, and the breadth twentie cubits before the Temple, and hee said vnto me, This *is* the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubits, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirtie in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue holde, but they had not holde in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the side-chambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house, *was still* vpward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middest.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reede of sixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſse of the wall which *was* for the side chamber without, *was* fiue cubits, and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſse of twentie cubites round about the house on euery side.

11 And the doores of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the West *was* seuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundreth cubites long, and the separate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place, toward the East, an hundred cubits.

15 And hee measured the length of the building ouer against the separate place which *was* behinde it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundreth cubites with the inner Temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The doore-posts, and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three stories, ouer against the doore † sieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner house and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † measure.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, so that a Palme tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme tree on the one side, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme tree on the other side: it was made throughall the house round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palme trees made, and on the wall of the Temple.

21 The † posts of the Temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof and the wals thereof *were* of wood: and he said vnto mee, This *is* the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuarie *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *apiece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme trees, like as were made vpon the wals, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windowes and Palme trees on the one side and on the o-

ther

‖ Or, *stories*.

‖ Or, *seuerall walkes, or walkes with pillars.*

† *Heb sieling of wood.*

‖ Or, *and the ground vnto the windowes.*

† *Heb, measures.*

† *Heb posts.*

ther side, on the sides of the porch, and vpon the side chambers of the house, and thicke planked.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Priests, 13 The vse thereof. 19 The measures of the outward court.

THen he brought me forth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber that *was* ouer against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the North doore, and the breadth *was* fifty cubites.

3 Ouer against the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer against the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walke of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then these, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemost of the building.

‖ *Or, did eate of these.*
‖ *Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost.*

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more then the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer against the chambers toward the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And ‖ from vnder these chambers ‖ *was* the entry on the East side, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖ *Or, from this place.*
‖ *Or, he that brought me.*
‖ *Or, as he came.*

10 The chambers *were* in the thicknesse of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they, *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was a* doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said hee vnto mee, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *bee* holy chambers, where the Priests that approch vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, and shal put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought mee foorth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, and measured it round about.

16 Hee measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede round about.

† Heb. winde.

17 He measured the North side fiue hundreth reedes, with a measuring reede round about.

18 Hee measured the South side fiue hundred reedes, with the measuring reede.

19 ¶ Hee turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reede.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had a* wall round about, fiue hundreth *reedes* long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuarie *and* the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The name of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Law of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinance of the Altar.

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

* Chap. 1. 24.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖ when I came to destroy the city, and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: and I fell vpon my face.

* Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖ *Or, that I came to prophesie that the city should be destroyed. Iere. chap. 1. 15.*

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate, whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and

and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their postes by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue cõmitted: wherfore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou sonne of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion therof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the Lawes thereof: and write it in their sight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the Law of the house; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *shall bee* most holy: behold, this *is* the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these *are* the measures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand bredth, euen the † bottome *shall bee* a cubite, and the bredth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about *shall be* a spanne, and this *shall bee* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower settle, *shall be* two cubits, and the bredth one cubite, & from the lesser settle euen to the greater settle *shall bee* foure cubits, and the bredth *one* cubite.

15 So the † Altar *shall be* foure cubits, and frõ the † Altar & vpward *shall be* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *shall be* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, square in the foure squares thereof.

17 And the settle *shall be* fourteene *cubits* long, & fourteene broad in the foure squares thereof, and the border about it *shall bee* halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof *shall bee* a cubite about, and his staires shall looke toward the East.

18 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they shall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt giue to the Priests the Leuites that bee of the seed of Zadok which approach vnto mee, to minister vnto mee, saith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a sinne offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the settle, and vpon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullocke also of the sinne offring, and he shall burne it in the appointed place of the house without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemish for a sinne offring, and they shall cleanse the Altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullocke.

23 When thou hast made an end of clensing it, thou shalt offer a yong bullocke without blemish, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the Priests shall cast salt vpon them, and they shall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes shalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a sinne offering: they shall also prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke without blemish.

26 Seuen dayes shall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they shall † consecrate themselues. † Heb. fill their hands.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall bee *that* vpon the eight day and so forward, the Priests shall make your burnt offerings vpõ the Altar, & your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD. ‖ Or, thanksgiuing.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The East gate assigned only to the Prince. 4 The Priests reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters incapable of the Priests office. 15 The sonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Priests.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the East, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD vnto mee, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shal enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entred by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the Prince; the Prince, he shall sit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the House of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And

5 And the LORD said vnto me, Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I say vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, & all the lawes thereof, & marke well the entring in of the house, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

†Heb. set thine heart.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *euen* to the house of Israel, thus saith the Lord GOD, O yee house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † strangers vncircumcised in heart, and vncircumcised in flesh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my House, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, because of all your abominations.

†Heb. children of a stranger.

8 And ye haue not kept ye charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖Or, ward, or ordinance. And so verse 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my Sanctuary, *hauing* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them.

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and †caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity; therfore haue I lift vp mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

†Heb. were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto, &c.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to doe the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the Priests the Leuites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to mee to minister vnto me, and they shall stand before me to offer vnto mee the fatte and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shall come neere to my table to minister vnto me, & they shal keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe, *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonnets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweat.

‖Or, in sweating place. Heb. or with sweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shal not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any Priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is †put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † *that had* a priest before.

*Leuit. 21. 13. †Heb. that went from. †Heb from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and prophane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgements: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

*Leu. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, he shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and yee shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

*Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1. iosh 13. 14. 33.

29 They shal eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shall bee theirs.

‖Or, deuoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the Priests: ye shall also giue vnto the Priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖Or, chief. *Exod. 23. 19. and 22. 29. and verse 30. num. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The

31 The Priests shall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be fowle or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the LORD, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shallbee* the length of fiue and twenty thousand *reeds*, and the bredth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shallbe* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundred *in length*, with fiue hundred *in bredth*, square round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of fiue and twenty thousand, and the breadth of tenne thousand: and in it shall bee the Sanctuary *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shalbe for the Priests the ministers of the Sanctuarie, which shall come neere to minister vnto the LORD, and it shall bee a place for *their* houses, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Leuites the ministers of the house haue for themselues, for a possession for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city fiue thousand broad, and fiue and twentie thousand long ouer against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a *portion shalbe* for the prince on the one side, and on the other side of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the possession of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the possession of the citie from the West side Westward, and from the East side Eastward, and the length *shallbe* ouer against one of the portions from the West border vnto the East border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel, & my princes shall no more oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the land shall they giue to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it suffice you, O Princes of Israel: remoue violence and spoile, and execute iudgement and iustice, take away your † exactions from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Yee shall haue iust * ballances, and a iust Ephah, and a iust Bath.

11 The Ephah and the Bath shall be of one measure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the measure thereof shall be after the Homer.

12 And the * shekell *shall be* twentie Gerahs, twenty shekels, fiue and twenty shekels, fifteene shekels shalbe your Maneh. *Exod. 30.13. Leuit. 27.25. num 3.47.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall offer, the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and yee shall giue the sixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord GOD. ‖ *Or, kidde.* ‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † shall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Israel. † *Heb. shall be for.* ‖ *Or, with.*

17 And it shall be the princes part *to giue* burnt offerings and meat offerings, & drinke offrings, in the feasts, & in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel. ‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, thou shalt take a yong bullocke without blemish, and cleanse the Sanctuary.

19 And the Priest shall take of the blood of the sinne offering, and put it vpon the postes of the house, and vpon the foure corners of the settle of the Altar, and vpon the postes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt doe the seuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall yee reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth* in the fourteenth day of the moneth, ye shall haue the Passeouer, a feast of seuen dayes, vnleauened bread shall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day shall the Prince prepare for himselfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a sinne offering.

23 And seuen dayes of the feast hee shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seuen bullocks, and seuen rammes without blemish daily the seuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats daily for a sinne offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the seuenth *moneth* in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall hee doe the like in the * feast of the seuen dayes, according to the sinne offering, according to the burnt offering, * *Num. 29.12.*

offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oyle.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shall be shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new Moone it shall be opened.

2 And the Prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priest shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, and he shall worship at the shreshold of the gate: then he shall goe fourth, but the gate shall not be shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the new Moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shall be* sixe lambs without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meat offring *shall be* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meat offering for the lambes, † as he shall bee able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the new Moone *it shall be* a young bullocke without blemish and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, hee shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, & he shall goe forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD in the solemne feasts, hee that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall goe forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall goe foorth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shal goe in, and when they goe forth, shall goe forth.

11 And in the feasts, and in the solemnities, the meat offering shall be an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme, and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offrings voluntarily vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe foorth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yeere. † Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower; a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shal be his sonnes, *it shall be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of libertie: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall be his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After, hee brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the Priests shall boile the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering where they shall bake the meat offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. ouer.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourty *cubits* long and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Heb. couered.

23 And *there was a new building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boile where the minis-

ters

sions of the house shall boile the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The vision of the holy waters:* 6 *The vertue of them:* 13 *The borders of the land:* 22 *The diuision of it by lot.*

AFterward hee brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of the house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and ledde me about the way without vnto the vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold, there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, hee measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters: † the waters *were* to the ankles.

4 Againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loines.

5 Afterward hee measured a thousand, and it was a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, hast thou seene *this?* Then he brought mee, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and goe into the sea: *which* being brought foorth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shall come, shall liue, and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed, and euery thing shall liue whither the riuer commeth.

10 And it shall come to passe, *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shall bee a place to spread foorth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kinds, as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shall be giuen to salt.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

‖ Or, principall.

‖ Or, for broth. or sauce. * Reuel 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shall be* the border, whereby ye shall inherite the land according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as another: concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land shall fall vnto you for inheritance.

‖ Or, sware. * Gen. 12. 7. and 17. 8. and 26. 3. and 28. 13.

15 And this *shall be* the border of the land toward the North side, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad;

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ Or, the middle village.

17 And the border from the Sea, shall bee Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Iordane, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

† Hee saith not how many roomes.

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife in Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ Or, Meribah. ‖ Or, valley. ‖ Or, toward Teman.

20 The West side also *shall be* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that soiourne among you, which shal beget children among you, and they shall bee vnto you as borne in the country among the children of Israel; they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe, *that* in what Tribe the stranger soiourneth, there shall yee giue *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The portions of the twelue Tribes.* 8 *Of the Sanctuary,* 15 *of the Citie and Suburbs,* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The dimensions and gates of the Citie.*

NOw these *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus North-

ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim:

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall be the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand *cubits in* breadth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, *ſhall bee* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, & of ten thouſand in breadth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the Prieſts ſhall be this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, and toward the Weſt tenne thouſand in breadth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall be* ‖ for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept ‖ my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

‖ Or, *the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the Prieſts.* ‖ Or, *ward, or ordinance.*

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and tenne thouſand in breadth: all the length *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling and for ſuburbs, and the citie ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhall be* the meaſures thereof; the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the citie ſhall bee toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhall be* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall be for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall be* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhall be* for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the Prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, *being* in the midſt of that which is the Princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhall be for the Prince.

23 As for the reſt of the Tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion.

† Or, *a ſingle portion.*

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide Simeon *ſhall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar *a portion*:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun *a portion*:

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad *a portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ ſtrife *in* Kadeſh *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.

‖ Or, *Meribah.* Num. 20.

29 This *is* the land which ye ſhall diuide by lot vnto the Tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe *are* their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 And

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the citie on the North side, foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the citie *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, † The LORD *is* there. † *Heb.* Iehouah Shammah.

THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakim captiuitie.* 3 *Aspenaz, taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the kings portion, do pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisdome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of † Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it. † *Heb.* Iehoiakim. 2 Kings 24. 1.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and hee brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that hee should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seede, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* abilitie in them to stand in the kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a dayly prouision of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might stand before the King. † *Heb.* of the wine.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that hee would not defile himselfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that hee might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appointed your meate and your drinke: for why should hee see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make mee endanger my head to the King. † *Heb.* faddim. ‖ *Or, yeeres, or continuance.*

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, ‖ *Or, the steward.*

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eate, and water to drinke. † *Heb.* of pulse. † *Heb.* that we may eate, &c.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the kings meate: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eate the portion of the kings meate.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meate, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge & skill in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions, and dreames. ‖ *Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.*

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the King communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

† Heb. wisdome of vnderstanding.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome and vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians, and Astrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth of the Caldeans, by promise and threatnings, 10 They acknowledging their inability, are bidde die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels advancement.

AND in the second yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the Magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke, * O king, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation.

* Chap. 3. 8.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee shall bee † cut in pieces, and your houses shall bee made a dunghill.

* Chap. 3. 29. † Call made peace.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, yee shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, Fees. Ezra 5. 17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certaintie that yee would † gaine the time because yee see the thing is gone from me.

† Call buy.

9 But if yee will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time bee changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the Kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magician, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the King requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth, that the wise men should bee slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. returned. ‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners of slaughter.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hastie from the king? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king, that hee would giue him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen, concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

† Call from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not be slaine with Daniel &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered, and said, * Blessed be the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his.

* Psal. 113. and 115. 18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth kings, and setteth vp kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darkenesse, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made known vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowne vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therfore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring mee in before the king, and I will shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haste, and said thus vnto him, I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowne vnto the King the interpretation.

† Call hurt from Iudah. Cald. Addon of the captiuity of Iudah.

26 The King answered and said to Da-

and whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known vnto me the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wise men the Astrologians, the Magicians, the Soothsayers shew vnto the King:

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh known to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall be in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde*, vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and hee that reuealeth secrets maketh known vnto thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to me, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, † sawest and behold a great image: this great image whose brightnesse was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a King of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoeuer the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shalbe strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things, and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the Kingdome shall bee diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the yron, for as much as thou sawest the yron mixt with miry clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest yron mixt with miry clay, they shall mingle themselues with the seede of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in † the dayes of these kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdom, * which shal neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not bee left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

45 For as much as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweete odours vnto him.

47 The King answered vnto Daniel and said, of a trueth *it is*, that your God *is* a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and hee set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego are accused for not worshipping the image. 19 They being threatned, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchadnezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an Image of gold, whose height *was* three-

Zz 3 score

‖ *Or, brittle.*

† *Cald. this with this.*

† *Cald. their dayes.*

* *Chap. 4. 3. 34. and 6. 27. and 7. 14, 27. mich. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.*

† *Cald. kingdom thereof*

‖ *Or, which was not in hand.*

† *Cald. after this.*

* *Chap. 4. 9.*

score cubites, *and* the breadth thereof sixe cubits: hee set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the Image which Nebucad-nezzar the king had set vp.

3 Then the princes, the gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

† *Cald with might.* ‖ *Cald they commaund.*

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloude, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 *That* at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, ‖ dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, ye fall downe and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the king hath set vp:

‖ *Or, singing: Cald Symphonie.*

6 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the middest of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, and all kindes of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shall heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke shall fall downe and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not downe and worshippeth, *that* he should be cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes, whom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: these men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set vp.

† *Cald, haue set no regard vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: then they brought these men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not yee serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

‖ *Or, of purpose, as Exod. 21.13*

15 Now if yee be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackebut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe and worship the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shal be cast the same houre into the midst of a fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the King, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serue is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and hee will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O King, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebucad-nezzar full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake and commaunded that they should heate the furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heate.

20 And he commanded the most † mightie men that were in his armie, to binde Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their shoes, and *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ *Or, flame.*

22 Therefore because the kings commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

‖ *Or, violence.*

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bounden into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose vp in haste, and spake, and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the king, True, O King.

‖ *Or, Iudges.*

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† *Cald, there is no hurt in them.*

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, yee seruants of the most

...foords, and come hither. Then Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

...the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coates changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

...Nebuchad-nezzar spake, and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any god, except their owne God.

...Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall bee cut in peeces, and their houses shall bee made a dunghill, because there is no other God that can deliuer after this sort.

...Then the king † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth. Peace be multiplied vnto you. It is good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. How great are his signes, & how mighty are his wonders! his kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion endureth generation to generation. Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace: I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known vnto me the interpretation of the dreame. Then came in the Magicians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers, and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make known vnto me the interpretation thereof. But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name was Belteshazzar according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the Magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof. *Chap. 1. 18.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bedde: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the middest of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great. †*Cald. I was seeing.*

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, & in it *was* meate for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the fowles of the heauen dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an Holy one came downe from heauen.

14 He cried † aloud, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the fowles from his branches. †*Cald. with might.*

15 Neuertheless leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *bee* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer hee will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchad-nezzar haue seene: Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdome are not able to make known vnto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached

vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all, vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O king, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it bee wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shall *drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall bee with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.* *Chap. 5.20, &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the stumpe of the tree rootes, thy kingdome shall bee sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercie to the poore: if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquillity. ‖Or, *an healing of these errors.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon. ‖Or, *vpon.*

30 The king spake, and sayd, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word *was* in the kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdome is departed from thee:

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall bee* with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eate grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderstanding returned vnto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praysed and honored him that liueth for euer, whose dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, and his Kingdome *is* from generation to generation. *Chap. 3.33. mark 4.7. luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: & none can stay his hand, or * say vnto him, What doest thou? *Iob 9.12. & 23.13.

36 At the same time my reason returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour and brightnesse returned vnto me, and my counsellors and my lords sought vnto me, and I was established in my kingdome, and excellent maiestie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praise, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whose workes *are* truth, & his wayes iudgement, and those that walke in pride, he is able to abase.

CHAP. V.

Belshazzar an impious King, and bold with his Father, 1. Makes a great feast. 5. The writing on the wall. 10. Daniel is sent for. 13. He reproues the King. 25. Interpreteth the writing. 30. Belshazzar is slaine. 31. Darius succeeds.

BElshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and siluer vessels, which his father had taken out of the temple which *was* in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues & his concubines might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the Temple of the house of God which *was* at Ierusalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine and praysed the gods of gold, and of siluer, of brasse, of yron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer against the candlestick vpon the plaister of the wall of the kings palace, and the King saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ‖ ioynts of his loines were loosed, and his knees smote one against another.

7 The king cryed † aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, & the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and sayd to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoeuer shall reade this writing, and shew mee the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ‖ scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and shall bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene by reason of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet house, *and* the Queene spake and sayd, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderstanding and wisedome like the wisdome of the gods, was found in him; whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I say*, thy father made * master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and vnderstanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and shewing of hard sentences, and ‖ dissoluing of † doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Beltesshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king, *and* the King spake, and said vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light and vnderstanding, and excellent wisedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers haue beene brought in before mee, that they should reade this writing, and make known vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canst † make interpretations, and dissolue doubts; now if thou canst reade the writing, and make knowen to mee the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts bee to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowen to him the interpretation. ‖ *Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.*

18 O thou King, the most hie God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a Kingdome, and maiestie, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the maiesty that he gaue him, all people, nations and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom hee would, he set vp, and whom hee would, he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him. ‖ *Or, to deale proudly* † *Caldee made to come downe.*

21 And he was * driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts: and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the deaw of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will. * Chap. 4. 29. ‖ *Or, he made his heart equall, &c.*

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer and gold, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath *is*, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the king of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, †being ‖about threeſcore and two yeeres old.

† Cald he as the ſonne of, &c.
‖ Or, ſonne.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made cheefe of the Presidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed of the breach there of, is caſt into the lyons den. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries damned, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdom an hundred and twenty Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents (of whom Daniel *was* firſt) that the Princes might giue accounts vnto them, and the king ſhould haue no dammage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents and Princes, becauſe an excellent ſpirit *was* in him, & the king thought to ſet him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the kingdome; but they could finde none occaſion nor fault: foraſmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except we finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes ‖aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖ Or, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the Preſidents of the Kingdome, the gouernours and the Princes, the counſellers and the captains haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a royal ſtatute, and to make a firme ‖ decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty dayes ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the denne of lyons.

‖ Or, interdict.

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing that it be not changed, according to the *law of the Medes and Perſians which †altereth not.

*Esther 1. 1. and 8. 8.
† Cald. paſſeth not.

9 Wherefore King Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe; and his windowes being open in his chamber *toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees *three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

*1 King. 8. 48
*Pſal. 55. 18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King concerning the Kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aske a petition of any God or man within thirty dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lyons? The King anſwered, and ſayd, The thing *is* true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King; That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when he heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sun, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the King, and ſaid vnto the king, Know, O king, that the Law of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the denne of lyons: *now* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and layd vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King ſealed it with his owne ſigner, and with the ſigner of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſick brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

19 Then the King aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cryed with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid to Daniel, O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then ſayd Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him innocencie was found in mee; and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne. ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought

amongst those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble & feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and stedfast for euer, & his kingdome *that*, which shall not be *destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

27 He deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Daniels vision of foure beasts* 9 *of Gods kingdome.*
15 *The interpretation hereof.*

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrot the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first was like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a Beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they said thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his Throne *was like* the fierie flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie streame issued, and came foorth from before him: * thousand thousands ministred vnto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the cloudes of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* * an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away; and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he tolde me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most Hie shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feete,

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre,

* Reue. 5. 11.
* Reue. 20. 12.
† Cald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.
* Chap. 2. 44. mic 4. 7. luke 1. 33.
† Cald. flesh.
† Cald high ones, i. the Saints or Angels
† Cald strong all things

warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most high: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus hee said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shall be diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them, and he shall be diuers from the first, and he shall subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great wordes against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

Luke 1.33. 27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, shal be giuen to the people of the Saints of the most High, whose kingdome is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the ramme, and his goat. 13 The 2360. dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goat came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, vnmoued. † Heb. a horne of.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but hee cast him downe to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goat waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken, and for it came vp foure notable ones, * towards the foure windes of heauen.

* Chap. 11.4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

* Heb. glorious.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ Or, euen to.

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the hoste, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, to the high captaine of the hoste. ‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of transgression, and it cast downe the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, for the hoste was giuen for a transgression.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint said vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to be troden vnder foot?

‖ Or, of that. ‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † daies: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. euening, morning. † Heb. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning; then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene *the banks of* Vlai, which called, and said, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when hee came I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleepe on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set me vpright.

19 And hee said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be.*

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first King.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdomes shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance and vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

24 And his power shall bee mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

25 And through his policie also hee shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by † peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shall bee * broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the Kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captiuitie, 3 Maketh confession of sinne, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuenty weeks.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seede of the Medes, which was made King ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to † Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehem. 1. 5. & 9. 32. & 7. 9.

5 * We haue sinned and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1. 17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

‖ Or, *shame hath, &c.*

8 O Lord, * vnto *vs belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers, because wee haue sinned against thee.

* Bar. 1. 15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though wee haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the oath that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because wee haue sinned against him.

* Leuit. 26. 14, &c. deuteron. 28. 15, &c. and 29. 20, &c. and 30. 17, 18, and 31. 17, &c. & 32. 23, &c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which hee spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not been done, as hath been done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut 28. 15. lament. 2. 17.

† Heb. *intreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne as at this day, we haue sinned: we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 18.

† Heb. *made thee a Name.*

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and

and thy fury be turned away from thy city Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the citie, which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not †present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy mountaine of my God:

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking, in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth, † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*, for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuenty weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnes, and to seale vp the vision and † prophesie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going forth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shall be* seuen weekes, and threescore and two weekes, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weekes, shall Messiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the Sanctuarie, and the end thereof *shall bee* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And hee shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke hee shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations, hee shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall bee powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeketh a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and he vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I † at all anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linen, whose loines were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the beril, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished braſſe, and the voyce of his words like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in mee: for my ‖ * comelinesse was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe sleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word vnto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto mee, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chas-

*Chap. 8. 16.

† Heb. with more speede or flight.

† Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.

† Heb. a man of desires.

‖ Or, seuen dayes. ‖ Or, to seale vp.

† Heb. prophet.

† Heb. shall reuerse and be built. ‖ Or, breach, or ditch. † Heb. in strait of times. ‖ Or, shall cause not king. ‖ Or, with the ouerspreading.

† Heb. pleasant breads.

† Heb. anoynted.

* Gen. 2. 14.

* Exod. 28. 39. Reu. 15. 6.

‖ Or, my beauty.

† Heb. a certaine man.

† Heb. and stand vpright.

fore thy face before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the Kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty dayes: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when hee had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no strength.

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and hee strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when hee had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said hee, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ruine of Persia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts betweene the kings of the South and of the North. 30 The troubles and ruine of the Romanes.

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when hee shall stand vp, his kingdome shall bee broken, and shall bee diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall bee plucked vp, euen for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall bee strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shall be* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make an † agreement, but shee shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall hee stand, nor his arme: but shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shall also carry captiues into Egypt, their gods with their princes, *and* with their precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the South shall bee moued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted vp; and he shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: † also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take the most † fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall

† Heb. ioyne affociate themselues.

† Heb. rigbteousnesse.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

† Heb. to stand in their steed.

‖ Or, shall warre.

† Heb. at the end of some of yeeres.

† Heb. shall draw to themselues.

shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

† Heb. his people of his choice.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. the land of pleasure

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and hee shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand on *his side*, neither be for him.

‖ Or, much vprightnesse: or equall conditions. † Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the Iles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for his owne behalfe shall cause † the reproch offered by him, to cease without his owne reproch: he shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

† Heb. for him. † Heb. his reproch.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdome, but within few dayes hee shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer. † Heb. angers.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall bee broken, yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he shall worke deceitfully, for he shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 Hee shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, and he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers: hee shall scatter among them the prey and spoile and riches, yea and he shall forecast his deuices against the strong holdes, euen for a time.

‖ Or, into the peaceable & fat, &c.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the King of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shall be stirred vp to battell with a very great and mighty armie: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

† Heb. thinke thoughts.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: and many shall fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table, but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall be* at the time appointed.

† Heb. their hearts.

28 Then shall hee returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall be* against the holy couenant: and hee shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shall returne, and come toward the South: but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall hee doe, hee shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shall be strong and doe *exploits*.

‖ Or, cause to dissemble.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

‖ Or, in them.

36 And the King shall doe according to his will, and he shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall hee honour with gold and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

‖ Or, munitions. † Heb. desires.

39 Thus shall hee doe in the strongest holds with a strange god, whom hee shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and cause them to rule ouer many, and shall diuide the land for gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the King of the South push at him: and the King of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many ships: and he shall enter into the countries, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

42 He shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many countreys shalbe ouerthrowen, but these shall escape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

43 He shall † stretch foorth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

44 But he shall haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

45 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore hee shall goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet hee shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles.* 5 *Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall bee a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be deliuered, euery one that shalbe found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, *some* to euerlasting life, and *some* to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall † shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the † the end: many shall runne to and fro, and knowledge shalbe increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and ‖ and halfe: and when hee shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the dayly † sacrifice shall be taken away, and † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is hee that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirty dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *bee*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea is sent to take to him a wife of whoredomes, namely Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Loruhamah,* 8 *and Loammi.* 10 *The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And shee conceiued againe, and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no

mo... mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for yee *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall bee as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall bee ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael be *gathered togither, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great *ſhall be* the day of Iezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them. 14 His promiſe of reconciliation with them.

SAy yee vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your ſiſters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * ſhee *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breaſts;

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was * borne, and make her as a wildernes, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread & my water, my wool and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not finde her paths.

7 And ſhee ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhe ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhee ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oile, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, & will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednes.

10 And now I will diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her vines and her figge trees, whereof ſhee hath ſaid, Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

13 And I will viſit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhee decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernes, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhee ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall bee at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call mee ‖ Ihi; and ſhalt call me no more ‖ Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnes, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in † earth, and I will haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I † will ſay *to them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people, and they ſhall ſay, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expoſition of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their repentance.

Then

‖ Or, that I ſhould altogether put them away.

‖ That is, not my people.

*Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ Or, inſtead of that.

*Ier. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 23. 37.

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, Hauing obtained mercy.

*Iſa. 50. 1.

*Ezek. 16. 25.

*Ezek. 16. 4.

† drinkes.

† wall a...

† ſtrew...

*Ioel 3. 18.

‖ Or, finally. Heb. then, ‖ That is, my husband. ‖ That is, my Lord.

† Heb. made.

† Heb. lewdneſſe.

† deſtroy.

*Rom. 9. 25. 1 Pet. 2. 10.

THen said the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, & loue flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley, and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt *abide for mee many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels ruine.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will * destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt be no Priest to mee: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against mee: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and set † their heart on their iniquitie.

9 And there shall bee like people, like priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, and their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses, when they commit adultery: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doeth not vnderstand, ‖ shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not yee vnto Gilgal, neither goe yee vp to * Beth-auen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth:

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue ye.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shall bee ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, yee house of Israel, and giue yee care, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because yee haue beene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredome, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, & they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flockes, and

with their herds to seeke the LORD: but they shall not find *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Beth-auen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowne that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *Therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because he willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *be* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

‖ Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb: yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

‖ Or, to the king of Iareb, Or, to the king that should plead.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a yong lyon to the house of Iuda: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me earely.

† Heb till they be guilty

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4. A complaint of their vnto wardnesse and iniquitie.

COme, & let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then shall wee know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

‖ Or, piety, or, kindnesse

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets; I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

‖ Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c. * Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7. Eccles. 4. 17. 1 Sam. 15. 22.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

‖ Or, like Adam.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

‖ Or, standeth in blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of priests murder in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

† Heb with one shoulder for consent. ‖ Or, wickednesse

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, hee hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuity of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11. Gods iudgements against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood; and the theefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

† Heb falsehood. † Heb spoyleth in.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

† Heb say not to their hearts.

3 They make the King glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lyes.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

‖ Or, he ceaseth from stirring. ‖ Or, from stirring

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made *him* sicke ‖ with bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

‖ Or, with hote drinke, or, wine.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lye in waite: their baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

‖ Or, applied.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † here and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

† Heb sprinkled.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, & they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly Doue, without heart; they call to Egypt, they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise

them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fledde from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me: though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beddes: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against me.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most Hie: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shalbe* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Destruction is threatned for their impiety, 5 and idolatry.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, and trespassed against my Law.

2 Israel shall crie vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp Kings, but not by me: they haue made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workeman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

9 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wild asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him to sinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eate *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captiuity of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, & the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land, but Ephraim shal returne to Egypt, and they shall eate vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shalbe* vnto them as the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall bee polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of † destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: ‖ the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come; Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* hee will remember their iniquitie; hee will visite their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wildernesse: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the figge-tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baal-peor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there shall not be a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring foorth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a †miscarying wombe, and drie breasts.

15 All their wickednesse *is* in Gilgal, for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I wil driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruite: yea though they bring foorth, yet will I slay euen †the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, hee bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly †images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they bee found faulty: hee shall †breake downe their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, Wee haue no king, because we feared not the LORD? What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, sweating falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also caried vnto Assyria for a present to *king Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shall bee ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foame vpon †the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sinne of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; *and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall bee gathered against them, ‖ when they shall binde themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon †her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride, Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercie: *breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, till he come and raine righteousnesse vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, yee haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shalbe spoyled, as Shalman spoyled *Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel doe vnto you, because of †your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercie toward them.*

WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and *called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that †take off the yoke on their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ Hee shall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his king because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, †none at all would exalt *him*.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as *Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fiercenesse of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy One in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: hee shall roare like a Lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They

*Hebr. that casteth the fruit.
*Chap. 12.11.
†Heb. the desire.
‖Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth.
†Heb. statues or standing images.
‖Or, he hath deuided their heart.
†Heb. breake.
‖Or, Chemarims.
*Chap. 5.13.
†Heb. the face of the waters.
*Isa. 2.19. Luke 23.30. Reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.
‖Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.
†Heb. the beloued of my womb.
†Heb. the doues of turnings.
*Isa. 44.
*2 King. 18. 23.
†Heb. the seed of your seed.
†Hos. 3.4.
*Mat. 2.15.
†Heb. lifters vp.
†Heb. vnto him that exalted him.
*Gen. 19.24. and 14.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull with the Saints.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauour they are inuited to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes provoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on wind, and followeth after the East wind: he dayly increaseth lyes, and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompence him.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † * had power with God.

4 Yea, he had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hosts, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found me out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquitie in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in the tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplyed visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

11 *Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they sacrifice bullocks in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

12 And Iacob * fled into the country of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

13 * And by a Prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to angre † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord recompence vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry, vanisheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, hee exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idols according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlwind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no God but me: for *there is* no sauiour beside me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a Lyon, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meete them as a Beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the caule of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a Lion: † the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will bee thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue mee a King and princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will bee thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though hee be fruitfull among his brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wildernesse, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountaine shall bee dryed vp: hee shall spoyle the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for

Hos.12.3. *Gen.32.24.* *Gen.28.19.* *Exod.3.15.* *Hos.11.1.* *Hos.12.12.* *Hos.12.13.* *Hos.12.14.* *Hos.12.2

shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

3 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, take away all iniquity, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will wee render the * calues of our lips.

‖ Or, *receiue good.* * Heb. 12, 13.

3 Asshur shal not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will we say any more to the worke of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will bee as the dewe vnto Israel: hee shall ‖ grow as the lilly, and † cast foorth his rootes as Lebanon.

‖ Or, *bloom.* † Heb. *smite.*

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall bee as the oliue tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

† Heb. *shall go.*

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall bee* as the wine of Lebanon.

‖ Or, *his fame.* ‖ Or, *memorial.*

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idols? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit founde.

9 Who *is* wise, and hee shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and hee shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God exhorteth to obserue them. 5 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast for a time present.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

† Heb. *the residue of the palmer-worme.*

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

† Heb. *laid my figtree for a waste.*

7 He hath laid my vine waste: and † barked my figge-tree: hee hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offring and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the LORD, the Priests the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dryed vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ Or, *ashamed.*

11 Be yee ashamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O yee vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the haruest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figge-tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, yee ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie yee a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD.

* Chap. 2. 15. ‖ Or, *day of restraint.*

15 Alas for the day: for the * day of the LORD *is at* hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

* Ioel. 3. 14.

16 Is not the meate cut off before our eyes, *yea*, ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

17 The † seed is rotten vnder their clods, the garners are laid desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

† Heb. *gotten.*

18 How doe the beasts grone: the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire

fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wildernesse, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dryed vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wildernesse.

CHAP. II.

1 He sounds vnto Zion the terribleness of Gods iudgement. 12 Hee exhorteth to repentance. 15 Prescribes a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

BLowe yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand:

2 A day of darknesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenes, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not been euer the like, neither shall bee any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, & behinde them a desolate wildernes, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they runne.

5 Like the noyse of charets on the tops of mountaines shal they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall bee much pained: all faces shall gather † blackenesse.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his wayes, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not bee wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the citie: they shall run vpon the wall, they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voyce before his army, for his campe is very great: for he *is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now, saith the LORD, * turne yee euen to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, & with mourning. * Ierem. 4. 1.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill. * Exod. 34. 6. psal. 86. 15. iona. 4. 2.

14 * Who knoweth *if* hee will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behind him, *euen* a meate offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God? * Iona. 3. 9.

15 ¶ Blowe the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly. * Chap. 1. 14.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts, let the bridegroome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them say; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God? ‖ Or, vse a by-word against them. * Psal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answere and say vnto his people, Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and yee shall bee satisfied therewith, and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northerne *armie*, & will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face towards the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things. † Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, bee glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Bee not afraid, yee beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernesse do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*. ‖ Or, a teacher of righteousnesse, † Heb. according to righteousnes * Leuit. 26. 4. deut. 11. 14.

24 And the floores shall be full of wheate, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worme, and the caterpiller, and the palmer-worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And

26 And yee ſhall eate in plenty, and bee ſatisfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer bee aſhamed.

27 And yee ſhall know that I *am* in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, *that* I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhall dreame dreames, your young men ſhall ſee viſions.

*Iſa 44.3. *Act 2.17.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaids in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will ſhew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 * The Sunne ſhall bee turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap 3.15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe *that* * whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD ſhall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhall be deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

*Rom.10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people 9 God will be knowen in his iudgements. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for wine that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſts of Paleſtine? will yee render mee a recompence? and if ye recompence me, ſwiftly *and* ſpeedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples † *Heb deſirable* my goodly † pleaſant things.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto † the Grecians, that yee might remoue them farre from their border.

† *Heb the ſonnes of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, and will returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mighty men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

† *Heb ſanctifie.*

10 Beats your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſa 2.4. ‖ *Or, ſithes.*

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ *Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe thy.*

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put yee in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow for the wickedneſſe is great.

*Reu.14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

‖ *Or, ſentence or iudging.*

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Chap.2.10.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will be* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Iere.25.30. amos 1.2. † *Heb place of repayre, or harbour.*

17 So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem bee † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† *Heb holineſſe.* * *Iſa 35.8.*

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall *drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flowe with waters, & a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9.13. † *Heb go.*

19 Egypt ſhall bee a deſolation, and Edom ſhall bee a deſolate wildernes, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

‖ *Or, ſtide.*

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ *Or, from the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.*

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

Amos foretelleth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon Philistines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash King of Israel, two yeere before the * Earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the shepheards shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitants from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because they ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuity, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† *Heb. corrupted his compassions.*

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue ‖ ripe vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ *Or, ripped the mountaines.*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlewind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankfulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

* 2 King. 3. 27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet.

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because * they sold the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a payre of shooes;

* Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maid, to profane my holy Name.

‖ *Or, young woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes laid to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned in the house of their God.

‖ *Or, such as haue fined vpon Gods.*

9 ¶ Yet.

*Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. iosh. 24. 8.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the cedars, and hee was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruit from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourty yeeres through the wildernesse, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

*Heb. 12. 25.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O yee children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commanded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

*Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ Or, I will presse you in your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.

14 Therefore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe.

† Heb. his soule or life.

15 Neither shall hee stand that handleth the bow, and hee that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

† Heb. strong of his heart.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The necessitie of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the cause thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. visit vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no prey? will a young lyon † crie out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. giue forth his voyce.

5 Can a birde fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? shall there bee euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, gather themselues together. ‖ Or, and shall not the Lord do somewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but he reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria; and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robbery in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoyle.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shall be* euen round about the land; & he shall bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoyled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepheard † taketh out of the mouth of the lyon two legges or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel bee taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth. ‖ Or, with tuition.

13 Heare ye & testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visite the transgression of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of yuory shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He reproueth Israel, for oppression, 4 for idolatry, & 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word, ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hookes.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, and ‖ ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, ye shall cast euery one into the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† Heb. three yeeres.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O yee children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. burne of leauen. † Heb. for this loueth.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine from you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueste; and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one peece was rained vpon

and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water, but they were not satisfied: yet haue they not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them:* yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, saith the LORD.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖winde, and declareth vnto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Israel. 4 An exhortation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: shee is forsaken vpon her land; there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, and ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuitie, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and yee shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgement to wormwood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the * seuen starres and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth, the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the † spoyled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheate, * yee haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye haue planted † pleasant vineyards, but yee shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hosts shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may bee that the LORD God of hosts will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wayling.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing, *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 * Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ * I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though yee offer mee burnt offerings, and your meate offerings, I will not accept *them:* neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs, for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mighty streame.

25 * Haue

* Chap. 9. 6.

† Heb. spoile.

* Zeph. 1. 13.

† Heb. vineyards of desire.

‖ Or, a ransome.

* Psal. 74. 16. and 79. 16. rom. 11. 9.

* Isa. 5. 19. & 30. 10. Ioel 1. 2. zeph. 1. 14.

* Isa. 1. 12. Ierem. 6. 20.

‖ Or, smell not your solemne dayes.

‖ Or, thanke offerings.

† Heb. rolle.

AGa 7.42. 25 *Haue yee offered vnto mee sacrifices and offerings in the wildernesse fourty yeres, O house of Israel.

‖Or, Sicuth your king. 26 But yee haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

27 Therefore will I cause you to goe into captiuitie beyond Damascus saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their peruersenesse.

*Luke 6.24. ‖Or, at ease. WOe to *them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named *‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

*Exod.19.5. ‖Or, first fruits.

2 Passe yee vnto Calneh, and see; and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistims: be they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

*Ezek.12.27. *Chap.5.18. ‖Or, habitation. ‖Or, shamefully lying vpon couches.

3 Ye that *put far away the *euill day, and cause the ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That lye vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall:

‖Or, against. 5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the viole, *and* inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid.

‖Or, in bowles of wine. 6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoynt themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

†Heb. breach. 7 ¶ Therefore now shall they goe captiue with the first that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that stretched themselues, shall be removed.

*Isai.52.14. 8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hostes, I abhorre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the citie, with † all that is therein.

†Heb. the fulnesse. 9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine ten men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and hee that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house, *Is* there yet any with thee? and hee shall say, No: Then shall hee say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

‖Or, swallow vp. 11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shall horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for yee haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which say, Haue wee not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wildernesse.

‖Or, valley.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the vse of a plumbe line, is signified the rewarding of Israel. 10 Amaziahs complaint of Amos. 14 Amos answereth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter growth, and loe, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

‖Or, grass vnmowne.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for hee *is* small.

‖Or, who shall raise vp Iacob? for he is small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eate vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed mee, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wal, *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto mee, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall bee desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there.

13 But

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el, for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappell, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an heardman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycamore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou sayest, Prophecie not against Israel, and * drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall bee an harlot in the citie, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be diuided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely goe into captiuity foorth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquitie of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word detreated.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me: behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, What seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruit. Then said the LORD vnto mee, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples † shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in euery place, they shall cast *them* forth † with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needie, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that wee may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the ballances by deceit?

6 That wee may buy the poore for * siluer, and the needy for a payre of shooes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellencie of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shalbe cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleere day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpon all loines, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde *it*.

13 In that day shall the faire virgines and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the Altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the postes may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and hee that escapeth of them, shall not be deliuered.

‖ Or, *chapiter* or *knop*.
‖ Or, *wound them*.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

*Psal. 139. 8. &c.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I will search & take them out thence, and though they be hid from my sight in the bottome of the sea, thence will I command the Serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I * will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

*Ier. 44. 11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hostes *is* he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, * and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall bee drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, hee that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

‖ Or, *chambers, or ascendings*.
*Psal. 104. 3.
‖ Or, *bundle*.
*Chap. 5. 8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

*Ier. 47. 4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinnefull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing

saying that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lee, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say; The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, & I will raise vp his ruines, & I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, † which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ * sweet wine, and all the hilles shall melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabite *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they shall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

† *Heb. cause to passe.*
† *Heb. sinne.*
* Act. 15. 16.
† *Heb. hedge, or wall.*
† *Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.*

OBADIAH.

1 The destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The salvation and victory of Iacob.

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus sayth the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumor from the LORD, and an Ambassadour is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that eate* thy bread, haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall bee dismaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob, shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lots vpon Jerusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of † *Heb. enlarged.* distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse-way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall bee done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as yee haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall bee as though they had not beene.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion shall be deliuerance, and there ‖ shall bee holinesse, and the

* Ier. 49. 14.
* Ier. 49. 15.
* Ier. 49. 9.
‖ *Or, gleanings.*
† *Heb. the men of thy peace.* † *Heb. the men of thy bread.*
‖ *Or, of it.*
* Gal. 6. 7. Ierem. 50. 7.
* Gen. 27. 41. Ezek. 35. 5. Amos 1. 11.
‖ *Or, gazed.*
‖ *Or, deliuered.*
* Psal. 137. 7. Ier. 49. 12. Lam. 4. 21.
‖ *Or, swallowed.*
‖ *Or, escape.*
‖ *Or, sanctuarie.*

house of Iacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Iacob shall be a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them and deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spokn *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites, euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * Kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ Or, shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

* 1 Tim 4.16. Iames 5.20. * Luke 1.33.

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Niniueh, fleeth to Tarshish. 4 He is bewrayed by a tempest, 11 throwen into the Sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the Word of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Niniueh that * great Citie, and cry against it; for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, & he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payd the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the Sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and hee lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the ship-master came to him, and said vnto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow, Come, and let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euil *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euil *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And hee said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the Sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afraid, and said vnto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because hee had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the Sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the Sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the Sea; so shall the Sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the Sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the Sea, and the Sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish, to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

† Heb. was minded to turn it.

‖ Or, grew more and more tempestuous. Heb. went.

† Heb. ceased.

† Heb. feared a feare. and vowed vowes.

* Matt. 12.40. and 16.4. Luke 11.30.

† Heb. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah, 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I * cryed ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee, out of the belly of ‖ hell cryed I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † middest of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about, all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

* Psal. 120.1.

‖ Or, out of mine affliction.

‖ Or, the grave.

† Heb. heart.

Psal. 69.2.

5 The * waters compassed mee about euen vnto the soule; the depth closed mee round about, the weedes were wrapt about my head.

†Heb. swallowings of.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

‖Or, the pit.

7 When my soule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercie.

*Psal. 50.14, 23. and 116. 7. Ioh. 9.24. Iosh 13. 5. ‖Psa. 3.8.

9 But I will sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thanksgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent to Nineue, Preacheth to the Ninevites, 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

†Heb. of God.

4 And Ionah beganne to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and said; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh shalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackecloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

*Matt. 12. 41. Luke 11. 32.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he rose from his throne, and hee laid his robe from him and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And hee caused it to bee proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feede, nor drinke water.

† Heb. Hear. † Heb. great men.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackecloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

*Ioel. 2.14.

9 * Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had sayd, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 Is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, * O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

* Chap. 3.

* Exod. 34.6. Psal. 86. 15. Ioel. 2.13.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ‖ Doest thou well to be angry?

‖Or, art thou greatly angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the Citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd and made it to come vp ouer Ionah that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

‖Or, Ionah. Heb. Kikaion. † Heb. reioyced with great ioy.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did rise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East winde; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and said, It *is* better for me to die then to liue.

‖Or, sore.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖ I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

‖Or, art thou greatly angry? ‖Or, I am greatly angry.

10 Then said the LORD, thou hast ‖ had pittie on the gourd for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

‖Or, spared.

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then sixescore thousand persons, that cannot discerne betweene their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

MICAH

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah denounceth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee sawe concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 † Heare * all yee people, hearken, O earth, and † all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD bee witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, * The LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And * the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe † a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, and for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and howle, I will go stripe and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *even* to Ierusalem.

10 † * Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the house of ‖ Aphrah * rowle thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe yee away thou † inhabitant of ‖ Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall receiue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, binde the charet to the swift beast: shee *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the trangressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shall be* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet I will bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

‖ Or, for.
† That is, a lie.
‖ Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.
* Iia.22.12.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatry. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob.

WOe vnto them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it: because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields, and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which yee shall not remoue your neckes, neither shall yee goe haughtily: for this time *is* euill.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, *and* say, Wee be vtterly spoiled: hee hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? ‖ turning away, hee hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ † * Prophesie ye not, *say they, to them that* prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖ straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: yee pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue yee cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue yee taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye, and depart, for this *is* not your

* Ia.5.8.
‖ Or, assemble.
† Heb. a lamentation of lamentations.
‖ Or, in stead of returning.
* Dan.11.30.
‖ Or, perplexed.
‖ Or, prophesie not as they prophesie, [Heb. drop, &c.
* Ia.30.10.
† Heb. vprights. Heb. vpright day.
‖ Or, vnto an enemy.

rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

‖ *Or, walke with the wind, and lie falsely.*

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falsehood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophesie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, hee shall be euen the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I will put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp, and haue passed thorow the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The fecuritie of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euill, who plucke off their skinne from off them and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, & as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they crie vnto the LORD, but he will not heare them: he will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre against him:

6 Therfore night *shall be* vnto you † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shalbe darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day shall be darke ouer them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, & the diuiners confounded: yea, they shall all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equity.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† *Heb. for.*

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake bee * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house as the high places of the forrest.

* Ier. 26. 18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and vilany of the Church.

BVT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbee exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

* Isa. 2. 2.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his paths: for the Law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And hee shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afarre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* Isa. 2. 4. Ioel 3. 10. ‖ *Or, sickles.*

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer & euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant: and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation: and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

* Zeph. 3. 19. * Dan. 7. 14. Luke 1. 33.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out aloud? *is there* no King in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs haue taken hold of thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Be in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the Citie, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon: there shalt thou bee deliuered: there the

* Ezek. 22. 27. Zeph. 3. 3. † *Heb. bloods.*

shall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

14 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

15 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for hee shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hoofes brasse, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 The birth of Christ: 4 his kingdome: 8 his conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-lehem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall hee come foorth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings forth *haue beene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntill the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought foorth: then the remnant of his brethren shall returne vnto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feed in the strength of the LORD, in the maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall hee bee great vnto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall wee raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall hee deliuer *vs* from the Assyrian when hee commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lion among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if hee goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall be lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, and all thine enemies shall bee cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands. ‖ *Or, statues.*

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities. ‖ *Or, enemies.*

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voice. ‖ *Or, with.* * Isai. 1. 2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and yee strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and hee will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam. * Exo. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnesse of the LORD. *Num. 22. 5. and 23. 7. * Num. 25. iosh 3.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old? †*Heb. sonnes of a yeere.*

7 Will the LORD bee pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with tenne thousands of riuers of oyle? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule? †*Heb. belly.*

8 Hee hath * shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iustly, and to loue mercie, and to † walke humbly with thy God? *Deut. 10. 12. †Heb. humble thy selfe to walke. ‖ Or, thy Name shall see that which is*

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ *the man* of wisedome shall see thy

thy Name: heare yee the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making *thee* deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatisfied, and thy caſting downe *ſhall be* in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oyle; and ſweete wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complayning of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man he vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

4 The beſt of them *is* as a brier: the moſt vpright *is ſharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy viſitation commeth; now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put yee not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne houſe.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will wait for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt me, O mine enemie: when I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD *ſhall bee* a light vnto mee.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill hee plead my cauſe, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me foorth to the light, *and* I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

10 Then ‖ ſhee that is mine enemie ſhall ſee *it*, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſaid vnto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall behold her: now ſhall † ſhee bee troden downe as the myre of the ſtreets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to bee built, *in* that day ſhall the decree be farre remooued.

12 *In* that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 § Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell ſolitarily *in* the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feede in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The Nation ſhall ſee, and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall mooue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquity, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercie.

19 He will turne againe, he will haue compaſſion vpon vs: hee will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the truth to Iacob, *and* the mercie to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

‖ Or, is there yet vnto euery man an houſe of the wicked? &c. † Heb. meaſure of leanneſſe.

‖ Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

*Deut. 28. 38. hagg. 1. 6.

‖ Or, hee'd eth much keepe the, &c. *1. King. 16. 25. 26. *2. King. 8. 18. 26. &c.

‖ Or, a miſcarrying.

† Heb. the gathering of Summer.

*Pſal. 12. 1. eſay 57. 1. ‖ Or, godly or mercifull.

† Heb. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.

*Matt. 10. 21, 35, 36. luke 12. 53.

‖ Or, and then ſhall ſhe that is mine enemie, and couer her with ſhame. *Pſal. 79. 10. and 115. 2. ioel 2. 17 † Heb. for full be for a treading downe, &c.

*Amos 3. 11, ‖ Or, man to man.

‖ Or, after this is hath been.

‖ Or, rule.

*Pſal. 72. 9. ‖ Or, creepe things.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maiestie of God in goodnesse to his people, and seueritie against his enemies.

THe burden of Nineueh. The booke of the vision of Nahum ¶ Elkoshite.

2 ‖ God *is* * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD wil take vengeance on his aduersaries: and he reserueth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* *slow to anger, and great in power, and wil not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlewinde, and in the storme, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feete.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenesse of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood he will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darknesse shall pursue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine against the LORD? he will make an vtter end: affliction shall not rise vp the second time.

10 For while they bee folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall bee deuoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill against the LORD: † a wicked counseller.

12 Thus saith the LORD; ‖ Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut downe, when hee shall passe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name bee sowen: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the grauen Image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy solemne feasts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

* Isa. 52. 7. rom. 10. 15.

† Heb. feasts.

† Heb. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull and victorious armies of God, against Nineueh.

HEe ‖ that dasheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe thy munition: watch the way: make *thy* loines strong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ Or, *the disperser or hammer.*

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Israel: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their Vine-branches.

* Isa. 10. 12.

‖ Or, *the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Israel.*

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in scarlet: the charets *shall bee* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees shall bee terribly shaken.

‖ Or, *clad scarlet.*

† Heb. *fiery steeles.*

4 The charets shall rage in the streetes, they shall iustle one against another in the broad wayes: † they shall seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

† Hebr. *thilshem.*

5 Hee shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shall stumble in their walke: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shall be prepared.

‖ Or, *gallants.*

† Heb. *couering, or, couerer.*

6 The gates of the riuers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ‖ dissolued.

‖ Or, *molten.*

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖ led away captiue, shee shall be brought vp, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

‖ Or, *That which was established, or there was a stand made.*

‖ Or, *discouered.*

‖ Or, *from the day: that from beth bom.*

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

‖ Or, *cause them to turne.*

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take the spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

‖ Or, *and their infinite store, &c.*

† Heb. *vessels of desire.*

10 She is empty, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blacknesse.

* Isa. 13. 7, 8.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lyons, and the feeding place of the yong Lyons? where the Lyon, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelp, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his Lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Niniueh.

†Heb. citie of blood. *Ezek. 24.9. Hab. 2.12.

WOe to † * the bloody citie, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the prey departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the ratling of the wheeles, and of the praunſing of horſes, and of the iumping charets.

†Heb. the flame of the ſword, and the lightning of the ſpeare.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the †bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and *there is* a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and *there is* none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the well-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

*Iſa. 47.3. Ezek. 16.37.

5 Behold, * I *am* againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will diſcouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay, Niniueh is laid waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

‖Or, multitudes. Heb. No-Amon

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was ſcituate among the riuers, *that had* the waters round about it, whoſe rampart *was* the ſea, *and* her wall *was* from the ſea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her ſtrength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were †thy helpers.

†Heb. in thy helpe.

10 Yet *was* ſhe caried away, ſhe went into captiuity: her yong children alſo were daſhed in pieces at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt bee * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength, becauſe of the enemy. *Iere. 25.27.

12 All thy ſtrong holds *ſhall be like* figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the middeſt of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ſhall be ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie the ſtrong holds, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the bricke-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the canker-worme: make thy ſelfe many as the canker-worme, make thy ſelfe many as the locuſts.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the canker-worme ‖ ſpoileth and flieth away.

‖Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

17 The crowned *are* as the locuſts, and thy captaines as the great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariſeth they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O King of Aſſyria: thy ‖ nobles ſhall dwell *in the duſt*: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

‖Or, nurſes.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, ſhall clap their hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

†Heb. wbole.

HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquitie of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans. 12 He complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew me iniquity, and cauſe mee to behold griuance? for ſpoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there *are that* raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doth compaſſe about the righteous; therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilouſly: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, which ye will not beleeue, though it be told you.

6 For loe, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhall march through the † breadths of the land, to poſſeſſe

...ssesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceede of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the Leopards, and are † more fierce then the *euening wolues: and their horsemen shall spread themselues, and the horsemen shall come from farre, they shall fly as an Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shal come all for violence: † their faces shall sup vp *as* the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shall be* a scorne vnto them: they shall deride euery strong hold, for they shall heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and hee shall passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? wee shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Habb. shal haue, waiting for an answere, is shewed that he must liue by faith. 5 The iudgement vpon the Caldean for ...ousnesse, 9 for couetousnesse, 12 for cruelty, 15 ...drunkennesse, 18 and for idolatry.

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set mee vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tarry, waite for it, because it will ‖ surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iust shall liue by his faith. *Iohn 3.36. rom.1.7. gal.3.11. heb.10.38.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people: ‖ *Or how much more.*

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a taunting prouerbe against him, and say; ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay. ‖ *Or, how, he.*

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake that shall vexe thee? and thou shalt bee for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee: because of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein. †*Heb bloods.*

9 ¶ Woe to him that *‖ coueteth an euill couetousnesse to his house, that hee may set his nest on high, that hee may bee deliuered from the † power of euill. *Iere.22.13. ‖ *Or gaineth an euill gaine.* †*Heb. palme of the hand.*

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber, ‖ shall answere it. ‖ *Or, piece, or fastening.*

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie. ‖*Or, witnesse against it.* *Ezek.24.9. nahum.3.1.

13 Behold, *is* it not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselues for ‖ very vanity? †*Heb, bloods.* ‖ *Or, in vaine.*

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea. ‖ *Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.* *Isa.11.9.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskinne bee vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall bee turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory. ‖ *Or, more with shame then with glory.* *Iere.25.26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall couer thee: and the spoile of beasts, *which* made them afraid because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it, the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the *Iere.10.8, 14.Zech.10.2.

†Heb. the fashioner of his fashion.

†the maker of this worke, trusteth therin, to make dumbe Idols.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

*Psal. 11. 4. †Heb. be silent all the earth, before him.

20 But *the LORD *is* in his holy Temple: †let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maiestie. 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖vpon Sigionoth.

‖Or, according to variable songs or tunes called in Hebrew Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the midst of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercy.

†Heb. thy report or thy hearing.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise:

‖Or, preserue alive.

‖Or, the South.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: he *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

‖Or, bright beames out of his side.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

‖Or, burning diseases.

6 Hee stood and measured the earth: hee beheld, and droue asunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hils did bow: his wayes *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

‖Or, Ethiopia. ‖Or, vnder affliction or vanity.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

‖Or, thy charets were saluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen* thy word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

‖Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voyce, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖at the light of thine *arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

*Iosh. 10. 12. ‖Or, shine arrowes walked in the light of. *Iosh. 10. 13.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, and didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, †by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

†Heb. making naked.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they †came out as a whirlewinde to scatter me: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

†Heb. were tempestuous.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

‖Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quiuered at the voyce: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he commeth vp vnto the people, he will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

‖Or, as thieues in prison.

17 ¶ Although the figge-tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *bee* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meate, the flocke shall be cut off from the fold, and there *shall bee* no herd in the stalles:

†Heb. lye.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and hee will make my feete like *hinds *feete*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my †stringed instruments.

*2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 33.

†Heb. Neginoth.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iuda for diuers sinnes.

THe word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the sonne of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the sonne of Amon King of Iudah.

†Heb. by taking away I will make an end, † Heb. the face of the land.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the Sea, and the ‖ stumbling blockes with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

‖Or, ruines.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the Priests;

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship

worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice; he hath † bid his guests

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the Princes and the Kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence & deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that there shall bee* the noise of a cry from the fish-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will he doe euill.

13 Therefore there goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but *not inhabite them, and they shall plant vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darkenesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thicke darkenesse;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shall walke like blinde men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall bee powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dounge.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath, but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for he shall make euen a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

An exhortation to repentance. 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assur.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired. ‖ *Or, not deserued.*

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD all yee meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, seeke righteousnesse, seeke meekenesse: it may be, yee shall bee hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall bee forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall driue out Ashdod at the noone day, and Ekron shalbe rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the Sea-coast: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will euen destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the Sea-coast shall bee dwellings *and* cottages for shepheards, and foldes for flockes.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Iudah, they shall feede thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God shall visite them, and turne away their captiuity. ‖ *Or, when, &c.*

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproach of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themselues* against their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetuall desolation, the residue of my people shall spoile them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they haue for their pride, because they *haue* reproached and magnified *themselues* against the people of the LORD of hostes.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible vnto them: for he will † famish all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen. † *Heb. make lean.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slaine by my sword.

13 And hee will stretch out his hand against the North, and destroy Assur, and will make Nineueh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flockes shall lie downe in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nation: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the

ſhall * lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhall be* in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

*Iſa. 34.11, &c.
‖ Or, knops, or chapiters.
‖ Or, when he hath vncouered.

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſy, that ſaid in her heart, * I *am* and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

*Iſa 47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation, by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing citie.

‖ Or, glutteonous. Heb. craw.

2 Shee obeyed not the voice: ſhee receiued not ‖ correction: ſhee truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

‖ Or, inſtruction.

3 Her princes within her are roaring * lions; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

* Ezek 22.27. mich.3.11.

4 Her * prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted † Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the law.

* Iere.23.11. hoſe.9.7.
* Ezek. 22.26.
† Heb. ſanctuary.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the midſt thereof: hee will not doe iniquity: † euery morning doth he bring his iudgement to light: he faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

† Heb. morning by morning.

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreets waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ Or, corners.

7 I ſaid, ſurely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe earely, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to the prey: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall bee deuoured with the fire of my * iealouſie.

* Chap.1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

† Heb. lip.
† Heb. ſhoulder.

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not be aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty † becauſe of my holy mountaine.

† Heb. in my holy.

12 I will alſo leaue in the midſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feede, and lie downe, and none ſhall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O * daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: bee glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

* Iſa.12.6, and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemie: the King of Iſrael, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ ſlacke.

‖ Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee *is* mighty: he will ſaue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.
* Mic.4.7.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praiſe and fame in euery land, ‡ where they haue beene put to ſhame.

† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.
‡ Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe*, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuity before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 Hee inciteth them to the building. 13 Gods promiſe to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yeere of Darius the King, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, † gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.
† Or, gouernour.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your ſeeled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; † Conſider your wayes.

6 Yee haue *ſowen much, and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not enough: yee drinke, but yé are not filled with drinke: yee cloathe you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put* into a bag † with holes.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow vpon it: Why, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye run euery man vnto his owne houſe.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from dew, and the earth * is ſtayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land, and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſon of Shealtiel, and Ioſhua the ſon of Iozedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the Lords meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying, I *am* with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſhua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes their God.

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 It encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, than was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things and vncleanneſs it ſheweth that ſinne hindereth the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſhua the ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt, and vnto the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſaw this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe ye ſee it now? *is it* not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD; and be ſtrong, O Ioſhua, ſonne of Iozedech the high Prieſt, and bee ſtrong, all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (*for I am* with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes:

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my Spirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * Yet once, it *is* a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the Sea, and the dry land: * Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, and the deſire of all nations ſhall come, & I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

8 The ſiluer *is* mine, & the gold *is* mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall be greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying,

11 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Aske now the Prieſts *concerning* the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it be holy? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhall be vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo *is* euery worke of their hands; and that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now, I pray you, conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was layd vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *meaſures*, there were but ten: when one came to the preſſe fatte for to draw out fifty *veſſels* out of preſſe, there were but twentie.

17 I ſmote you * with blaſting, & with

dew, and with thalé in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith ¶ LORD.

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, & I will ouerthrow the charets, & those that ride in them, and the horses & the riders shall come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my seruant, the sonne of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 He the prayer of the Angel comforteth. 16 The promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ¶ Turne ye vnto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 *Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cryed, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.*

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, ¶ Like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying;

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man vpon a red horse, and hee stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees, answered, and said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro through the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not haue mercie on Ierusalem and on the cities of Iudah against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres.

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good words, *and* comfortable words.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, said vnto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am ‡ iealous for Ierusalem and for Zion with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, My cities through ‡ prosperitie shall yet bee spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Ierusalem.

† Heb. with displeasure.

* 2 Kin. 17. 13. 2 Chron. 36. 15. Ier. 25. 4. & 26. 5. & 35. 15. & 44. 4. Ezek. 38. 17. Dan. 9. 6. Amos 3. 7. Zech. 7. 7. & 12. 10.

‖ Heb. apprehended.

‡ Chap. 8. 2.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *be* theſe? and he anſwered me, *Theſe are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, Iſrael, and Ieruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed mee foure Carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe *are* the hornes which haue ſcattered Iudah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto mee, To meaſure Ieruſalem to ſee what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went forth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this young man, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſaith the LORD, will be vnto her a wall of fire round about, and will bee the glory in the midſt of her.

6 Ho, ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the North, ſaith the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, ſaith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, After the glory hath hee ſent mee vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for hee that *toucheth* you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhall bee a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I will dwell in the midſt of thee, ſaith the LORD.

11 And many nations ſhall bee ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhall be my people: and I will dwel in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD ſhall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Ieruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD; for hee is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

† Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

ANd hee ſhewed mee Ioſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ That is, an aduerſarie. † Heb. to be his aduerſarie.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, *The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Ieruſalem rebuke thee: *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Ioſhua was cloathed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And hee anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mytre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts; and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Heb. walkings.

8 Heare now, O Ioſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſeruant the *BRANCH.

† Heb. men of wonder. * Iſa. 11. 1. Ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15. Zach. 6. 12.

9 For behold, the ſtone that I haue layd before Ioſhua: vpon one ſtone *ſhall be* ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I will remooue the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine, and vnder the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two oliue trees, the two anointed men.

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold a candleſticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon

† Heb. with his bowle.

the

the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

‖ Or, seuen seuerall pipes, or the lampes, &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with mee, answered and said vnto me: Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then he answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ Or, armie.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plaine, and hee shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying:

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen: they *are* the eyes of the LORD *which* runne to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, for the seuen eyes of the Lord shall reioyce. † Heb. stone of tinne. * Chap 3.9.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him, What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right side of the candlestick, and vpon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What bee these two Oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

† Heb. by the hand. ‖ Or, by the meane of themselues oyle into the gold. † Heb. the gold.

13 And he answered me, and said, Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee, These *are* the two † anoynted ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. sonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying roll is figured the curse of theeues and sweerers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall destruction of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said vnto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said hee vnto mee, This *is* the curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as* on this side, according to it: and euery one that sweareth shall bee cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

‖ Or, every one of this side.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thiefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, & the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and hee said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

‖ Or, weight.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and hee cast it into the midst of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither do these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall bee established, and set there vpon her owne base.

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crowne of Iehoshua is figured the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grilled *and* ‖ bay horses.

‖ Or, bay.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The blacke horses which are therein,

forth into the North countrey, and the other goe forth toward them, and the grisled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the baye went forth, and sought to go, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon me, and spake vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah,

11 Then take siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Iehoshua the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest.

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose name is the *BRANCH, and hee shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

13 Euen he shall build the Temple of the LORD, and hee shall beare the glory, and shall sit and rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes shall be to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah, for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are farre off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if yee will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sheweth the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and † to pray before the LORD,

3 And to speake vnto the priests, which were in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the Priests, saying, When ye * fasted, and mourned in the fifth and seuenth moneth, euen those seuentie yeeres, did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

7 ‖ *Should* not *these* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former Prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South and the plaine?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercie and compassions euery man to his brother.

10 And oppresse not the * widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that as* he cryed, and they would not heare, so * they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layd the † pleasant land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are incouraged to the building by Gods promise to them. 16 Good workes required of them. 18 Ioy and inlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hostes came *to me*, saying:

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie, and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall be called a Cittie of Truth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes; There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man

* Iu. 38. 5.

‖ Or, do not you they that, &c. ‖ it were not these the words, † Heb. by the hand of, &c.

† Heb. make iudgement of truth.

* Exo. 22. 22. isa. 1. 23. iere. 5. 28.

† Heb. they gaue a backe-sliding shoulder. † Heb. made heauie.

† Heb. by the hand of, &c.

* Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. iere. 11. 11. and 14. 12.

† Heb. land of desire.

* Chap. 1. 14.

† Heb. for multitude of dayes.

with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the streets thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

‖ Or, hard, or difficult.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East country, and from the † West country.

† Heb. the comming of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in Trueth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, yee that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hostes was laid, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these dayes there was no ‖ *hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, every one against his neighbor.

‖ Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. * Haggai 1.6

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede *shall be* † prosperous: the vine shall giue her fruit, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shall giue their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

† Heb. of peace.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as yee were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your hands be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not.

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

* Eph. 4.25. † Heb. iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; * Speake yee euery man the trueth to his neighbour; † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour; and loue no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feastes, therefore loue the trueth and peace.

† Heb. feasts or set times.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall yet come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seeke the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

* Isa. 2.3. mic. 4.2. ‖ Or, surely. † Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hostes in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those dayes *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable kingdome. 12 Gods promises of victory and defence.

THE burthen of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shal border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very * wise.

* Ezek. 28.3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her selfe a strong holde, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine golde as the myre of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and shee shall be deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shal be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Asdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shall be* for our God, and hee shall be as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

† Heb. bloods.

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorow them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ * Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee; he *is* iust, and ‖ hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, & vpon a colt the foale of an asse.

* Isa. 62.11. mat. 21.5. iohn 12.15. ‖ Or, saued.

10 And

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* *from sea euen to sea, & from the riuer euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ‖ by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy *prisoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes, O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall bee seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe forth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shal goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hostes shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ‖ subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, and they ‖ shal bee filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shall be as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beauty? corne shall make the young men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine, the maides.

CHAP. X.

God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As hee visited his flocke for euer, so he will saue and restore them.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make ‖ bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the † idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine: therefore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled, because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goates: for the LORD of hostes hath visited his flocke the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall bee as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the mire of the streetes in the battell, and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the ‖ riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

‖ *Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.*

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall bee like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and bee glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sowe them among the people: and they shall remember mee in farre countreys, and they shall liue with their children and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And hee shall passe through the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall bee brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The destruction of Ierusalem. 3 The shepheards cast off, the rest are reuolted. 10 The staues of Beauty and Bands broken by the reuolting of Israel. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because all the ‖ mighty are spoiled: howle, O ye okes of Bashan, for the ‖ forrest of the vintage is come downe.

‖ *Or, gallant.*
‖ *Or, the defenced forrest.*

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the shepheards; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is spoyled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feede the flocke of the slaughter;

5 Whose possessours slay them, and hold themselues not guiltie: and they that sell them say, Blessed *bee* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne shepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pitie the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his

† *Heb. make to be found.*

King, and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of slaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto mee two staues; the one I called Beauty, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three shepheards also I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule also abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: & that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beauty, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid vnto them; If yee thinke good, giue *me* my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſiluer.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that be ‖ cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that *that is* broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 * Woe to the idol ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall be* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall be cleane dryed vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieruſalem a cup of trembling vnto the people round about.* 6 *Iudah ſhall firſt be ſaued.* 8 *The defence of Ieruſalem.* 10 *The ſpirit of grace and ſupplication ſhall be powred vpon the houſe of Dauid.* 11 *The mourning for him whom they haue pierced.* 12 *The mourning of euery family apart.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth forth the Heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall bee in the ſiege both againſt Iudah *and* againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall bee* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall bee inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhal ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of *the* inhabitants of Ieruſalem, doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall be* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem the Spirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon me whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him as one mourneth for *his* only *ſonne*, and ſhall bee in bitternes for him, as one that is in bitternes for *his* firſt borne.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land ſhall mourne, † euery family apart; the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart: the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem.* 2 *Idolatry, and falſe prophecie.* 7 *The death of Chriſt, and the diuiding of them part.*

In

‖ Or, verely the poore.

‖ Or, binders.

† Heb. was ſtraitned for them.

* Iere. 15. 2.

† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

‖ Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. euenuerily knew. † Heb. if it be good in your eyes.

* Zach. 6. 12 13.

* Matth. 27. 9

‖ Or, binders.

‖ Or, ſudden. ‖ Or, heare.

* Iere. 23. 1. Ezek. 34. 2. Iohn 10. 12.

‖ Or, ſtumbling ſtone.

‖ Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he fight in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, then ſhall the inhabitants of Ieruſalem be ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

‖ Or, diuell. Heb. falleth.

* Iohn 19. 34. 37. reuel. 1. 7.

* 2. Chr. 35. 22. Heb. Hadadrimmon.

IN that day there shall be a fountaine opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for †vncleanenesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land; and they shall no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophecie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shal say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the prophets shall bee ashamed euery one of his vision, when hee hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment †to deceiue.

5 But hee shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught mee to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hostes: * Smite the shepherd, and the sheepe shall bee scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will * refine them as siluer is refined, and will trie them as gold is tried: they shal call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

† *The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed.* 4 *The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdome.* 12 *The plague of Ierusalems enemies.* 16 *The remnant shall turne to the Lord.* 20 *And their spoiles shall be holy.*

BEhold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoile shalbe diuided in the middest of thee.

2 For I will gather all Nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the city shall goe forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe foorth, and fight against those Nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feete shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of Oliues shall cleaue in the midst thereof toward the East, and toward the West, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as ye fledde from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be †cleare *nor* †darke.

7 But ‖ it shall bee * one day which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at * euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shalbe * in that day, *that* liuing * waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in Summer and in Winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall bee King ouer all the earth: in that day shall there bee one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall bee lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall bee no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall bee gathered together, gold and siluer, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camell, and of the asse, and

‖ *Or, there is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.*

‖ *Or, shall.* *Heb. follow.*

*Ioh 19.34. 37. reuel.1.7.

*Zach.13.6.

*Acts 2.20. *2.Cor 5.21. † *Heb. families.* *families.*

‖ *Or, my mountaines.*

‖ *Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place hee separated*

* Amos 1.1.

† *Heb. precious.*

† *Heb. thicke.*

‖ *Or, the day shall be one.*

* Reu. 20.25. * Isa 60.20. reuel 21.23. * Ezek.47.1. ioel 3.18. reuel.22.1.

‖ *Or, asterne.*

‖ *Or, campassed.*

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

‖ *Or, thou also O Iudah fight.* ‖ *Or, against.*

of all the beaſts that ſhall bee in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall bee, *that* who ſo will not come vp of *all* the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, euen vpon them ſhall bee no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that †haue no *raine:* there ſhall bee the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

19 This ſhall be the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keep the feaſt of Tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee vpon the ‖ belles of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pots in the LORDS Houſe ſhall bee like the bowles before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhall bee Holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes, and all they that ſacrifice ſhall come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhall bee no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. vpon whom there is raine.

‖ Or, bridles.

* Iſa. 35.8. Ioel 3.17. Reuel 21.27. and 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe. 6 Of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

† Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſaith the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? *was* not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the LORD? yet I * loued Iacob,

* Rom 9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laid his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wildernesſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſaith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickedneſſe, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

‖ Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth *his* father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Maſter, where *is* my feare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue wee deſpiſed thy Name?

7 ‖ Yee offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ Or, bring vnto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blind †(for ſacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if yee offer the lame and ſicke, *is it* not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

† Heb. to ſacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that hee will be gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

† Heb. the face of God. † Heb. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought?* neither doe ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſai. 1.11. Ier. 6.20. Amos 5.21.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going down of the ſame, my Name *ſhall bee* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall bee* offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name *ſhall bee* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue profaned it, in that yee ſay, The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruit thereof, *euen* his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo, Behold what a wearineſſe *is it*, and ‖ yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

‖ Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

14 But curſed *bee* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, & my Name *is* dreadfull among the heathen.

† Heb. in his flocke a male.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O yee Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay

lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, saith the LORD of hosts; I will euen send a curse vpon you, and will curse your blessings: yea, I haue cursed them already, because ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your seed, and † spread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your solemne feasts, and ‖ one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I haue sent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might be with Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equity, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the priests lips should keepe knowledge, and they should seeke the Law at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But yee are departed out of the way: ye haue caused many to ‖ stumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore haue I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as yee haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue been partiall in the law.

10 *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe we deale treacherously euery man against his brother by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Ierusalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holinesse of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath maried the daughter of a strange God.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ master and the scholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in so much that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnesse betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet *is* shee thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not hee make one? yet *had* he the ‖ residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that hee might seeke † a godly seede: therefore take heede to your spirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherously against the wife of his youth.

‖ *Or*, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts, therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deale not treacherously.

‖ *Or*, if he hate her, put her away. † *Heb.* to put away.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee say, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when yee say, Euery one that doeth euill *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and hee delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom ye seeke shal suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom ye delight in: behold, hee shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

* Matth. 11. 10. marke 1. 2. luke 1. 76. and 7. 27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for hee *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and he shall purifie the sonnes of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeeres.

‖ *Or*, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, and the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, and feare not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

‖ *Or*, defraud.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore yee sonnes of Iacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hosts: But yee said, Wherein shall wee returne?

* Zech. 1. 3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed mee. But yee say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the store-house, that there may bee meate in mine

houſe, and prooue mee now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the
*Gen.7.11. *windowes of heauen, and †powre you out a bleſſing, that *there ſhall* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.
†Heb. emptyou.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for
†Heb. corrupt. your ſakes: and hee ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruit before the time in the field, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for ye ſhall be a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Iob 21.14. 13 ¶ Your words haue been *ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet yee ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

14 Ye haue ſaid, It *is* vaine to ſerue God: and what profit *is it*, that wee haue kept his
†Heb. his obſeruation. † ordinance, and that wee haue walked
†Heb. in blacke. † mournefully before the LORD of hoſts?

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea
†Heb. are built. they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea
*Pſal 95.9. they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhall be mine, ſaith the LORD
‖Or, ſpeciall treaſure. of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

18 Then ſhall ye returne and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked. 2 and his bleſſing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the ſtudy of the Law, 5 and telleth of Eliiahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth that ſhall burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea, and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble, and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, that it ſhall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sonne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with *Luke 1.78. healing in his wings, and yee ſhall goe forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhall be aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall doe *this*, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the *law of Moyſes my *Exod.20. ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Elijah the *Matt.11.14 Luke 1.17. Prophet, before the comming of the great marke 9.11. and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

The end of the Prophets.

APO-

APOCRYPHA.

I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites 7 A great Passouer is kept 32 His death is much lamented. 34 His Successors. 53 The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed. 56 The rest are carried vnto Babylon.

AND Iosias held the * Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priests according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that King Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And said, Yee shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kindreds.

5 According as Dauid the King of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple, according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as hee promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and fiue hundred sheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathaniel his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram captaines ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer, fiue thousand sheepe, and ‖ seuen hundred calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in the morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sod them in brasse pots, and pans ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fatte vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sone of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: It was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord, accomplished in that day, that they might hold the Passeouer,

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of Sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea

‖ *Fiue hundred calues, 2. Chron 35.9.*

† *2. Chron 35. 12. And so of the bullocks.*

‖ *With good speed, or willingly. 2. Chron 35. 14.*

2. Chr. 35. 15. of Dauid and Asaph.

**2. Chr. 35. 15. the kings seer.*

21 Yea, all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the works of Iosias were vpright before his Lord, with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖ Or, were vngodly.

‖ Or, sensibly.

*2. Chr. 35. 20

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao the King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with mee hasting mee forward: Depart from me, and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremy, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against Iosias.

30 Then said the King vnto his seruants carry mee away out of the battell: for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea, Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to bee done continually in all the nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 * And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosias his father, when he was twenty and three yeeres old.

35 And hee reigned in Iudea and Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundred talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And hee bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twenty yeere old was Ioacim † when hee was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

*2. Kin. 23. 30. 2. chron. 36. 1.
† 2. Chron. 36. 45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and carried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleannesse, and impiety, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne reigned in his stead: hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old;

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon, with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias King of Iudea and Ierusalem, when hee was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And he did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the words that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremy from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the Lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all Nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his tabernacle also:

5 But

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlinesse, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them;

53 Who slew their young men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor child among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the Kings treasures, and carried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord, they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie:

58 Vntill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall thee ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuenty yeeres.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple. 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 For deliuereth againe the vessels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

IN the * first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might bee accomplished, that hee had promised by the mouth of Ieremie:

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and hee made Proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most High Lord, hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commanded mee to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there bee any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israell: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with gold and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue beene set forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the Priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

10 King Cyrus also brought foorth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his Temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them foorth, hee deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to † Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them; a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and tenne, and a thousand other vessels.

14 So all the vessels of gold and of siluer, which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuitie, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Bee it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, beeing come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market-places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie, and the wals thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against kings.

20 And

† *Heb substance,* Ezra 1.6.

† *Shasbbazar. Greeke, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before,* Ezra 1.8.

† *Heb. knines,* Ezra 1.9.

† Ezra 1.10. *but foure hundred and ten.*

† Ezra 1.11. *but fiue thousand foure hundred.*

* Ezra 4.6.

† *Bahumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former,* Ezra 4.9.

† *Shimshai,* Ezra 4.8.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it bee thy pleasure, it may bee sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this city was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from hencefoorth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this manner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto mee: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath been found, that that citie was from the beginning practising against kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Hierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooued in hast towards Hierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battle aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Persians.

‖ Or, a great number of souldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speeches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto all the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and dunken, and beeing satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber, and slept, and soone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the guard, that kept the kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall bee called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laid it vnder king Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the king is risen, some will giue him the writings, & of whose side the King, and the three Princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory bee giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrot: Wine is the strongest.

11 The second wrote: The king is strongest.

12 The third wrote: Women are strongest, but aboue all things, Trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was risen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and so he read them.

14 And sending foorth, he called all the Princes of Persia, and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And sate him downe in the ‖ royall seate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them: ‖ Or, seate.

16 And he said, Call the young men, and they shall declare their owne sentences: So they were called, and came in.

17 And he said vnto them, Declare vnto vs your minde, concerning the writings. Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine;

18 And he said thus: O ye men, how exceeding strong is wine! it causeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the minde of the King, and of the fatherlesse child, to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It

20 It turneth also euery thought into iollitie and mirth, so that a man remembreth neither sorrow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, so that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour; and it maketh to speake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out swords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O yee men, is not wine the strongest, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had so spoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The second declareth the power of a King. 14 The third, the force of women. 33 and of Truth. 41 The third is moued to bee wise, 47 and obtaineth Letters of the King to build Ierusalem. 58 Hee praiseth God, and speaketh his sentence what he had done.

THen the second that had spoken of the strength of the King, began to say;

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in strength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea & land, and all things in them?

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all these things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatsoeuer hee commandeth them, they doe:

4 If he bid them make warre the one against the other, they doe it: if he send them out against the enemies, they goe, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They slay and are slaine, and transgresse not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the spoyle, as all things else.

6 Likewise for those that are no souldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vse husbandry, when they haue reaped againe, that which they had sowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if hee commaund to spare, they spare.

8 If hee command to smite, they smite; if hee commaund to make desolate, they make desolate; if hee commaund to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he sitteth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest.

11 And these keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and doe his owne businesse, neither disobey they him in any thing.

12 O yee men, how should not the King be mightiest, when in such sort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third: who had spoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to speake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship ouer them? are they not women?

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by sea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nourished them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 These also make garments for men; these bring glory vnto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and siluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all those things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 Hee sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers;

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when hee hath rotten, spoiled & robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father or mother.

26 Yea many there bee that haue ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe yee not beleeue mee? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; she also strooke the king with her left hand.

31 And,

† *Heb. is of strength.*

‖ *Or, is ouercome.*

‖ *Or, is growen desperate.*

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Reformers Theatre.

‖ Or, beyond.

32 And yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with vpon mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the king was faine to flatter, that shee might ‖ bee reconciled to him againe.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

33 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

34 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so hee began to speak of the Trueth.

35 O yee men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for hee compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

36 Is hee not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the Trueth, and stronger then all things.

‖ Or, professeth the Truth. Athanas.

37 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

38 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no trueth in them. In their vnrighteousnesse also they shall perish.

39 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

40 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

41 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnesse, and she is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of Trueth.

42 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted, and said, Great is Trueth, and mighty aboue all things.

43 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

44 Then said he vnto the King, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the Kingdome,

45 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when hee vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

46 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Caldees.

47 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the Citie with him.

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

‖ Or, seneschall

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should be free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea, that there should be yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene.)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the Citie, should haue free liberty as well they as their posterity, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

56 And he commanded to giue to all that kept the citie, ‖ pensions and wages.

‖ Or, pensions

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to be done and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praysed the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen me wise-

wickednesse: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so he tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because hee had giuen them freedome and libertie,

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musick, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 *The names and number of the Iewes that returned home.* 50 *The Altar is set vp in his place.* 57 *The foundation of the Temple is layd.* 73 *The worke hindred for a time.*

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to go vp with their wiues, and sonnes, and daughters, with their men-seruants and maid-seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

6 *a* Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

7 And these are they of Iewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iury euery man to his owne citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and *b* Zacharias, and Reelaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, *c* Asphrasus, *d* Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: sonnes of *e* Phoros two thousand an hundred seuenty and two.

10 The sonnes of Saphat, *f* fiue hundred seuentie and two;

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of *h* Zathui, nine hundred fourty and fiue: the sonnes of *i* Corbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, six hundred fourty and eight:

13 The sons of Bebai, fiue hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of *k* Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty and two:

14 The sonnes of Adonican, six hundred sixty and seuen: the sonnes of *l* Bagoi, two thousand sixtie and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fifty and foure:

15 The sonnes of *m* Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two:

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirty two, and the sonnes of *n* Bassa, three hundred twenty and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two.

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and fiue: the sonnes of *o* Bethlomon, an hundred twenty and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of *p* Bethsamos, fourty and two:

19 They of *q* Kiriathiarius, twenty and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourty and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie and two: they of *r* Cyrama, and *s* Gabdes, six hundred twenty and one:

21 They of *t* Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of *u* Betolius, fifty and two: the sonnes of *x* Nephis, an hundred fifty and sixe.

22 The sonnes of *y* Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twenty and fiue: the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

23 The sonnes of *z* Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirty:

24 The Priests, the sonnes of *a* Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of *b* Meruth, a thousand fifty and two:

25 The sonnes of *c* Phassaron, a thousand fourty and seuen: the sons of *d* Carme *e* a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of *f* Iesue, and Cadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seuenty and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The

h Zattu. *i* Zacchai. *k* Asgad. *l* Bigui. *m* Aletherezakia. *n* Besai. *o* Bethlomon. *p* Asmanoth. *q* Kiriassiarim. *r* Rama. *s* Gabaa. *t* Michmas. *u* Bitheel. *x* Maghbis. *y* Lodhadid. *z* Senaah. *a* Idaiah. *b* Immar. *c* Pasbur. *d* Harim. *e* Or, 1217. according to some copies. *f* Some read it Esra 2. 40. the sonnes of Iosua, and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodauiah.

28 The potters: the sonnes of g Salum, the sonnes of h Istal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of i Dacobi, the sonnes of k Teta, the sonnes of l Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sons of m Esau, the sonnes of n Asipha, the sonnes of Tabaoth, the sonnes of o Ceras, the sons of p Sud, the sonnes of q Phaleas, the sonnes of Labana, the sonnes of r Graba.

30 The sonnes of s Acua, the sonnes of Uzi, the sonnes of t Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of u Subai, the sonnes of Anan, the sonnes of x Cathua, the sonnes of y Geddur:

31 The sonnes of z Airus, the sonnes of a Daisan, the sonnes of b Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of c Gazera; the sonnes of d Aziа, the sonnes of e Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sonnes of f Bastai, the sonnes of g Asana, the sonnes of h Meani, the sonnes of i Naphisi, the sonnes of k Acub, the sonnes of l Asipha, the sonnes of m Assur, the sonnes of Pharacim, the sonnes of n Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of o Meeda: the sonnes of Coutha, the sonnes of p Charea, the sonnes of q Charcus, the sonnes of r Aserer, the sonnes of s Thomoi, the sonnes of t Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of u Azaphion, the sonnes of x Phiarira, the sonnes of y Ioeli, the sons of z Lozon, the sonnes of a Isdael, the sonnes of b Saphpheth:

34 The sonnes of c Hagia, the sonnes of d Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabie, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of e Ladan, the sonnes of f Ban, the sonnes of g Necodan, sixe hundred fifty and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, and were not found, the sonnes of h Obdia, the sonne of i Accoz, the sonnes of k Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the Register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, beside men seruants and women seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixty.

42 Their ‖ men seruants and handmaids were seuen thousand three hundred fourty and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred forty and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirtie and sixe horses, two hundred fourty and fiue mules, * fiue thousand fiue hundred twenty and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treasurie of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the Priests, and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the Singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the Priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place; because all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered sacrifices dayly as was meete.

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall obla-

tions

tions, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths, and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Maſons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerfulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem, began Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and their brethren, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laide the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iury and Ieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſonnes of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſines, labouring to aduance the worke in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Prieſts ſtood arayed in their veſtments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſiph had Cymbals:

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord, ‖ according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordained.

61 And they ſung *with* loud voices ſongs to the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankeſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

63 * Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loud voice:

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded marueilouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off. ‖ *Or, diſcerned.*

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

69 For we likewiſe as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbaſareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither. ‖ *Aſarhaddon, Chap. 4.3.*

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chief of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an houſe of the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindered their building:

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions, and commotions, they hindred the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindred from building for the ſpace of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius. ‖ *Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius, Ezra 4 5,6,7.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſolicited to hinder it: 27 But hee deeth further it by all meanes. 32 And threateneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of ‖ Addo, the prophets prophecied vnto the Iewes, in Iury and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael ‖ which was vpon them. ‖ *Or, Iddo.* ‖ *Or, which was called on them.*

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Iosedec, and began to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 * At the ſame time came vnto them, *Ezra 5.3.* ‖ Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them, ‖ *Or, Tarnai.* ‖ *Or, Shethar-boznai.*

4 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius: To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that beeing come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem wee found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuity;

9 Building an house vnto the Lord, great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already layd vpon the walles.

10 And those works are done with great speed, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commandement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, we demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and wee required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: We are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Caldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the King wrote to build vp this house.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caried away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought forth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

19 With commandement that he should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should be biult in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus, beeing come hither, layd the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus, ‖ Or, rolles.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath beene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king bee so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded King Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded. ‖ Or, plum.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall bee sixty cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expences thereof to be giuen out of the house of king Cyrus.

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold and siluer that Nabuchodonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, and be set in the place where they were before.

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phenice, should be carefull not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Cœlosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour for bullocks, and rammes, and lambes;

30 And also corne, salt, wine and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to be dayly spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king and for his children, ‖ Drinkofferings.

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the Text, Ezr. 1.8.

dren, and that they may pray for their liues.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and hee thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the King.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the King haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passeouer is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandements of King Darius,

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxs, kings of Persia.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

6 And the children of Israel, the Priests and the Leuites, and other that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambs,

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

9 The Priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel, according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of the captiuity, held the Passeouer the foureteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

11 They that were of the captiuity, were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together.

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuity did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that he had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the Kings commission to build. 8 The copie of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of his people, 96 and sweareth the Priests to put away their strange wiues.

ANd after these things, when Artaxerxes the King of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchias, the sonne of Salum,

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the sonne of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Saulas, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe Priest.

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Law of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel,

4 And the King did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in § fift moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalē, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that hee omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ Commission which was written frō Artaxerxes the king, and came to Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the Priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the

‖ Or, vnlawfully.

‖ Or, plots.

‖ Or, Azarias.

‖ Memeroth.

‖ Vzzi.

Some copies want those three names.

† Heb. was first, Ezra 7.1.

‖ Nethinims.

† See Ezra 7. 7,8,9.

‖ Or, successe.

‖ Or, decrees.

nation of the Ievves, and of the Prieſtes and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould goe with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

13 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the counſellers,

14 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

15 And carry the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and ſiluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

‖ Or, got.

16 With that alſo which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and gold may bee collected for bullocks, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

17 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ieruſalem.

‖ With the reſt of, Ezr. 7.18.

18 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the ſiluer and gold, that doe, according to the will of thy God.

19 And the holy veſſels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vſe of the Temple of thy God which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the Kings Treaſury.

21 And I, King Artaxerxes, haue alſo commanded the keepers of the Treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt, and the reader of the Law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeede,

22 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖ Or, meaſures, or ſalt, Ezr. 7. 22.

23 Let all things be performed after the Law of God diligently vnto the moſt high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the King and his ſonnes.

24 I commaund you alſo, that ye require no taxe, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſtes or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authority to impoſe any thing vpon them.

† Heb. of thoſe that knew, Ezra 7.25.

25 And thou, Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordaine Iudges and Iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the Law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not, thou ſhalt teach.

24 And * whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the Law of thy God, and of the king, ſhall be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death or other puniſhment, by penalty of money, or by impriſonment.

* Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed bee the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalē;

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the King and his Counſellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to goe vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſeueral dignities that went vp with me from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the ſonne of Shechanias:

‖ Or, Daniel. ‖ Or, Charmus. * Ezra 8. 3. of the ſonnes of Shecheniah, of the ſonnes of Paroſh.

30 Of the ſonnes of Pharez, Zecharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elioenias, the ſonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ Zerahiah.

32 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the ſonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fifty men:

‖ Or, of the ſons of Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehaziel. † Heb. fifty men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ioſias, ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeuenty men:

‖ Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias, ſonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threeſcore and ten men:

‖ Or, Zebadiah. ‖ Or, fourſcore men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias ſon of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖ Or, Obadiah. ‖ Or, Iehiel. ‖ Or, eyghteene men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Banid, ‖ Aſſalimoth ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

‖ Or, of the ſons of Shelomith the ſonne of Ioſiphiah.

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zecharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes, *ſonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖ Or, Azgad. ‖ Or, Catan.

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeuenty men:

Or, Shemaia. ‖ Or, ſixty men.

40 Of the ſons of † Bago, Vthi, the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuenty men:

† Heb. Bagoi.

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riues,

riuer, called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I surueyed them.

32 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Priests and Leuites,

33 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maſman,

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon principal men and learned.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

46 And commanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place to send vs such men as might execute the Priests office in the house of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord, they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the sons of ‖ Moli, the son of Leui, the son of Israel, ‖ Asebebia and his sonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Asebia, and Annuus, and Osaias his brother of the sonnes of Channuneus, and their sonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the seruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men, for the seruice of the Leuites (to wit) the seruants of the Temple, two hundred and twenty, the catalogue of whose names were shewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a fast vnto the yong men before our Lord, to desire of him a prosperous iourney both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was ashamed to aske the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safegard against our aduersaries.

52 For we had sayd vnto the King, that the power of the Lord our God, should be with them that seeke him, to support them in all wayes.

53 And againe we besought our Lord, as touching these things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, ‖ Esebrias, and Assanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the siluer, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king and his counsell, and the princes, and all Israel had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of gold,

57 And twenty golden vessels, and † twelue vessels of brasse, euen of fine brasse, glittering like gold.

58 And I said vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the vessels are holy and the gold, and the siluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Priests and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Israel in Ierusalem into the chambers of the house of our God.

60 So the Priests and the Leuites who had receiued the siluer and the gold, and the vessels, brought them vnto Ierusalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelfth day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and *so* we came to Ierusalem. ‖ *Dangers in the way.*

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the gold and siluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth the Priest, the sonne of Iri. ‖ *Or, vnto Marimoth the sonne of Vrtah the Priest.*

63 And with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinees, and with them were Iosabad the sonne of Iesu, and ‖ Moeth the sonne of Saban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight. ‖ *Noadiah the sonne of Binnui.*

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the same houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuity offered sacrifice vnto the Lord God of Israel, euen twelue bullockes for all Israel, foureſcore and sixeteene rammes,

66 † Threescore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a sacrifice to the Lord. †*Heb. seuentie seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering, Ezra 8.35.*

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings stewards, and to the gouernours of Coelosyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when these things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and said:

69 The nations of Israel, the princes, the Priests, and Leuites haue not put away from them the strange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pheresites, Iebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites. *Ezra 9.2.

70 * For both they and their sonnes haue married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquity.

71 And assoone as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and the holy gar-

ment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and sate me downe sad, and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then moued at the word of the Lord God of Israel, assembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie: but I sate still full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening sacrifice.

73 Then rising vp from the fast with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I said, O Lord I am confounded, and ashamed before thy face;

†Greeke haue abounded. 75 For our sinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer since the time of our fathers we *haue been* and are in great sinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our sinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our Priests, were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the sword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with shame vnto this day.

78 And now in some measure hath mercy beene shewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there should be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuarie.

79 And to discouer vnto vs a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to giue vs †Heb left, Ezra 9 8. † food in the time of our seruitude.

80 Yea, when wee were in bondage, wee were not forsaken of our Lord; but he made vs gratious before the kings of Persia, so that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raised vp the desolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a sure abiding in Iury, and Ierusalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what shall we say hauing these things? for we haue transgressed thy Commandements, which thou gauest by the hand of thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to possesse as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleannesse.

84 Therefore now shal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither shall ye take their daughters vnto your sonnes.

85 Moreouer, you shall neuer seeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee strong, and eate the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great sinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddest make our sinnes light:

87 And diddest giue vnto vs such a root: but wee haue turned backe againe to transgresse thy Law, & to mingle our selues with the vncleannesse of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mightest not thou bee angry with vs to destroy vs, till thou hadst left vs neither root, seed, nor name?

‖Or, haue mercy vpon vs.

89 O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left a root this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot stand any longer by reason of these things before thee.

91 And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ierusalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the sonne of Ieelus, one of the sonnes of Israel called out and said, O Esdras, we haue sinned against the Lord God, wee haue married strange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Israel ‖ aloft.

‖Or, exalted, Deut. 28 13. and Baruch 3.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we wil put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou hast decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Esdras arose, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Priests, and Leuites of all † Israel to doe after these things, and so they sware.

†Heb all of Israel, &c. 10 5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Esdras assembleth all the people. 10 They promise to put away the strange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did so. 40 The Law of Moses is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the feast day.

THen Esdras rising from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the sonne of Eliasib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ierusalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they should bee gathered together at Ierusalem:

4 And that whosoeuer met not there within two or three dayes, according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell should bee seized to the vse of the Temple, and himselfe ‖ cast out from them that were of the captiuitie.

‖Or, banished, Ezra 10 8.

5 And

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed the Law in marrying ſtrange wiues, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſion giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the land, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude, and ſaid with a loud voyce; Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that wee cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude ‖ ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the prieſt choſe vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine ỹ matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an end, in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the prieſts that were come together, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Iozedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer ‖ rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errors.

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias and Zabdeus, and *a* Eanes, and *b* Sameius, and *c* Hierel, and *d* Azarias.

22 And of the ſonnes of *e* Phaiſur, Eliomas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathaneel, and *f* Ocidelus, and *g* Talſas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Semis, and *b* Colius, who was called *i* Calitas, and *k* Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers; *l* Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and *m* Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of *n* Phorus, *o* Hiermas, and *p* Eddias, and Melchias, and *q* Maelus, and Eleazar, and *r* Aſibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and *ſ* Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and *t* Ædias.

28 And of the ſonnes of *u* Zamoth, *x* Eliadas, *y* Eliſimus, *z* Othonias, Iarimoth, and *a* Sabbatus, *b* Sardeus.

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and *c* Ioſabad, and *d* Amatheis.

30 Of the ſonnes of *e* Mani, *f* Olamus, *g* Mamuchus, *h* Iedeus, Iaſubus, *i* Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moſſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mattanias, and Seſthel, Balunus, and Manaſſeas.

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, *k* Altaneus, and *l* Matthias, and *m* Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carbaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azailus, Samaius, Zambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the prieſt and reader, that he would bring the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe prieſt, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

h *Kelaiah.*
i *Kelitah.*
k *Pethahiah.*
l *Elaſhib.*
m *Telem.*
n *Paroſh.*
o *Ramiah.*
p *Iedaiah.*
q *Meſhemin.*
r *Malchiah.*
ſ *Iehiel.*
t *Abdi.*
u *Zattu.*
x *Elioenai.*
y *Eliaſhib.*
z *Mattaniah.*
a *Sabad.*
b *Aziza.*
c *Zabbai.*
d *Athlai.*
e *Bani.*
f *Meſhullam.*
g *Malluch.*
h *Adaiah.*
i *Sheal.*
† *Of the names marke 31.32. 34.35. See Ezra 10.30, 31,34, &c.*
k *Mattenai.*
l *Mattithiah.*
m *Zabad.*
‖ *Or, villages.*
*Nehem. 8.1.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women, and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Law ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made *for that purpoſe*.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, vpon the right hand,

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldæius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for he ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

46 And when hee opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtraight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt high, the God of hoſtes Almighty.

47 And all the people anſwered, Amen, and lifting vp their hands they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

49 ‖ Then ſpake Atharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying; This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merry, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the wordes wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had beene aſſembled.

‖ Or, Hilkiah.
‖ Or, Maaſiah
‖ Or, Peddiah.
‖ Or, Haſhum.
‖ See Nehem. 8.4
† Heb. aboue them all.
‖ Or, Hodijah.
‖ Then Nehemiah and Eſdras the Prieſt and Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtruct all the people, ſaid vnto all the people, Nehem. 8.9.
‖ Or, the porch.

II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Eſdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to caſt them off. 35 and to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.

THE ſecond booke of the Prophet * Eſdras, the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of ‖ Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſci, the ſon of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes King of the Perſians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinnefull deedes, and their children their wickednesſe which they haue done againſt me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my Law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

10 * Many Kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, * and in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe ‖ paſſage. * I gaue you Moſes for a leader, and Aaron for a Prieſt,

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſayth the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents

*Ezra 7.1.
‖ Or, Shallum.
*Iſai. 58.1.
*Exod. 14.31.
*Num. 21.24. Ioſh. 8.12.
*Exod. 14.29.
‖ Or, ſtraits.
*Exod. 3.16. and 4.14.
*Exod. 13.21.
*Exod. 16.13. pſal. 104.40

tenes for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe, you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſty in the wilderneſſe, did you not crie vnto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pity vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate, * ſo ye did eate Angels bread.

20 * When yee were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out † Canaanites, the Pherezzites, and the Philiſtines before you: * What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweete.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldeſt not obey mee: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my ſtatutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo, when ye deſire me to be gracious vnto you, I ſhal haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon me, I wil not heare you: for ye haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

27 Yee haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That yee would bee my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a Hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your newe Moone, and your circumcifions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſhine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out as the winde doth ſtubble;

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue vnto a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene mee with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord. * Malac.3.1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people. 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

THus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladneſſe, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for ye haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O Father, I call vpon thee for a witneſſe ouer the mother of theſe children, which would not keepe my couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoile, that there may be no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them bee ſcattered abroad among the

the heathen, let their names be put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ couenant.

‖ *Sacrament or oath.*

8 Woe bee vnto thee, Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe:

*Gen. 19.24.

9 Whose land lieth in the clods of pitch, and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an ointment of sweet sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Go, and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnes; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, saith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ *Or, bring them vp with gladnesse, as a dour: make their feet fast. For, &c.*

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowne ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ *Or, thy name O Israel.*

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and honey: and seuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphan, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maymed, and let the blinde man come into the sight of my clearenesse.

22 Keep the old & yong within thy wals.

23 * Whersoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

*Tob. 17.18.

†*Or, my bury them.*

24 Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse; stablish their feet.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I wil require them from among thy number.

27 Bee not wearie, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorrowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuie thee, but they shall bee able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyful, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shall bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am mercifull, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and ‖ shew mercy vnto them, for my welles run ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

‖ *Or, preach.*

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should goe vnto Israel; but when I came vnto them, they set me at nought, and despised the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke for your shepheard, hee shall giue you euerlasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall come in the end of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the Kingdome, for the euerlasting light shall shine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the number of those that bee sealed ‖ in the feast of the Lord:

‖ *Or, for.*

39 Which are departed from the shadow of the world, and haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut vp those of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

†*Lat. seale.*

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedst for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue beene called from the beginning, may bee hallowed.

42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praysed the Lord with songs.

*Reuil. 7.9.

43 And in the middest of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller then all the rest, and vpon euery one of their heads

hands he ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I asked the angel, and ſaid, ‖ Sir, what are theſe?

45 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortall cloathing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What young perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the Sonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffly for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were in his ouerthem, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore moued, ſo that I began to ſpeake wordes full of feare to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commandedſt the people,

5 * And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workemanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and hee was made liuing before thee.

6 And thou leddeſt him into Paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commandement to loue thy way, which he tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him, and in his generations, of whom came nations, tribes, people, & kindred sout of number.

8 * And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandements.

9 * And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

11 Neuertheleſſe, one of them thou leſteſt, namely, * Noah with his houſhold, of whom came all righteous men. *1.Pet.3.20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwell vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, * thou diddeſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was * Abraham. *Gen.12.1. *Gen.17.5.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeede.

16 * And vnto him thou gaueſt Iſahac, and * vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob and Eſau. As for Iacob thou * didſt chuſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude. *Gen.21.2,3. *Gen.25. 25,26. *Mal.1.2,3.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeed out of Egypt, * thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina. *Rom.9.13. exod.19.1. deut 4.10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, mooueſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates of fire, and of earthquake, & of winde, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the law vnto the ſeede of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael. ‖ *And to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy Law might bring foorth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permament; and the law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the root; ſo that the good departed away, and the euil abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, & the yeeres were brought to an end: * then didſt thou raiſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid: *2.Sam.16.13.

24 * Whom thou commandedſt to build a city vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblation vnto thee therein. *2.Sam.5.1, and 7.5,13.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeen how thou ſuffreſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

‖ *Or, I conceiue.* 31 ‖ I dot not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people ẏ knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not; and their labour hath no fruit: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, ‖ *Or, abound.* and I ſee that they ‖ flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: & ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Angell declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgements, 13 and aduiſeth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheleſſe Eſdras asked diuers queſtions, and receiued anſweres to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee whoſe name was Vriel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too far in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea, my Lord: and hee anſwered me and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare me one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the winde, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And he ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aske thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the Sea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the out-goings of Paradiſe:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day wherethrough thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not be ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 Hee ſaid moreouer vnto me; Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my ſight? ‖ *Or, incorruption.*

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 He anſwered me, and ſaid, I went into a forreſt into a plaine, and the * trees tooke counſell, * *Iudges 9.8. 2. Chr. 25.18.*

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſaid, Come, let vs go vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verely it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue diuiſed: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, ‖ *Or, the land.* and the Sea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖ *Or, water.* ‖ floods. ‖ *The land.*

20 Then anſwered he me and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why indgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo * they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens. ‖ *Iob 38.8. Iohn 3.31. 1. Cor. 2.14.*

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs dayly, namely, wherefore Israel is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖none effect.

24 And wee passe away out of the world as grashoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and we are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he doe then vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and said, The more thou searchest, & more thou shalt maruell, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the thnigs that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, bee not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euill is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath beene sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning; and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come?

31 Ponder now by thy selfe how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seede hath brought foorth.

32 And when the eares shal be cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and sayd, How, and when shal these things come to passe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Doe not thou hasten aboue the most Highest: for thy haste is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou hast much exceeded.

35 Did not the soules also of the righteous aske question of these things in their chambers, saying; How long shall I hope in this fashion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto these things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them answere, and sayd, Euen when the number of seeds is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By measure hath hee measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the times; and hee doeth not moone nor stirre them, vntill the said measure be fulfilled.

38 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our sakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, because of the sinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he answered me, and said, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her when she hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said vnto me, in the graue, the chambers of soules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haste to escape the necessity of the trauaile: euen so doe these places haste to deliuer those things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou desirest to see, it shall be shewed thee.

44 Then answered I, and sayd, If I haue found fauour in thy sight, and if it be possible and if it be meet therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is past, or more past then is to come.

46 What is past I know, but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he said vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude vnto you

48 So I stood and saw, and behold an hot burning ouen passed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the smoke remained still.

49 After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent downe much raine with a storme, and when the stormy raine was past, the drops remained still.

50 Then said he vnto me, Consider with thy selfe; as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the smoake: but the drops and the smoke remaine behind: so the ‖ quantity which is past, did more exceede. ‖Or, measure.

51 Then I prayed, and sayd, May I liue, thinkest thou vntill that time? ‖or what shall happen in those dayes? ‖Or, who shall be manuscript.

52 He answered me and sayd, As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life I am not sent to shew thee, for I doe not knowe it.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 The signes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chusing but one people, did cast them off. 30 He is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnsearchable: 46 And that God doth not all at once.

NEuerthelesse, as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes shall come that they
‖ *Shall be found with great wealth.* which dwell vpon earth,‖ shall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth shall be hidden, and the land shall be barren of faith.

Matt. 24 12. 2 But iniquity shall be increased aboue that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long agoe.

‖ *Or, that thou treadest vpon and seest.* 3 And the land ‖ that thou seest now to haue roote, shalt thou see wasted suddenly.

4 But if the most High grant thee to liue, thou shalt see after the third trumpet, that the Sunne shall suddenly shine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood shal drop out of wood, and the stone shall giue his voyce, and the people shall be troubled.

6 And euen he shal rule whom they looke not for that dwell vpon the earth, and the foules shall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitish Sea shall cast out fish, and make a noyse in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they shall all heare the voyce thereof.

8 There shall be a confusion also in many places, and the fire shall be oft ‖ sent out
‖ *Or, saked.* againe, and the wilde beastes shall change their places, and menstruous women shall bring foorth monsters.

9 And salt waters shall bee found in the sweete, and all friends shall destroy one another: then shal wit hide it self, & vnderstanding withdraw it selfe into his secret chamber,

10 And shall bee sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnes that maketh a man righteous gone thorow thee? and it shal say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their
‖ *Or, be reiected.* wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue; and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearfulnesse went through all my body, and my mind was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and set mee vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto mee, saying, Where hast thou been? and why is thy countenance so heavy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepherd that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell woolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from mee, and come not nigh me: And hee heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most High againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: & of all builded cities thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gaueſt a law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and
‖ *Or, mo.* ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to mee the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto mee, Heare mee, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on my Lord: then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in minde for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I said, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: For my reines paine

mee

me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauel of Iacob, and the weariſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And he ſaid vnto me, Number me the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowers greene againe that are withered,

37 Open mee the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwellings with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwiſe: how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt me?

40 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſaid, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that be reſerued till the end: and what ſhall they doe that haue been before me, or we (that be now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſaid vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackeneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue been made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once; that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement ſooner?

44 Then anſwered he mee, and ſaid, the creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhall be created therein.

45 And I ſaid, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now be preſent at once.

46 And he ſaid vnto me, Aske the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring foorth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, She cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that be ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to ẏ aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed ẏ world which I created.

50 And I asked, and ſayd, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will *proceed to* ſpeake before thee: for our mother of whom thou haſt told me that ſhe is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He anſwered me, and ſaid, Aske a woman that beareth children, and ſhee ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhal anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then yee, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto mee in the beginning when the ‖earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the windes blew,

‖*Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the mooueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneys in Sion were hot,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhal be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhall be

be the parting asunder of the times: or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth.

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac; when Iacob and Esau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand held ‖ first the heele of Esau.

*Gen. 25. 26. ‖ Or, from the beginning.

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other questions, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then, and said, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So hee answered, and said vnto mee, Stand vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty sounding voice.

‖ Or, earthquake.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shall not be moued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth, and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feete, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled;

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

‖ Or, sealed.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voyces, the women with childe shall bring forth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full store-houses shall suddenly be found empty.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound, which when euery man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare, with those that dwell therein, the springs of ỹ fountains shall stand stil, and in three houres they shall not runne.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, and see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: & the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceit shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the trueth which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto mee, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖ Or, Chap. xiv. verſe 50.

32 For thy voice is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastitie, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therfore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me,

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord, thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the Spirit, and darknesses and silence were on euery side; and the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp, and the other remained beneath.

42 Vpon

42 Vpon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe ſome beeing planted of God and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For as ſooneas thy word went forth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowres of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 * Vpon the fourth day thou commandedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order,

46 And gaueſt them a charge to doe *ſeruice vnto man, that was to be made.

47 Vpon the fift day, thou ſaidſt vnto the ſeuenth part* where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules & fiſhes; and ſo it came to paſſe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought foorth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wonderous workes.

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dried vp the third day, that he ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moiſt, and haſt kept him to be deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring foorth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whom thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come we all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but bee like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, theſe heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whom thou haſt called thy firſt borne, thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our ſakes, why doe we not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 12 Whom is wat made narrow. 28 All ſhall die, and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement 46 God hath not made Paradiſe in vaine, 62 and is merciſull.

AND when I had made an end of ſpeaking theſe words, there was ſent vnto me the Angel which had beene ſent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And he ſaid vnto me, Vp Eſdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid hee vnto mee, The Sea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad?

6 There is alſo another thing. A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broad field, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is ſet in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖ Or, ſteepe place.

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, ſo *ſmall* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhall he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world: and when Adam tranſgreſſed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruite.

‖ Or, greater.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtrait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible

man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

26 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

27 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that bearest rule, thou hast ordained in thy
*Deut.8.1. * Law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the vngodly should perish:

28 Neuertheless, the righteous shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue suffered the strait things, and yet shal not see the wide.

29 And hee said vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderstanding aboue the Highest.

30 For there bee many that perish in this life, because they despise the Law of God that is set before them.

31 For God hath giuen strait commandement to such as came, what they should do to liue, euen as they came, and what they should obserue to auoid punishment.

32 Neuertheless, they were not obedient vnto him, but spake against him, and imagined vaine things:

33 And deceiued themselues by their wicked deeds, and said of the most High, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

34 But his Law haue they despised, and denied his Couenants; in his Statutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

35 And therefore Esdras, for the emptie, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

36 Behold, the time shall come, that these tokens which I haue told thee, shall come to passe, and the bride shall appeare, and shee comming foorth shall bee seene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

37 And whosoeuer is deliuered from the foresaid euils, shall see my wonders.

38 For my sonne Iesus shall bee reuealed with those that be with him, and they that remaine shall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

39 After these yeeres shall my son Christ die, and all men that haue life.

40 And the world shalbe turned into the old silence seuen dayes, like as in the
‖ Or, first be giuing. ‖ former iudgements: so that no man shall remaine.

41 And after seuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not shall bee raised vp, and that shall die, that is corrupt.

42 And the earth shall restore those that are asleepe in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell in silence, and the secret places shall deliuer those soules that were committed vnto them.

43 And the most High shall appeare vpon the seat of Iudgement, and misery shall passe away, and the long suffering shall haue an end.

44 But iudgment onely shall remaine, trueth shall stand, and faith shall waxe strong

45 And the worke shall follow, and the reward shall bee shewed, and the good deeds shalbe of force, and wicked deeds shall beare no rule.

46 Then said I, * Abraham prayed first for the Sodomites, and * Moyses for the fathers that sinned in the wildernesse:
*Gen.18.23.
*Exod.32.11.

47 And Iesus after him for Israel in the time of ‖ Achan,
‖ Or, Achas.

48 And Samuel, and Dauid for the destruction; and * Solomon for them that should come to the Sanctuary.
*2.Sam.24.17.
2.chron.6.14.

49 And * Helias for those that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.
*1.King.17.22. and 18.42.43.

50 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.
*2.king.19.15.

51 Euen so now seeing corruption is growen vp, and wickednesse increased, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore shall it not be so now also?

52 Hee answered me, and said, This present life is not the end where much glory doeth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

53 But the day of doome shall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein corruption is past.

54 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelitie is cut off, righteousnesse is growen, and truth is sprung vp.

55 Then shall no man bee able to saue him that is destroyed, nor to oppresse him that hath gotten the victory.

56 I answered then and said, This is my first and last saying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam; or else when it was giuen him, to haue restrained him from sinning.

57 For what profit is it for men now in this presens time to liue in heauinesse, and after death to looke for punishment?

58 O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was * thou that sinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.
*Rom.5.12.

59 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there bee promised vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the workes that bring death?

60 And that there is promised vs an euerlasting hope, whereas our selues being most wicked are made vaine?

61 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and safetie, whereas we haue liued vyickedly?

62 And

52 And that the glory of the moſt High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a Paradiſe whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ ſecuritie and medicine, ſith wee ſhall not enter into it?

54 For wee haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhalbe blacker then darkeneſſe.

56 For while we liued and committed iniquity, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight.

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhall ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victory, hee ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying, *Chuſe thee life that thou mayeſt liue.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor mee which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 ¶ I anſwered them, and ſaid, I know, Lord, that the moſt High is called mercifull, in that he hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

64 And that *hee is patient, and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures,

65 And that hee is bountifull, for he is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that hee is of great mercy, for he multiplyeth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if hee ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherite therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if he did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities, might be eaſed of them, the ten thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee ſhould not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

70 There ſhould bee very few left peradenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mary created, but few ſaued, 6 He aſketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeede commeth not to good, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

AND he anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou askeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much mould whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold commeth of: euen ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 *There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued. *Matth. 20. 16.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then downe, O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, and thou ‖ giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man? ‖ Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workemanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueſt it members, ‖ thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her. ‖ Or, how is the body faſhioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preſerued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay out of the breaſts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may bee nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy righteouſneſſe, and nourtureſt it in thy Law, and reformeſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great *labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to bee ordained by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued. *Iob 10. 8. pſal. 138. 15. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt)

beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſorry,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I begin to pray before thee, for my ſelfe and for them: for I ſee the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the ayre,

21 Whoſe throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not bee comprehended, before whom the hoſts of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in wind and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, and ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them, which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them, which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe, and glory.

31 For wee and our fathers ‖doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of vs ſinners thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

‖ Are ſicke.

‖ Be willing.

32 For if thou ‖haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to vs namely that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe.

33 For the iuſt which haue many good workes laid vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt bee ſo bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

* 1. King. 8. and 2. Chr. 6.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſnes and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the ‖ confidence of good workes.

‖ Or, faith.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according vnto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue.

* Gen. 44.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the husbandman ſoweth much ſeed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take root: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace, let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the husbandmans ſeed periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it;

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the husbandmans ſeede.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou commeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt bee able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous:

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt High;

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to be much glorified among the righteous.

50 For

50 For many great miseries shall be done to them, that in the latter time shall dwell in the world because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy selfe, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made readie, a citie is builded, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hidde from you, and corruption is fled into ‖ hell to bee forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions, concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they despised the most High, thought scorne of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And *said in their heart, that there is no God, yea & that knowing they must die.

59 For as the things aforesaid shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a few like thee. Then answered I and sayd,

63 Behold, O Lord, now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders which thou shalt begin to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

CHAP. IX.

y Who shall be saued and who not. 19 All the world is vncorrupted: 22 Yet God doeth saue a few 33 He complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Law: 38 and sieth a woman lamenting in a field.

HE answered me then, and sayd, Measure thou the time diligently in it selfe: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest will begin to visit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there shall bee seene * earthquakes and vproares of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou well vnderstannd, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders & powerfull works, & endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shall be saued, and shall be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall bee preserued from the sayd perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they ‖ bee in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments,

‖ Or, they shall marueil.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowne me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Law, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vndertstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shal be punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shal be saued, whose the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue said before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there be many moe of them which perish, then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying: Like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowers be, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is his worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world.

18 ‖ And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwel in that now liue, no man spake against me.

‖ And now because of the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then euery one obeyed, ‖ but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seede, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

‖ But when the world was made, both now and then the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuer failing harueſt, and a law vnsearchable.

20 So I considered the world, & behold there was peril, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a ‖ grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

‖ Or, graine.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my ‖ grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect. ‖ Or, grain.

23 Neuertheleſſe if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowers: where no houſe is builded, and eate onely the flowers of the field; Taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely.

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commanded me, and there I ſate amongſt the flowers, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatisfied me.

27 After ſeuen dayes I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within mee, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſhewedſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt *ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wildernesſe, in a place where no man ‖ treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt: *Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12. ‖ Or, is moueth.

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying Heare me, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeede of Iacob:

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and yee ſhall bee honoured in it for euer

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſell, meat or drinke, that that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the law periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the Law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhee mourned, and wept with a loude voyce, and was much greiued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhee had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe, that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy minde?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let mee alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 Shee ſayd vnto me, I thy ſeruant haue beene barren, and had no childe, though I had an husband thirtie yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the higheſt.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard mee thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, & gaue me a ſonne; and I was very glad of him, ſo was my husband alſo, and all my neighbours, and wee gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauel.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time ỹ he ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 He comforteth the woman in the field. 17 Shee vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place. 40 The Angel declareth thoſe viſions in the field.

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſon was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then wee all ouerthrew the ſtooles, and all my ‖ neighbours roſe vp to comfort me, ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night. ‖ Or, mourners.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne vnto the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying, ‖ Or, ſpeeches.

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing wee all mourne and are ſad, for we are all in heauineſſe, art thou greiued for one ſonne?

9 For aske the earth, and ſhee ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhee, which ought to mourne for

for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold, they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

11 Who then should make more mourning, then shee that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto me, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruit of my wombe, which I brought forth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

13 ‖ But the earth *not so*: for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then say I vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therfore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt bee commended amongst women.

17 Go thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And she said vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but heere will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and sayd.

20 Doe not so: but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the sorrow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is laid waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed.

22 Our Psaltery is layd on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestcike is put out, the Arke of our couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our Priests are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for she is deliuered into the hands of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mighty may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly she made a great crie very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loude voice, and said,

28 Where is *Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for hee hath caused mee to fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. *Chap. 4. 1. ‖ Or, into the multitude in a traunce.

29 And as I was speaking these wordes, behold, hee came vnto mee, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from me, and he tooke me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set mee vpon my feet and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me, and yet I did according to thy *wordes, and I went into the field, & loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse. *Chap. 5. 36.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forsake mee not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision. ‖ Or, traunce.

38 He answered me then, and said, Heare mee, and I shall informe thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueale many secret things vnto thee. ‖ Or, purpose.

39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas shee told thee of the death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

‖ Or, Interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas shee said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a citie builded.)

45 Whereas *I say*, she said vnto thee, that she hath been thirty yeeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas shee tolde thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she said vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and dyed, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenesse, and because she mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to bee opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and suffrest from thy whole heart for her, so hath hee shewed thee the brightnesse of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart bee affrighted, but goe thy way in and see the beauty and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able see.

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many other, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few.

‖ Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shall the Highest shew thee visions of the ‖ high things, which the most High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as hee commanded mee.

‖ Or, last things.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the sea:*
37 *And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.*

THen saw I a dreame, and behold, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, shee spread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the winds of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But her heads were at rest: the head in the middest was greater then the other, yet rested † it with the residue.

† Le. sus.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I saw that all things vnder heauen were subiect vnto her, and no man spake against her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle rose vpon her talents, and spake to her feathers, saying,

8 Watch not all at once, sleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by course.

9 But let the heads bee preserued for the last:

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right side there arose one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: so the next following stood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, like as the first, so that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and sayd,

16 Heare, thou that hast borne rule ouer the earth so long: this I say vnto thee, before thou beginnest to appeare no more.

17 There shall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then arose the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more also.

19 So went it with all the residue one after another, as that euery one reigned, and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in processe of time, the feathers that followed, stood vp vpon the right side, that they might rule also,

also, and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For some of them were set vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that rested, and sixe little wings.

24 Then saw I also that two little feathers diuided themselues from the sixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right side: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to set vp themselues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one set vp, but shortly it appeared no more.

27 And the second was sooner away then the first.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought also in themselues to reigne.

29 And when they so thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at rest, namely it that was in the midst, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I sawe that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all those that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppression and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had been.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midst, suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which also in like sort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer those that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right side, deuoured it, that was vpon the left side.

36 Then I heard a voice, which said vnto me, Looke before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lion, chased out of the wood: and I saw that he sent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and said,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the Highest shall say vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remainest of the fourebeasts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beasts that were past, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulnesse, and ouer the whole compasse of the earth, with much wicked oppression, and so long time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruit, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended, and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may bee refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the iudgment, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 How he bid to write his visions, 39 and to fast, that he may see more. 46 He doth comfort those, that were greeued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these wordes vnto the Eagle, I sawe:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in mee; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therfore will I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I sayd, Lord, that bearest rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others,

thers, and if my prayer indeede bee come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull vision, that thou mayst perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou sawest come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene in the * vision of thy brother Daniel.

*Dan. 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shall bee feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the same shall twelue Kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou sawest.

17 As for the voyce which thou hearedst speake, and that thou sawest not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheless it shal not then fall, but shall bee restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou sawest the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shall bee but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shall bee kept vntill their end begin to approach: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou sawest three heads resting, this is the interpretation:

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them; therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accomplish his wickednesse, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou sawest that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall bee slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall he fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side:

30 It signifieth that these are they whom the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and full of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard,

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, and for their wickednesse vnto the end: hee shall reproue them, and shall vpbraid them with their cruelty.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shall hee deliuer with mercie, those that haue been preserued vpon my borders, and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest, and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast been meet to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But waite thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may bee shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the Highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when all the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and sayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue wee done against thee, that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen ‖ Or, ship.
ship preserued from the tempest.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better

better had it beene for vs, if we also had beene burnt in the middest of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and bee not heauy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for mee, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your Sanctuarie.

49 And now goe your way home euery man, and after these dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in those dayes of the flowres of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He seeth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praised and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a winde from the sea that is mooued all the waues thereof.

3 And I beheld, and loe that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen, and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had graued him selfe a great mountaine and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, all they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had been a blast of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue, he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempest, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorie, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked and said,

‖ *Tunius, Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders from the beginning, & hast counted me worthy that thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall be left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are laid vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, & many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and said,

‖ *Or, this dayes*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind: this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that bee fallen into danger are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore that they which be left behinde, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou sawest a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea:

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and hee shall order them that are left behind.

27 And

27 And whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire and storme,

28 And that hee held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most high wil begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And he shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shal vndertake to fight against another, one city against another, one place against another, one people against another, *Mat.24.7. and one realme against another.

32 And the time shalbe when these things shall come to passe, that the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou sawest as a man ascending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man shall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shall bee gathered together, as thou sawest them willing to come and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But he shall stand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion shall come and shalbe shewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou sawest the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my son shall rebuke the wicked inuentions of those nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest;

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he shal destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were caried away prisoners out of their own land, *2.King.17.3. in the time of Osea the king, whom *Salmanasar the King of Assyria led away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they tooke this counsaile amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankinde dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

44 For the most high then shewed *signes for them, and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer. *Exod.14.21. Ioh.3.15.16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yeere and halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth. ‖ Or, Ahana.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time; and now when they shall begin to come,

47 The highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that bee left behinde of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when hee destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then shall hee shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that bearest rule, shew mee this: wherefore haue I seene the man comming vp from the midst of the Sea?

52 And hee said vnto mee, Like as thou canst neither seeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thi neown way and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdome, and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mighty and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praise and thanks greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because hee gouerneth the same and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voice out of a bush calleth Esdras;* 10 *and calleth him that the world wanteth eth.* 22 *He desireth because the Law was burnt, to write all again.* 24 *and is bid to get swift writers.* 39 *He and they are filled with vnderstanding,* 45 *but hee is charged not to publish all that is written.*

AND it came to passe, vpon the third day I sate vnder an oake, and behold, there came

came a voyce out of a bush ouer against mee, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I said, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feete.

3 Then said he vnto me, * In the bush, I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by mee, a long season,

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from hencefoorth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee vntil the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And set a side the thoughts that are most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie from these times.

16 For * yet greater euils then those which thou hast seene happen, shall be done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shalbe weaker through age: so much the more shall euils increase vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, and said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou hast commanded mee, and reproue the people which are present, but they that shal be borne afterward, who shall admonish them? thus the world is set in darknesse, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt; therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall write all that hath beene done in the world, since the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may find thy path, & that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And he answered mee, saying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for fourty dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Salemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue which are ready to write swiftly. ‖ Or, boxe tables to write on, See verse 44. ‖ Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I shall light a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be performed which thou shalt begin to write.

26 And when thou hast done some things shalt thou publish, and some things shalt thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow this houre shalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I forth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and said,

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

29 * Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: * Gen. 47. 4.

30 * And receiued the Law of life which they kept not, which ye also haue transgressed after them. * Acts 7. 53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so bee that you will subdue your owne vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, yee shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death shall the iudgement come, when we shal liue againe: & then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shall be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto mee now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, * open thy mouth and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. * Ezek. 3. 2.

39. Then

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, hee reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourty dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

‖ Or, 924. 44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hundred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise, among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnderstanding, the fountaines of wisedome, and the

‖ Or, the light of knowledge. ‖ streame of knowledge.

48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

¶ This prophecie is certaine 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision. 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the words of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the sword, famine death, and destruction.

6 For wickednesse hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the *innocent and righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the soules of the iust complaine continually.

* Reuel 6.10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shall be smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shal mourne, for their seedes shall faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction drawweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shall be sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a citie, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shal destroy their houses with the sword, and spoile their goods because of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, saith God, I will call together all the Kings of the earth to reuerence mee; which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so will I doe also and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shall not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and yee shall remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because ye haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East:

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shall go forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shall turne themselues conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shalbe feare, and dread and strife ‖ among their kings.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon, full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels slough.

37 And there shall be great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath shall bee afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong winds shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloud which stirred vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shall be destroyed.

40 The great and mighty clouds shall be filled vp full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, & all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines, and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid. ‖ Or, destroy.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shall they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person: ‖ Or, like vnto Babylon.

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I will send plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall be dried vp as a flowre, when the heat shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken, † Lat. death.

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall bee in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord, euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shalbe broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that bee in the mountaine shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shall rush on the

the idle citie, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory. and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast downe by them, as stubble, and they shalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountanines, all thy woods and thy fruitfull trees shall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shall spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot bee auoyded: 35 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall be delyuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon and Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away.

6 May any man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath begunne to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe foorth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shall not feare? hee shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that hee shooteth are sharpe, and shall not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not bee put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shall bee sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shall not turne from their wickednesse, nor bee alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shalbe so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, and euen then shall ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. ‖ Or, Ma-

22 For many of them that dwel vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shall the sword destroy.

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall bee wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shall bee no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall bee desolate of men.

27 So that one man shall desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall be tenne left, and two of the field which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of olives, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure olives:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall bee three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe old, and her wayes and all her paths shall grow full of thornes, because no man shall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegroomes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In

34 In the warres shall their bridegromes bee destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord spake.

37 Behold, the plagues drew nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth, great paines compasse her wombe, which paines, when the childe commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues be slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euills, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that selleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandise, as he that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 Hee that soweth, as if hee should not reape: so also he that planteth the vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marrie, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities their houses, their possessions, and their owne persons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnesse hate iniquitie, when shee decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her to her face, when hee commeth that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little and iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnes shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that hee hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men * their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. *Luke 16.15

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen 1.1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Psal.146.4.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it containeth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the desart hee hath made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rocke, to the water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely hee knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sinne, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and hee will put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, ye shall be ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shall be your accusers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God leade you foorth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feed you ‖ being idle with things offered vnto idoles. ‖Or, being vnable to resist.

69 And they that consent vnto them shall be had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shall be in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing

none, but still spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they bee knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tryed as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O yee my beloued, saith the Lord: Behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God, Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe be vnto them that are bound with their sins, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖ left vndressed, and is cast into the fire to be consumed therewith. ‖ Or, *for an*

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his flocke, and deuotion in his youth, 9 His marriage, 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes, and charitie in burying the dead. 19 For which he is accused and fleeth. 22 And after returneth to Nineue.

‖ Or, *alls.*

THE booke of the ‖ wordes of Tobit, sonne of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemessar, King of the Assyrians, was ledde captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖ properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aser.

*2 King. 17.3. ‖ Or, *Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4.6.*

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of Trueth, and Iustice, and I did many almes deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Israel, being but yong, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most high was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

*1.Kin. 12.30. Or, *to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordained vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, *hauing the first fruits and tenths of increase, with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Priests the children of Aaron.

*Exod. 22.29. deut. 12.6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖ Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yeere at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, *Leui.*

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meete, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded mee, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I maried Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias.

*Num. 36.3.

10 And when wee were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the *bread of the Gentiles.

*Gen. 43.32.

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating;

† Gr. *my soule.*

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue mee grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

† Or, *layer.*

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖ at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of siluer.

‖ Or, *in the mountaines of Media.*

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

† Or, *the waies of whose reign were vnquiet.*

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖ about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

‖ Or, *behinde the walles.*

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when hee was come, and * fledde from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the King.

*2.King. 19. 35.36. etc. 37.36,37. etc. 1.Mac. 7.41. 2.Mac. 8.1.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of mee to the King that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly ta-

ken

lea away, neither was there any thing left me beſides my wife Anna, and my ſon Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes * killed him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appoynted ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

22 And Achiacharus intreating for me, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appoynted him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit laueth his meate to bury the dead, 10 and becometh blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fell out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe, and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt finde out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarry for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our Nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned, and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meate in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that propheſie * of Amos, as hee ſaid, Your feaſts ſhall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sunne, I went & made a graue and buried him.

8 But my neighbours mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, * who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the burial, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nouriſh me, vntill I went into Elimais.

11 And my wife Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe. ‖ *Or, was hired to ſpinne in the womens roomes.*

12 And when ſhe had ſent ‖ them home to the owners, they payd her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid. ‖ *Or, her worke.*

13 And when it was in my houſe, and began to crie, I ſaid vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen. *Deut.22.1.

14 *But ſhe replyed vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhe replyed vpon me, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deedes? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen. *Iob 2.9.* ‖ *Or, loe all things are known to thee.*

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maides, prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt and all thy works, and all thy wayes are mercy and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember mee, and looke on mee, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and *the ſinnes of* my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs * for a ſpoile, and vnto captiuity, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed. *Deut.28. 33,37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with mee according to my ſinnes, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and command my ſpirit to be taken from me, that I may bee ‖ diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and goe into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me. ‖ *Or, diſmiſſed, or deliuered.*

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhe had beene married to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſayd they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither

waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorrowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works prayſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, Take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuity: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath hee any childe to bee his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinſeman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pitie taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euil ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and teacheth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die?

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid, My ſonne, when I am dead, bury mee, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

*Exod. 20.12. eccluſ. 7.27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhee ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhe is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee. *Prou. 3.9. eccluſ. 4.1. and 14.13. luke 14.13.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that little: *Eccluſ. 35.10

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſity.

10 *Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe. *Eccluſ. 29.12

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all *whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for we are the children of ℣ Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeede ſhall inherit the land. *1. Theſſ. 4.3.

13 Now therefore, my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the * wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tarrie with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and bee wiſe in all thy conuerſation. *Leuit. 19.13. deut. 24.14.15

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney. *Matth. 7.12. luke 6.31.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious, when thou giueſt almes. *Luke 14.13. *Matth. 6.4

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the

the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may be directed, and that all thy paths and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy minde.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Tuny Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith hee is his kinſeman. 16 Tobias and the Angel departe together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded mee.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I know him not?

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when hee went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel:

5 But hee knew not; and hee ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe and tary not; ſo he went in and ſaid to his father, Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what Tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So hee called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom hee ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome brother, be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas, ſonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſomething to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the young mans dogge with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſon? Is hee not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuſe in reſpect of our childe.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

‖ *Or, So long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.*

20 Then ſaid Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, hee ſhall returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhall bee proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhee made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 and teacheth him to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh: and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Or, caſt it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel com-

commanded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he said vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuil, or an euill spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to annoint a man that hath whitnesse in his eyes, and hee shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel said to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; hee also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the ‖ *right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the maid is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when wee returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another according to the Law of Moses, but he shall be guilty of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the young man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I goe in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them:

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marrie a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall thee bee giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

17 And the deuill shall smell it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and shee shall goe with thee. Moreouer I suppose that shee shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ Or, inheritance
* Num. 27. 8. and 36. 8.

‖ Or, ashes

‖ Or, with mercy.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter.
12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, shee brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, Wee are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinseman? & they said, We know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when hee had heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this businesse be dispatched.

‖ Or, fatling

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou shouldest marrie my daughter: neuertheless I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheless for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till wee agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel

12 Raguel said, then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And he blessed them,

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when shee had done as hee had bidden her, she brought her thither, and shee wept, and shee ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her,

18 Bee of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: bee of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away as hee was minded. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as hee went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*.

3 The which smell when the euill spirit had smelled, he fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him * Eue his wife for an helper and stay: of them came mankind: thou hast said, It is not good that man should bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himselfe.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, *I feare* lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, send one of the maides, and let her see, whether he be aliue: if *he be* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both asleepe,

14 And came foorth, and told them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and said, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints praise thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect praise thee for euer.

16 Thou art to bee praised, for thou hast made mee ioyfull, and that is not come to me which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to bee praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And hee kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that he should not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then hee should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safety to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife bee dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth his, and Gabael to the wedding.

THEN Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring mee the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very sory.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought foorth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went foorth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife. Ignotus.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not bee comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they deteined? or is Gabriel dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing he ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 *Now I care for nothing*, my ſonne, *ſince I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes:

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue mee not: my ſonne is dead, and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meat on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights, to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne, that hee ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And hee bleſſed them, and ſent them away, ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And hee ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and hee kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of ſpeciall truſt, wherefore doe not intreat her euill.

‖ Or, *to be ſafely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcometh his daughter in law.

AFter theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou didſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſt before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dogge went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhee eſpied him comming, ſhe ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore anoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith, he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die; and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and hee ſtrake off the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when hee ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law, at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled, becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when hee came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed bee thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers ſonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

1 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines, 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of thoſe things, which I haue brought.

3 For hee hath brought mee againe to thee in ſafety, and made whole my wife and brought mee the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid, It is due vnto him.

5 So hee called the Angel, and hee ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafety.

6 Then hee tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God, and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew foorth the workes of God, therefore bee not ſlacke to praiſe him.

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting and almes, and righteouſneſſe: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſneſſe: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes and righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy one, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to go and couer the dead, thy good deede was not hid from mee: but I was with thee.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael, one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall goe wel with you, praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion. *Gen 18. 8. and 19. 3. iudg 13. 16.

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that ſent mee, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſaw him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderfull workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The thanke ſgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a prayer of reioycing and ſaid, Bleſſed be God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doth ſcourge, and hath mercie: he leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoid his hand. *Deu. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 6. wiſd. 16. 13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, yee children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, and he is the God of our Father for euer.

5 And hee will ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom hee hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole minde, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King, in the land of my captiuity doe I praiſe him, and declare his might and Maieſtie to a ſinfull nation: O ye ſinners, turne and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy City, ‖ hee will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the works of thy children.

10 Giue praiſe vnto the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen gifts to the king of heauen; all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad, for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhall bee gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee for they ſhall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: bleſſed are they which haue beene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges, for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhall be glad for euer.

‖ Or, proſperitie.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhall bee built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious ſtone: thy walls and towers, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the ſtreets of Ieruſalem ſhall bee paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreets ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 He and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane. 14 and thoſe died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And hee was eight and fifty yeeres old when he loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

‖ Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſon, and ſaid to him, My ſonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather be in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lye ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall be deſolate for a time:

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall be built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

*Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

‖ For euer is not in the Greeke Copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall bury their idols.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhall confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhal exalt his people, and all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe merciful and iuſt, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkneſſe. ‖ Manaſſes gaue almes, and eſcaped the ſnares of death ‖ which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare, and periſhed.

‖ Or, preſerued. ‖ Anon vnder Nineue. ‖ Aman, which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doth, and how righteouſneſſe doth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fifty yeeres old, and ‖ hee buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane to Raguel his father in Law:

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honorably, and he ‖ inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And hee died at Ecbatane in Media, beeing an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH,

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

1 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 He threatneth those that would not aide him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubites broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubits, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubits *high*, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubites.

4 And hee made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuentie cubites, and the breadth of them was fourtie cubits, for the going foorth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, King Nabuchodonosor made warre with King Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tygris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians, sent vnto all that dwelt in Persia, and to all that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes, and Rameses, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to al the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea, he was before them as one man, and they sent away his Ambassadours from them without effect and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with all this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely bee auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then he marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for he ouerthrew al the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen, and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and spoiled the streets thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him thorow with his darts, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both hee and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease and banketted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Holofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none that will not yeelde, 15 His armie and prouision, 23 the places which he wone and wasted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, that hee should as he said auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsell, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth. * 1.Sam.20.7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when hee had ended his counsell, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chiefe Captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and said vnto him, † Gr. second man.

5 Thus

5 Thus saith the great King, the Lord of the whole earth: Behold, thou shalt goe foorth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of foot men an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them, that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feete of mine armie, and I will giue them for a spoile vnto them.

‖ Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were lords of land and sea. Herodotus.

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall be filled with their dead till it ouerflow.

9 And I will lead them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe foorth, and take before hand for me all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for me till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them whereseouer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heede that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and defer not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Assur.

15 And hee mustered the chosen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twenty thousand, and twelue thousand archers on horsebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels, and asses for their cariages a very great number, and sheep, and oxen, and goates without number, for their prouision.

18 And plenty of victuall for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and siluer, out of the kings house,

19 Then he went forth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonosor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Westward with their charets, and horsemen, and their chosen footmen.

20 A great multitude also of sundry countreys came with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went forth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horsemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And destroyed Phud and Lud: and spoiled all the children of Rasses, and the children of Ismael, which were toward the wildernesse at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Mesopotamia, and destroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the Sea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that resisted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth, which were toward the South, ouer against Arabia.

26 Hee compassed also all the children of Madian and burnt vp their tabernacles, and spoiled their sheepe-coats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damascus, in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and destroyed their flockes, and herds, also he spoiled their cities, and vtterly wasted their countries, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fell vpon all the inhabitants of the Sea coasts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotes, and Aschalon, feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the Sea coasts entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee destroyeth their gods, that they might worship only Nabuchodonosor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they sent Ambassadours vnto him, to treat of peace, saying,

2 Behold, we the seruants of Nabuchodonosor the great king lie before thee; vse vs as shall be good in thy sight.

3 Behold, our houses, and all our places, and all our fields of wheat, and flockes, and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face, vse them as it pleaseth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy seruants, come and deale with them as seemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came vnto Olofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea

Sea coast, both he and his armie, and set garisons in the high cities, and tooke out of them chosen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did cast downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to destroy all the gods of the land, that all nations should worship Nabuchodonosor onely, and that all tongues and tribes should call vpon him as God.

9 Also he came ouer against ‖ Esdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer against the † great strait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee tarried a whole moneth, that hee might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hills. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the passages 9 All Israel fall to fasting and prayer.

NOw the children of Israel that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonosor King of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner hee had spoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, & were troubled for Ierusalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels and the Altar, and the house were sanctified after the prophanation.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues before-hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey, neere to Dothaim,

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stop them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commanded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

9 Then euery man of Israel cried to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemencie did they humble their soules:

10 Both they & their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackcloth vpon their loines.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackecloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cried to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a prey, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loynes girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their mitres, and cried vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admiseth not to meddle with them, 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hilles, and had laid the impediments in the champion countreys. †Gr. all the tops.

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the Princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And he said vnto them, Tell me now, yee sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is there power and strength? and what King is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not

to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

*Chap.11.7,9 5 *Then said Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans,

*Chap.11.31. 7 *And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

‖Or, went out of. 8 For they ‖left the way of their ancestors, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

*Gen.12.1. 9 Then *their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the King of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them lowe, with labouring in

*Exod.1.8. *bricke, and made them slaues.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the

*Exod.12.31, 33. *Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

*Exod.14.21. 13 And *God dried the red Sea before them:

*Exod.19.1. †Gr. into the way of the wilderues of Sinai. 14 And *brought them to mount †Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast foorth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

*Iosh.12.8. 16 *And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Girgesites, & they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity was with them.

*Iudg.2.17. and 3.8. *2.King.25. 1,11. 18 But *when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, *and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Ezra 1.1. 19 But *now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

‖Or, haue dwelling.

20 Now therefore my lord, and gouernor, if there be any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall bee their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and wee become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that he should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not bee afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power †for a strong battell.

†Gr. quick to ingender warre.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, wee will goe vp, and they shall bee a prey, to bee deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior, and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and saue him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, said vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast sayd, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, and their mountains shall be drunken with their blood, and their fields shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their foote-steppes shall not bee able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor, lord of all the earth; for hee said,

ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe words in the day of thine iniquitie, ſhalt ſee my face no more from this day, vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou be deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not bee taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior, and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, & brought him out of the came into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine, into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the city to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe, hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior, and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie,

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne Micha, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſone of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the city, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.

17 And hee anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſel of Olofernes, and all the words that hee had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernours, 30 who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

THe next day Olofernes commanded all his army, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remooue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remoued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footemen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſides the baggage, and other men that were afoote amongſt them, a very greate multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim, Iuxta.* † *Gr. beame field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hilles, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in ſ̄ ſecond day Olofernes brought foorth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the citie, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the Sea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our Lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine armie.

10 For this people of the children of Iſ-

rael

rael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwel, becauſe it is eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaine.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battelaray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thine armie, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foot of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp the citie, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the citie.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall be ouerthrowne in the ſtreetes where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the armie of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drinke their fill, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of hart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the citie, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both young men, & women, and children, and cryed with a loud voice, and ſaid before all the Elders,

24 God be * Iudge betweene vs and you: for you haue done vs great iniurie, in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes and all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for wee will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as wee haue ſaid this day.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voice.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy towards vs, for hee will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, and they went vnto the wals and towers of their city, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 11 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeild. 17 and admoniſheth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſon of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of

* Iudge
‖ or, ſin.
‖ or, ſuffer
among
them.

Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salathiel, the ſonne of Iſrael.

2 And Manaſſes was her husband of her tribe and kindred, who died in the barly harueſt.

3 For as he ſtood ouer ſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and he fell vpon his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in a field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her houſe three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhe made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widdowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, & the eues of the new moones and the new moones, and the feaſts and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 She was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants and maid ſeruants, and cattel, and lands, ‖ & ſhe remained vpon them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhe heard the ill words of the people againſt the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, & that he had * ſworne to deliuer the citie vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes)

10 Then ſhee ſent her waiting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare me now, O yegouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your words that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you that haue tēpted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almightie, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can yee perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you ſearch out God, that hath made all theſe things, and know his minde, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he wil not helpe vs within theſe fiue dayes, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for * God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs wait for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he wil heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath beene aforetime.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God, therefore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken ſo, all Iudea ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhall bee ſpoyled, and hee will require the profanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the deſolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhall be in bondage, and we ſhall be an offence & reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuarie, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which tryeth vs euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to * Abraham, and how he tryed Iſaac, and what happened to * Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when he kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tryed vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath hee taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him, to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſayd Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainſay thy words.

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

‖ Or, ſamaa.

* Num. 23. 19.

‖ Or, ſamaa.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

‖ Or, ſhame

* Gen. 22. 1.

* Gen. 28. 7.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as wee haue spoken, and to bring an oth vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate, and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer the citie to our enemies, the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine acte: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1. Iudeth humbleth her selfe. 2. and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackecloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cryed with a loud voice, and said,

2 O Lord God of my Father * Simeon, to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a mayde to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shall not be so, and yet they did so.)

*Gen. 34. 2, 25.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they dyed their bedde in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And hast giuen their wiues for a prey, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children: which were moued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for aide: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

5 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and said, Loe, wee are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplyed in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuarie and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, & to cast downe with sword the horne of thy Altar.

9 Behold their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 * Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the Prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe their statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

*Isay 10. 4. and 5. 28.

11 * For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

*Iudg. 5. 21. and 7. 2. and 1. Sam. 14. 6. and 17. 47. and 2. Chron. 14. 11.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children.

14 And make euery Nation & tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, & that there is none other that protecteth the people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

3. Iudeth doeth set forth her selfe. 10. shee and her maide go forth out of the campe. 17. The watch take and conduct her to Holofernes.

NOw after that shee had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where shee had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes, and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackecloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, & washed her bodie all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious

ointment,

ornament, and braided the haire of her head, and put on a † tire vpon it, & put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

4 And she tooke sandals vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her eare rings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe brauely, to allure the eyes of all men that should see her.

5 Then shee gaue her maid a bottell of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps o figs, and with fine bread, so she ‖ folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her.

6 Thus they went foorth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie, Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondred at her beauty very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glory of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And shee said vnto them, Command the gates of the citie to be opened vnto mee, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with mee; so they commanded the young men to open vnto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill shee was gone down the mountaine, & til she had passed the valley, and could see her no more.

11 Thus went they straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall bee giuen you to be consumed:

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and winne all the hill country, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and hee will intreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maid, & they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖ Or, and they prepared a chaire for her.

18 Then was there a concourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour, Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women? surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraulds, and precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and hee came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all ‖ marueiled at the beauty of her countenance; and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him, and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming. 6 She telleth him here, and when she may perswade. 20 He is much pleased with her wisedome and beauty.

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor, King of all the earth.

2 Now therfore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell me wherfore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou are come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreate thee well, as they doe the seruants of King Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth sayd vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of

thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre, shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For wee haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feats of warre.

‖ Or, in seuen.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy councell, wee haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ Or, gate him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shall not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests, that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwel there, haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shal bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night; now therefore my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine armie, and there shall bee none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will leade thee thorow the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheepe that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to to tell thee.

‖ Or, haue not. ‖ Or, these things haue I spoken.

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they maruciled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my Lord.

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and witty in thy words; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofern's meate. 9 She tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas mourneth her to bee mary with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

THen hee commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his owne meates, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, I * will not eat thereof, lest there bee an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

* Gen. 43. 32. Exo. 8. 26. Dan. 1. 8. Tob. 1. 11.

3 Then Olofernes said vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and shee slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmayd may goe foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed her selfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, shee besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raysing vp of the children of her people.

9 So shee came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill shee did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then said hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, & perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that shee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman goe, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he sayd, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, and be made this day as one of the daugheers of the Assyrians which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him I will doe speedily, and it shall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So she arose, and decked her selfe with her apparell, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, & eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his minde was moued, and he desired greatly her company, for he waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine then he had dronke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent: 4 She prayeth God to giue her strength: 8 She cut off his head while he sleepeth, 10 And returneth with it to Bethulia: 17 They flee vp, and encounter her.

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with * wine.

* Eccles. 31. 20, 25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as she did dayly: for shee said, shee would goe foorth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this present vpon the workes of mine hands for the exaltation of Ierusalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterprises, to the destruction of the enemies which are risen against vs.

6 Then shee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approached to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, & said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day.

8 And shee smote twice vpon his necke with all her might, and shee tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopie from the pillars, and anon after shee went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And she put it in her bag of meat; so they twain went together according to their custome vnto prayer: and when they passed the campe, they compassed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then said Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to shew his power yet in Ierusalem, & his forces against the enemie, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her

her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmall and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhee ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, the head of Oloſernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherin hee did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath hee not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſayd with one accord; Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe to viſite thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth, how what ſhee had done, and is circumcifed. 11. The head of Oloſernes is hanged vp. 15 Hee found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſayd Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now my brethren, and take this * head and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

* 2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhall come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the citie, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Oloſernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before yee doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when he was come, and ſaw the head of Oloſernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes. Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middeſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhe went forth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a lowd voice, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Oloſernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went forth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, ſtreits

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines and Tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Oloſernes tent, and ſayd to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue been bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent, for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he ope-

ned

and it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him cast vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ¶ Therefore he cried with a loud voice, with weeping, and sighing and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, hee went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 These slaues haue dealt treacherously, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought shame vpon the house of King Nabuchodonosor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Assyrians armie heard these wordes, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, & a very great noyse throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Assyrians are chased and slaine. 8 The high Priest commeth to see Iudeth. 11 The spoile of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were astonished at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, so that there was no man that durst abide in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out all together, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They also that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Israel, euery one that was a warriour among them, rushed out vpon them.

4 Then sent Ozias to Bethomasthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coasts of Israel, such as should tell the things that were done, & that all should rush forth vpon their enemies to destroy them.

5 Now when the children of Israel heard it, they all fell vpon them with one consent, and slew them vnto Choba: likewise also they that came from Ierusalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were and in Galaad in Galile ‖ chased them with a great slaughter, vntill they were past Damascus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, system.

6 And the residue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Assur, and spoyled them, and were greatly inriched.

7 And the children of Israel that returned from the slaughter had that which remained, and the villages, & the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many spoyles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Priest, and the ancients of the children of Israel that dwelt in Ierusalem, came to behold the good things that God had shewed to Israel, and to see Iudeth, and to salute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they blessed her with one accord, and sayd vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ierusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel: thou art the great reioysing of our nation.

10 Thou hast done all these things by thine hand: thou hast done much good to Israel, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou of the Almighty Lord for euermore: and all the people sayd, So be it.

11 And the people spoiled the campe, the space of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and vessels, and all his stuffe: and shee tooke it, and laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Israel ran together to see her, and blessed her, and made a dance among them for her: and she tooke branches in her hand, and gaue also to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maide that was with her, and she went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour with garlands, and with songs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The song of Iudith. 19 She dedicateth the stuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Israel did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to sing this thanksgiuing in all Israel, and all the people sang after her ‖ this song of prayse.

‖ Or, this prayer sung.

2 And Iudeth said, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, sing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Psalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

‖ Or, Psalme and prayse.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongst the campes in the midst of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that persecuted me.

4 Assur came out of the mountaines from the North, hee came with ten thousands of his armie, the * multitude whereof stopped the torrents, and their horsemen haue couered the hilles.

* Chap. 2. 11. 15.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the sword, and dash the sucking children against the ground, and make mine infants as a prey, and my virgines as a spoyle.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath disappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the

yong men, neither did the sonnes of the Titans smite him, nor high gyants set vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For she put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of those that were oppressed in Israel, and anoynted her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a †tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

†Gr. or mitre.

9 Her sandales rauished his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde prisoner, and the sawchin passed thorow his necke.

10 The Persians quaked at her boldnesse, & the Medes were ‖ danted at her hardinesse.

‖Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted shouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloud; but ‖ they were astonished: these lifted vp their voyces, but they were ouerthrowen.

‖The Assyrians.

12 The sonnes of the damosels haue pierced them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they perished by the battell of the Lord.

‖Or, a song of prayse.

13 I will sing vnto the Lord a ‖ new song, O Lord, thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in strength, and inuincible.

14 Let all creatures serue thee; for thou spakest, and they were made, thou didst send foorth thy spirit, and it created them, and there is none that can resist thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines shall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rocks shall melt as waxe at thy presence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all sacrifice is too little for a sweet sauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not sufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that rise vp against my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire and wormes in their flesh, and they shall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now assoone as they entred into Ierusalem, they worshipped the Lord, and assoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth also dedicated all the stuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which shee had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feasting in Ierusalem before the Sanctuary, for the space of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne possession, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many desired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manasses her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But shee increased more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands house, being an hundred and fiue yeeres old, and made her maide free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖cane of her husband Manasses,

‖Or, Speluncke.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her *seuen dayes, and before shee dyed, she did distribute her goods to all them that were neerest of kinred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neerest of her kinred.

*Gen. 50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The rest of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 *Mardocheus remembreth, and expoundeth his dreame, of the riuer, and the two dragons.*

THen Mardocheus sayde, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married, and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cryed to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered

deliuered vs from all those euils, & God hath wrought signes and great wonders, which haue not beene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath hee made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre and time, and day of iudgement before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall bee vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladnesse, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The facts and qualities of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons contending forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who sayd hee was a Priest and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his sonne brought this Epistle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: In the first day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the sonne of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noise of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vprore in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their crie, all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe, a day of darkenesse and obscurity: tribulation and anguish, affliction, and great vprore vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to perish.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their crie, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sunne rose vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had seene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was desirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

1 The conspiracie of the two Eunuches is discouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the King, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 * And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them. *Esther 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the King made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the King commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the King, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the King.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THE copie of the letters was this. The great King Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India to Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioseph. antiq. li. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equitie and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renew peace which is desired of all men. ‖ *Or, milde.*

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approoued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honor of the second place of the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malicious people that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdoms honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward. ‖ *Or, be setled.*

5 Seeing

5 Seeing then wee vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not bee firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordained ouer the affaires and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children bee vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercie & pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖ Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be well setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the King Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen and earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glorie that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue been content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feete.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea, they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt, for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and bee mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, & praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, slow, or stop not.

18 All Israel in like manner cried most † earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.*

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And layd away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious oynments, she couered her head with ashes, and dung, and shee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy shee filled with her torne haire.

3 And she prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: helpe me, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 * For my danger is in mine hand. * 1. Sam 15. Iob 13.14. psal. 31.13.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because we worshipped their gods: O Lord thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless, it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuity, but they haue striken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that prayse thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set foorth the prayses of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

† Gr. lyers.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Giue me eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may be an end of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre

abhorre the signe of my † high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, & that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe,

17 And that thine handmaide hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings.

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she swoundeth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when she had ended her prayer, she laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, she tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ‖ ruddie through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiestie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe & was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildenesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and said vnto her:

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our Commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my Lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of graee.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ she fell downe for faintnesse. ‖ *Or, she fell in a swoune.*

16 Then the King was troubled, and all his seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

THE great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull Subiects, greeting. *Iosaph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.* ‖ *Or, well affected to our State.*

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious princes, the more proude they are waxen. † *Gr their benefitters.*

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious wordes of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they thinke to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill. *Or, vaunty.* ‖ *Or, that were vsed to prosperitie.*

5 Often times also faire speach of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to bee partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remediless calamities. ‖ *Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.*

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now yee may see this as wee haue declared not so much by ancient histories, as yee may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men.

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, and farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had

11 Had so farre foorth obteined the fauour that wee shew toward euery nation, as that hee was calledour father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought, finding vs destitute of friends, to haue transhated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they be children of the most high and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the most excellent maner.

‖Or, prospered

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore yee shall publish the copie of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may be safetie to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs, a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery city and country whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall bee made not onely vnpassible for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beasts and foules for euer.

The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome her selfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.

LOue * righteousnesse, yee that bee Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

*1 King.3.3. Esay 56.1.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

*Deut.4.29. 2.chro.15.4.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

‖Or, maketh manifest.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

*Iere.4.22.

5 For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding, and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnesse commeth in.

‖Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe. *Gal.5.21. ‖Or, lips.

6 For wisedome is a louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words:

for God is witnesse of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

‖Or, vpholdeth

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hidde: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shall be made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sonne of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖Or, search

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noise of murmurings is not hidde.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soule.

‖Or, lieth

12 Seeke not death in the error of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction, with the workes of your hands.

*Deut.4.

13 For God made not death, neither hath he pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For

14 For hee created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poison of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this life, 10 and oppresse against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blinde them.

FOr the *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious: and in the death of a man there is no remedie: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer beene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoake, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft ayre.

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall bee dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heate thereof.

5 * For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and ointments: and let no flowre of the spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnesse: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lie in waite for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamie the transgressings of our education.

13 Hee professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the child of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to * reproue our thoughts. *Iohn 7.7. ephes. 5.13, 14.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion. *Esay 53.3.

16 Wee are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to bee blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his Father. ‖ Or, false coine.

17 Let vs see if his words bee true: and let vs proue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be * the sonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies. *Psal. 22.8, 9. matth. 27.43.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnesse and torture, that wee may know his meeknesse, and proue his patience. * Ier. 11. 19.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnesse: nor † discerned a reward for blamelesse soules. † Or, preferred or esteemed the reward.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternitie. *Gen. 1.26, 27 and 5.1. eccle. 17.3.

24 * Neuertheless, through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side, doe finde it. *Gen. 3.12.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happie in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 3. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his seed shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them. *Deut. 33. 3.

2 In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for miserie,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace. *Chap. 5. 4.

4 For though they bee punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortality. *Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1. pet. 1. 3.

5 And hauing been a little chastised, they shall

shall be greatly ‖ rewarded *for God proued them, & found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath hee tried them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine, and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They *shall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall reigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth: ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shal abide with him: for grace and mercie is to his Saints, and hee hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shal be punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For whoso despiseth wisedome, and nurture, hee is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she* shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch, which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shall be giuen the * †speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labors: and the roote of wisedome shall neuer fall away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfection, and the seed of an vnrighteous bed shall be rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shal they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

11 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

19 For horrible is the ende of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Chaste man shalbe crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust dies yong, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God, and with men.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from* bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shall be rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches shall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eare: yea, meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednesse against their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

11 Yea, speedily was hee taken away, lest that wickednesse should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtinesse doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doth † vndermine the simple minde.

13 Hee being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted he *to take him away* from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, and vnderstood it not, neither laid they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shal laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carkeise, and a reproach among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shall rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shall be speachlesse: & he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shall be vtterly laid waste, and be in sorrow: and their memorial shall perish.

20 And

‖ Or, banished. Exod. 16.4. deut. 8.2.
‖ Or, reuste.
* Matth. 13.43
* Matt. 19 28. 1. cor. 6.2.
‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.
* Matth. 25.41.
‖ Or, light, or worthie.
* Esay 56.5.
* Ps. 56.4.5. † Or, the doctrine.
‖ Or, among the holy people.
‖ Or, he parts hers of holy things.
‖ Or, hearing.
‖ Or, approueth
* Gen. 5.24. Hebr. 11.5.
† Or, maim.
‖ Or, fulfilled, or consumma ted.

20 And ‖when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

CHAP. V.

The wicked shall wonder at the godly. 4 and confesse their errour. 5 and the vanitie of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust. 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall bee troubled with terrible feare, and shall be amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groaning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

4 *Wee fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbered among the children of God, & his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnesse rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednesse, and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where these lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are *passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

10 And as a shippe that passeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path-way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, their is no token of her way to bee found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so wee in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like vnto dust that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is * dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shall he couer them, and with his arme shall hee protect them.

17 Hee shall take to him his iealousie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 Hee shall put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 He shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall hee sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, shall they fly to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall bee cast as out of a stone-bow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty winde shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shal blow them away: thus iniquity shal lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God; 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye kings, and vnderstand, learne yee that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and souereigntie from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdome, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall hee come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall bee mightily tormented.

7 For he which is the Lord ouer all, shall spare

‖ Or, chapt. Pisa. 2. and 1 Cor. 4. prou. 10. 25. and 11. 7.

‖ Or, palace, or take the word by taken improperly as 2. mac. 2. 17.

*Esay 59. 17.

‖ Or, equitie.

*Rom. 13. 1, 2.

feare no * mans person: neither shall stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for hee hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that yee may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holinesse holily, shal be ‖iudged holy: and they that haue learned such things, shall finde ‖ what to answere.

11 Wherefore set your affection vpon my words, desire them, and yee shall be instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious, and neuer fadeth away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue her, and found of such as seeke her,

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making her selfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Who so seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauell: for he shall finde her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and whoso watcheth for her, shall quickely be without care.

16 For shee goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth her selfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖discipline, and the care of discipline is loue.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes; and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones and sceptres, O ye kings of the people, honour wisedome, that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her nativitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuy: for such a man shall haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 *All men haue their beginning and end alike.* 6 *Hee preferred wisedome before all things else.* 8 *God gaue him all the knowledge which hee had.* 22 *The praise of wisedome.*

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in the time of tenne moneths,* being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, and the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying, as others doe.

4 I was nourced in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and like going out.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen mee: I called *vpon God*, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before sceptres, and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any precious stone, because all golde in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shal be counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her, neuer goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisdome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches,

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

15 God hath ‖ granted me to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisedome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the

*2. Chr. 19. 7. Deut. 10. 17. Iob 34. 19. Ecclus. 35. 16. Acts 10. 34. Rom. 2. 11. Gal. 2. 6. Ephes. 6. 9. Colos. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1. 17.

‖Or, suffered. ‖Or, a defence.

‖Or, nurture.

* Iob. 14. 1.

* Iohn 3. 6. 1. Cor. 15. 47.

† Or, without guile. † Or, without enuie.

* 1. King. 3. 13. Matth. 6. 33.

† Or, without guile. † Or, without enuie.

‖ Or, make friendship with God. Or, of God. Or, are made friends.

the times: the alterations of the turning of the Summe, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beasts, the violence of winds, and the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of rootes:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, subtill, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, ready to doe good:

23 Kinde to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerseeing all things and going through all vnderstanding, pure, and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisedome is more mouing then any motion: shee passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureneſſe.

25 For shee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty: therefore can no defiled thing fall into her.

26 For she is the *brightneſſe of the euerlasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodneſſe.

27 And beeing but one, shee can doe all things: and remaining in her selfe, shee ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, she maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, shee is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in loue with wisedome. 4 For he that hath it, hath very good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetely doth shee order all things.

2 I loued her and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that shee is conuersant with God, shee magnifieth her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For shee is ‖ prime to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

5 If riches bee a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workeman then shee? *Wisd. 31.28.

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for shee teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience, shee knoweth things of olde, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speeches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to me to liue with me, knowing that shee † would bee a counseller of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe. †Gr. will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders though I be young.

11 I shall bee found of quicke conceit in iudgement, and shall bee admired in the sight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, and when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto me: If I talke much, they shall lay their hands vpon their mouth. *Iob 29.8, 9, 21.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortality, and leaue behinde mee an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the nations shall be subiect vnto me. ‖Or, gouerne.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me; I shall be ‖ found good among the multitude, & valiant in war. ‖Or, approued.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house; I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternesse, and to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy. ‖Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortality, *Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches; and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me. ‖Or, fame. ‖Or, marry her

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather beeing good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Nenertheleſſe when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of

wisedome also to know whose gift she was) ‖Or, went. I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his Wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can be tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that hee should * haue dominion ouer the creatures which thou hast made, *Gen.1.28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * mee wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children: *1.King.3.5

5 For I * thy seruant and sonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too young for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes. *Psal.116.16.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

7 Thou hast chosen mee to be a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters: *1 Chro.28.5. 2.chron.1.9.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the City wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wisedome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements. *Prou.8.22. ioh. 1.2,3,10.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present shee may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For shee knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and she shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power. ‖Or, by her power or glory.

12 So shall my workes be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

13 * For what man is hee that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is? *Ie.40.13. rom.11.34. 1.cor.2.16.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, & our deuices are but vncertaine. ‖Or, fearefull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee guesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we finde the things that are before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

17 And thy counsell who hath knowen, except thou giue wisedome, and send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the wayes of them which lived on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What Wisedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHee preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things. *Gen.1.28.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother. *Gen.3.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wisedome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value. *Gen.7.23.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracie being confounded, she found out the righteous, and preserued him blamelesse vnto God, and kept him strong ‖against his tender compassion toward his sonne. *Gen.11.8. ‖Or, in.

6 * When the vngodly perished, shee deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities. *Ge.19.16. †Or, Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednesse euen to this day, the waste land that smoketh, is a testimonie, and plants bearing fruits that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisedome, they gat not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good; but also left behind them to the world a memoriall of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherein they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But Wisedome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fled from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths: shewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things: made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict shee gaue him the victory, that hee might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When

13 When the righteous was slaine, she forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sinne: she went downe with him into the pit.

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to bee liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

15 She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blamelesse seed from the nation that oppressed them.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull kings in wonders and signes,

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and light ‖ of starres in the night season:

18 * Brought them thorow the red Sea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But shee drowned their enemies, and cast them vp out of the bottome of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous spoiled the vngodly, and * praised thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wisedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot speake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

1 The Egyptians were punished, and the Israelites releeued in the same thing. 15 They were plagued by the same things wherein they sinned. 20 God could haue destroyed them otherwise, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

HE prospered their workes in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wildernesse that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They stood against their enemies, and were auenged of their aduersaries.

4 When they were thirstie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flinty rocke, and their thirst was quenched out of the hard stone.

5 For by what things their enemies were punished, by the same they in their need were benefited.

6 For in stead of a fountraine of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with fowle blood,

7 For a manifest reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were slain, thou giuest vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirst then, * how thou hadst punished their aduersaries.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastised, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirsting in another maner then the Iust.

10 For these thou didst admonish, and try as a Father: but the other as a seuere King thou didst condemne and punish.

11 Whether they were absent or present, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things past.

13 For when they heard by their owne punishments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had some feeling of the Lord. ‖ *Or, perceiued.*

14 For whom they reiected with scorne, when he was long before throwen out at the casting forth *of the infants*, him in the end, whe they saw what came to passe, they admired;

15 But for the foolish deuices of their wickednesse, wherewith being deceiued, they worshipped serpents void of reason, and vile beasts: thou didst send a multitude of vnreasonable beasts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know, that wherewithall a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished.

17 For thy Almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to send among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lyons,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beasts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy sents of scattered smoke, or shooting horrible sparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not onely the harme might dispatch them at once: but also the terrible sight vtterly destroy them.

20 Yea, and without these might they haue fallen downe with one blast, being persecuted of vengeance, and scattered abroad through the breath of thy power; but thou hast ordered all things in measure, and number and weight.

21 For thou canst shew thy great strength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withstand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the balance, yea, as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth. ‖ *Or, lumpe, weight.*

23 But thou hast mercy vpon all: for thou canst doe all things, and winkest at the sins of men because they should amend.

24 For thou louest all the things that are, and abhorrest nothing which thou hast made: for neuer wouldest thou haue made any thing, if thou hadst hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not been thy will? or been preserued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou sparest all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of soules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not destroy those of Canaan all at once, 12 If he had done so, who could controll him? 19 But by sparing them he taught us, 27 they were punished with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chastenest thou them by little & little, that offend, and warnest them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednesse they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖ Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖ Or, new inhabitants.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send *waspes, forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

*Exod. 23.2. deut. 2.22.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughty generation, and that their malice was bredde in them, and that their cogitation would neuer bee changed.

*Gen. 9 25.

11 For it was a *cursed seede from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

*Rom. 9 20.

12 For who shall say, * What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shall come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

‖ Or, in thy presence.

‖ Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that * careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

* 1. Pet. 5.7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: * thinking it not agreeable with thy power, to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

* Luke 23.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, and among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes:

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when wee iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnes, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, detestable.

24 * For they went astray very far in the wayes of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) being deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

* Chap. 11.7. rom. 1.23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not bee reformed by that correction wherein bee dallied with them, shal feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whom they thought to be gods, [now] being punished in them; when they saw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denyed to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes: 10. But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens hands.

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, know him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the workemaster;

2 *But deemed it either fire, or winde, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beautie, if they beeing delighted, tooke them to bee gods; let them know how much better the Lord of them is: for the first Authour of beautie hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier hee is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to finde him.

7 For being * conuersant in his workes, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautifull that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know so much, that they could aime at the world; how did they no sooner finde out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, golde, and siluer to shew art in, and resemblances of beastes, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 *Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after he hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meate, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, and with paint colouring it redde, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when he had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for aide, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh abilitie to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

† *Gr. that hath no experience at all.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatrie, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsely by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himselfe to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

‖ *Or, ship.*

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workeman built it by his skill.

‖ *Or, scaffell, or ship.*

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

* *Exod. 14. 22.*

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea, though a man went to sea without art.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the workes of thy wisedome should be idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a small piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessel, are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also, when the proude gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seed of generation

* *Gen. 6. 4. and 7. 10.*

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, as well * it, as hee that made it: hee because hee made it, and it, because being corruptible it was called God.

* *Psal. 113. 8. baruc. 6. 3.*

* *Psal. 5. 5.*

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlinesse are both alike hatefull vnto God

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

‖ Or, as by.

11 Therefore euen ‖ vpon the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

* Iere. 10.8. abac. 2.18.
† Gr scandals.
‖ Or, trap.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his childe soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him, ceremonies and sacrifices.

† Or, In time,

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a Law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ kings,

‖ Or, tyrants. ‖ Or, in sight.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his visage from far, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did helpe to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For he peraduenture willing to please one in authoritie, forced all his skill to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

† Or, to the better.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamitie or tyranny, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

‖ Or, of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

* Deut. 18. 10. iere. 7.9. and 19.4.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:

‖ Or, confusedly.

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periurie,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnesse of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kinde, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and shamelesse vncleannesse.

‖ Or, sexe.

27 For the worshipping of idoles not to be named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

† Or, cause.

28 For either they are mad when they be merry, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idoles which haue no life, though they sweare falsely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they bee iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

‖ Or, hauing.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punisheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Wee doe acknowledge the true God.* 7 *The folly of Idole-makers.* 14 *and of the enemies of Gods people:* 15 *because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, (& the) worshippers vile beasts.*

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne we are thine, knowing thy power: but wee will not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the root of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

5 The sight whereof ‖ enticeth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

‖ Or, prouoketh to reproach in the foolish.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and vnworthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth, fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for our seruice: yea of the same clay hee maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

* Rom. 9.21.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, he maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which he was taken:

taken: when his * life which was lent him shall be demanded.

9 Notwithstanding, his care is, not that he shall haue much labour, nor that ‖ his life is short: but striueth to excell gold-smiths, and siluer-smiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay.

11 Forasmuch as he knew not his Maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our † time here a market for gaine: for, say they, we must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

13 ‖ For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection, are most foolish, and are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to be gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to draw ‖ breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle: and as for their feete, they are slow to goe.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit, fashioned them: but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall, he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for he himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas hee liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beasts also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to bee desired in respect of beasts, but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 Gad geue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies, to take it from them. 5 Hee stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleasure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multude of beasts * tormented.

2 In stead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people, thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste: euen quailes to stirre vp their appetite:

3 To the ende that they desiring food, might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loathe euen that which they must needs desire: but these suffering penurie for a short space, might bee made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie, should come penurie which they could not auoyd: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖ these, and they perished with the * stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

6 But they were troubled for a small season, that they might be admonished, hauing a * signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that he saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For * them the birings of grashoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were † pricked, that they should remember thy words, and were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖ continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou * leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the spirit when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the soule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not possible to escape thine hand.

16 *For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were scourged by the strength of thine arme: with strange raines, hailes, and showers were they persecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they consumed.

17 For, which is most to be wondered at the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the* world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For sometime the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beasts

that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruits of an vniuſt land.

20 *In ſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine owne people with Angels food, and diddeſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.

21 *For thy ‖ ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater, ‖ tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

22 *But ſnow and yce endured the fire melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, increaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

25 Therfore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that *it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne-beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might bee knowen that wee muſt preuent the Sunne to giue thee thankes, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoare-froſt, and ſhall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkeneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy Iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therfore ‖ vnnurtured ſoules haue erred.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation, they being ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw, to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 *As for the illuſions of arte Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to bee laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſcared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide be auoided.

11 For wickednesſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of inexitable hell:

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare, and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſitie, which could not bee auoyded: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently,

19 Or

* Exod. 16. 14. numb. 11. 7. pſal 78. 25. ioh. 6. 31.

* Iudg. 6. 4. ‖ Or, Manna. ‖ Or, was tempered.

* Chap. 19. 20.

‖ Or, things.

‖ Or, of them that prayed. * Deut. 8. 3. matt. 4. 4.

‖ Or, ſoules that will not be reformed.

‖ Or, vnder their roofes.

‖ Or, fugitiues.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, ſpirits.

* Exod. 7. 22. and 8. 7. 18.

‖ Or, reaſoning in it ſelfe vpon.

‖ Or, plainely they omit the matter.

‖ Or, deſert

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeene of skipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wilde beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauy night, an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had been wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had been enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire: both to bee a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them altogether in a mighty water.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy law, that the Saints ſhould bee alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one maner, and like as the King, ſo ſuffered the common perſon. *Exod. 11. 5. and 12, 28.

12 So they all together had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt off-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe.

15 Thine Almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for. ‖ Or, imaginations.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them, did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long. *Num. 16. 46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, euen prayer, and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that hee was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleadging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing. ‖ Or, cut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the Fathers grauen, and thy Maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head. *Exod. 28. 6. and 39. 10.

25 Vnto

25 Vnto these the destroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them, for it was enough that they onely tasted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God shewed no mercie to the Egyptians, 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worse then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to serue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end, for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and sent them hastily away, they would repent and pursue them.

3 For whilest they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another foolish deuice, and pursued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ intreated to be gone.

‖ Or, cast out by violence.

4 For the destinie, whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this end, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the punishment which was wanting to their torments.

5 And that thy people might passe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a strange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was fashioned againe anew, seruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloude shadowing the campe, and where water stood before, dry land appeared, and out of the red Sea away without impediment, and out of the violent streame a greene field:

8 Where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, seeing thy maruelous strange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horses, and leaped like lambes, praising thee, O Lord, who hadst deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they soiourned in the strange land, how the ground brought foorth ‖ flies in stead of cattell, and how the riuer cast vp a multitude of frogs in stead of fishes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they saw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meates.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, ease.

13 And punishments came vpon the sinners not without former signes by the force of thunders: for they suffered iustly, according to their owne wickednesse, insomuch as they vsed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards strangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue those whom they knew not when they came: but these brought friends into bondage, that had well deserued of them.

15 And not onely so: but peraduenture some respect shall bee had of those, because they vsed strangers not friendly.

16 But these very grieuously afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feastings, and were already made partakers of the same lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnesse were these stricken, as those were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compassed about with horrible great darkenesse, euery one sought the passage of his owne doore.

18 For the elements were changed † in themselues by a kinde of harmonie, like as in a Psalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes sounds, which may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue been done.

† Or, by themselues.

19 For earthly things were turned into waterie, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kinde of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

THE WISEDOME OF Iesus the sonne of Sirach, or, Ecclesiasticus.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius because it is found in his Synopsis.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Author.*

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Iesus of the same name with him; This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had been led away captiue,

captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as hee himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short Sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his own, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his own sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the studie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly Stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Salomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and Wisedome, and whereof not onely the Readers must needs become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, be able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grandfather Iesus, when hee had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertaining to learning and Wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was King, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ Booke of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauell to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

CHAP. I.

1 *All wisedome is from God.* 10 *He giueth it to them that loue him.* 12 *The feare of God is full of many blessings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocrisie.*

ALl * wisedome *commeth* from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can finde out the height of the heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most High, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the root of wisdome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome beene made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to bee feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladnesse, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life. *Prou. 1. 7. psal. 111. 10.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall finde fauour in the day of his death. *Or, shall be blessed.*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 There

*2. Chro. 20. 21. 15 She hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhe ſhall continue *with their ſeed.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 Shee filleth all their houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The roote of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent it turneth away wrath.

‖ Or, ſcape puniſhment. 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iuſtified, for the ſway of his furie ſhall bee his deſtruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhal ſpring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlineſſe is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the Commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome and inſtruction: and faith and meekeneſſe are his delight.

‖ Or, be not diſobedient to. 28 ‖ Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take good heede what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe leaſt thou fall, and bring diſhonour vpon thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the middeſt of the Congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in trueth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods ſeruants muſt looke for trouble 7 and be patient, and truſt in him. 12 For woes them that do not ſo. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will do ſo.

*Matth. 4.17. 2 tim. 3.12. 1. pet. 4.12. MY ſonne, if * thou come to ſerue the Lord, prepare thy ſoule for temptation.

‖ Or, doe not haſt. 2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure, ‖ & make not haſte in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and bee patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

*Wiſd. 3.6. prou. 17.3. 5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, waite for his mercy, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Yee that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare, and was forſaken? or whom did he euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

*Pſal. 103.4. 11 For the * Lord is full of compaſſion and mercy, long ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for hee beleeueth not, therefore ſhall hee not be defended.

*Ioh. 14. 14 *Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and what will ye doe when the Lord ſhall viſit you?

*Ioh. 14. 15 They * that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is well pleaſing vnto him, and they that loue him ſhall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight:

18 *Saying*, Wee will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his Maieſtie is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children muſt honour and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not deſire to know all things. 26 The vncurious and needy periſh. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

*Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16. 2 For the Lord hath giuen *the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖ authoritie of the mother ouer the ſonnes. ‖ Or, iudgement.

3 Who ſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhal haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he ſhall be heard.

6 Hee that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vn-

10

the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother.

7 Hee that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and wil do seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My sonne, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not when thou art ‖ in thy full strength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father shal not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shall be added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shal be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 Hee that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne, goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place, and of renowne: but * mysteries are reuealed vnto the meeke.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 * Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and hee that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne.

28 ‖ In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

‖ Or, *his proud man is not soone eased by his punishment.*

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for sinnes.

*Psal. 40. 2. dan. 4. 24. matth. 5. 7.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shall find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wise men may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 21 but seeke for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth. 30 Sin not in our knowen.

MY sonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reie& not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

‖ Or, *him that asketh.*

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answere with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Be as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most High, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her early, shall bee filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast, shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her, shall minister ‖ to the holy One, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

‖ Or, *in the seate of.*

15 Who-

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, shall dwell securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherite her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first she will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her lawes.

18 Then will she returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if hee goe wrong, she will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sin, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And restraine not to speake, † *when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

† Gr. in time of saying.

24 For by speech wisedome shall bee knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sinnes, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

‖ Or, and strain not against the streame.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Bee not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy house, nor frantick among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldst ‖ repay.

‖ Or, giue.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercy of God to sinne, 9 We must not be double tongued, 12 nor answere without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue enough for my life.

* Luke 12.19.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy strength to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shall controule mee for my workes? for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee? for the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, hee will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

* Chap. 16.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

* Chap. 18.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.

* Prou. 10.2. and 11.4. ezek. 7.19.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and goe not into euery way: for so doeth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life bee sincere, and with patience giue answere.

* Iam. 1.19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Bee not called a whisperer, and lye not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not exalt thine owne counsell, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 30 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 33 Be ready to heare wise men.

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie, for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an ill name, shame and reproach: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torne in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, and lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to bee laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language will multiply friends, and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

† Gr. a sweet phrase.

6 Bee in peace with many: nethelesse haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldest get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

‖ Or, in the time of tryall.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And

And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

16 Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

17 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

18 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

19 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

20 A faithfull friend is a strong defence: and hee that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

21 Nothing doeth countervaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

22 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord shall find him.

23 Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright; for as he is, so shall his neighbour be also.

24 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou finde wisedome till thine old age.

25 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and waite for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her; but thou shalt eate of her fruits right soone.

26 Shee is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: he that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

27 Shee will lie vpon him as a * mighty floze of triall, and he will cast her from him as in long.

28 For wisedome is according to her name, and shee is not manifest vnto many.

29 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

30 And put thy feete into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

31 Bow * downe thy shoulder, and beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

32 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

33 Search and seeke, and she shall be made known vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

34 For at the last thou shalt find her rest and she shall be turned to thy ioy.

35 Then shall her fetters bee a strong defence for thee, & her chaines a robe of glory,

36 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

37 Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour: and shalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

38 My sonne, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou shalt be prudent.

39 If thou loue to heare, thou shalt receiue vnderstanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou shalt be wise.

40 Stand in the multitude of the * Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wise. *Ecclus 8 9.

41 Bee willing to heare euery godly discourse, and let not the parables of vnderstanding escape thee.

42 And if thou seest a man of vnderstanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the steps of his doore.

43 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commandements: he shall establish thine heart, and giue thee wisedome at thine owne desire. *Psal.1.2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from sinne, 4 from ambition, 8 presumption, 10 and faining in prayer: 12 from lying and backebiting, 18 and how to choose a friend, 19 a good wife: 20 a seruant: 22 an vertuous: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Priests: 35 the poore and sheafe that mourne.

1 DOe no euill, so shall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniust, and iniquity shall turne away from thee.

3 My sonne, sow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteousnes, and thou shalt not reape them seuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5 * Iustifie not thy selfe before the Lord, and boast not of thy wisedome before the King. *Psal.142.2. eccles.7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, beeing not able to take away iniquity, lest at any time thou feare the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnesse.

7 Offend not against the multitude of a citie, and then thou shalt not cast thy selfe downe among the people.

8 Bind not one sinne vpon another, for in one thou shalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10 Bee not faint hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to scorne in the bitternesse of his soule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuise not a lie against thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend. † *Gr. plow not.*

13 Vse not to make any maner of lie: for the custome thereof is not good.

14 Vse not many words in a multitude of

of Elders, *and shake not ‖much babbling when thou prayest.

37 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the most High hath † ordained.

38 Number not thy selfe among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarrie long.

39 Humble thy soule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

40 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

41 Forgoe not a wise and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

42 *Whereas thy seruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that bestoweth himselfe wholly for thee.

43 Let thy soule loue a good seruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

44 *Hast thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

45 Hast thou children? instruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

46 Hast thou daughters? haue care of their body, and shew not thy selfe cheerefull toward them.

47 Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderstanding.

48 Hast thou a wife after thy minde? forsake her not, but giue not thy selfe ouer to a ‖light woman.

49 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrowes of thy mother.

50 Remember that thou wast begot of them, and how canst thou recompence them the things that they haue done for thee?

51 Feare the Lord with all thy soule, and reuerence his Priests.

52 Loue him that made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his Ministers.

53 Feare the Lord and honour the Priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruits, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders, & the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruits of the holy things.

54 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖*blessing* may be perfected.

55 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, and for the dead detcine it not:

56 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

57 Be not slow to visit the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

58 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

*Matt. 6. 5. ‖Or, vaine repetition. †Gr. created.

*Leuit. 19. 13.

*Deut. 25. 4.

‖Or, harlot.

*Deutr. 15. 10. ‖Or, thy liberality.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with. 2 Anger, 3 to be auoided, 15 we must do the will.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest hee ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproch not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that wee are all worthy * of punishment.

6 * Dishonour not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe old.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes: for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest hee lie in wait to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be suretie, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his honour.

15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest hee become grieuous vnto thee: for he will do according to his owne will, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly.

16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Consult not with a foole: for he cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowest not what hee will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewed tunne.

CHAP. IX.

1 What we are admonished how to vse our wiues. 5 What women should auoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 11 Not to haue familiar with men in authority. 14 But to loue our neighbours, 15 and to conuerse with wise men.

Be

*Matt. 6. 5. ‖Or, vaine repetition. †Gr. created.

*Leuit. 19. 13.

*Deut. 25. 4.

‖Or, harlot.

*Deutr. 15. 10. ‖Or, thy liberality.

Be not iealous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euill lesson against thy selfe.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foote vpon thy substance.

3 Meet not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou bee taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the streets of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon another bewty: for many haue been deceiued by the bewty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, & so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine, when it is old, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, lest hee take away thy life presently: remember that thou goest in the middest of snares, and that thou walkest vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canst, guesse at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15 Let thy talke be with the wise, and all thy communication in the Law of the most High.

16 And let iust men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke shall bee commended: and the wise ruler of the people, for his speech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and hee that is rash in his talke shall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 *The commodities of a wise ruler.* 4 *God setteth him vp.* 7 *The two hinderances of pride, iniustice, and couetous-*
nesse. 14 *What God hath done to the proud.* 19 *Who shall be honoured,* 23 *and who not.*

A Wise Iudge will instruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered:

2 * As the iudge of the people is himselfe, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the citie is, such are all they that dwell therein. * Prou. 29. 12.

3 An vnwise King destroyeth his people, but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie shall be inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and vpon the ‖ person of the Scribe shall he lay his honour. ‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and doe nothing at all by iniurious practises. * Leuit. 19. 17

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8 Because of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for such an one setteth his owne soule to sale, because while he liueth, he casteth away his bowels.

10 The Physician cutteth off a long disease, and he that is to day a King, to morrow shall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of sinne, and hee that hath it, shall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them strange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath cast downe the thrones of proud Princes, and set vp the meeke in their stead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countreys of the heathen: and destroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a sure

seed, and they that lone him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a dishonourable seede, they that transgresse the commandements, are a ‖ deceiueable seede.

‖ Or, vnstable generation.

20 Among brethren he that is chiefe is honourable, so are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authority: but roughnesse and pride, is the loosing thereof.

‖ Or, principality.

22 Whether he be rich, noble or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to despise the poore man that hath vnderstanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a sinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates shall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the seruant that is wise, shall they that are free doe seruice: and hee that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

* Prou. 17.2. 2 Sam. 12.13.

26 Bee not ouerwise in doeing thy businesse, and boast not thy selfe in the time of thy distresse.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then he that boasteth himselfe, and wanteth * bread.

* prou. 12.9.

28 My sonne, glorifie thy soule in meeknesse, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iustifie him that sinneth against his owne soule? and who will honor him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 He that is honoured in pouerty, how much more in riches? and hee that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

a We may not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 nor answere rashly, 10 nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elst are from God. 24 Beware of thy wealth, 29 nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to sit among great men.

‖ Or, of the lowly. * Gen. 40.40. dan. 6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweete things.

4 * Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

* 1 Sam. 2.21.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

† Or, princes.

6 * Many mighty men haue been greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

* 1 Kin. 15.4. hast. 6.10.

7 * Blame not before thou hast examined the trueth: vnderstand first, and then rebuke.

* Deut. 13.14.

8 * Answere not, before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the middest of their talke.

* Prou. 18.13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖ Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ Or, escape.

11 * There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, & maketh haste, and is so much the more behinde.

* Mat. 6.25. 2. tim 4.9. prou. 28.19.

12 Againe there is another that is slowe and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

* Iob 1.11. mark 2.4.

13 And lifted vp his head from misery, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperity & aduersitie, life and death, pouerty and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wisdome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Error and darknesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euill shall waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperity for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he saith, * I haue found rest, and now will eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

* Iohn 12.19. ‖ Or, fall.

20 * Be stedfast in thy couenant, & be conuersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

* Mat. 24.46.

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly hee maketh his blessing to flourish.

‖ Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, * What profit is there of my seruice? and what good thing shall I haue hereafter?

* Mal. 3.14.

24 Agine,

14 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things: and what euill can come to me hereafter?

15 In the day of prosperity, there is a forgetfulnes of affliction: & in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperity.

16 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

17 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his ende, his deedes shall be discouered.

18 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be knowen in his children.

19 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

20 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proud, and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

21 For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

22 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

23 Take heed of a mischieuous man, (for he worketh wickednesse) lest hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

24 Receiue a stranger into thine house, and he will disturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Bestow alms to the vngodly. 10 Trust not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doest it, so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou shalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the most High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a sinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: holde backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, lest he ouermaster thee thereby. For [else] thou shalt receiue twice as much euill for all the good thou shalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the sinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in prosperitie, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduersitie.

9 In the prosperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduersitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer trust thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron rusteth, so is his wickednes. ‖Or, brasse.

11 Though he humble himselfe, and goe crooching, yet take good heede, and beware of him, and thou shalt be vnto him, as if thou hadst wiped a looking glasse, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, lest when hee hath ouerthrowen thee, hee stand vp in thy place, neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seeke to take thy seate, and thou at the last remember my wordes, and bee pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wilde beasts?

14 So one that goeth to a sinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his sinnes, who will pittie? ‖Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy speaketh sweetly with * his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he wil weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunity, hee will not be satisfied with blood. *Ierem 41.6.

17 If aduersitie come vpon thee, thou shalt finde him there first, and though hee pretend to helpe thee, yet shall hee ‖ vndermine thee. ‖Or, supplant.

18 Hee will shake his head and clap his hands, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proud, or a mightier then thy selfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HEe that toucheth pitch, shall be defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowship with a proud man, shall be like vnto him. *Deut.7.2.

2 Burthen not thy selfe aboue thy power, while thou liuest, and haue no fellowship with one that is mightier, and richer then thy selfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one bee smitten against the other, it shall be broken. †Gr. the one shall smite against it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threateneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he must intreate also.

4 If thou be for his profit, he wil vse thee: but if thou haue nothing, he wil forsake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, hee will liue with thee, yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6 If hee haue neede of thee, hee will de-

ceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, hee will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meates, vntill hee haue drawen thee drie twice or thrice, and at the laſt hee will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iollity. ‖ Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou bee inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou bee forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to bee made equall vnto him, in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many wordes: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee will get out thy ſecrets. ‖ Or, forbeare not. ‖ Or, but.

12 But cruelly hee will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heede, for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things, awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like.

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde Aſſe is the Lyons prey in the wildernеſſe: ſo the rich eate vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humilitie: ſo doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: hee ſpeaketh things not to be ſpoken, and yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what he ſaith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if hee ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it bee for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperity, and the finding out of parables is a wearieſome labour of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conſcience maketh men happy. 5 The nigard doeth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wiſedome.

*BLeſſed is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of ſinnes. *Chap 19.16. and 25.8. iames 3.2. ‖ Or, ſinne.

2 Bleſſed is hee whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others, that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 Hee that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will he be good? he ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then he that enuieth himſelfe; and this is a recompence of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the laſt hee will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

9 A * couetous mans eye is not ſatisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked drieth vp his ſoule. *Prou.27.20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and hee is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy ability doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou dye, and according to thy abilitie, ſtretch out thy hand and giue to him. *Tob.4.7. Luke 16.9.

14 Defraud not thy ſelfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire ouerpaſſe thee. ‖ Or, the luſty day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? & thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All fleſh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is, Thou ſhalt die the death. *Iſai.40.6. Iames 1.10. 1 Pet.1.24.

18 As

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, ſome fall, and ſome grow; ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and conſumeth away, & the worker thereof ſhall go withall.

20 * Bleſſed is the man that doeth meditate good things in wiſedome, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his vnderſtanding.

21 He that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo haue vnderſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, ſhall alſo hearken at her doores.

24 Hee that doth lodge neere her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a ‖ pin in her walles.

25 He ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee ſhall ſet his children vnder her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he ſhall be couered from heat, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

1 He ſeeketh truly aſter thoſe that feare God. 7 The wicked ſhall not get her. 11 Wee may not charge God with our faults 14 For he made, and left vs to our ſelues.

HE that feareth the Lord will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law, ſhall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhee meet him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderſtanding ſhall ſhe feed him, and giue him the water of wiſedome to drinke.

4 Hee ſhall be ſtayed vpon her, and ſhall not be moued, and ſhall rely vpon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 Shee ſhall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midſt of the congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 Hee ſhall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an euerlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attaine vnto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her.

8 For ſhee is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ‖ Praiſe is not ſeemely in the mouth of a ſinner, for ‖ it was not ſent him of the Lord:

10 For ‖ praiſe ſhall bee vttered in wiſedome, and the Lord will proſper it.

11 Say not thou, it is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughteſt not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath cauſed me to erre, for he hath no need of the ſinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 He himſelfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſell,

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfullneſſe.

16 He hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand vnto whether ‖ wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh ſhall be giuen him.

18 For the wiſdome of the Lord is great, and hee is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and hee knoweth euery worke of man.

20 Hee hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercie of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly ſonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is iuſt, is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, ſhall the city bee repleniſhed, but the ‖ kinred of the wicked ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

5 Many ſuch things haue I ſeene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, ſhall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is ſet on fire.

7 * He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

8 * Neither ſpared hee the place where Lot ſoiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their ſinnes.

10 * Nor the ſixe hundred thouſand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

11 And if there bee one ſtiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile if hee eſcape vnpuniſhed; for * mercy and wrath are with

him, hee is mightie to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoiles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery work of mercy: for euery man shall find according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his lights from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember me from aboue? I shall not be remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

*1. King. 8.27. 2. chron 6.18. 2 pet. 3.10.

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall bee mooued when hee shall visit.

19 The mountaines also and foundations of the earth, shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice, or who can endure them? for his Couenant is a farre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time he made them, he disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for euer, and ‖ Or, beginnings. in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath hee couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furnished man. 14 Amend all faults: 19 For God seeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liuest.

THe Lord * created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe. *Gen.1.27. and 5.2. wisd. 2.23 and 9.2. 1. cor.11.7. col.3.10. *Gen 1.26. 1.cor.11.7.

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules. ‖ Or, of him

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the first place he imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnes of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marcilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And § elect shall praise his holy Name.

11 Besides this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlasting couenant with them, and shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and hee * gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour. *Eccl. 12.14. and 32.23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion: *Deut.32.8. rom.11.1. *Deut.4.19. and 10.14.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him:

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

21 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deedes of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance vnto his sonnes and daughters.

23 *Afterwards he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent, be granted them returne, and comforted those that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquity: for he will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall praise the most High in the grave, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall praise the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot bee in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall:

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne, yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods workes are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is short. 11 Gods mercifull. 15 Doe not blame for thy good deedes, nor ill words. 22 Deferre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lust.

HE that liueth for euer; * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, & all things obey his will, for he is the king of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them, from prophane.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shal find out his noble acts?

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then hee shall be doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres. *Psal. 90.10

10 As a drop of water vnto the sea, and a grauell stone in comparison of the sand, so are a *thousand yeeres to the dayes of eternity. *2. Pet. 3.8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 Hee saw and perceiued their end to be euil, therefore he multiplyed his compassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth and bringeth againe, as a shepheard his flocke.

14 Hee hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 * My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing. *Chap. 41.23.

16 Shall not the deaw asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse physicke, or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement *examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt finde mercy. *1 Cor. 11. 28, 31.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntill death to be iustified.

23 Before thou prayest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 * Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face. *Chap. 7. 17, 36.

25 When thou hast inough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 * A wise man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning, hee will beware of offence: but a foole will not obserue time. *Prou. 28. 14

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisedome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred foorth exquisite parables.

30 * Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites. *Rom. 8.6. and 13. 14.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, shee will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in waite for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisedome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennesse shall not be rich, and hee that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4 *He that is hasty to giue credit, is light minded, and hee that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule. *Ecclus. 32. 19.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednesse shall be condemned, but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and hee that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence, reueale them not. ‖ Or, to friend or foe.

9 For hee heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee. ‖ Or, shew his hatred.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly. ‖ Or, heart.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that hee doe it no more. *Leuit. 19. 17. matth. 18. 15.

14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may be hee hath not said it, and if he haue, that hee speake it not againe. ‖ Or, reproue.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not ‖ from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his *tongue? ‖ Or, willingly. *Iames 3. 2.

17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the Law of the most High. ‖ Or, reproue.

18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him] and wisedome obteineth his loue. ‖ Or, of him.

19 The knowledge of the Commandements of the Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that doe things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wisedome, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward hee doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednesse is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse, and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding, and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisit subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement. ‖ Or, iudgeth.

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly, he is full of deceit, ‖ Or, in hast.

27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where hee is not knowen, he will doe thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power hee be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie, he will doe euill.

29 A man may bee knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of stopping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers admonitements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖ comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise. ‖ Or, seasonable

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shall be preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an *Eunuch to deflowre a virgine; so is he that executeth iudgement with violence. *Chap. 30. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is

is found wise: and another by much babbling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, * knowing his time.

7 A wise man will hold his * tongue till he see opportunity: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

8 Hee that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein, shall be hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 * A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shall be ‖powred out.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessity: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

15 He giueth little and vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day hee lendeth, and to morrow wil he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shal he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖ An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

20 A wise sentence shall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, hee † shall not be troubled.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnesse, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemy for nothing.

24 * A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a lyar is ‖ dishonorable, and his shame is euer with him.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his words: and he that hath vnderstanding will please great men.

28 * He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and hee that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquitie.

29 * Presents and gifts blinde the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

30 Wisedome that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is he that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisedome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then hee that leadeth his life without a guide.

‖ *Or, ignominie.*

* Prou. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

* Exod. 23. 8. deut. 16. 19.

‖ *Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.*

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 His oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vainst shall bee naught. 12 The differences betweene the fools and the wise.

MY sonne hast thou sinned? doe so no more: but * aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

* Psal. 41. 4. luke 15. 21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lyon, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall bee made desolate.

5 A * prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth speedily.

* Exod 3. 9. and 22. 23.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but hee that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† *Gr. be conuerted*

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

* Chap. 16. 16.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end therof is the pit of hell.

11 He that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wisedome.

12 * Hee that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplyeth bitternesse.

* Eccles. 1. 18. ‖ *Or, wisely.* ‖ *Or, subtilely.*

13 The

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

*Chap.33.5. 14 *The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he wil hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he *Prou.9.9. will commend it, and *adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall bee found in the lips of the wise.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after. 19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

*Chap.19.27, 28. 20 *A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foote is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but hee that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, hee curseth his owne soule.

*Chap.28.13. 28 * A whisperer defileth his own soule, and is hated where soeuer he dwelleth.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slothfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 13 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one will hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slothfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nourtured sonne is the dishonor of his father that begate him: [and a foolish] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse. *Prou.31.10. ‖ Or, shall be lady of her husband.

5 Shee that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a pot sherd together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shal couer the baseneſſe of their parents. ‖ Or, meat.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderstanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death. *Chap.38.16.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead, but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderstanding, *beware of him lest thou haue trouble, and thou shalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his foolenes: depart from him, and thou shalt finde rest, and neuer be ‖ disquieted with madnesse. *Chap.13.1. ‖ Or, stain thy soule in his folly. ‖ Or, moued.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 * Sand, and salt, and a masse of yron is easier to beare, then a man without vnderstanding. *Prou.27.3.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is stablished by aduised counsel, shall feare at no time.

17 A heart setled vpon a thought of vnderstanding, is as a faire plaistering ‖ on the wall of a gallery. ‖ Or, of a polished board.

18 Pales set on an high place will neuer stand against the wind: so a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot stand against any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fall: and hee that pricketh the heart, maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20 Who so casteth a stone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendship.

21 Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If

22 If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, feare not, for there may bee a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for these things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouerty, that thou mayest reioyce in his prosperity: abide stedfast vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou maiest be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane estate is not alwayes to bee contemned, nor the rich that is foolish, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire: so reuiling before blood.

25 I wil not be ashamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my selfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto mee by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seale of wisedome vpon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flee sinne. 9 Wee may not vse swearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three kinds of sin. 23 The adulteresse vnfaithfulnesse many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will set scourges ouer my thoughts, and the discipline of wisedome ouer mine heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it passe not by my sinnes:

3 Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sinnes abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine aduersaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer mee, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy seruants alwayes a ‖ haughty mind:

5 Turne away from me vaine hopes, and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him vp that is desirous alwayes to serue thee.

6 Let not the greedinesse of the belly, nor lust of the flesh take hold of me, and giue me ouer mee thy seruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, shall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The sinner shall bee left in his foolishnesse: both the euill speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9 *Accustome not thy mouth to swearing: neither vse thy selfe to the naming of the holy One.

10 For as a seruant that is continually beaten, shall not be without a blew marke: so he that sweareth and nameth God continually, shall not be faultlesse.

11 A man that vseth much swearing shall bee filled with iniquity, and the plague shall neuer depart from his house: If hee shall offend, his sinne shall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his sinne, hee maketh a double offence, and if hee sweare in vaine, he shall not be †innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities. †Gr. iustified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it bee not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sinnes.

13 Vse not thy mouth to vntemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not beene borne, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15 *The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life. *2 Sam.16.5.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer bee quenched till it be consumed: a fornicatour in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till hee hath kindled a fire.

17 *All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die. *Prou.9.17.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in heart, *Who seeth mee? I am compassed about with darknesse: the walles couer me: and no body seeth me, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes: *Esay 29.15. Iob 24.15.

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

21 *This man shall bee punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not he shall be taken. *Leuit.20.10. deut.22.22.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖ another: ‖ Or a stranger.

23 For *first she hath disobeyed the Law of the most High: and secondly shee hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, shee hath played the whore in adul- *Exod. 20.14.

tery, and brought children by another man.

24 She shall be brought out into the congregation, and ‖ inquisition shall be made of her children.

‖ Or, visitation. * Wisd. 4.3.

25 Her * children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring foorth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memory to be cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doeth praise her selfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruit, 26 Her vnctuous, and perfection.

The praysse of wisedome.

WIsedome shall praise her selfe, & shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the congregation of the most High shall shee open her mouth, and triumph before his powver.

3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

‖ Or, a mist. * Iob. 22.14.

4 * I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue mee a commandement, and hee that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling bee in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9 Hee * created mee from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

*Pr. u. 8.23.

10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

*Exod 31.3.

11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued City hee gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

*Psal 122.3. ‖ Or, holy

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grewe vp as a plane tree ‖ by the water.

‖ Or, Cades. ‖ Or, in the water.

15 I gaue a sweet smell like cynamon, and Aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17 * As the Vine brought I foorth pleasant sauour, and my floures are the fruit of honour and riches.

* Iohn 15.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore beeing eternall, am giuen to all my children which are ‖ named of him.

‖ Or, chosen.

19 Come vnto mee all yee that bee desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruits.

20 For my memoriall is * sweeter then honie, and mine inheritance then the honie combe.

* Psal 18.10. 11.

21 They that eate mee shall yet be hungry, and they that drinke mee shall yet bee thirstie.

22 Hee that obeyeth mee, shall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by mee shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most High God, euen the * Law which Moses commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

* Exod. 34. and 24. Deut. 33.

24 Faint not to bee strong in the Lord, that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 He filleth all things with his wisdome, as * Physon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

* Genes. 2.

26 Hee maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as * Iordan in the time of the harueste.

* Ioh. 3.15.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

‖ Or, drawne diuis.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a Sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send foorth her light afarre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke wisedome.

* Chap. 33.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Three things are beautifull, and three beautifull. 6 Three of the crowne of age. 9 What things make men happy. 13 Reckoning worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and I stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proud, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There bee nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not * slipped with his tongue, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Wel is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and he that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is he that findeth wisedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman;

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent: and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemie.

16 * I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackecloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

19 All wickednesse is but little to the wickednesse of a woman: let the portion of a sinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climbing vp a sandy way is to the feete of the aged, so is a wife ‖ full of words to a quiet man. ‖ Or, scolding.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure. *2.Sam.11.2. chap.42.2.3

22 A woman if shee maintaine her husband, is full of anger, impudencie, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh an heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distresse, maketh weake hands and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of sinne, and through her we all die. *Gen.3.6. 1.tim.2.14.

25 Giue the water no passage; neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If shee goe not as thou wouldest haue her, cut her off from thy flesh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conscience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad women. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Malefactors and huckesters are not without sinne.

BLessed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes shall bee double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her husband, and he shall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which shall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man bee rich or poore, if he haue a good heart toward the Lord, hee shall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth, and for the fourth I was sore afraid: † the slander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a false accusation: all these are worse then death. † Gr. an mill repent.

6 But a griefe of heart and sorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a ‖ yoke shaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a scorpion. ‖ Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, causeth great anger, and she will not couer her owne shame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may be knowen

knowen in her haughty looke, and eye lids.

*Chap. 4. 22. 10 * If thy daughter be shameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly, leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſtie trauailer, when hee hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery ‖ hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

‖ Or, Bake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, & there is nothing ſo much worth as a minde well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beauty of a good wife in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

† Or, in the higheſt places of the Lord. ‖ Or, ornament.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

‖ Or, in ſtecmed age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feete with a conſtant ‖ heart.

‖ Or, euenly. ‖ Or, firme.

19 My ſon, keepe the floure of thine age ſound: & giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field; ſowe it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhall be magnified, hauing the confidence of their [illegible] ſent.

‖ Or, as ſwine.

22 [illegible] harlot ſhall be accounted as ‖ ſpittle: but a married woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman will reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhall be counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her husband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhe that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhal be counted vngodly of all.

27 A lowd crying woman, & a ſcold, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, & men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckiter ſhal not bee freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 One ſpeech will tell what is in vs. 10 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 He that digeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

* MAny haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and hee that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

* Prou. 28. 21. ‖ Or, a piece of bread.

2 * As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doeth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhal ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

‖ Or, thought.

5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.

* Matth. 7. 16.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue beene dreſſed: ſo is the vttetance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſneſſe, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will trueth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in wait for the prey: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquity.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou beeamong the vndiſcreete, obſerue the time: but bee continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſin.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is blood-ſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, loſeth his credit; and ſhall neuer finde friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend, and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his

...hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour goe, and shalt not get him againe.

20 Followe after him no more, for hee is too farre off; hee is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may bee reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth secrets is without hope.

22 Hee *that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and hee that knoweth him will depart from him.

23 When thou art present, he will speake sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who so casteth a stone on high, casteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull stroke shall make wounds.

26 Whoso diggeth a * pit shall fall therein: and hee that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

27 He that worketh mischiefe, it shall fall vpon him, and he shall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockerie and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lyon shall lie in wait for them.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare, and anguish shall consume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen these are abominations, and the sinfull man shall haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Against reuenge, 8 Quarelling, 10 Anger, 25 and backbiting.

HE that reuengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keepe his sinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, so shall thy sinnes also be forgiuen when thou prayest.

3 One man beareth hatred against another, and doeth hee seeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doeth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If hee that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie cease, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the couenant of the Highest, and winke at ignorance.

8 * Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindled strife. *Chap.8.1.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10 * As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be enflamed. *Prou.26.21.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire: and a hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shall burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

13 * Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace. *Chap 21.28.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

15 A ‖ backebiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, and depriued them of their labours. ‖Or, third,

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shall neuer finde rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue:

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof; who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not bee quenched; it shall be sent vpon them as a lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and binde vp thy siluer and golde:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in waite.

CHAP. XXIX

2 We must shew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not deceiue the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his suretie. 18 To be surety and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to sojourne.

Hee

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that strengthneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *neede, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season.

*Deut 15.8. mat.5.42. luke.6.35.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessarie for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to bee found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Til he hath receiued, he will kisse a mans hand: and for his neighbours money he will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

‖Or, if he be able.

6 ‖ If he preuaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe: and hee will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings, and railings: and for honour hee will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, & delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, and turne him not away because of his pouertie.

10 Loose thy mony for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

*Dan.4.24. mat.6.20 luke 12.42. and 18. 33 acts 10.4. 1.tim6.18,19. *Iob 4.8.9,10

11 * Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most High, and it shall bring thee more profit then golde.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy store-houses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mighty shield and storng speare.

14 An honest man is surety for his neighbor: but he that is impudent, will ‖forsake him.

‖Or, shame.

15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie: for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his surety:

17 And hee that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strange nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and hee that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

21 The* chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and cloathing, and an house to couer shame.

*Chap.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thankes: moreouer thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to bee lodged, and I haue neede of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth. 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

HEe *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

2 He that chastiseth his sonne, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, and shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

‖Or, reioyce him. ‖Or, kinsfolke. *Deut.8.5.

3 *He that teacheth his sonne grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for hee hath left one behinde him that is like himselfe.

*Heb.

5 While he liued, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not sorrowfull.

6 He left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son, shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a childe left to himselfe will be wilfull.

9 Cocker thy childe, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heauinesse.

‖Or, feare.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrow

with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

21 * Giue him no liberty in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

22 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he waxe stubborne, and bee disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

23 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour bee an offence vnto thee.

24 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

25 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

26 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

27 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

28 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

29 What good doeth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

30 Hee seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sighteth.

31 * Giue not ouer thy mind to heauines, & afflict not thy selfe in thine owne counsel.

32 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioyfulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

33 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoouе sorrow farre from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

34 Enuie and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

35 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Of the desire of riches. 12 Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.

WAtching for * riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

2 Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when he resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, and when he leaueth off, he is still needy.

5 Hee that loueth gold shall not be iustified: and hee that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

7 It is a stumbling blocke vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall bee taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold: *Luke 6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meat on it. *Psal. 112.9. prou. 23.1. †Gr. openmouth thy throat vpon it.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion. ‖Or, before anything that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh: and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe, and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man, those things which are set before thee: and deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for maners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all. *Chap. 17.29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ and hee fetcheth not his winde short vpon his bed. ‖Or, and liueth and sleepeth and breatheth.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast beene forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, & thou shalt haue rest.

22 My sonne, heare mee, and despise mee not, and at the last thou shalt finde as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house-keeping will be beleeued. *Prou. 22.9.

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie shall murmure, and the testimonies of his niggardnesse shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many. *1 Esd. 3.22. iudith 13.6.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doeth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it

bee drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnesse of the heart and cheerefulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternesse of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole till he offend: it diminisheth strength and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him no despitefull words, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of the duety that is chiefly in master at a feast. 14 Of the fear of God. 18 Of counsell. 22 If a rash and a crooked way. 23 Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.

IF thou be made the Master (of the feast) lift not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the reft, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayest be merrie with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

*Eccles. 1.7. chap. 10.7.

4 Powre not out words where *there is a musician, and shew not foorth wisedome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banquet of wine, is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6 As a signet of an emeraud set in a worke of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake young man if there bee neede of thee: and yet scarsely when thou art twise asked.

8 Let thy speech bee short, comprehending much in few words; bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob 33.6.

9 *If thou bee among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightening: and before a shamefast man shall goe fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and bee not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and doe what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speech.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath repleniished thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord will receiue his discipline; and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour.

15 He that seeketh the Law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will bee offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall finde iudgement, and shall kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe hee hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way:

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke trust thy owne soule, for this is the keeping of the commandements. *Rom. 14.5.

24 Hee that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the Commandement, and hee that trusteth in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse. ‖Or, shall be lost.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The sastety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Ch'eefly regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation, euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Law, but he that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle. ‖Or, as the king of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and binde vp instruction, and then make answere.

5 The †heart of the *foolish is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a rowling axeltree. †Gr. loose. *Chap. 22.

6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, hee neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doeth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and hee altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes. ‖Or, ordained for the vse of dayes.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth. *Gen. 1.27. & 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some

12 Some of them hath he blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, and set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my winepresse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 * Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same agayne.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldst ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preeminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke libertie.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him, if hee bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 * If thou haue a seruant, let him be vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him ‖ with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou hast needs of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou entreat him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the vncleane, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THe hopes of a man void of vnderstanding, are vaine and false: and dreames lift vp fooles. *Of dreames.*

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde. ‖ *Or, hath his minde vpon.*

3 The vision of dreames, is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likenesse of a face to a face. *Prou. 27. 19. *Iob 14. 4.

4 * Of an vncleane thing, what can bee cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they be not sent from the most High in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them. ‖ *Or, regard them.*

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall bee found perfect without lyes: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed, knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but hee that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shal not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doeth he looke? and who is his strength?

16 For * the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, and strong stay, a defence from heate, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling. *Psal. 33. 18. and 61. 3.

17 Hee raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: hee giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and ‖ the gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 *The most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doeth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, slayeth him: and hee that *defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodshedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curseth, whose voyce will the Lord heare?

25 *Hee that washeth himselfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his washing?

26 So is it with a man that fasteth for his sinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the same: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifice pleasing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherlesse, of the widow, and of the humble in spirit. 20 Acceptable weeping.

HEe *that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: hee that taketh heede to the commandement, offreth a peace offring

2 Hee that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, sacrificeth praise.

3 To depart from wickednesse, is a thing pleasing to the Lord: and to forsake vnrighteousnesse, is a propitiation.

4 *Thou shalt not appeare empty before the Lord:

5 For all these things [are to bee done] because of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the sweet sauour thereof is before the most High.

7 The sacrifice of a iust man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof shall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first fruits of thine hands.

9 *In all thy gifts shew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladnesse.

10 *Giue vnto the most High according as hee hath enriched thee, and as thou hast gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenseth, and will giue thee seuen times as much.

12 ‖ Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, *for such he wil not receiue: and trust not to vnrighteous sacrifices, for the Lord is iudge, and with him is *no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poore man, but will heare the prayer of the oppressed.

14 He will not despise the supplication of the fatherlesse: nor the widow when shee powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16 He that serueth the Lord, shall bee accepted with fauour, and his prayer shall reach vnto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the most High shall behold to iudge righteously, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be slacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath smitten in sunder the loines of the vnmercifull, and repayeth vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the scepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till he haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuises, till hee haue iudged the cause of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church against the enemies thereof. 18 A good heart and a forward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And send thy feare vpon all the nations that seeke not after thee.

3 *Lift vp thy hand ‖ against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4 As thou wast sanctified in vs before them: so bee thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new signes, and make other strange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may set forth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raise vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduersary, and destroy the enemy.

8 Make the time short, remember the † couenant,

*Prou.21.27.

‖Or, the vnrighteous.

*Prou.15.8.

*Deut.24.14, 15.chap.7.10.

*Numb.19. 11,12.

*Exod 23.15. deut.16.16.

*2. Cor.9.7. ‖Or, set apart.

*Tob.4.8.

*Deut.10.17. 2 chron.19.7. iob 34.19. wisd.6.7. ac.10.34. rom.2.11. gal.2.6. ephe.6.9. colos.3.25. 1 pet.1.17.

‖Or, mad spirites.

*Lam.3.66. 22 deut.32. *Deut.10.

†Or, time.

couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that escapeth, be consumed by the rage of the fire, and let them perish that oppresse the people.

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but wee.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherite thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first borne.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue beene in thy Name.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy Prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the * blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwel vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

18 The belly deuoureth all meats, yet is one meat better then another.

19 * As the palate tasteth diuers kindes of venison: so doeth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

20 A froward heart causeth heauines: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like other men.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife will mourne vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house? and lodged where soeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to iudge friends and counsellours. 12 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesseth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend sayth, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion & friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

‖ Or, in pursuit of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller, extolleth counsell; but there is some that counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what neede he hath (for he will counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankefullnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnesse; nor with the slothfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose minde is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarie.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull to thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason go before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in words, and is hated: hee shall be destitute of all ‖ food.

‖ Or, wisedome.

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, because he is depriued of all wisdome.

22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruits of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wise man instructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.

24 A wise man shall bee filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him [illegible]

25 [illegible] of the life of man may be numbred, but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.

‖Or, credit. 26 A wise man shall inherit ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetuall.

27 My sonne, proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meats.

‖Or, varieties of meats. 30 For ‖ excesse of meats bringeth sicknesse, and surfetting will turne into choler.

31 By surfetting haue many perished, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Physician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Physician with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

‖Or, office. 2 For of the most High commeth healing, & he shall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The skill of the Physician shall lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men hee shall be in admiration.

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.

*Exod. 15.25. 5 Was not the water made sweete with wood, that the * vertue thereof might bee knowne?

6 And he hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honoured in his marueilous works.

7 With such doeth he heale [men], and taketh away their paines.

8 Of such doeth the Apothecary makea confection; and of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

*Iai. 38.2. 9 My sonne, in thy sickneſse be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.

11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre: and make a fat offring, as ‖ not being.

‖Or, as doe not. 12 Then giue place to the Physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good successe.

14 For they shall also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which they giue for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life. ‖Or, easing.

15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Physician.

16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, & make great moane, and vse lamentation, as he is worthy, & that a day or two, lest thou be euill spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.

*Prou. 15.13 and 17.22. 18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauines of the *heart breaketh strength.

19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.

20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.

‖Or, she sin- 22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and to day for thee.

*1.Sam.28.20. 23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24 The wisedome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leasure: and he that hath little businesse shall become wise.

25 How can he get wisedome that holdeth the plough, & that glorieth in the goad; that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullockes?

†Or, of the breed of bullocks 26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke; the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfitly.

29 So

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his works by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his ſtrength before his feete; he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie be inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not bee ſought for in publike counſell, nor ſit high in the Congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeate, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not bee found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they wil maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe. 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his minde to the Lawe of the moſt High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and bee occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowmed men: and where ſubtill parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and bee conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men, and appeare before princes: he will trauaile thorow ſtrange countreys, for he hath tried the good and the euill among men.

5 Hee will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew forth that which he hath learned, and ſhal glory in the Lawe of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhal liue from generation to generation.

10 * Nations ſhall ſhew foorth his wiſedome, and the congregation ſhall declare his prayſe. *Chap. 44. 15

11 If he die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: and if he liue, he ſhall ‖ increaſe it. ‖ Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto mee, yee holy children, and budde foorth as a roſe growing by the ‖ brooke of the field: ‖ Or, ſtreame of water.

14 And giue ye a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, and flouriſh as a lillie, ſend forth a ſmel, and ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew foorth his prayſe with the ſongs of your lippes, and with harpes, & in praying him you ſhall ſay after this maner:

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer he commandeth, ſhall be *accompliſhed* in due ſeaſon. *Gen. 1. 31. marke 7. 37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhal all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 Hee ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the drie land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As he hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked. *Oſe. 14. 10.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vſe of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There bee ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore

strokes, in the time of destruction they powre
our their force, and appease the wrath of him
that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death:
all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions,
‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wic-
ked to destruction.

‖ Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioyce in his Commande-
ment, and they shall be ready vpon earth
when neede is, and when their time is come,
they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was
resolued, and thought vpon these things, and
haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good:
and he will giue euery needfull thing in due
season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is
worse then that: for in time they shall all be
well approued.

35 And therefore praise ye the Lord with
the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the
Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is but euill.*

*Eccles. 1. 3.

GReat *trauaile is created for euery man,
and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes
of Adam, from the day that they goe out of
their mothers wombe, till the day that they
returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come,
& the day of death [trouble] their thoughts,
and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of
glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and
ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a
crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a
lynnen* frocke.

‖ Or, to the purple.

5 Wrath and enuie, trouble and vnquiet-
nesse, feare of death, and anger and strife, and
in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night
sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and af-
terward he is in his sleepe, as in a day of kee-
ping watch, troubled in the vision of his
heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell:

7 When all is safe he awaketh, and mar-
uelleth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh,
both man and beast, and that is seuen fold
more vpon sinners.

9 *Death and blood shed, strife and sword,
calamities, famine, tribulation, and the
scourge:

*Chap. 39. 29, 30.

10 These things are created for the wic-
ked, and for their sakes came the *Flood.

*Gen. 7. 21. *Gen. 3. 19. chap. 41. 10.

11 *All things that are of the earth, shall
turne to the earth againe: and that which is
of the *waters doth returne into the Sea.

*Eccles. 1. 7.

12 All †bribery and iniustice shall be
blotted out: but true dealing shall endure
for euer.

† Or, Iudas.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dryed
vp like a riuer, and shall vanish with noyse,
like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand, he shal re-
ioyce: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not
bring forth many branches: but are as vn-
cleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 *The weede growing vpon euery wa-
ter, and banke of a riuer, shall bee pulled vp
before all grasse.

*Iob 8. 11. and 16. 12. psal. 37. 2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a most fruitful ‖ gar-
den, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

‖ Or, a paradise that is blessed.

18 To *labour and to bee content with
that a man hath, is a sweete life: but he that
findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

*Phil. 4. 11. 1. Tim. 6. 6.

19 Children and the building of a Citie
continue a mans name: but a blameleſse
wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and musicke reioyce the heart:
but the loue of wisdome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psaltery make sweete
melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue
them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty:
but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend and companion neuer meete
amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her
husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of
trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then
them both.

25 Gold & siluer make the foot stand sure:
but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart:
but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both:
there is no want in the feare of the Lord,
and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

Tob. 4. 19.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull
garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

28 My sonne, leade not a beggars life:
for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on an-
other mans table, is not to be counted for a
life: for hee polluteth himselfe with other
mens meate: but a wise man well nurtured
will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the
shamelesse: but in his belly there shall burne
a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *The remembrance of death.* 3 *Death is not to be feared.* 5 *The vngodly shall bee ashamed.* 11 *Of an euill

and ignorants. 14 Wisdome is to be vttered. 16 Of
some things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrace of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperity in all things, yea vnto him that is yet able to receiue meate?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖ vexed with all things, and to him that despayreth, and hath lost patience.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the graue, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posterity shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproched for his sake.

8 Woe be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you increase, it shall bee to your destruction.

9 And if you bee borne, you shall bee borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth, shal turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall bee blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shal continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe discipline in peace: for wisedome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnesse, is better then a man that hideth his wisedome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Be ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a Prince and a mighty man.

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his Couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away the face from thy kinsman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to bee ouer-busie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding speaches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, and of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou be truely shamefast, and finde fauour before men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should bee ashamed, 9 Be carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The workes and greatnesse of God.

OF these things bee not thou ashamed and accept no person to sinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauailers: or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of balance and weights: or of getting much or little:

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number & weight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed, to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, and the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou bee truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away sleepe; when shee is yong, lest shee passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest shee should be defiled, and gotten with childe in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest shee should mis-behaue her selfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

‖ Or, of thy partners speech.
‖ Or, companions.
‖ Or, of the beginning.
‖ Or, without profit.
‖ Or, doubtfull sir.
‖ Or, giuest.
‖ Or, informe. Or, that is accused of fornication.

11 Keepe

22 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shamelesse daughter, lest she make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, and a by-word in the City, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

*Chap.25.23. 23 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

24 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednesse.

*Gen.3.6. ‖Or, wickednesse 24 Better is the ‖ churlishnesse of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

25 I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

26 The Sun that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

27 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might be established for his glory.

‖Or, the highest. 28 He seeketh out the deepe, & the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowen, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

29 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reuealeth the steppes of hidden things.

*Iob 42.2. Isa.40.13. 30 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

31 He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

32 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

33 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

34 All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

35 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The workes of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himselfe is his power and wisedome is aboue all.

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious shew;

‖Or, itself. 2 The Sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heate thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in workes of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made him, and at his commandement † it runneth swiftly. †Or, hasteth in his course.

6 * He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world. *Gen.1.16.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of Feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection. *Exod.12.2.

8 The moneth is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen.

9 The beauty of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the holy One, they wil stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebowe, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof. *Gen.9.13.

12 *It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most high haue bended it. *Isai.40.22.

13 By his commandement he maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the clouds firme, and the haile stones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South winde bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northerne storme and the whirlewinde: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers. ‖Or, a voice that maketh.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes. ‖Or, as it were prime sitteth.

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brest-plate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wildernes, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a mist *coming speedily*: a deaw comming ‖ after heate, refresheth. ‖Or, speedy heate.

23 By

23 By his counſell he appeaſeth the deepe and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that ſaile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marualle thereat.

25 * For therein bee ſtrange and wonderous workes, variety of all kindes of beaſts and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 Wee may ſpeake much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhal we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceede, and when you exalt him, put forth all your ſtrength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath ſeene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for wee haue ſeene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certaine holy men, 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counſell by their vnderſtanding, and declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited ‖ verſes in writing.

6 Rich men furniſhed with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them, that haue left a name behinde them, that their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are periſhed as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not been forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children ‖ for their ſakes.

13 Their ſeede ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation will ſhew forth their praiſe.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An *euerlaſting Couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 Who kept the Law of the moſt High, and was in couenant with him, he eſtabliſhed the couenant in * his fleſh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an *oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, & that he would multiply him as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtars, and cauſe them to inherit frō Sea to Sea, & from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

22 With * Iſaac did hee ſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men and the couenant.

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praiſe of Moſes, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen * Moſes beloued of God and men whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him * glorious in the ſight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

4 *He

23 By his counſell he appeaſeth the deepe and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that ſaile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares, we marualle thereat.

25 * For therein bee ſtrange and wonderous workes, variety of all kindes of beaſts and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 Wee may ſpeake much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme, he is all.

28 How ſhal we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceede, and when you exalt him, put forth all your ſtrength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

31 * Who hath ſeene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe be, for wee haue ſeene but a few of his workes.

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certaine holy men, 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Iacob.

LEt vs now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counſell by their vnderſtanding, and declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited ‖ verſes in writing.

6 Rich men furniſhed with ability, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them, that haue left a name behinde them, that their praiſes might be reported.

9 And ſome there bee, which haue no memoriall, * who are periſhed as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But theſe were mercifull men, whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not been forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their ſeed ſtands faſt, and their children ‖ for their ſakes.

13 Their ſeede ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

15 * The people will tell of their wiſedome, and the congregation will ſhew forth their praiſe.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An *euerlaſting Couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 Who kept the Law of the moſt High, and was in couenant with him, he eſtabliſhed the couenant in * his fleſh, and when he was proued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an *oath, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, & that he would multiply him as the duſt of the earth, and exalt his ſeed as the ſtars, and cauſe them to inherit frō Sea to Sea, & from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

22 With * Iſaac did hee ſtabliſh likewiſe [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men and the couenant.

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praiſe of Moſes, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the ſight of all fleſh, euen * Moſes beloued of God and men whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him * glorious in the ſight of Kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

4 *He

*Num.12.3. 4 *He sanctified him in his faithfulnesse, and meekenes, and chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and *Exod.19.4. brought him into the darke cloud, and * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his Iudgements.

*Exod 4.28. 6 He * exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Priesthood among the people, hee † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory. †Greeke, he blessed.

8 Hee put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with the long robe, and the Ephod: †Gr. vessels or instruments.

9 And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells round about, that as he went, there might bee a *Exod 28.35. *sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer, with a brest-plate of iudgement, and with Urim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the mitre, wherein was engraued Holinesse, an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moses consecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seede so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

*Deut.17.10. and 21.5. 17 * He gaue vnto him his commandements, and authority in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against *Num.16. him, and maligned him in the wildernesse, euen the men that were of Dathan, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, *Num.17. and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his seede:

22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he *Deut.18. had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance. and 10.9.

23 * The third in glory is Phinees the *Num.25. sonne of Eleazar, because hee had zeale in the 13.Psal.106. feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should bee the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that hee, and his posteritie should haue the dignitie of the Priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the King should bee to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also bee vnto his seede.

26 God giue you wisedome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosua. 9 Of Caleb. 13 Of Samuel.

IEsus * the sonne of Naue was valiant in *Num.27.18. the warres, and was the successor of Moses deut.34.9. in prophecies, who according to his name ioshu.1.2. was made great for the sauing of the elect of and 13.1. God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that hee might set Israel in their inheritance.

2 *How great glory gat he when he did *Iosh.10.12. lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword 13.14. against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most high Lord, when

when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the Lord heard him.

6 And with haileſtones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) hee deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe hee fought in the ſight of the Lord, and hee followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo, hee did a worke of mercy, hee and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 * And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and honey.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, ſo that he entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeede obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones * flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, bee continued vpon their children.

13 * Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Law of the Lord he iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when he offered the * ſucking lambe.

17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noiſe made his voice to bee heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleepe hee made * proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhooe, and no man did accuſe him.

20 And after his death hee * prophecied, and ſhewed the king his end, and lift vp his voice from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednes of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The praiſe of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glorie, and infirmities, 23 Of his ſon and euil gouernours.*

AND after him roſe vp Nathan to * propheſie in the time of Dauid. *2 Sam.12.1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 Hee ‖ played with Lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes. ‖ Or, behaued himſelfe. Lions. *1.Sam.17.34.

4 * Slew he not a gyant when hee was yet but young? and did hee not take away reproch from the people, when he lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah? *1.Sam.17. 49,50,51.

5 For hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, and hee gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mighty warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory. *1.Sam.18.7.

7 For he deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and * brought to nought the Philiſtines his ‖ aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day. *2.Sam.5.7. ‖ Or, enemies.

8 In all his workes hee praiſed the holy one moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart hee ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 Hee ſet ſingers alſo before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make ſweet melody, and daily ſing praiſes in their ſongs. *1.Chro.16.4.

10 He beautified their feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the Temple might ſound from morning. ‖ Or, perfectly.

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael. *1.Sam.2.10. ‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 * Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that hee might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuarie for euer. *1.King.4. 21,24.

14 * How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding. *1.King.4. 29,30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth; and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy Name went far vnto the Ilands; and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreys marueled at thee for thy * Songs, and Prouerbs, and Parables, and interpretations. *1.King.4. 31,32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou

didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seede: so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome.

22 * But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will hee abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding, who * turned away the people through his counsell: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

24 And their sinnes were multiplyed exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

‖ The praise of Elias, 12 of Eliseus, 17 and of Ezekias.

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 He brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord hee ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deeds! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgements of vengeance.

8 * Who anointed Kings to take reuenge, and prophets to succeed after him:

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fiery horses:

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the sonne, and to ‖ restore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Blessed are they that saw thee, and ‖ slept in loue, for we shall surely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his spirit: whilest hee liued hee was not moued [with the presence] of any Prince, neither could any bring him into subiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophesied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their sinnes, * till they were spoiled and caried out of their land, and were scattered through all the earth: yet there remained a small people and a ruler in the house of Dauid:

16 Of whom, some did that which was pleasing to God, and some multiplied sinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made wells for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and sent Rabsaces, and lift vp his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and stretched out their hands towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ ministery of Esay.

21 * He smote the hoste of the Assyrians, and his Angel destroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Esay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his vision, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 Hee saw by an excellent spirit what should come to passe at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He shewed what should come to passe for euer, and secret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praise of Iosias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 Of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem and Adam.

THe remembrance of * Iosias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecaries: it is sweet as hony in all mouthes, and as musicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee

*1. Kin. 10. 27.
*1 Kin. 11. 1. ‖ Or, in.
*2. Kin. 12. 15, 16, 17.
* 2. Sam. 7. 15.
*1. Kin. 12. 20, 12, 33, 14.
* 1. Kin. 12. 28, 30.
*1. Kin. 17. 1.
‖ Or, made heauen to hold vp.
*1. Kin. 18, 38. 2 kin. 1. 10, 12.
*1. King. 17. 21, 22. ‖ Or, graue.
*2 Kin. 1. 16. ‖ Or, seate.
*1. King. 19. 15.
*1 Kin. 19. 16.
*1. Kin. 22. 11.
‖ Or, written of. *Mal. 4. 5.
2 Kin. 13. 21.
*2 Kin. 18. 13.
*2 Kin. 19. 35.
*2 Kin. 20. 11. Esa. 38. 8.
‖ Or, ministred.
*2 Kin. 22. 1. and 23. 25.
2 Chr. 34. 2.

6 He ‖ behaued himselfe vprightly in the
correction of the people, and tooke away
the abominations of iniquity.

* He directed his heart vnto the Lord,
and in the time of the vngodly he established
the worship of God.

All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and
Iosias, were defectiue: for they forsooke the
Law of the most High, (euen) the Kings
of Iudah failed:

Therefore he gaue their ‖ power vnto
others, and their glory to a strange nation.

* They burnt the chosen citie of the
Sanctuary, and made the streets desolate
according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

For they * intreated him euill, who
nevertheless was a Prophet * sanctified in
his mothers wombe, that hee might root out
and afflict and destroy, and that hee might
build vp also and plant.

* It was Ezechiel who saw the glori-
ous vision, which was shewed him vpon the
chariot of the Cherubims.

For hee * made mention of the ene-
mies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and
‖ directed them that went right.

* And of the twelue Prophets let the
memoriall bee blessed, and let their bones
flourish againe out of their place: for they
comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by as-
sured hope.

* How shall we magnifie Zorobabel?
euen he was as a signet on the right hand.

* So was Iesus the sonne of Iosedec:
who in their time builded the house and set
vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was
prepared for euerlasting glory.

* And among the elect was Neemias
whose renowme is great, who raised vp for
vs the walles that were fallen, and set vp the
gates and the barres, and raised vp our ruines
againe.

But vpon the earth was no man crea-
ted like Enoch, for hee was taken from the
earth.

Neither was there a man borne like
vnto * Ioseph, a gouernour of his brethren,
a stay of the people, whose bones were re-
garded of the Lord.

* Sem and Seth were in great honour
among men, and so was Adam aboue euery
liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

*1 Of Simon the sonne of Onias. 22 How the people were
ready to praise God, and pray 27 The conclusion.*

Simon * the high Priest the sonne of O-
nias, who in his life repaired the house
againe, and in his daies fortified the Temple.

And by him was built from the foun-
dation the double height, the high fortresse
of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * cisterne to receiue *1. King 7 23.
water being in compasse as the sea, was co-
uered with plates of brasse.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it
should not fall, and fortified the city against
besieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midst of
the people, in his comming out of the † San- †Or, the house
ctuary? of the vaile.

6 Hee was as the morning Starre in the
midst of a cloud: and as the Moone at the
full.

7 As the Sunne shining vpon the Tem-
ple of the most High, and as the Rainebow
giuing light in the bright clouds.

8 And as the floure of roses in the spring
of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters,
and as the branches of the frankincense tree
in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incense in the censer, and
as a vessell of beaten gold set with all maner
of precious stones.

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth
fruit, and as a Cypresse tree which groweth
vp to the cloudes.

11 When hee put on the robe of honour,
and was clothed with the perfection of glo-
ry, when hee went vp to the holy Altar, hee
made the garment of holinesse honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of
the priests hands, hee himselfe stood by the
hearth of the Altar, compassed with his bre-
thren round about, as a young cedar in Liba-
nus, and as palme trees compassed they him
round about.

13 So were all the sonnes of Aaron in
their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in
their hands, before all the Congregation of
Israel.

14 And finishing the seruice at the Altar,
that hee might adorne the offering of the
most High Almighty,

15 Hee stretched out his hand to the cup,
and powred of the blood of the grape, hee
powred out at the foot of the Altar, a sweet
smelling sauour vnto the most high King
of all.

16 Then shouted the sonnes of Aaron,
and sounded ‖ the siluer trumpets, and made ‖Or, trumpets
a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance beaten sheets
before the most High. with the hammer.

17 Then all the people together hasted,
and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces
to worship their Lord God Almighty the
most High.

18 The singers also sang praises with their
voices, with great varietie of sounds was there
made sweet melody.

19 And

19 And the people besought the Lord the most High by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his seruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, to giue the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his Name.

21 And they bowed themselues downe to worship the second time, that they might receiue a blessing from the most High.

22 Now therefore blesse yee the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercie.

23 Hee grant vs ioyfulnesse of heart, and that peace may be in our dayes in Israel for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercie with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that sit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongst the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Iesus the sonne of Sirach of Hierusalem hath written in this booke, the instruction of vnderstanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred foorth wisedome.

28 Blessed is hee that shall be exercised in these things, and hee that layeth them vp in his heart shall become wise.

29 For if he doe them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wisedome to the godly: blessed bee the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praise vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, & hast preserued my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lippes that forge lies, and hast beene my helper against mine aduersaries.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnesse of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Or, the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere, euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed me on euery side, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy actes of old, how thou deliuerest such as waite for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the Father of my Lord, that hee would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst me from destruction, and deliuerdst mee from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet yong, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer. ‖ Or, was yong.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out, euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched foorth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken. ‖ Or, I directed my soule. Or, defiled.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession. ‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto mee you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say

buy you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 * I opened my mouth, and said, buy her for your selues without money.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, shee is hard at hand to finde.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy: and be not ashamed of his praise.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there weep at the reading of it. 7 They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Ierusalem.

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias, the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did read the words of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias [the a sonne of ‖ Ioachim, King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the Kings sonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people, from the lowest vnto the highest, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, fasted ‖ and prayed before the Lord.

6 They made also a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they sent it to Ierusalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Priest the sonne of Chelcias, sonne of Salom, and to the Priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Ierusalem,

8 At the same time, when he received the vessels of the house of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] siluer vessels, which Sedecias the son of Iosias King of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mighty men, and the people of the land from Ierusalem, and brought them vnto Babylon.

10 And they said, Behold, wee haue sent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and sinne offerings, and incense, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

† Or corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and for the life of Balthasar his sonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth, as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs strength, and lighten our eyes, and we shall liue vnder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor King of Babylon, and vnder the shadow of Balthasar his sonne, and wee shall serue them many dayes, and find fauour in their sight.

13 Pray for vs also vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue sinned against the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And yee shall reade this booke, which wee haue sent vnto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, vpon the feasts and solemne dayes.

15 And yee shall say; * To the Lord our God belongeth righteousnesse, but vnto vs the confusion of faces, as it is come to passe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem,

*Chap. 2. 6.

16 And to our Kings, and to our Princes, and to our Priests, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * sinned before the Lord,

*Dan. 9. 5.

18 And disobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, to walke in the Commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this present day, wee haue beene disobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curse which the Lord appointed by Moses his seruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honey, like as it is to see this day.

*Deut. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheless, we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he sent vnto vs:

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our Kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

*Deut. 28.53. 3 That a man ſhould *eat the fleſh of his owne ſon, & the fleſh of his owne daughter.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to be in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

†Gr. were beneath and not above. 5 Thus wee †were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voice.

*Chap. 1. 15. 6 *To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue wee not prayed before the Lord, that wee might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his works, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voice to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

*Dan. 9. 15. 11 *And now O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes and with wonders, and with great power, & haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day.

12 O Lord our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for wee are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſterity is † called by thy name.

† Gr. Ieremias maketh open Iſrael. 16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy houſe, and conſider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

*Deut. 28.15. eſay 63.15. *Pſal 6.5. and 115.17. iſa 38.18.19. † Gr. ſhew, or ſay.

17 *Open thine eyes and behold: for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe † ſoules are taken from their bodies, wil giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe.

18 But the ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule will giue thee praiſe and righteouſneſſe, O Lord.

19 *Therefore we doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings.

*Dan. 9.20.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

21 * Thus ſaith the Lord, Bow downe your ſhoulders to ſerue the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall yee remaine in the land that I giue vnto your fathers.

*Ier. 27.7.

22 But if yee will not heare the voice of the Lord, to ſerue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voice of mirth, and the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voice of the bride, and the whole land ſhall be deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But we would not hearken vnto thy voice, to ſerue the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the words that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the Prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould bee taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they died in great miſeries, by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name (haſt thou laid waſte) as it is to bee ſeene this day, for the wickednes of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercie of thine.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes in the day when thou didſt command him to write thy Law, before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

*Leuit. 26.33. deut. 28.15. †Gr. ring or ſwarm.

29 * If ye will not heare my voice, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhall bee turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare mee:

nor: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues,

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shall praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my Name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they shall be my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 Therest of their prayer and confession contained in this booke which Baruch writ and sent to Hierusalem. 30 Wisdome was shewed first to Iacob, and was seen vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Israel, the soule in anguish, the troubled spirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pitie vpon vs, because we haue sinned before thee.

3 For thou endurest for euer, and wee perish vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, heare now the prayers of the dead Israelites, and of their children, which haue sinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cause these plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power, and thy Name now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise.

7 And for this cause thou hast put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee should call vpon thy Name, and praise thee in our captiuitie: for * we haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that sinned before thee.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou hast scattered vs, for a reproch and a curse, and to bee subiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Israel, the Commandements of life, giue eare to vnderstand Wisedome.

10 How happeneth it, Israel, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a strange countrey, that thou are defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou hast forsaken the fountaine of Wisedome.

13 For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldest haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is Wisedome, where is strength, where is vnderstanding, that thou mayst know also where is length of dayes, & life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treasures? *Iob 28,12,20

16 Where are the Princes of the heathen become, and such as ruled the beasts vpon the earth;

17 They that had their pastime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp siluer and gold wherein men trust, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in siluer, and were so carefull, and whose workes are vnsearchable,

19 They are vanished and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their steads.

20 Yong men haue seene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderstood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not been heard of in Chanaan, neither hath it been seene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that seeke Wisedome vpon earth, the merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and searchers out of vnderstanding: none of these haue knowen the way of Wisedome, or remember her pathes. ‖ *Or, expounders.*

24 O Israel, how great is the house of God? and how large is the place of his possession?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeasurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of so great stature, and so expert in warre.

27 Those did not the Lord chuse, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were destroyed, because they had no Wisedome, and perished through their owne foolishnesse.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But he that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderstanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beasts.

33 Hee that sendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The starres shined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they say, Here we be, and so with cheerefulnesse they shewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his seruant, and to Israel his beloued.

*Prou. 8 31. iohn 1.14.

37 *Afterward he did shew himselfe vpon earth, and conuersed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that wisedome which was commended in the former chapter* 25 *The Iewes are moued to patience, and to hope for their deliuerance.*

THis is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it shall come to life: but such as leaue it shall die.

†Or, to the shining, before the light thereof.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke †in the presence of the light thereof, that thou mayest be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a strange nation.

4 O Israel, happy are wee: for things that are pleasing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheere, my people, the memoriall of Israel.

6 Yee were sold to the nations, not for [your] destruction: but because you mooued God to wrath, yee were deliuered vnto the enemies.

*1. Cor. 10. 10.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by *sacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Ye haue forgotten the euerlasting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ierusalem, that noursed you.

9 For when shee saw the wrath of God comming vpon you, she said, Hearken, O ye that dwell about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I saw the captiuity of my sons and daughters, which the Euerlasting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nourish them: but sent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer me a widow, and forsaken of many, who for the sinnes of my children am left desolate: because they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his statutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of discipline in his righteousnesse.

‖ Or, of his discipline in righteousnesse.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captiuity of my sonnes and daughters, which the Euerlasting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a shamelesse nation, and of a strange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, desolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought these plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the hands of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the sackcloth of my prayer, I will cry vnto the Euerlasting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ Or, prosperity.

‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction. *Psal 116.2. and 119.9.

21 Be of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he shall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlasting that hee will saue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the Holy one, because of the mercie which shall soone come vnto you from the Euerlasting our Sauiour.

23 For I sent you out with mourning and weeping, but God wil giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnesse for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue seene your captiuitie: so shall they see shortly your saluation from our God, which shall come vpon you with great glory, and brightnesse of the Euerlasting.

25 My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee: but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread vpon his necke.

‖ Or, my louing.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flock caught of the enemies.

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you shall be remembred of him that brought these things vpon you.

28 For as it was your mind to goe astray from God: so being returned seeke him ten times more.

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon

vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy a-
gaine with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for
her that gaue thee that name, will comfort
thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee,
and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy
children serued: miserable is she that recei-
ued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and
was glad of thy fall: so shall she bee grieued
for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of
her great multitude, and her pride shall bee
turned into mourning.

35 For fire shall come vpon her from the
euerlasting long to endure; and she shall bee
inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee to-
ward the East, and behold the ioy that com-
meth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sen-
dest away: they come gathered together
from the East to the west, by the word of the
holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is moued to reuoyce, 5 and to behold their returne of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of
thy mourning and affliction, and put
on the comlinesse of the glory that com-
meth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of
the righteousnesse which commeth from
God, and set a diademe on thine head of the
glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnesse vn-
to euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall bee called of God
for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and
the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on
high, and looke about toward the East, and
behold thy children gathered from the West
vnto the East by the word of the holy One,
reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foote,
and were led away of their enemies: but God
bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory
as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery
high hill, and bankes of long continuance
should be cast downe, and valleys filled vp,
to make euen the ground, that Israel may
goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery
sweet smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel
by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy,
in the light of his glory, with the mercie and
righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ *The Epistle of Ieremie.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuitie is their sinne, 3 The place whereto they were caryed is Babylon: the vanitie of whose idoles and idolatrie are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent
vnto them which were to bee led cap-
tiues into Babylon, by the king of the Baby
lonians, to certifie them as it was comman-
ded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue
committed before God, ye shal be led away,
captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor
king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee bee come vnto Babylon
yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for
a long season, namely, seuen generations,
and after that I will bring you away peace-
ably from thence.

4 * Now shall ye see in Babylon gods of * Isai. 40. 19. 20. and 46. 5. 7. psal. 115. 4 wisd. 13. 10.
siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon
shoulders, which cause the nations to feare.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wise be
like the strangers, neither be yee afraid of
them, when yee see the multitude before
them, and behind them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, wee
must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my
selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by
the workeman, and they themselues are gil-
ded and laide ouer with siluer, yet are they
but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking golde, as it were for a vir-
gine that loues to go gay, they make crownes
for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey
from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow
it vpon themselues.

11 Yea they wil giue thereof to the ‖ com- ‖ Or, wilde prostitute themselues openly.
mon harlots, and decke them as men with
garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of
gold, and wood.

12 Yet cannot these gods saue themselues
from rust and moths, though they be coue-
red with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the
dust of the Temple, when there is much vpon
them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one
that offendeth him, holdeth a scepter as
though he were a Iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath also in his right hand a dag-
ger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himselfe
from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee

gods, therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a vessell that a man vseth is nothing worth when it is broken; euen so it is with their gods: when they be set vp in the Temple, their eyes bee full of dust, thorow the feet of them that come in.

‖ Or, smote. 18 And as the ‖ doores are made sure on euery side, vpon him that offendeth the king, as beeing committed to suffer death: euen so the priests make fast their temples, with doores, with locks and barres, lest their gods be spoyled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themselues, whereof they cannot see one.

† Or, licked. 20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they say, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the smoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, sit bats, swallowes, and birds, and the cats also.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithstanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the rust they will not shine: for neither whē they were moltē did they feele it

25 The things wherein there is no breath

‖ Or, any prices * Esay. 46. 7. are bought for ‖ a most high prices.

26 * They are borne vpon shoulders, hauing no feet, whereby they declare vnto men that they bee nothing worth.

27 They also that serue them, are ashamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise vp againe of themselues: neither if one set them vpright, can they moue of themselues: neither if they be bowed downe can they make themselues straight: but they set ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖ Or, offerings.

28 As for the things that are sacrificed vnto them, their priests sell and ‖ abuse: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in salt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

‖ Or, spend.

29 Menstruous women, and women in childbed * eate their sacrifices: by these things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

* Levit. 12. 4.

30 For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before the gods of siluer, gold and wood.

31 And the priests sit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards shauen: & no thing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods as men do at the feast when one is dead.

33 The priests also take off their garments, and clothe their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doeth vnto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither set vp a king nor put him downe.

35 In like maner they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vow vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can saue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot restore a blinde man to his sight, nor helpe any man in his distresse.

38 They can shew no mercy to the widow: nor doe good to the fatherlesse.

39 Their Gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold & siluer, are like the stones that be hewen out of the mountaine: they that worship them shall be confounded.

40 How should a man then thinke & say that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themselues dishonour them.

41 Who if they shall see one dumbe that cannot speake, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bell that he may speake, as though he were able to vnderstand.

‖ Or, bid him call vpon Bell

42 Yet they cannot vnderstand this themselues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

‖ Or, sense

43 The women also with cordes about them, sitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by some that passeth by, lie with him, shee reprocheth her fellow that she was not thought as worthy as her selfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatsoeuer is done among them is false: how may it then be thought or sayde that they are gods?

45 They are made of Carpenters, and goldsmithes, they can be nothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproaches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre, nor from plague?

50 *For seeing they be but of wood, and ouerlayde with siluer and golde: it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false. * Psal. 115. 8. Esay. 42. 17.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods, but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who

52 Who then may not knowe that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a King in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any King or enemies how can it then be thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer or gold, able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a King that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house, to keepe such things safe as be therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh foorth is easie to be seene, and after the same manner ‖ the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

62 And when God commaundeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden.

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to be supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse Kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beasts are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scar-crow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead bodie, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall be eaten, and shall bee a reproch in the countrey. ‖ Or, purple and brightnesse.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproch.

¶ The song of the three holy children, which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place. [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, 24 whereupon the Caldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The Song of the three children in the ouen.

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, sayd,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to bee praised, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and * all thy iudgements trueth. *Psal. 145. 17.

4 In all the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy City of our fathers, euen Hierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue wee trespassed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast com-

manded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou diddest deliuer vs into the handes of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust king, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouthes, we are become a shame, and reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy Names sake, neither disannull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seede as the starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the Sea shore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to finde mercie.

15 Neuertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs: so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and [grant] that we may wholly goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now we follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnesse; and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them bee ‖ confounded in all their power and might, and let their strength be broken.

21 And let them knowe that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, towe, and small wood.

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the fornace, fourty and nine cubites.

24 And it passed through, and burnt those Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angell of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace, as it had been a ‖ moyst whistling winde, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the fornace, saying;

28 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And blessed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to bee praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Blessed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praysed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and sittest vpon the Cherubims, and to be praised and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Blessed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to be praised and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Blessed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praised and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: prayse and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

35 * O ye heauens, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all ye waters that be aboue the heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye starres of heauen, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery showre and dew, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and summer, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and stormes of snow, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkenes, blesse ye the Lord: praise and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O

‖ Or, by thy power and might.

‖ Or, Naphta, which is a certaine kinde of fire and choller easily kindled. Plin. lib. 2. cap. 105.

‖ Or, aboue all: and in the end. *Psal. 148.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O yee froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountains and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that growe on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye Seas & riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales, and all that moue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖ Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hel, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the midſt of the fornace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the midſt of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖ Or, grane.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The hiſtory of Suſanna ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bell and the Dragon. †Gr. Bel & Dragon.

1 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not atchieue, they accuſe and cauſe her to be condemned for adultery. 46 But Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon, called Ioacim.

2 And hee tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe hee was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in Law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne minde, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time,

† Gr. as yesterday and the day before.

time, she went in † as before, with two maids onely, and she was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oyle and washing balles, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that shee had commaunded them: but they saw not the Elders because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders rose vp, and ranne vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and wee are in loue with thee, therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnesse against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed, and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto mee: and if I doe it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not doe it, then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a lowd voyce: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the crie in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

28 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husband Ioacim, the two Elders came also full of mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacim's wife, and so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commaunded to vncouer her face (for shee was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the midst of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping, looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden doores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednesse, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the young man was: but she would not tell vs: these things doe we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death.

42 Then Susanna cryed out with a lowd voyce, and sayd, O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnes against me, & behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue maliciously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when she was led to be put to death: the Lord raised vp the holy spirit of a yong youth, whose name was Daniel.

46 Who cryed with a lowd voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So hee standing in the midst of them, said, Are ye such fooles yee sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnesse against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come, sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside, one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from

from another, hee calleth one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednesse: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light.]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgement, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell me, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † mastick tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednesse.

58 Now therefore tell mee, Vnder what tree diddest thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Or, euler tree.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a loude voice, and praised God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses, they did vnto them in such sort as they * maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day. * Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonesty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

The history of the destruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel. † Gr. Bel Draco.

1 The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne 41 The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ‖ conuersed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends. ‖ Or, was.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idol called Bel, and there was spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fourty sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the king said vnto him, Why dost not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and said, Because I may not worship idols made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath souereignty ouer all flesh.

6 Then said the King vnto him; Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much hee eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, bee not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer * eate or drinke any thing. * Beelus 30. 19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell mee not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if yee can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for hee hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the King, Let it bee according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and ten, beside their wiues and children) and the King went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, wee will suffer death; or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king set meats before Bel. Now Daniel had com-

commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the Temple, in the presence of the king alone, then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the Priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the King said, Daniel, are the seales whole? And hee said, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the King looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loude voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the King that hee should not goe in, and said, Behold now the pauement, and marke well, whose footsteps are these.

20 And the King said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children, and then the King was angry:

21 And tooke the Priests, and their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the King slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

‖ *Some adde this title: Of the Dragon.*

23 ‖ And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

24 And the King said vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? loe, he liueth, hee eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that hee is no liuing God: therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the King, I will worship the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I shall slay this Dragon without sword or staffe: The King said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and so the Dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ‖ Loe, these are the gods you worship.

‖ *Or, behold what you worship.*

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the King, saying, The King is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the King, and said, Deliuer vs Daniel, or else wee will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the King saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee * deliuered Daniel vnto them: * Dan 6.

31 Who cast him into the Lions denne, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were seuen Lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. ‖ *Or, two bodies.*

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. ‖ *Or, fitted.*

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe cary the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions denne.

35 And Habacuc said, Lord, I neuer saw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the denne. * Ezek. 8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath sent thee. 1 King 19.6

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when he came to the denne, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cried the King with a loude voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 *And he drew him out, and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the denne: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. *Ver. 27.

The

¶ The prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord Almighty, God of our Fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable and vnsearchable: for thou art the most high Lord, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, & Isaac, and Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the Sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplyed: my transgressions are multiplyed, and I am not worthy to behold, and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquity. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, neither haue any release: for I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue done abommations, and haue multiplyed offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sined, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Bee not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God euen the God of them that repent: and in mee thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer, Amen.

¶ The first Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 Alexander goeth ouer the Countries. 5 He dieth. 8 His seruants reigne. 10 Antiochus Epiphanes. 11 Certaine Iewes counsell to make a league with the Heathen. 14 They build a place of exercise at Ierusalem. 20 Antiochus spoileth Ierusalem, 23 and spoileth it, and the temple in it, 57 and setteth vp therein the abomination of desolation, 61 and slayeth those that did circumcise their children.

AND it hapned, after that Alexander, sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettijm, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and the Medes, hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

2 And made many warres, and wanne many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations, and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖ Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things he fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Gr. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore hee called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked roote, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the King, who had been an hostage at Rome, and hee reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and seuenth yeere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel,

rael, wicked men, who perſwade many, ſaying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen that are round about vs: for ſince
† *Or, many euils haue found vs.* † we departed from them, we haue had much ſorrow.

12 So this deuice pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the King, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen.

‖ *Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.* 14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

15 And made themſelues vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots and elephants, and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and hee tooke the ſpoyles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, hee returned againe in the hundreth fourty and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuary, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vayle, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, ‖ all which he pulled off.

‖ *Or, he pilled all things.* 23 Hee tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found:

† *Gr. deſireable.*

24 And when he had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoken very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgins & yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the marriage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was mooued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent the chiefe collectour of tributes vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, he fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoyles of the city, hee ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children took they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wal, [and] with mighty towres, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoyles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in waite againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it.

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fledde becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her.

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As hath been her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer, King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould bee one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto Idols, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow ‖ the ſtrange lawes of the land,

‖ *Or, the and ſtrange land.*

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple;

and

and that they should profane the Sabbaths, and festiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and sacrifice swines flesh, and vncleane beasts:

48 That they should also leaue their children vncircumcised, and make their soules abominable with all maner of vncleanesse, and profanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whosoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King, [he said] he should die.

51 In the selfe same manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerseers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to sacrifice, city by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forsooke the Law, and so they committed euils in the land:

53 ‖ And droue the Israelites into secret places, euen whereseouer they could flie for succour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Casleu, in the hundred fourty and fift yeere, they set vp the abomination of desolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throwout the cities of Iuda, on euery side:

55 And burnt incense at the doores of their houses, and in the streets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law, which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereseouer was found with any the booke of the Testament, or if any consented to the Law, the † kings commandement was, that they should put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Israelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did sacrifice vpon the idole-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had caused their children to be circumcised.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houses, and slew them that had circumcised them.

62 Howbeit many in Israel were fully resolued and confirmed in themselues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they chose rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meates, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Israel.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the case of Ierusalem. 24 He slayeth a Iew that did sacrifice to Idoles in his presence, and the Kings messenger also. 34 Hee and his sonnes assailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no resistance. 50 He dieth, and instructeth his sonnes: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

IN those dayes ‖ arose Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Simeon, a Priest of the sonnes of Ioarib, from Ierusalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖ *Or, Mattathias the sonne of Iohn, &c. arose from Ierusalem, a one of Ierusalem.*

2 And hee had fiue sonnes, Ioannan ‖ called ‖ Caddis:

‖ *Or, who was called: and so afterward in the rest.*

3 Simon, called Thassi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖ Auaran, and Ionathan, whose surname was Apphus.

‖ *Or, Gaddi.*

‖ *Or, Auaran, or Abaron.*

6 And when hee saw the blasphemies that were commited in Iuda and Ierusalem,

7 Hee said, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to see this misery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of strangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious vessels are carried away into captiuity, her infants are slaine in the streets, her yong men with the sword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her spoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman she is become a bond-slaue.

12 And behold, our ‖ Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waste, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

‖ *Or, holy thing.*

13 To what end therefore shall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his sonnes rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned very sore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, such as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them sacrifice.

16 And when many of Israel came vnto them, Mattathias also and his sonnes came together.

17 Then answered the Kings officers, and said to Mattathias on this wise; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and strengthened with sonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou first and fulfill the Kings commandement, like as all the

the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda also, and such as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thy houſe bee in the number of the Kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall bee honoured with ſiluer and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loud voice, Though all the nations that are vnder the Kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances;

22 Wee will not hearken to the Kings wordes, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand or the left.

23 Now when he had left ſpeaking theſe words, there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the Kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, & his reines trembled, neither could hee forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ranne, and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the Kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealouſly for the Law of God, likeas * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

* Num. 25. 9.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the citie with a loud voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his ſonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there.

† Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

† Gr. multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was told the Kings ſeruants, and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the Kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wildernesſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made warre againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: come foorth, and doe according to the commandement of the King, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid, Wee will not come forth, neither will wee doe the Kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell with all ſpeed. † Gr. ran.

36 Howbeit they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But ſaid, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. † Gr. iuſtification.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people. † Gr. ſoules.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another: If wee all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and Lawes, againſt the heathen, they will now quickly roote vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying, Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight againſt him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murthered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a companie of Aſſideans, who were mighty men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed ‖ valiantly. ‖ Or, by force.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the worke proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of Kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph. † Gr. gaue the horne to ſinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias ſhould die, hee ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, bee yee zealous

for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

21 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in temation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made lord of Egypt.

54 * Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing, were saued out of the flame.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And thus consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shalbe dung and wormes.

63 To day hee shall bee lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found: because he is returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

64 Wherefore you my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it shall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue care vnto him alway: he shall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and || fight the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, & take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundred forty and fifth yeere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 *He ouercommeth the power of Samaria and Syria.* 27 *Apollonius sendeth a great power against him.* 44 *How and in what sort he fighting and praying,* 58 *and not secure,*

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulnesse, the battell of Israel.

3 So hee gate his people great honour, and put on a brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warre-like harnesse about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his actes hee was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 He grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his actes, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that he was renowned vnto the vtmost part of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish. † *Or, gathered together.*

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went foorth to meete him, and so hee smote him, and slew him; many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a Prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will goe fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when he came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meete him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste coming to meete them, said vnto Iudas; How shall we be able, being so few, to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong seeing

we are ready to faint w fasting all this day.

*1.Sam.14.6. 2.chro.14.11.

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered, * It is no hard matter for many to bee shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battell standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

‖Or, vnto vs. †Gr in multitude of pride, or arrogancie and iniquity.

20 They come ‖against vs †in much pride and iniquitie to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as hee had left off speaking, hee leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundred men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

†Gr. in the going downe.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 Insomuch as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, hee was full of indignation: wherefore hee sent and gathered together all the forces of his Realme, [euen] a very strong armie.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer hee should need them.

†Gr. to at euery need.

29 Neuertheless, when hee saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countreys were small, because of the dissension, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had been of old time;

†Gr. that the tributes of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖Or, for the taking away of the Lawes. †Gr. that hee should not haue.

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as hee did before: for hee had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to goe into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the Elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and roote out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memorial from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lotte.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourty and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, hee went through the high countreys.

†Gr. a citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolomee the son of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues: A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

‖Or, for seruants. ‖Or, of Palestina.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them.)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might bee ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voide as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden downe, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha,

‖Or, Mizpah.

ouer

warre against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And layd open the booke of the Law, wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priestes garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the *Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cryed they with a loud voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we carry them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and prophaned, and thy Priests are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And loe the heathen are assembled together against vs to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as *were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or *were fearefull, those he commanded that they should returne, euery man vnto his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that ye bee in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

Iudas discouereth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and scattereth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias. 55 He purifieth againe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a well also.

Then tooke Gorgias fiue thousand footemen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remoued out of the campe by night,

2 To the end hee might rush in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remoued, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheles had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their mindes. ‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsemen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him; Feare ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red Sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercy vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this host before our face this day,

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battel, but they that were with Iudas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battel, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoste from pursuing them,

17 And said to the people, Be not greedie of the spoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoste are here by vs in the mountaine, but stand ye now against your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this ye may boldly take the spoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet speaking these words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoste to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the smoke that was seene declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceiued these things, they were sore afraid, and seeing also the host of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight,

22 They fled euery one into the land of strangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to spoyle the tents, where they got much gold and siluer, and blue silke, and purple of the Sea, and great riches.

24 After this they went home, and sung a song of thanksgiuing, and praysed the Lord in heauen: because it is good; because his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Israel had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the strangers that had escaped, came and tolde Lysias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard thereof, was confounded, and discouraged; because neither such things as he would, were done vnto Israel; nor such things as the King commanded him, were come to passe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lysias gathered together threescore thousand choice men of foote, and fiue thousand horsemen, that he might subdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethsura, and Iudas met them with ten thousand men.

30 And when he saw that mighty armie, he prayed, and sayd; Blessed art thou, O Sauiour of Israel, * who didst quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy seruant Dauid, & gauest the hoste of ‖ strangers into the hands of * Ionathan the sonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer;

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them bee confounded in their power and horsemen.

32 Make them to bee of no courage, and cause the boldnesse of their strength to † fall away, & let them quake at their destruction.

33 Cast them downe with the sword of them that loue thee, and let all those that know thy Name, prayse thee with thanksgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were slaine in the hoste of Lysias aboue fiue thousand men, euen before them were they slaine.

35 Now when Lysias saw his armie put to flight, and the manlinesse of Iudas soldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly; hee went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of strangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, he purposed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then sayd Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanse, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the host assembled themselues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they saw the Sanctuary desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and shrubs growing in the courts, as in a forrest, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Priests chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, & cast ashes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight against those that were in the fortresse, vntill he had cleansed the Sanctuary.

42 So he chose Priests of blameles conuersation, such as had pleasure in the Law:

43 Who cleansed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled stones into an vncleane place,

44 And when as they consulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it best to pull it downe, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And layd vp the stones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there should come a Prophet, to shew what should be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole stones * according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the Table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incense and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the vailes, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred forty and eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And

* 1 Sam. 17. 50, 51.

‖ Or, Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 14. 13, 14.

† Or, melt.

‖ Or, ordain.

* Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and iosh. 8.

‖ Or, spread the vailes ouer the gates.

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praiſe.

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold, and with ſhields; and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed, and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer, Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Iſrael, ordained that the dayes of the dedication of the altar, ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yeere by the ſpace of eight daies, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a gariſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon ſent into Galile 25 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee deſtroyeth Ephron, for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the Nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and hee gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their ſpoiles.

4 Alſo hee remembred the ‖ iniury of the children of ‖ Bean, who had been a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

5 Hee ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towers of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when hee had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters, to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Iudas the ſon of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſte in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Take yee the charge of this people, and ſee that you make not warre againſt the heathen, vntill the time that wee come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

‖ Or, captiue Iewes.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee, and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke hee away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three daies iourney in the wildernesse,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable manner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad,

‖ Or, Bosorra. ‖ Or, Chaser.

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim, (all these cities are strong and great)

‖ Or, the heathen.

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ Or, Bosor.

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoste turned suddenly by the way of the wildernesse vnto ‖ Bosorra, and when hee had wone the citie, hee slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

29 From whence he remooued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

† Gr. lift vp their eyes.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for

‖ Or the heathen assaulted the Iewes.

‖ they assaulted them.

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the crie of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his hoste, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the hoste of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore he smot them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after hee had assaulted it, hee tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went he, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things gathered Timotheus another hoste, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to espie the hoste, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that bee round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if hee passe ouer first vnto vs, we shall not be able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, and campe beyond the Riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, hee caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commandement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So hee went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ Iudas and his company.

44 But ‖ they tooke the city, and burnt the Temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues, and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great Citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or on the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying, Let vs passe through

your

your land to go into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, wee will onely passe through on foote: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the Citie all that day, and all that night, till at the length the City was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the Citie, and tooke the spoyles thereof, and passed thorow the citie ouer them that were slaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behind, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnesse, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant Actes and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and goe fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the City † to fight against them.

60 And so it was that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant act.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seede of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren, were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen wheresoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South where hee smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled down the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about. † *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence hee remoued to goe into the land of the † Philistines, and passed thorow Samaria. † *Gr. strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battel, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, and when hee had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their cities, hee returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem. 20 Iudas besiegeth those in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the yonger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countries, heard say, that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich Temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breast-plates, and ‖ shields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there. ‖ *Or, shields.* ‖ *Or, armour.*

3 Wherfore he came and sought to take the citie, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the citie hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So hee fled, and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight.

6 And that Lysias who went foorth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoyles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed.

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had set vp vpon the altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the king heard these words, he was astonished, and sore mooued, whereupon hee laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befalne him as he looked for.

9 And therehee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and mine heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſery] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon me, and behold, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called he for Philip, one of his friends, whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ‖ he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

‖ Or, he ſhould take his ſonne Antiochus to him.

16 So King Antiochus died there in the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſonne (whom hee had brought vp being young) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name hee called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuary, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got forth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue been willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold, this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickely, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his army, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twentie thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura, which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early, marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordained fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doo, and being harnaſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ Or, ſtirring them vp, and hauing euery one with the reſt to defend the ſtandard.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields

shields of gold, and brasse, the mountaines glistered therewith, and shined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being spread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on safely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyse of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the rattling of the harnesse, were moued: for the army was very great, and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoste drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were slaine of the kings army, sixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar also (surnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beasts, armed with royall harnesse, was higher then all the rest, and supposing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himselfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore hee ranne vpon him courageously through the midst of the battell, slaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖so that they were diuided from him on both sides.

46 Which done, hee crept vnder the elephant, and thrust him vnder, and slew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the rest of the Iewes] seeing the strength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ierusalem to meet them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ against Iudea, and against mount Sion.

49 But with them that were in Bethsura hee made ‖ peace: for they came out of the city, because they had no victuals there, to endure the siege, it being a yeere of rest to the land.

50 So the king tooke Bethsura, and set a garison there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, hee besieged it many dayes: ‖ and set there artillery with engines, and instruments to cast fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings.

52 Whereupon ‖ they also made engines, against their engines, and held them battell a long season.

53 Yet at the last their vessels being without victuals, (for that it was the seuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the residue of the store)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuarie, because the famine did so preuaile against them, that they were faine to disperse themselues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lysias heard say, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his son Antiochus, that he might be king,)

56 Was returned out of Persia, and Media, and the kings hoste also that went with him, and that he sought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore hee went in all haste, and said to the king, and the captaines of the hoste, and the company, We decay daily, and our victuals are but small, and the place wee lay siege vnto is strong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs be †friends with these men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation. †Gr. giue hands.

59 And couenant with them, that they shall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore displeased, and haue done all these things because we abolished their lawes.

60 So the King and the Princes were content: wherefore hee sent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Also the King and the Princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the strong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when he saw the strength of the place, he brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haste, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to be master of the citie; So he fought against him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is slaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his stead. 5 Alcimus would be high Priest, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 He slayeth threescore Assideans. 43 Nicanor is slaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of Nicanor is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖city of the Sea coast, and reigned there. ‖ *Tripolis. Ioseph. Ant. lib. 12 cap. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the †palace of his ancestors, so it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lysias to bring them vnto him. †*Gr. house of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he said; Let me not see their faces.

4 So his hoste slew them. Now when Demetrius was set vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There-

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Israel, hauing Alcimus (who was desirous to bee high Priest) for their captaine.

6 And they accused the people to the King, saying, Iudas and his brethren haue slaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore send some man whom thou trustest, and let him goe and see what hauocke hee hath made amongst vs, and in the Kings land, and let him punish them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king chose Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him he sent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Priest, and commanded that he should take vengeance of the children of Israel.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they sent messengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they saw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there assemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes to require iustice.

‖ Or, officers, gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Asideans were the first among the children of Israel, that sought peace of them:

14 For, said they, one that is a Priest of the seed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So hee spake vnto them peaceably, and sware vnto them, saying; We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threescore men, and slew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

*Psal. 79.2.3.

17 * The flesh of thy Saints [haue they cast out] and their blood haue they shedde round about Ierusalem, and there was none to bury them.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who said, ‡ Gr. iudgement. There is neither trueth, nor † righteousnesse in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where hee sent and tooke many of the men that had forsaken him, and certaine of the people also, and when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the King.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the high Priesthood. ‖ Or, laboured, defiled his life. Or, blamed.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 Hee went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe forth into the countrey. ‖ Or, fled from him to the mountaines. ‖ Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that he was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the King, and said all the worst of them that hee could. ‖ Or, were growen very strong. † Or, to abide them.

26 Then the King sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying, † Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene mee and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace. † Gr. for your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when hee saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides Capharsalama. † Gr. was Iudas in battell. ‖ Or, Caphar-salama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuarie certaine of the Priests, and certaine of the Elders of the people to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But hee mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly, † Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safety, † Gr. in peace.

ſiſtetie, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

36 Then the Prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping and ſaying,

37 Thou, O Lord, didſt chuſe this houſe to be called by thy Name, and to bee a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fall by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 *O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out & ſmote an hundred, ſourſcore and fiue thouſand of them.

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that the reſt may know that hee hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickedneſſe.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſte ſaw that he was ſlaine, they caſt away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gaſera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning backe vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoyles, and the prey, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he ſtretched out ſo proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer, they ordained to keepe yearely this day, beeing the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 10 and vndertaketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mightie and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him alſo of their wars and noble actes which they had done amongſt the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute. ‖ Or, Frenchmen

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yeere. ‖ Or, euery place.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battell Philip, and Perſeus king of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them. ‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia, that came againſt them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty elephants, with horſemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was diſcomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee, and ſuch as reigned after him, ſhould pay a great tribute, and giue hoſtages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to king Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certaine Captaine, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and caried away captiues their wiues, and their children, and ſpoyled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Iles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them, they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, inſomuch as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo, that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, thoſe reigne, and whom againe

gaine they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amitie and confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacie, and peace with you, and that wee might be registred, your confederates and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse; and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe be to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemie, be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes shall helpe them, as the time shall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither shall they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aide them with victuals, weapons, money, or ships as it hath seemed good vnto the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the same maner also, if warre come first vpon the nation of the Iewes, the Romanes shall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time shall bee appointed them.

28 Neither shall victuals be giuen to them that take part against them, or weapons, or money, or ships, as it hath seemed good to the Romanes, but they shall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to these Articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes:

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, shall thinke meet to adde or diminish any thing, they may doe it at their pleasures, and whatsoeuer they shall adde or take away, shall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heauie vpon our friends and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefore they complaine any more against thee: wee will doe them iustice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him. 17 and he is slaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

NOw furthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoste were slaine in battell, † hee sent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the second time, and with them ‖ the chiefe strength of his hoste.

† Or, he sent or promised to send.
‖ Or, the chiefe ring.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Masaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had woon it, they slew much people.

‖ Or, Gilgala.

3 Also the first moneth of the hundred fifty and second yeere, they encamped before Ierusalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Berea, with twenty thousand footmen, and two thousand horsemen.

‖ Or, Ioseph.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleasa, and three thousand chosen men with him.

6 Who seeing the multitude of the other armie to bee so great, were sore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themselues out of the hoste, insomuch as there abode of them no more but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore saw that his hoste slipt away, and that the battell pressed vpon him, he was sore troubled in mind, and much distressed for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheless vnto them that remained, he said: Let vs arise and goe vp against our enemies, if peraduenture we may be able to fight with them.

9 But they deborted him, saying, Wee shall

shall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather saue our liues, and hereafter we will returne with our brethren, and fight against them: for we are but few.

10 Then Iudas sayd, God forbid that I should doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not staine our honour.

11 With that the hoste [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and stood ouer against ‖ them, their horsemen being diuided into two troupes, and their slingers and archers going before the hoste, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, so the hoste drew neere on the two parts, and sounded their trumpets.

13 They also of Iudas side, euen they sounded their trumpets also, so that the earth shooke at the noyse of the armies, and the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the strength of his armie were on the right side, he tooke with him all the hardie men,

15 Who discomfited the right wing, and pursued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, saw that they of the right wing were discomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and those that were with him hard at the heeles from behinde:

17 Whereupon there was a sore battell, insomuch as many were slaine on both parts.

18 Iudas also was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, saying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Israel?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatnesse, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and there rose vp all such as wrought iniquity.

24 In those dayes also was there a very great famine, by reason whereof the country reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

25 Then Bacchides chose the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made inquirie and search for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vsed them despitefully. † Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Israel, the like whereof was not since the time that a prophet was not seene amongst them.

28 For this cause all Iudas friends came together, and said vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, wee haue no man like him to goe foorth against our enemies, and Bacchides, and against them of our nation that are aduersaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue chosen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and rose vp in stead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gate knowledge thereof, he sought for to slay him.

33 Then Ionathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wildernesse of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Asphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderstood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoste vpon the Sabbath day. ‖ Or, which when Bacchides vnderstood, on the Sabbath day he came neere. ‖ Ios. Ant. li. 13. cap. 1.

35 Now Ionathan had sent his brother [‖ Iohn,] a captaine of the people to pray his friends the Nabathites, † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much. † Gr. that they might leaue with them their carriage as stuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn, and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan. ‖ Or, Medaba.

38 Therfore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themselues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes and looked, and behold, there was much adoe, and great cariage: and the bridegrome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drummes and ‖ instruments of musicke, and many weapons. ‖ Or, timbrels. ‖ Or, musicians.

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, rose vp against them from the place where they lay in ambush, and made a slaughter of them in such sort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their spoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noise of their melody into lamentation.

42 So

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the marish of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordane with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan said to his company, Let vs goo vp now and fight for our liues, for it standeth not with vs to day, as in time past:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordane on this side and that side, the marish likewise and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aside.

46 Wherefore crie ye now vnto heauen, that yee may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan stretched foorth his hand to smite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and swamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other passed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were slaine of Bacchides side that day about a † thousand men.

† Two thousand men.

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ierusalem, and ‖ repaired the strong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (these did hee strengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres.)

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13 cap. 1.

‖ Or, built.

‖ Ioseph. Tebon.

51 And in them hee set a garison, that they might worke malice vpon Israel.

52 He fortified also † the citie Bethsura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouision of victuals.

†Or, the chie in Bethsura.

53 Besides, he tooke the chiefe mens sons in the countrey for hostages, and put them into the towre at Ierusalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred fifty and third yeere, in the second moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary should be pulled downe, he pulled down also the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterprises hindered: for his mouth was stopped, and he was taken with a palsie, so that he could no more speake any thing, nor giue order concerning his house.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides saw † Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whereupon the land of Iudea was in rest two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counsell, saying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at ease, and dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who shall take them all in one night.

59 So they went and consulted with him.

60 Then remooued he, and came with a great hoste, and sent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they should take Ionathan, and those that were with him: Howbeit they could not, because their counsell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that mischiefe, about fifty persons, and slew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbasi, which is in the wildernesse, and they repaired the decayes thereof, and made it strong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, hee gathered together all his hoste, and sent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

‖ Or, as the Greeke were to the same purpose.

64 Then went he and layd siege against Bethbasi, and they fought against it a long season, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himselfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

66 And he smote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phasiron in their tent.

‖ Or, Odomera.

67 And when he began to smite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought against Bacchides, who was discomfited by them, and they afflicted him sore. For his counsell & trauell was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counsell to come into the countrey, insomuch as he slew many of them, and purposed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he sent ambassadours vnto him, to the end he should make peace with him, and deliuer them the prisoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and sware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore he had restored vnto him the prisoners that hee had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Or, did come any more.

73 Thus the sword ceased from Israel, but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee destroyed the vngodly men out of Israel.

† Or, iudge.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 49 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 60 Ionathan is sent for by him and made honored, 75 and fighteth against the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 and burneth the Temple of Dagon.

IN the hundred and sixtieth yeere, Alexander the sonne of Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

2 Now when King Demetrius heard thereof, he gathered together an exceeding great hoste, and went foorth against him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius sent letters vnto Ionathan with louing wordes, so as hee magnified him.

4 For, said hee, Let vs first make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander against vs:

5 Else he will remember all the euils that wee haue done against him, and against his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoste, and to prouide weapons that hee might aide him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authority to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and began to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fled away;

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the law and the commandments, remained still, for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was tolde him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall wee finde such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter, and sent it vnto him according to these words, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meete to bee our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day wee ordaine thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to bee called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of golde) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them wordes of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 Hee sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue ye still to be faithfull vnto vs, & we will well recompense you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not bee taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, fro this day foorth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also bee holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that hee may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 More-

33 Moreouer I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were carried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, & newe Moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shall bee all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my Realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there be enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall be set ouer the affaires of the kingdom, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours bee of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Or, walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessarie expences ‖ of the Sanctuarie.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shalbe giuen towards the workes of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen those things shall be released: because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king or for any other matter, let them be at libertie, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel, for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, and camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And he continued the battel very sore vntill the Sunne wente downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

41 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome,

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue answere, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe so thee, as thou hast written: meete me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I will marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come & meete him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and

and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himselfe, and said vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midst of the citie, and make proclamation, that no man complaine against him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cause.

64 Now when his accusers saw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, and wrote him among his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ierusalem with peace and gladnesse.

67 Furthermore, in the hundred threescore and fift yeere, came Demetrius sonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Whereof when king Alexander heard tell, hee was right sory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coelosyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoste, and camped in Iamnia, and sent vnto Ionathan the high Priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest vp thy selfe against vs, and I am laughed to scorne for thy sake, and reproched, and why doest thou vaunt thy power against vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou trustest in thine owne strength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, & there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aske and learne whom I am, and the rest that take our part, and they shall tell thee that thy foot is not able to stand before our face; for thy fathers haue beene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou shalt not be able to abide the horsemen, and so great a power in the plaine, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard these words of Apollonius, he was mooued in his minde and choosing ten thousand men, hee went out of Ierusalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents against Ioppe: but they of Ioppe shut him out of the citie, because Apollonius had a garison there.

76 Then Ionathan layd siege vnto it, whereupon they of the citie let him in for feare: and so Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thousand horsemen with a great hoste of footmen, & went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, because he had a great number of horsemen, in who he put his trust.

‖ *Or, as though he would passe thorow it.*

‖ *Or, lest his company.*

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thousand horsemen in Ambush.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambushment behinde him, for they had compassed in his hoste, and cast darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people stood still, as Ionathan had commanded them: and so the ‖ enemies horses were tired:

‖ *Ioseph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 3.*

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoste, and set them against the footemen, (for the horsemen were spent (who were discomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horsemen also being scattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for safetie.

84 But Ionathan set fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, and tooke their spoiles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled vnto it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus were they burnt and slaine with the sword; well nigh eight thousand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his host, and camped against Ascalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoste vnto Ierusalem, hauing many spoiles.

88 Now when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And sent him a buckle of gold, as the vse is to be giuen to such as are of the kings blood: hee gaue him also Accaron with the borders thereof in possession.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolomeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is slaine, and Ptolomeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan besiegeth the towre of Ierusalem. 26 The Iewes and hee are much honoured by Demetrius. 46 Who is rescued by the Iewes, from his owne subiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 60 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoste, like the sand that lyeth vpon the Sea shore, and many ships, and went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Wherevpon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, so as they of

the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he ſet in euery one of them a gariſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when hee came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, & the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodyes that were caſt abroad, and them that hee hd burnt in the battell, for they had made heaps of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the King, whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent hee might blame him: but the king helde his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa: where they ſaluted one another and †lodged.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the Sea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Where vpon he ſent embaſſadours vnto King Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I wil giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did hee ſlander him, becauſe hee was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, were he ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was King Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, he came to warre againſt him, whereupon King Ptolomee brought foorth his hoſte, and met him with a mightie power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but king Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Sabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee.

† *Or, and thoſe that were in the holds were ſlaine of thoſe that were in the holds.*

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and hee made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and tolde him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard he was angry, and immediatly remooued, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee ſhould not lay ſiege to ‡ towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheles Ionathan when he heard this, commanded to beſiege it [ſtill] and he choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and golde, and raiment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predeceſſours had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the King, that hee would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernements with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan; and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copy of the letter which we did write vnto our coſin Laſthenes concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore Wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernements of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for all ſuch, as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments which the King receiued of them yeerely afore time out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

‖ *Or, as in the 13 verſe.*

35 And

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs, of the tithes and customes pertaining vnto vs, as also the salt-pits, and the Crowne-taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee discharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof shall be reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore see that thou make a copie of these things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and set vpon the holy mount in a conspicuous place.

38 After this, when King Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made against him, he sent away all his forces, euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of strangers, whom hee had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had been of Alexanders part afore, who seeing that all the hoste murmured against Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young sonne of Alexander,

40 And lay sore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers stead: hee told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long season.

41 In the meane time Ionathan sent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would cast those of the towre out of Ierusalem, & those also in the fortresses. For they fought against Israel.

42 So Demetrius sent vnto Ionathan, saying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie serue.

43 Now therefore thou shalt doe well if thou send mee men to helpe mee; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan sent him three thousand strong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the King, the King was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the citie, gathered themselues together into the midst of the citie, to the number of an hundreth and twenty thousand men, and would haue slaine the King.

46 Wherefore the King fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the passages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and dispersing themselues through the citie, slew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thousand.

48 Also they set fire on the citie, & gat many spoiles that day, and deliuered the King.

49 So when they of the citie saw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made supplication to the King, and cried, saying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes cease from assaulting vs and the citie. ‖ *Or, be friendly with vs.*

51 With that they cast away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the sight of the King, and in the sight of all that were in his Realme, and they returned to Ierusalem, hauing great spoiles.

52 So king Demetrius sate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee dissembled in all that euer hee spake, and estranged himselfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very sore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought against Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch. † *Gr. hee got the*

57 At that time young Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, saying; I confirme thee in the high Priesthood, and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernements, and to be one of the Kings friends.

58 Vpon this hee sent him golden vessels † to bee serued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † *Gr. and serued*

59 His brother Simon also he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and passed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themselues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Ascalon, they of the citie met him honourably. ‖ *Or, went beyond the riuer, and passed through the cities.* *Or, went and passed beyond the riuer, and through the cities, Gr.*

61 From whence hee went to Gaza, but they of Gaza shut him out; wherefore hee layd siege vnto it, and burned ‖ the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them. ‖ *Or, the places thereabout.*

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made supplication vnto Ionathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the sonnes of the chiefe men for hostages, and sent them to Ierusalem, and passed through the countrey vnto Damascus. † *Gr. he gaue them the right hand.*

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purposing

‖Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the Kingdome.

to ‖ remooue him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped against Bethsura, and fought against it a long season, and shut it vp:

66 But they desired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and set a garison in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoste, they pitched at the water of Genesar, from whence betimes in the morning, they gate them to the plaine of Nasor.

68 And behold, the hoste of strangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layd men in ambush for him in the mountaines, came themselues ouer against him.

69 So when they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans side fled.

70 Insomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the sonne of Absalon, and Iudas the sonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoste.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and cast earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and so they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled saw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him pursued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were slaine of the heathen that day, about three thousand men, but Ionathan returned to Ierusalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romanes and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to surprise Ionathan, flee away for feare. 55 Ionathan fortifieth the castles in Iudea, 48 and is shut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan saw that the time serued him, hee chose certaine men, and sent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendship that they had with them.

2 He sent letters also to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the same purpose.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and said, Ionathan the high Priest, and the people of the Iewes sent vs vnto you, to the ende you should renew the friendship which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they should bring them into the land of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is the copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Priest, and the Elders of the Nation, and the Priests, and the other people of the Iewes vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, send greeting.

7 There were letters sent in times past vnto Onias the high Priest from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to signifie that you are our brethren, as the copie hereunder written doeth specifie.

‖ A new Iosephus. 13. cap. 2.

8 At which time Onias intreated the Embassador that was sent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of all the ‖ league and friendship.

‖ Or, kinred Iosephus.

9 Therefore wee also, albeit we neede none of these things, for that wee haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheless attempted to send vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendship, lest we should become strangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time passed since you sent vnto vs.

11 We therefore at all times without ceasing, both in our Feasts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reason is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our selues, wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery side, forsomuch as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought against vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not bee troublesome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in these warres:

15 For wee haue helpe from heauen that succoureth vs, so as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cause we chose Numenius the sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the sonne of Iason, and sent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amity that we had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them also to goe vnto you, and to salute you, and to deliuer you our letters concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee shall doe well to giue vs an answere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares sent:

‖ Reade out Iosephus, who Areus sent Onias.

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Priest, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the stocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, since this is come to our knowledge, you shall doe well to write vnto vs of your † prosperitie.

† Or, peace

23 Wee

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We doe command therefore [our Embaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius Princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpit ‖ to enter his countrey.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and told him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore, ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: Alſo hee ſent forth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battel, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not vntill the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence hee turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the tower and the city, for to ſeparate it from the citie, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie, ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repayred that which was called Caphenatha.

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Triphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that he might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, & that he would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way, how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourty thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great a force, he durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him to all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to be as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to waite on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds & forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himſelfe hee retained but three thouſand men, of whom he † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† Or. left two thouſand in Galile.

48 Now aſſoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and tooke him, & all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſt of footemen, and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine to deſtroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewayled Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make

warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The Tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the tower at Ierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great host to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, hee went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying: Ye your selues know, what great things I, & my brethren, & my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which we haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it far from me, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued,

8 And they answered with a loud voyce, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then hee gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, & Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan & meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that he is owing vnto the Kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him; yet sent hee the money, and the children, lest peraduenture hee should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place where soeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that he should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernes, and send them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason where of hee came not: So hee departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewayled him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer hee set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother and his foure brethren.

29 And in these he made cunning deuices, about the which hee set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armor, ships carued, that they might bee seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which hee made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great wals, and gates and barres, and layd vp victuals † therein.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men and sent to King Demetrius, to the ende hee should giue the land an immunitie, because

‖ Or, for the affaires or offices that he had for the necessary vses which he had.

† Or, in the strong holds.

† all

fall that Tryphon did, was to spoyle.

35 Vnto whom King Demetrius answered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and Nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which yee sent vnto vs, wee haue received, and wee are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded, shall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the Crowne-taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute payd in Ierusalem, it shall no more be payd.

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, In the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; hee made also an Engine of warre, and set it by the Citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the Citie, whereupon there was a great vprore in the Citie:

45 Insomuch as the people of the Citie rent their clothes, & climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cried with a loud voyce, beseeching Simon † to grant them peace.

46 And they sayd, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were: and so entred into it, with Songs, and thankesgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so straite, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beseeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the second moneth, in the hundreth seuenty and one yeere, with thankesgiuing, and branches of palme-trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and songs: because there was destroyed a great enemie out of Israel.

52 He ordained also that that day should be kept euery yeere with gladnesse. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre he made stronger then it was, & there he dwelt himselfe with his company.

53 And when Simon saw that Iohn his sonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hostes, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Persia. 4 The good deedes of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is set vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundreth threescore and twelfth yeere, King Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight against Tryphon.

2 But when Arsaces the King of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, hee sent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and smote the hoste of Demetrius, and tooke him, and brought him to Arsaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he sought the good of his Nation, in such wise, as that euermore his authority and honour pleased them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) so in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, & made an entrance to the Iles of the sea,

6 And enlarged the bounds of his Nation, and recouered the countrey,

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethsura, and the towre out of the which he tooke all vncleannesse, neither was there any that resisted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increase, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men sate all in the streetes, communing together of ‖ good things,

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

10 Hee prouided victuals for the cities, and set in them all manner of munition, so that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Israel reioyced with great ioy:

*1.King.4.25 12 For *euery man sate vnder his Vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them:

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight against them: yea, the Kings themselues were ouerthrowen in those dayes.

14 Moreouer he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the Law he searched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked person, he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the vessels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very sory.

17 But assoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Priest in his stead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of brasse, to renew the friendship and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ierusalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians sent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Priest, and the Elders and Priests, and residue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, send greeting.

21 The Embassadours that were sent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore we were glad of their comming,

22 And did register the things that they spake, in the counsell of the people, in this maner: Numenius sonne of Antiochus, and Antipater sonne of Iason, the Iewes Embassadours, came vnto vs to renew the friendship they had with vs.

23 And it pleased the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their Embassage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Priest.

24 After this, Simon sent Numenius to Rome, with a great shield of gold, of a thousand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall wee giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priestes and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

‖ Or, Iarmel, perchance by corruption of the Greeke letters, or of some thinke common hall where they vsed to consult of matters of state.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue been warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Matathias, of the posterity of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in ieopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that, Ionathan hauing gathered his Nation together, and beene their high Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey, that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and fought for his Nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his Nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, she men of warre.

33 And fortified the cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, hee fortified Ioppe which lyeth vpon the sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for their reparation thereof.

‖ Or, Gaza.

35 The people therefore seeing the actes of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his Nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because hee had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his Nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people,

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they also that were in the City of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, pure religion.

37 But

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the citie, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For hee had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should bee their gouernour and high Priest for euer, vntil there should arise a faithfull prophet.

42 Moreouer, that hee should be their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their works, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should bee obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should bee made in his name, and that hee should bee clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to bee clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should doe otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should bee punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should bee put in tables of brasse, and that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be laid vp in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and promiseth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 36 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes. 37 Antiochus quarelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer, Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the Iles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his Nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 Forasmuch as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to challenge it againe, that I may restore it the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forreine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem and the Sanctuary, let them bee free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shall be owing to the King, let it bee forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, wee will honour thee, and thy Nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundreth threescore and foureteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherfore being pursued by King Antiochus, hee fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea-side.

12 For hee saw that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twenty thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when he had compassed the citie round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the Sea side, he vexed the citie by land and by Sea, neither suffered he any to go out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome, hauing letters to the Kings and countreys, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romans, vnto King Ptolomee, greeting.

17 The

17 The Iewes Ambassadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore, to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their cities, or countreys, nor yet ayde their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the king, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Aratbes.

‖ Or, Samsaces.

23 And to all the countreys, & to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Mynd us, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Basilis.

24 And the copie hereof they wrote to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in.

† Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to aid him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, hee would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which hee had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore he sent vnto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, and say, You withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem, which are cities of my Realme.

29 The borders thereof ye haue wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdom.

30 Now therfore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, wee will come and ‖ fight against you.

‖ Or, fight with you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished, and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, We haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore wee hauing opportunity, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara, albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will wee giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king and made report vnto him of these speaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the King was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the king made Cendebeus captaine of the Sea coast, and gaue him an host of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commanded him to remoone his host toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an host [of footemen] to the end that issuing out, they might make out-rodes vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sons into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and escapeth, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house, haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am olde, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Bee yee in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight

for our nation, and the helpe from
be with you.

2 So he chose out of the countrey twen-
thousand men of warre with horsemen,
went out against Cendebeus, and rested
that night at Modin.

3 And when as they rose in the mor-
ning, and went into the plaine, behold, a
mighty great hoste both of footmen, and
horsemen, came against them: Howbeit,
there was a water brooke betwixt them.

4 So he and his people pitched ouer a-
gainst them, and when he saw that the peo-
ple were afraid to go ouer the water brooke,
he went first ouer himselfe, and then the
men seeing him, passed through after him.

5 [That done] he diuided his men, and
set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen:
for the enemies horsemen were very many.

6 Then sounded they with the holy
Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his
hoste were put to flight, so that many of them
were slaine, and the remnant gate them to
the strong hold.

7 At that time was Iudas, Iohns brother
wounded: but Iohn still followed after them,
vntil hee came to Cedron which [Cende-
beus] had built.

8 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in
the fields of Azotus, wherefore hee burnt it
with fire: so that there were slaine of them
about two thousand men. Afterward hee re-
turned into the land of Iudea in peace.

9 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho
was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made
captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer
and gold.

10 For hee was the hie Priests son in law.

11 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he
thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and
thereupon consulted deceitfully against Si-
mon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

12 Now Simon was visiting the Cities
that were in the countrey, and taking care
for the good ordering of them, at which
time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho
with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the
hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in
the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

13 Where the sonne of Abubus receiuing
them deceitfully into a little hold called Do-
chus, which he had built, made them a great
banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

14 So when Simon and his sonnes had
drunke largely, Ptolome and his man rose vp
and tooke their weapons, and came vpon
Simon into the banquetting place, and slew
him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his
seruants:

15 In which doing, hee committed a great
treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

16 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and
sent to the King, that he should send him
an hoste to ayde him, and hee would deliuer
him the countrey and cities.

17 He sent others also to Gazara to kill
Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters
to come vnto him, that he might giue them
siluer, and gold, and rewards.

† *Gr captaines of thousands.*

18 And others he sent to take Ierusalem,
and the mountaine of the Temple.

19 Now one had runne afore to Gazara,
and tolde Iohn that his father and brethren
were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath
sent to slay thee also.

20 Hereof when he heard, he was sore a-
stonished: So hee laid handes on them that
were come to destroy him, & slew them, for
he knew that they sought to make him away.

21 As concerning the rest of the actes of
Iohn, and his warres and worthy deedes
which he did, and the building of the walles
which he made, and his doings,

22 Behold, these are written in the Chro-
nicles of his Priesthood, from the time he
was made high Priest after his father.

¶ The second booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

*A letter of the Iewes from Ierusalem to them of Egypt to
moue them for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire
that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Nehemias.*

THE brethren the Iewes
that bee at Ierusalem,
and in the land of Iu-
dea, wish vnto the bre-
thren the Iewes that
are thorowout Egypt,
health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and re-
member his Couenant that hee made with
Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull
seruants;

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him,
and to doe his will with a good courage, and
a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and
Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at
one with you, and neuer forsake you in time
of trouble.

6 And now we be heare praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in
the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, wee
the

the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: wee offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set foorth the loaues.

*Leuit. 23 34. 9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casslew.

10 In the hundreth fourescore and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell against a King.

12 For he cast them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the armie with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the Temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marrie her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dourie.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had set foorth, and he was entred with a small companie into the compasse of the Temple, they shut the Temple assoon as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed to keepe the purification of the Temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth * Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeeres when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the King of Persia, did send of ‖ posterity of those priests that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were laid on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things laid thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this manner, O Lord, Lord God, Creator of all things, who art fearefull and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almightie and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst chuse the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice, for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moses hath spoken.

30 And the Priestes sung Psalmes of thankesgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the King of Persia, that in the place where the Priests that were ledde away had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Nehemias caused

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy, after he had tried the matter.

35 And the King tooke many gifts, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called the thing Nephthar, which is as much to say, as a clensing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How hee bid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Nehemiah, and Iudas wrote 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes: 25 and how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath bene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Lawe, charged them not to forget the commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speaches exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as hee went foorth into the mountaine, where Moses climed vp, and sawe the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein hee layd the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incense, and so stopped the doore.

6 And some of those that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, saying, As for that place, it shall bee vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercie.

8 Then shall the Lord shew them these things, and the glory of the Lord shall appeare, and the cloud also as it was shewed vnder Moyses, and as when Solomon desired that the place might be honorably sanctified.

9 It was also declared that he being wise, offered the sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyses prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the sacrifices: euen so prayed Solomon also, and the fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyses sayd, because the sin offering was not to be eaten, it was consumed.

12 So Solomon kept those eight dayes.

13 The same things also were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how hee founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epistles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner also, Iudas gathered together all those things that were lost, by reason of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, send some to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas wee then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and yee shall doe well if yee keepe the same dayes.

17 † We hope also that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the priesthood, and the Sanctuary,

† *Or, now God that saued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Priesthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promised in the Law: For we hope in God that he will shortly, &c.*

18 As he promised in the Law, wil shortly haue mercie vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres against Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his sonne,

21 And the manifest signes that came from heauen, vnto those that behaued themselues manfully to their honour for Iudaisme: so that beeing but a ferue, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chased barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple, renowmed all the world ouer, and freed the City, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All these things (I say) being declared by Iason of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will assay to abridge in one volume.

24 For considering the infinite number, and the difficultie, which they find that desire to looke into the narration of the story, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue been carefull, that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are desirous to commit to memory, might haue ease, and that all into whose hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not easie, but a matter of sweate, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no ease vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others, yet ‖ for the pleasuring of many, we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

‖ *Or, to deserue well of many.*

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the master builder of a new house must care for the whole building: but hee that vndertaketh to set it out, and paint

it,

it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen [illegible] make it is with vs.

30 To ſ[illegible] euery point, and goe ouer things a[illegible] and to bee curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt author of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe [illegible]quitie, and [illegible]ch labouring of the worke, is to bee [illegible] to him that will make an abridgement

32 Here then will wee begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene ſaid, that it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 Hee is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy Citie was inhabited with all peace, and the lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickednesſe.

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſts belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſurie in Ieruſalem was ful of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the ſacrifices was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the Kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the King, and had ſhewed him of the money whereof he was told, the King choſe out Heliodorus his treaſurer, and ſent him with a commandement, to bring him the foreſayd money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney, vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Coeloſyria and Phenice, but indeede to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when hee was come to Ieruſalem, and had beene courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the citie, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money layd vp for the releife of widowes and fatherleſſe children.

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrong ſhould be done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the Kings commandement giuen him, ſayd, that in any wiſe it muſt bee brought into the Kings treaſurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no ſmall agonie throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they ſhould ſafely be preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who ſo had looked the high Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde.

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare, and horror of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ‖ to the generall Supplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt. ‖ Or, to make generall ſupplication.

19 And the women girt with ſackecloth vnder their breſts, abounded in the ſtreetes, and the virgins that were kept in, ranſome to the gate, and ſome to the walls, and others looked out of the windowes.

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the high Prieſt, being in ſuch an agonie. † Greek, Paſſion.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe and ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there preſent himſelfe with his gard about the treaſury, the ‖ Lord ‖ Or, Lord of of

of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonied at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraid.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and he ran fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in strength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him continually, and gaue him many sore stripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell suddenly vnto the ground, and was compassed with great darknesse: but they that were with him tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the said treasurie, they caried out being vnable to helpe himselfe with his weapons: and manifestly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was cast downe, and lay speechlesse without all hope of life.

30 But they praised the Lord that had miraculously honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladnesse.

31 Then straightwayes certain of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would call vpon the most High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghost.

32 So the hie Priest suspecting lest the king should misconceiue, that some treacherie had been done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a sacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Priest was making an atonement, the same young men, in the same clothing, appeared and stood beside Heliodorus, saying, Giue Onias the high Priest great thankes, in so much as for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And seeing that thou hast beene scourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had spoken these words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered sacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had saued his life, and saluted Onias, returned with his hoste to the king.

36 Then testified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which he had seen with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man, or hee sent yet once againe to Ierusalem, he

38 If thou hast an [illegible] or traitour, send him thither, and thou shalt receiue him well scourged, if hee escape with his life: for in that place, no doubt there is an especiall power of God.

39 For hee that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and destroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treasurie, fell out on this sort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon slandereth Onias. 7 Iason by corrupting the King, obtaineth the office of the high Priest. 24 Menelaus getteth the same from Iason by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traitorously murthereth Onias. 36 The King being informed thereof causeth Andronicus to bee put to death. 39 The wickednesse of Lysimachus, by the instigation of Menelaus.

THis Simon now (of whom wee spake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, slandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of these euils.

2 Thus was hee bold to call him a traitor, that had deserued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was so zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went so far, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias seeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, did rage, and increase Simons malice,

5 He went to the King, not to be an accuser of his countreymen, but seeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For hee saw that it was impossible, that the state should continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnlesse the King did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iason the brother of Onias, laboured vndet hand to be high Priest,

8 Promising vnto the king by intercession, three hundred and threescore talents of siluer, and of another reuenew, eighty talents:

9 Besides this, he promised to assigne an hundred and fifty more, if hee might haue licence to set him vp a place for exercise, and for the training vp of youth in the fashions of the heathen, and to write them of Ierusalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the King had granted, and

and hee had gotten into his hand the rule, hee forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome for amitie and aid, hee tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the Law, he brought vp new customes against the Law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, and increase of heathenish manners, through the exceeding profanenes of Iason, that vngodly wretch, and no high Priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them forth:

‖ Or, the Discus, which was a flone with an hole in the middle.

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamity came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere, was kept at Tyrus, the King being present,

† Gr. who were yet was Embassadours.

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carry three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to bee reserued for other charges.

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was employed to the making of gallies.

‖ Gr. enthronising.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Monastheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ coronation of King Ptolemeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his own safety: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torch-light, and with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeeres afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king; and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But he being brought to the presence of the King, when hee had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the Priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the Kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high Priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the country of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the King, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the King.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the Priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the Kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the King in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authoritie for his deputie.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of golde out of the Temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some hee solde into Tyrus, and the cities roundeabout.

33 Which when Onias knew of a surtie, he reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuary at Daphne, that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands; who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though hee were suspected (by him) yet perswaded hee him to come foorth of the Sanctuarie: whom foorthwith he slue vp without regard of Iustice.

35 For the which cause not onely the Iewes, but many also of other nations tooke great

great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniust murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes that abhorred the fact also, complained because Onias was slaine without cause.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily sory, and mooued to pity, and wept, because of the sober and modest behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith hee tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where hee had committed impiety against Onias, there slew hee the cursed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his punishment, as he had deserued.

39 Now when many sacriledges had been committed in the city by Lysimachus, with the consent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was spread abroad, the multitude gathered themselues together against Lysimachus, many vessels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people rising, and being filled with rage, Lysimachus armed about three thousand men, and began first to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no lesse in folly.

41 They then seeing the attempt of Lysimachus, some of them caught stones, some clubs, others taking handfuls of dust, that was next at hand, cast them altogether vpon Lysimachus, and those that set vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and some they stroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himselfe, him they killed beside the treasury.

43 Of these matters therefore there was accusation laid against Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were sent from the Senate, pleaded the cause before him.

45 But Menelaus beeing now conuicted, promised Ptolomee the sonne of Dorymenes to giue him much money, if he would pacify the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aside into a certaine gallery, as it were to take the aire, brought him to bee of another mind.

47 Insomuch that hee discharged Menelaus from the accusations, who notwithstanding was cause of all the mischiefe: and those poore men, who if they had told their cause before the Scythians, should haue beene iudged innocent, them hee condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy vessels, did soone suffer vniust punishment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, caused them to be honourably buried.

50 And so through the couetousnesse of them that were in power, Menelaus remained still in authority, increasing in malice and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the signes and tokens seene in Ierusalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesse of Iason. 11 The pursuits of Antiochus against the Iewes. 15 The spoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus flieth into the wildernesse.

ABout the same time Antiochus prepared his second voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the city, for the space almost of fourty dayes, there were seene horsemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of souldiers,

3 And troupes of horsemen in aray, incountring, and running one against another with shaking of shields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of swords, and casting ‖ Or, Bowes. of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harnesse of all sorts.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a false rumour, as though Antiochus had been dead, Iason tooke at the least a thousand men, and suddenly made an assault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the walles, beeing put backe, and the city at length taken, Menelaus fled into the castle:

6 But Iason slew his owne citizens without mercy, [not considering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would be a most vnhappy day for him: but thinking *that they had beene his enemies*, and not his countreymen whom he conquered.]

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the countrey of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappie returne, being accused before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from citie to citie, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countrey-men, he was cast out into Egypt. ‖ Or, executioner.

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thin-

king there to finde succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And he that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remooving out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the citie by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole dayes, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer sold then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of all the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with polluted hands, and with profane hands pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation, and glory, and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And so haughty was Antiochus in minde, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man assoone as hee had come, had forthwith beene scourged and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasury.

19 Neuertheless, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty, so againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was set vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his minde.

22 And hee left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for maners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauy hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious minde against his countreymen the Iewes.

24 Hee sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the yonger sort:

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so he slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine o- † Or, who was the tenth.
thers, or thereabout, withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beasts, with his company, who fedde on herbes continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollution.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Cruelties vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to brave affliction, by the example of the valiant captaine of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the Lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God: ‖ Aduersus Latinos inter p. 301.

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olympius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place. ‖ Or, as it is 2 Mac. 5. 23. as they were.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, & besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with profane things which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the

the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolomee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and be partakers of their ſacrifices.

9 And whoſo would not conforme themſelues to the maners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they be not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they bee come to the fulneſſe of their ſinnes, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſinne, afterwards hee ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore hee neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though hee puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doeth hee neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that we haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth, and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But he chuſing rather to die glorioufly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behooued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if he did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the king.

22 That in ſo doing hee might bee deliuered from death, and for the old friendſhip with them, finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a child, or rather the holy law made and giuen by God: therefore hee anſwered accordingly, and willed them ſtraightwayes to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſaid he, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many yong perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, ſhould bee deceiued by me, and I get a ſtaine to mine old age, and make it abominable,

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould bee deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherfore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as bee young, to die willingly and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediatly he went to the torment,

29 They that led him, changing the good wil they bare him a little before, into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded as they thought from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, madneſſe, or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to die with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid, It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that wheras I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue, not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The conſtancie and cruell death of ſeuen brethren and their mother in one day; becauſe they would not eate ſwines fleſh at the kings commandement.

IT came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the King againſt the Law to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges and whips:

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt, ſaid thus: What wouldeſt thou aske, or learne of vs? wee are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the King being in a rage commanded pannes and cauldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, hee commanded him being yet aliue to be brought to the fire, and to be fryed in the pan: and as the vapour of the pan was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another, with the mother to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as *Moyses in his song, which witnessed to their faces, declared, saying, And he shall be comforted in his seruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him, Wilt thou eate before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy body?

8 But he answered in his owne language, and said, No. Wherefore he also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did

9 And when he was at the last gaspe hee said, Thou Like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the King of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke: and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right soone, holding forth his hands manfully.

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueled at the young mans courage, for that hee nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was ready to die, hee said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to bee raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and said, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how hee will torment thee, and thy seede.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who being ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for wee suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But think not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memory: for when she saw her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it with a good courage, because of the hope that shee had in the Lord.

21 Yea, she exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious spirits, & stirring vp her womanish thoughts, with a manly stomacke, she said vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtlesse the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will also of his owne mercy giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne selues for his Lawes sake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himselfe despised, and suspecting it to bee a reproachfull speech, whilest the yongest was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but also assured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and that also hee would take him for his friend and trust him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no case hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that shee would counsell the young man to saue his life.

26 And when hee had exhorted her with many words, shee promised him that shee would counsell her sonne.

27 But she bowing her selfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to scorne, spake in her countrey language on this manner; O my sonne, haue pity vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee sucke three yeeres, and nourished thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beseech thee, my sonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and consider that God made them of things that were not, and so was mankind made likewise.

29 Feare

29 Feare not this tormentour, but beeing worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee againe in mercie with thy brethren.

30 Whiles shee was yet speaking these words, the yong man said, whom wait yee for? I will not obey the Kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the Law that was giuen to our fathers, by Moyses.

31 And thou that hast beene the authour of all mischiefe against the Hebrewes, shalt not escape the hands of God.

32 For we suffer because of our sinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angry with vs a little while for our chastening and correction, yet shall he be at one againe with his seruants.

34 But thou, O godlesse man, and of all other most wicked, be not lifted vp without a cause, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand against the seruants of God:

35 For thou hast not yet escaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who seeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue suffered a short paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlasting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, shalt receiue iust punishment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the Lawes of our Fathers, beseeching God that hee would speedily bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayest confesse, that he alone is God;

38 And that in mee, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almightie, which is iustly brought vpon all our nation, may cease.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worse then all the rest, and tooke it grieuously that he was mocked.

40 So this man dyed vndefiled, and put his whole trust in the Lord.

41 Last of all after the sonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue spoken concerning the idolatrous feasts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

Iudas gathereth an hoste. 9 Nicanor is sent against him: who perswadeth to make much money of his prisoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the spoyles. 30 Other enemies are also destroyed, 35 and Nicanor flyeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinsefolkes together, and tooke vnto them all such as continued in the Iewes religion, and assembled about sixe thousand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and also pitie the Temple, profaned of vngodly men,

3 And that hee would haue compassion vpon the citie, sore defaced and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, hee could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore hee came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuate attempts, insomuch that the bruit of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by little, and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the gouernour of Cœlosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more ayde to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to root out the whole generation of the Iewes, & with him hee ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the King was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly he sent to the cities vpon the sea coasts, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and ten bodyes for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almightie God:

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others solde all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them,

being solde by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers: and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockerie, and also the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers:

18 For they, said hee, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almightie God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians beeing perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twentie thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these wordes, and ready to die for the Lawes and the countrey, he diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almightie, they slew about nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight.

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and spoiled their enemies, they occupied themselues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praise and thankes to the Lord, who hath preserued them vnto that day which was the beginning of mercie, distilling vpon them. ‖ That is, armour or armes.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the spoyles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the residue they diuided among themselues, and their seruants. ‖ Or, lame, or weake.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common supplication, they besought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his seruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of those that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought against them, they slew aboue twentie thousand, and very easily got high and strong holds, and diuided amongst them selues many spoyles more, and made the ‖ maimed orphans, widowes, yea and the aged also equall in spoiles with themselues. ‖ Or, lame.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layde them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the spoiles they brought to Ierusalem.

32 They slew also Philarches that wicked person who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at such time as they kept the feast for the victorie in their countrey, they burnt Callisthenes that had set fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little house, and so hee receiued a reward meet for his wickednes.

34 As for that most vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thousand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the helpe of the Lord brought downe by them, of whome he made least account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and discharging his company, hee came like a fugitiue seruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great dishonour for that his hoste was destroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romans, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ierusalem, to bide abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, because they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chased from Persepolis.* 5 *Hee is stricken with a sore disease.* 14 *and promiseth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miserably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ dishonor out of the country of Persia, ‖ Or, dishonorably.

2 For he had entred the citie called Persepolis

spoile, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the citie, whereupon the multitude running to defend themselues with their weapons, put them to flight, and so it happened, that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with shame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then swelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the disgrace done vnto him by those that made him flee. Therefore commanded he his chariot man to driue without ceasing, and to dispatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had spoken proudly in this sort, that he would come to Ierusalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes:

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Israel smote him with an incurable and inuisible plague: for assoone as hee had spoken these wordes, a paine of the bowels that was remedilesse, came vpon him, and sore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that most iustly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and strange torments.

7 Howbeit he nothing at all ceased from his bragging, but still was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage against the Iewes, and commaunding to haste the iourney: but it came to passe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, so that having a sore fall, all the members of his bodie were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the sea (so proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now cast on the ground, and caried in an horse-litter, shewing foorth vnto all the manifest power of God.

9 So that the wormes rose vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles he liued in sorrow and paine, his flesh fell away, and the filthinesse of his smell was noysome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the starres of heauen, no man could endure to cary for his intolerable stinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when he himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee sayd these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudly thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercie vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to be cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules and wilde beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens. ‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple which before he had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenue defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also he would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore despairing of his health, he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnder written, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thankes to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me, I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safety of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an armie into the high countreys, appointed a successour,

24 To the ende, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, and if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left, might not be troubled. ‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe considering how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what shall bee the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

‖Or, ſilver. 27 For I am perſwaded that he ‖ vnderſtanding my minde, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blaſphemer hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth three holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars which the heathen had built in the open ſtreet, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, and ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and ſhew bread.

4 When that was done they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch troubles, but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercie, and that they might not be deliuered vnto the blaſphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers profaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fine and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe, as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordained alſo by a common ſtature and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when hee was come to the crowne hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Cœlolyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe juſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon beeing accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, ‖ and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that hee poiſoned himſelfe and died. ‖Or, and bearing his charity as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the ‖ holds, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes: ‖Or, ſtrong place.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their handes the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that hee would bee their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their handes, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fledde together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph, and Zacheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now ‖ they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuenty thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape. ‖Or, Some

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So

22 So he slew those that were found traitours, and immediatly tooke the two castles.

23 And hauing good successe with his weapons in all things hee tooke in hand, he slew in the two holds more then twenty thousand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when hee had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horses out of Asia not a few, came as though he would take Iewry by force of armes.

25 But when hee drew neere, ‖ they that were with Maccabeus, turned themselues to pray vnto God, and sprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with sackcloth,

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and besought him to bee mercifull to them, and to bee an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduersary to their aduersaries, as the Law declareth.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the city: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themselues.

28 Now the Sun being newly risen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing together with their vertue, their refuge also vnto the Lord, for a ‖ pledge of their successe and victory: the other side making their rage leader of their battell.

29 But when the battell waxed strong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horses, with bridles of gold, and two of them led the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lightnings against the enemies: so that beeing confounded with blindnesse and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine of [footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, layd siege against the fortresse couragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayed the Lord with Psalmes and thanksgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.*

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings † protectour and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done. †Gr. nere.

2 And when he had gathered about fourscore thousand with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the ‖ Gentiles, ‖Or, Greekes.

3 And to make againe of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set the high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his tenne thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that hee besieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel. ‖ *Maccabeus and his company.*

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horse-backe, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they prayed the mercifull God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beasts, and to pearce thorow walls of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse he had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not bee ouercome, because the Almighty God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King, that hee must needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus consented to all that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good; and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to bee reported to the king, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might bee.

19 If then you will keepe your selues loyall to the state, hereafter also will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to these, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and forty yeere, the foure and twenty day of the moneth ‖ Dioscorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioscorus.

22 Now the kings letter conteined these words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lysias sendeth greeting.

23 Since our father is translated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderstand also that the Iewes would not consent to our father for to bee brought vnto the custome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cause they require of vs that we should suffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation shall bee in rest, and wee haue determined to restore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the customes of their forefathers.

26 Thou shalt doe well therefore to send vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them assurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus sendeth greeting vnto the councell, and the rest of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our desire, we are also in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your desire was to returne home, and to follow your owne businesse.

30 Wherefore they that will depart shall haue safe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with securitie.

31 And the Iewes shall vse their owne kind of meats, and lawes as before, and none of them any maner of wayes shall bee molested for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue sent also Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare yee well. In the hundred sortie and eight yeere, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

‖ Or, April.

34 The Romanes also sent vnto them a letter containing these wordes: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ Embassadours of the Romanes, send greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, consuls.

35 Whatsoeuer Lysias § Kings cousin hath granted, therewith we also are well pleased.

36 But touching such things as he iudged to be referred vnto the king: after you haue aduised thereof, send one forthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore send some with speede, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourty yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The kings lieutenants were the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 He maketh peace with the Arabians, 19 and taketh Casphin. 22 Timotheus armies against Iewes.

WHen these couenants were made, Lysias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of seuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the sonne of Genneus, also Hieronymus, and Demophon, and besides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not suffer them to bee quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe also did such an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them to go with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being desirous

rous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing but when they were gone forth into the deep, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this crueltie done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready,]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, hee came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, hee went backeward, ‖ as if he would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, and the naule, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walls, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it, put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walls, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rams, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, hee departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth, and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his armie by bands, and ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen. ‖ *Doſitheus, and Soſipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour, through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater, whom hee beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death, ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many words, that hee would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there hee ſlew fiue and twenty thouſand perſons. ‖ *That is, Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight and deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte toward Ephron, a ſtrong city, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walls and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies)

mies) they wanne the city, and slew twenty and fiue thousand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth fiue hundred furlongs from Ierusalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had testified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly in the time of their aduersitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to bee friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weeks approaching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost, they went foorth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Baceno's company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man, was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drew him by force, and when hee would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, smote off his ‖ shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ Put by his armes: wounded him in the shoulder: or strake him in the shoulder.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would shew himselfe to bee their helper, and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loude voice, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖ Or, as such time, &c.

39 And vpon the day following, ‖ as the vse had been, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idols of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

*Deuter. 7. 25.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sinne committed, might wholly bee put out of remembrance. Besides that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, hee sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that he was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if hee had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night forsaketh many. 18 Eupators purpose is defeated. 23 Hee maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundreth fourty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea,

2 And with him Lysias his protector, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand and three hundred, and Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred chariets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the countrey, but because hee thought to haue been made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings mooued Antiochus minde against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the King, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly:

8 For in as much as hee had committed many sins about the altar whose fire & ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now

9 Now the King came with a barbarous and haute minde, to doe farre worse to the Iewes, then had bin done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time he would now also helpe them being at the point to bee put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that ‖ had euen now been but a little refelled, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they should bee in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste could enter into Iudea, and get the City, to goe forth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when hee had committed [all] to the Creator of the world, and exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the Citie, the country, and the common wealth, he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen for watch word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice young men, hee went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled the campe with feare and tumult, and departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the King had taken a taste of the manlinesse of the Iewes, hee went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but hee was put to flight, failed, and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueyed vnto them that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore hee was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The King treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch ‖ was desperately bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered sacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place, ‖ *Or, rebelled.*

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants void.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could bee in the defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis. 46 who to escape his hands killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had been high Priest, and had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes he could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to King Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were ‖ vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day hee held his peace. ‖ *Or, thought to be of the Temple.*

5 Howbeit, hauing gotten opportunitie to further his foolish enterprise, [and] being called into counsell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honour (I meane the high Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, bee carefull for the countrey

trey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſhewest vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, and more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had been maſter of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, & to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their wel-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖ were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

‖ Or, were leagued together.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remooued ſtraightwayes from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their country, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore hee ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Matthias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one minde, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meete in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies: ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And hee would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for hee loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ Or, lo that wo

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the State, for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his Realme, to be the Kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that hee ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſt vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly that he ſhould make void the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, hee watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policy.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to bee churliſh vnto him, and that he intreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tel where the man was, whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this manner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Or, I

34 After theſe words hee departed; then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

9 For in the former times, when they ... had not themselues with the Gentiles, ... had beene accused of Iudaisme, and did ... ieopard his body and life with all ve... for the Religion of the Iewes.

10 So Nicanor willing to declare the ... that he bare vnto the Iewes, sent aboue ... hundred men of warre to take him.

11 For he thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

12 Now when the multitude would haue ... the towre, and violently broken into ... outer doore, and bade that fire should bee ... to burne it, hee being ready to be ta... on euery side, fell vpon his sword,

13 Chusing rather to die manfully, then ... me into the hands of the wicked to bee ... otherwise then beseemed his noble ...

14 But missing his stroke through haste, ... multitude also rushing within the doores, ... ranne boldly vp to the wall, and cast him ... downe manfully among the thickest of ...

15 But they quickly giuing backe, and a ... being made, hee fell downe into the ... of the void place.

16 Neuertheles while there was yet breath ... him, beeing inflamed with anger, he ... vp, and though his blood gushed out like ... of water, and his wounds were grie... yet he ranne through the midst of the ... and standing vpon a steepe rocke,

17 When as his blood was now quite ..., he plucked out his bowels, and taking ... in both his hands, hee cast them vpon ... throng, and calling vpon the Lord of ... and spirit to restore him those againe, he ... died.

CHAP. XV.

1 Nicanor blasphemeth. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is slaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the strong places about Samaria, resolued without any danger to set vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Nevertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, said, O destroy not so cruelly & barbarously, but giue honour to that day, which hee that seeth all things, hath honoured with holinesse aboue [other daies.]

3 Then this most vngracious wretch demanded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they said, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commanded the seuenth day to be kept;

5 Then said the other, And I also am ... vpon earth, and I command to take ... and to doe the kings businesse: yet he obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautinesse, determined to set vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But M... euer sure confidence that the Lord ... helpe him.

8 Wherefore he exhorted his people not to feare the comming of the heathen against them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect victory, and aid which should come vnto ... from the Almighty.

9 And to co... ng them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in mind of the battels that they woone afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when hee had stirred vp their mindes, he gaue them their charge, shewing them therewithall the falshood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not so much with defence of shields and speares, as with comfortable and good words: and besides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to bee beleeued, as if it had beene so indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his vision: that Onias, who had beene high Priest, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuersation, gentle in condition, well spoken also, and exercised from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with graie haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maiestie.

14 Then Onias answered, saying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding foorth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a sword of gold, and in giuing it, spake thus:

16 Take this holy sword a gift from God, with the which thou shalt wound the aduersaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the words of Iudas, which were very good, and able to stir them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but courageously to set vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, because the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the Temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinsfolkes, was in least account with them:

them: but the greateſt and principall feare was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, beeing troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when all looked what ſhould bee the [illegible] enemies were already come [illegible] army was ſet in array, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands [illegible] heauen, and called vpon the Lord [illegible] worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and diddeſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred, fourefcoure and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas & his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne languages:

30 [illegible] And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens, both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when he was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the altar, he ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags he had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, hee commanded that they ſhould giue it by peeces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 Hee hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnity: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, the Hebrewes had the ſtate in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly and meanely, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

The end of Apocrypha.

Wm Carwell
Born June 6th 1793

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD AND
Saviour IESVS CHRIST.

Newly translated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Translations diligently compared
and reuised, By his Maiesties speciall
commandement.

¶ Appointed to be read in Churches.

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON
by *Bonham Norton* and *Iohn Bill*,
Printers to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.

M.DC.XXIX.

Cum Priuilegio.

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

¶ The Gospel according to S. MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph. 18 He was conceived by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph. 19 The Angel satisfieth the misdoubting thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.

THE Booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the sonne of Dauid, the sonne of Abraham.

2 * Abraham begate Isaac, and * Isaac begate Iacob, and * Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

3 And * Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and * Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

6 And * Iesse begate Dauid the King, and * Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And * Solomon begate Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begate Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begate Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begat Achas, and Achas begat Ezekias.

10 And * Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

11 And ‖ Iosias begat Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, * Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begate Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begate Azor.

14 And Azor begate Sadoc, and Sadoc begate Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begate Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, & Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begat Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the * birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with child of the holy Ghost. *Luke 1. 27.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And shee shall bring foorth a Sonne, * and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes. *Luke 1. 31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

23 *Behold, a Virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Esay 7. 14. ‖ Or, his Name shall be called.

24 Then Ioseph, being raised from sleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, til she had brought foorth her first borne Sonne, and he called his Name Iesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wise men out of the East, are directed to Christ by a Starre. 11 They worship him, and offer them presently. 14 Ioseph fleeth into Egypt, with Iesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children. 20 Herod dieth. 23 Christ is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Iesus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wise men *Luke 2. 6.

men from the East to Hierusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue seene his Starre in the East, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *these things*, hee was troubled, and all Hierusalem with him.

4 And when hee had gathered all the chiefe Priests and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be borne.

5 And they sayd vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the least among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee shall come a Gouernour that shall ‖ rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod when hee had priuily called the Wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And hee sent them to Bethlehem, and sayd, Goe, and search diligently for the yong childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed, and loe, the Starre which they saw in the East, went before them, till it came and stood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they saw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fel downe, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they ‖ presented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincense, and Myrrhe.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they should not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioseph in a dreame, saying, Arise and take the young childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will seeke the young childe, to destroy him.

14 When hee arose, hee tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

16 ¶ Then Herod when hee saw that he was mocked of the Wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voyce heard, lamentation, & weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And hee arose, and tooke the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptisme. 7 He reprehendeth the Pharisees, 13 and baptizeth Christ in Iordane.

IN those dayes came * Iohn the Baptist, preaching in the wildernesse of Iudea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias, saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his rayment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts, and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his Baptisme, hee sayd vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance.

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these

stones

…tempted.

…raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the …root of the trees: * Therefore every tree …which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after me, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordan, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnesse. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and lo, the heauens were opened vnto him, and hee saw the Spirit of God descending like a dooue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 The Angels minister vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew: 21 Iames and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diseased.

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes to be tempted of ‖ deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty daies and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them.

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue. *Deut. 6.13. and 10.20.

11 Then the diuell leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee. *Marke 1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ‖ Or, deliuered vp.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the Sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali:

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: *Esay 9.1.

16 The people which sate in darkenesse, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

17 ¶ * From that time Iesus beganne to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand. *Marke 1.14.

18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.) *Marke 1.16.

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from

Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordan.

CHAP. V.

1. Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world: 15 the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 what it is to suffer wrong, 44 to love our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.

AND seeing the multitudes, hee went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

*Luke 6.20. 3 *Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of Heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shall be comforted.

*Psal.37.11. 5 *Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

*Esay 65.13. 6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnesse: * for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercie.

*Psal 24.4. 8 *Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

*1.Pet 3.14. 10 *Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnesse sake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

11 Blessed *are* yee when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, & shall say all maner of * euill against you † falsely for my sake.

*1 Pet 4.14. † Gr. lying. 12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: for so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

*Marke 9.50. luke 14.34. 13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: *But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it bee salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out and to be troden vnder foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

*Marke 4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. ‖ The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse than a pecke 15 Neither doe men * light a candle, and put it vnder a ‖ bushell: but on a candlesticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house.

*1.Pet.2.12. 16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen.

*Luke 16.17. 17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verely I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

*Iames 2.10. 19 *Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so, hee shall bee called the least in the kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall bee called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnesse shall exceed the righteousnesse of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and whosoeuer shall kill, shall bee in danger of the iudgement. ‖ Or, to them. *Exod 20.13. deut. 5.17.

22 But I say vnto you that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shall bee in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the Councell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire:

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Altar, and goe thy way, first bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12.58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verely I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

*Exod.20.14. 27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap.18.8. marke 9.47. ‖ Or, occasion to offend. 29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut 24.1. Iohn 16.16. 1.cor.7.10. 31 It hath beene said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer shall put away his wife, saue for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Againe

33 ¶ Againe, yee haue heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thy oathes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

37 * But let your communication, bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say vnto you, * that ye resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thy enemy:

44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and pray * for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may bee the children of your Father which is in heauen, for hee maketh his sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren onely, what doe you more *then others?* Do not euen the Publicanes so?

48 Be yee therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren. 16 Fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid vp. 24 Of seruing God and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods kingdome.

TAke heede that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the Synagogues, and in the streetes, that they may haue glory of men. Verely, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right hand doth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy Father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streetes, that they may bee seene of men. Verily I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe, For they thinke that they shall be heard for their much speaking. *Eccles. 7. 14.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue neede of, before ye aske him.

9 After this manner therefore pray yee: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name. *Luke 11. 2.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our dayly bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the Kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer: Amen.

14 * For, if ye forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you. *Mat. 18. 35.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy ‖ Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doeth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore, thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkneſſe, how great is that darkneſſe?

24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or elſe he will hold to the one and deſpiſe the other. Yee cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what yee ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then raiment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are yee not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Conſider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpin.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be cloathed?

32 (For after all theſe things do the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſneſſe, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reprooueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer. 13 To enter in at the ſtraite gate. 15 Tokenes of falſe prophets, 21 and to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſe builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the ſand.

I Vdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the doggs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feet and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it ſhall bee giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhal be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſon aske bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if he aske a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtraite is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhal know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto mee, * Lord,

Lord, shal enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophesied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue cast out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull works?

23 And then will I professe vnto them, *I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, yee that worke iniquitie.

24 ¶ Therefore, *whosoeuer heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them, I will liken him vnto a wise man, which built his house vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened vnto a foolish man which built his house vpon the sand:

27 And the raine descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Iesus had ended these sayings, * the people were astonished at his doctrine.

29 For he taught them as one hauing authoritie, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions seruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diseases. 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to goe into the swine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 * And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

3 And Iesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Iesus saith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer the gift that *Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

5 ¶ * And when Iesus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my seruant lyeth at home sicke of the palsie, grieuously tormented.

7 And Iesus saith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion answered, and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come vnder my roofe: but speake the word onely, and my seruant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing souldiers vnder mee: and I say to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doth it.

10 When Iesus heard it, he marueiled, and said to them that followed, Verely I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no not in Israel.

11 And I say vnto you, that many shall come from the East and West, and shall sit downe with Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Iesus said vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou hast beleeued, so be it done vnto thee. And his seruant was healed in the selfe same houre.

14 ¶ * And when Iesus was come into Peters house, hee saw his wiues mother laid, and sicke of a feuer: *Marke 1. 29. Luke 4. 38.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and shee arose, and ministred vnto them.

16 ¶ * When the euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were possessed with deuils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sicke: *Marke 1. 32. Luke 4. 40.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esayas the Prophet saying, * Himselfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses. *Esay 53. 4. 1. pet. 2. 24.

18 ¶ Now when Iesus saw great multitudes about him, he gaue commandement to depart vnto the other side.

19 * And a certaine Scribe came, and said vnto him, Master, I will follow thee whither soeuer thou goest. *Luke 9. 57.

20 And Iesus saith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue nests: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, suffer me first to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Iesus said vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entred into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 * And behold there arose a great tempest in the Sea, insomuch that the ship was couered with the waues: but he was asleepe. *Mark 4. 37. Luke 8. 23.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, saue vs: we perish.

26 And hee saith vnto them, Why are yee feareful,

fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the windes and the sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, saying, What manner of man is this, that euen the windes and the sea obey him?

*Mat. 8.1. luk. 8. 26.

28 ¶ * And when he was come to the other side into the countrey of the Gergesens, there met him two possessed with deuils, coming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, so that no man might passe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, saying, What haue wee to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.

31 So the deuils besought him, saying, If thou cast vs out, suffer vs to goe away into the herd of swine.

32 And hee said vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently downe a steepe place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Iesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that hee would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND he entred into a ship, and passed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Mark. 2. 3. luk. 5. 18.

2 * And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, be of good cheere, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore thinke ye euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee? or to say, Arise, and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie,) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And hee arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ * And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, hee saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee saith vnto him, Follow me. And hee arose, and followed him. *Mar. 2.14. luk. 5. 27.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meate in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners came and sate downe with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that*, he said vnto them, They that bee whole need not a Physician, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, * but sinners to repentance. *Os. 6. 6. chap. 12. 7. *1. Tim. 1. 15.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, * Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? *Mar. 2. 18. luk. 5. 33.

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegroome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegroome shall bee taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. ‖ Or, vnwrought cloth.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into old bottels: else the bottels breake, and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ * While hee spake these things vnto them, behold, there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thy hand vpon her, and she shall liue. *Mar. 5. 22. luk. 8. 41.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 ¶ (And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For she said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, and when hee saw her, he said, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And

23 And when Iesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noyse,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in and tooke her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on vs.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? They said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdome, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 * But when he saw the multitudes, he was mooued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepheard.

37 Then saith he vnto his disciples, * The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will send foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecution, 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when hee had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power against vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iscarion, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not.

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel. * Acts 13.46.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand: * Luke 10.9.

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses: * Marke 6.8. Luke 9.3. and 22.35.

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coates, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the worke man is worthy of his meat.) ‖ Or, staf. * 1.Tim 5.18. Luke 10.7.

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne yee shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence. * Luke 10.8.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that house, or city, * shake off the dust of your feet. * Mar.6.11. * Acts 13.51.

15 Verely I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you forth as sheepe in the midst of wolues: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues. * Luke 10.3. ‖ Or, simple.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake. * Mar.13.11. Luke 12.11.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the spirit of your father which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer the brother to death, and the father the child, and the children shall rise vp against

rents, and cause them to bee put to death.

* Mar 13 13. 22 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but hee that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee ye into another: for verely I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cities of Israel, till the Sonne of man be come.

‖ Or, ended or finish. * Luke 6.40. iohn 13.16. 24 * The disciple is not aboue his master, nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

* Mar. 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2. 26 Feare them not therefore: * for there is nothing couered that shall not bee reuealed; and hid, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, *that* speake yee in light: and what yee heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

* Luke 12 4. 28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

‖ *It is in value halfe penny farthing, as the ground, as being the fourth part of the Romane penny.* 29 Are not two sparrowes sold for a ‖ farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

* 2 Sam. 14.11 2 Chron 27.3.4. * Luke 12.7. 31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

32 * Whosoeuer therefore shall confesse mee before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

* Mar 8.38. luke 9.26. 2. tim 2.12. 33 * But whosoeuer shall deny me before men, him will I also denie before my Father which is in heauen.

* Luke 12.51. 34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

* Micah 7.6. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

* Luke 14.26. 36 And a mans foes *shall bee* they of his owne household.

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

* Chap 16.24 luke 9.23. marke 8.34. & 10.21. 38 * And he that taketh not his Crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 * He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and hee that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

* Hee that receiueth you, receiueth [illegible] that receiueth me, receiueth him [illegible] at receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward; and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans reward.

* Marke 42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verely I say vnto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christs testimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankefulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praysing his Fathers wisedome in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 hee calleth to him all such as finde the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

* Luke 7.1 2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the workes of Christ, hee sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou hee that should come? or doe we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

* Isa 35.5. 5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and * the * Isa 61.1. poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

* Mal 3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verely I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

* Luke 16.16 12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist vntill now, the kingdome of heauen ‖ suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. ‖ Or, hath been, and the violent haue sought it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law, prophecied vntill Iohn.

* Mal 4.5. 14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long ago in sackecloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, It shall bee more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe vnto hell: For if the mighty works which haue been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Sonne, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueale him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all yee that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest vnto your soules.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 Hee healeth the possessed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Men shall be iudged for their words, 38 Hee refuseth the wicked that seeke after a signe. 49 and foreuieth when his brother, sister, and mother.

AT that time, * Iesus went on the Sabbath day through the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. *Mar. 2.23. Luke 6.1. Deut. 23.25.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples doe that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But hee said vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him, *1.Sam.21.6.

4 How he entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, * but onely for the Priests? *Exod.25.33. Ieuit.8.31. and 24.9. *Num.28.9.

5 Or haue yee not read in the * Law, how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blamelesse? *Num.28.9.

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if yee had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercie and not sacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltlesse. *Osee 6.6. chap.9.13.

8 For the Sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when hee was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue. *Mark 3.1. Luke 6.6.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And hee said vnto them, What man shall there bee among you, that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will hee not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith hee vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it foorth and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him. ‖ *Or, made counsell.*

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himselfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen:

17 That it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

18 * Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and he shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles. *Esa.42.1.

19 He

19 Hee shall not striue, nor crie, neither shall any man heare his voyce in the streets.

20 A bruised reed shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall he not quench, till hee send foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his Name shal § Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

*Chap.9.34. 24 * But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except hee first bind the strong man? and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

*Mar.3.28. luke 12.10. 1.Ioh.5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, * All manner of sinne and blasphemy shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; Or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

*Luk.6 45. 34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue account thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and *Chap. of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, luk. we would see a signe from thee. 11.29.

39 But he answered, and said vnto them, An euill and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and *Ionas three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineue shal rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the *Ionas preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

42 * The Queene of the South shall rise *1.Kin vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for she came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

43 * When the vncleane spirit is gone out *Luke of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when he is come, hee findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with him- *Heb. selfe seuen other spirits more wicked then and so himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: *2.Pet. And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it be also vnto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren stood without desiring to speake with him.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and said vnto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched foorth his hand towards his Disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren:

50 For whosoeuer shal doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 *The parable of the sower and the seed.* 18 *The exposition of it.* 24 *The parable of the tares.* 31 *of the mustard seed.* 33 *of the leauen.* 44 *of the hidden treasure.* 45 *of the pearle.* 47 *of the draw-net cast into the sea.* 53 *and how Christ is contemned of his owne countrymen.*

THE same day went Iesus out of § house, * and sate by the sea side. *Mar.4.1

2 And

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, so that hee went into a ship and sate, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things vnto them in parables, saying, * Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some *seedes* fell by the wayes side, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon stonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they sprung vp, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were scorched: and because they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes: and the thornes sprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the disciples came, and said vnto him, Why speakest thou vnto them in parables?

11 He answered, and said vnto them, Because it is giuen vnto you to know the mysteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen, and hee shall haue more abundance: but whosoeuer hath not, from him shall bee taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore speake I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderstand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecie of Esaias, which saith, * By hearing yee shall heare, and shall not vnderstand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and should vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

16 But blessed are your eyes for they see: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I say vnto you, * that many Prophets and righteous men haue desired to see those things which yee see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderstandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which receiued seede by the way side.

20 But he that receiued the seed into stonie places, the same is hee that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it.

21 Yet hath he not roote in himselfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that receiued seed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued seede into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderstandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, The Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which sowed good seede in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemie came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the seruants of the housholder came, and said vnto him, Sir, didst not thou sowe good seede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The seruants said vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather vp the tares, yee roote vp also the wheate with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will say to the reapers, Gather yee together first the tares, and binde them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a graine of mustard seed, which a man tooke and sowed in his field. *Mar. 4 30. Luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is growen, it is the greatest among herbes, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof. *Luk. 13 20.

33 ¶ * Another parable spake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † measures of meale, til the whole was leauened. † The word in the Greeke is a measure containing a bow a peck and a halfe, meaning heerby three measures of flour. *Mat. 4.33.

34 * All these things spake Iesus vnto the multi-

multitude in parables, and without a parable spake he not vnto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

*Psal.78.2.

36 Then Iesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came vnto him, saying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered, and said vnto them, Hee that soweth the good seede, is the sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good seed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that sowed them, is the deuill * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

*Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man shall send foorth his Angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdome all ‖things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

‖Or, scandals.

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall bee wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 *Then shall the righteous shine foorth as the Sunne, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Dan.12.3.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, hee went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe, the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of euery kinde,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sate downe, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the Angels shall come foorth, and seuer the wicked from among the iust,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailings, and gnashing of teeth.

51 Iesus saith vnto them, Haue yee vnderstood all these things? they say vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said hee vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which bringeth foorth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these parables, hee departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne country, he taught them in their Synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdome, and these mighty workes?

*Marke 6.1. Luke 4.16.

55 *Is not this the Carpenters sonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioses, and Simon, and Iudas?

*Iohn 6.42.

56 And his sisters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, saue in his owne country, and in his owne house.

*Marke 6.4. Iohn 4.44.

58 And hee did not many mighty workes there, because of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptist was beheaded. 13 Iesus departeth into a desert place: 15 Where he feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues, and two fishes. 22 He walketh on the sea to his disciples, by and landing at Gennesaret, heeleth the sicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time * Herode the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Iesus,

*Marke 6.14. Luke 9.7.

2 And said vnto his seruants, This is Iohn the Baptist, hee is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

*Marke 6.17. Luke 3.19.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Leuit.18.16. and 20.21.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

*Matth.21.26.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue mee here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sory: neuertheles, for the oathes sake, and them which sate with him at meate, hee commanded it to bee giuen her:

10 And hee sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger,

and

and giuen to the damosels: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and tooke vp the bodie, and buryed it, and went and tolde Iesus.

13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart; and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, he blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

23 *And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, hee was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Be of good cheare: it is I, bee not afraide.

28 And Peter answered him, and sayd, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee vpon the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked vpon the water to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediately Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret. *Marke 6.53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, & as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes and Pharisees, for transgressing Gods commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth, doeth not defile a man. 22 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan. 30 And other great multitudes. 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes, feedeth foure thousand men, beside women and children.

THen * came to Iesus Scribes and Pharisees, which were of Ierusalem, saying, *Mark.7.1.

2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the tradition of the Elders? for they wash not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But he answered and said vnto them, Why doe you also transgresse the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, *Honour thy father and mother: And * hee that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. *Exod. 20.12. deut. 5. vers. 16. *Exod. 21.17. leuit. 20.9. prou. 20.20. mat. 15.4. 5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his father or his mother, * It is a gift by whatsoeuer thou mightest be profited by me;

6 And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free.* Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias prophecie of you, saying,

8 * This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips: but their heart is farre from me. * Esa.29.13.

9 But in vaine they doe worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

10 ¶ * And he called the multitude, and said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand. *Mark.7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and sayd vnto

him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But hee answered, and said, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted vp.

14 Let them alone: * they be blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blind leade the blinde both shall fall into the ditch.

15 * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable.

16 And Iesus said, Are ye also yet without vnderstanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderstand, that whatsoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth, come foorth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 * For out of the heart proceed euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eate with vnwashen hands defileth not a man.

21 ¶ * Then Iesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cryed vnto him, saying haue mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of Dauid, my daughter is grieuously vexed with a deuill.

23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.

24 But he answered, and said, * I am not sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, helpe me.

26 But he answered, and said, It is not meet to take the childrens bread, and to cast it to dogges.

27 And shee said, Truth Lord: yet the dogges eate of the crumbes which fall from their masters table.

28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 * And Iesus departed from thence, and came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.

30 * And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them those that were lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and cast them downe at Iesus feete, and hee healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumbe to speake, the maimed to bee whole, the lame to walke, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

32 ¶ * Then Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and said, I haue compassion on the multitude, because they continue with mee now three dayes, and haue nothing to eate: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.

33 And his disciples say vnto him, Whence should we haue so much bread in the wildernesse, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit downe on the ground.

36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and the fishes, and giue thankes, and brake them, and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke shippe, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ. 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death. 23 Reproueth Peter for dissuading him from it. 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

THe * Pharisees also with the Sadducees, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, but can yee not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because wee haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O yee of little faith, why reason yee

* Iohn 15. 2.
* Luke 6. 39.
* Marke 7. 17.
* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.
* Mar. 7. 24.
* Chap. 10. 6.
* Mar. 7. 31.
* Mar. 8. 1.
* Mar. 1. 12. Iohn 12. 36.

ye among your seluas, because yee haue brought no bread?

9 * Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, & how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye doe not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderstood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, * Whom doe men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and others Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 He saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, * Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

18 And I say also vnto thee, that * thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke will I build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

19 * And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shall bee bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that he must goe vnto Hierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it farre from thee Lord: this shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and said vnto Peter, Get thee behind mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauoureſt not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ * Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him denie himselfe, & take vp his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: * and then he shall reward euery man according to his works.

28 Verely I say vnto you, * There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 Hee healeth the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

AND after six dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his rayment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 * While hee yet spake, behold, a bright cloud ouershadowed them: and behold, a voyce out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, vntill the Son of man be risen againe from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, * Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, & they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

14 ¶ * And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine

man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne: for hee is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and said, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the disciples to Iesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbelief: for verely I say vnto you, * If ye haue faith as a graine of Mustard seed, yee shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place, and it shall remoone, and nothing shall be impossible vnto you.

*Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ * And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Son of man shalbe betrayed into the hands of men:

*Chap. 20.17. marke 9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day hee shall be raised againe: and they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖ tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doeth not your master pay tribute?

‖ Or, a Iewes. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings foure pence, of our fashion of money.

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first commeth vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖ a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

‖ Or, a Stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings foure pence, of our fashion of money, and more.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to bee humble and harmelesse, 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 and how oft to forgiue them: 23 which he setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 and punished him who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT * the same time came the Disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen?

*Marke 9.33. luke 9.46.

2 And Iesus called a little child vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, verely I say vnto you, * Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

*Chap. 5.20. marke 10.15. luke 18.17.

4 Whosoeuer therefore shall humble himselfe as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And whoso shall receiue one such little child in my Name, receiueth me.

6 * But who so shall offend one of these little ones which beleeue in mee, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

*Mark 9.42. luke 17.2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world because of offences; for it must needs bee that offences come: but woe vnto that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be cast into euerlasting fire.

*Chap. 5.30. marke 9.43.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that yee despise not one of these little ones; for I say vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

11 * For the Son of man is come to saue that which was lost.

*Luke 19.10.

12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred sheepe, and one of them be gone astray, doeth he not leaue the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

*Luke 15.4.

13 And if so be that he find it, Verely I say vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that sheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not astray.

14 Euen so it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if he shal heare thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

*Leuit. 19.17. luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witnesses, euery word may be established.

*Deut. 19.15. iohn 8.17. 2. cor. 13.1. 1. tim. 5.19.

17 And if he shall neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as a * heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1. Cor. 5.5. 1. thes. 5.14. 1. tim. 5.20.

18 Verely I say vnto you, * Whatsoeuer ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heauen: and whatsoeuer ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heauen.

*Iohn 20.23. 1. cor. 5.4.

19 Again

19 Againe I say vnto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sinne against me, and I forgiue him? * till seuen times?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, I say not vnto thee, Vntill seuen times: but, Vntill seuenty times seuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the Kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take account of his seruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thousand ‖ talents.

25 But forasmuch as hee had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

26 The seruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worshipped him, saying, Lord, haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that seruant was moued with compassion, and loosed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the same seruant went out, and found one of his fellow seruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-seruant fell downe at his feete, and besought him, saying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow seruants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told vnto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said vnto him, O thou wicked seruant, I forgaue thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also haue had compassion on thy fellow seruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewise shall my heauenly Father doe also vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharises touching diuorcement: 10 giueth vnto marriage his true vse: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth how difficult it is for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God, 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake anything, to follow him.

AND it came to passe, * that when Iesus had finished these sayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudea, beyond Iordan: * Mat. 10. 1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharises also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

4 And he answered, and sayd vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen. 1. 27.

5 And said, * For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shalbe one flesh. * Gene. 2. 24. * ephe. 5. 31. * 1. Cor. 6. 16.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say vnto him, * Why did Moses then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? * Deu. 24. 1.

8 He saith vnto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and who so marrieth her which is put away, doeth commit adultery. * Chap. 5. 32. mark 10. 11. luke 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he sayd vnto them, All men cannot receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe; and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. * Mar. 10. 13. luk. 18. 15.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And hee laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good Master, what good thing * Mar. 10. 17. luk. 18. 18.

shall I doe that I may haue eternall life?

17 And hee said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, *Exo.20.13. * Thou shalt doe no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse,

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The young man sayd vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mar.10.28. Luke 18.28. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and said vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, & followed thee, what shall we haue therefore?

28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that yee which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * yee also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

*Luk.22.30

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred folde, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

*Chap.20.16. mar.10.31. luke 13.30. 30 * But many that are first shall be last, and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the Vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man. 19 Foretelleth his passion. 20 By answering the mother of Zebedees children teacheth his disciples to be lowly. 30 And giueth two blind men their sight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyard.

2 And when hee had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his Vineyard. ‖ *The Romane penny is the ordinary pay or wages, which of the fine shillings the ounce from penie hath fiue peny.*

3 And hee went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe yee also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand yee here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe yee also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the lord of the Vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired*, about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, and they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against ‖ the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought but one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day. ‖ *Or, haue continued but one houre.*

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

*Chap.19.30 16 * So the last shall be first: and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

*Mar.10.32. luke 18.31. 17 ¶ * And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shall be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

*Iob.18.32. 19 * And shall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke, and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

*Mar.10.35 20 ¶ * Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sonnes, worshipping him, & desiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sonnes

sonnes may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy Kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are yee able to drinke of the cup that I shal drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And hee saith vnto them, Ye shall drinke indeede of my cup, and bee baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall bee giuen* to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, *Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him bee your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to bee ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

29 * And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth sinbuyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figtree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 33 and iudgeth them by the Similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

AND * when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Olines, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an Asse tyed, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, yee shall say, The Lord hath neede of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

5 * Tell yee the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, and sitting vpon an asse, and a colt, the foale of an asse. *Isai. 62. 11. zach. 9. 9. iohn 12. 15.

6 * And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them, *Mar. 11. 2.

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

10 * And when he was come into Hierusalem, all the citie was mooued, saying, Who is this? *Mat. 11. 15. & luke 19. 45. iohn 2. 13.

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seates of them that sold doues,

13 And said vnto them, It is written, *My House shall bee called the House of prayer, * but ye haue made it a den of theeues. *Isa 56. 7. *Iere. 7. 11. mark. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priests and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Heareſt thou what they say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, * Out of the mouth of babes & sucklings thou hast perfected praise? *Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethanie, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungred.

19 * And when he saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away. *Mar. 11. 13.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, If yee haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figgetree, but also if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer ye shal aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

*Mar. 11. 27. Iuke 20. 1.

23 ¶ * And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things, and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if you tell mee, I in likewise will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

*Chap. 14. 5.

26 But if we shal say, Of men, we feare the people, * for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, We cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and sayd, Sonne, goe worke to day in my Vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And hee came to the second, and said likewise: and he answered, and said, I *goe* sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verily I say vnto you, that the Publicanes, and the harlots goe into the Kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 2.

32 For * Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnesse, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Isai. 5. 1. Iere. 2. 21. Mar. 12. 1. Luk. 20. 9.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a toware, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Againe hee sent other seruants, more then the first, & they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his sonne, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the Sonne, they sayd among themselues, * This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and let vs seaze on his inheritance.

*Chr. 16. 3. Iohn 11. 53.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vine-yard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, & will let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Iesus saith vnto them, * Did ye neuer reade in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

*Psal. 118. 22. Act. 4. 11.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, The kingdom of God shal be taken from you, and giuen to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

*Rom. 9. 32. 1 Pet. 2. 7. Isai. 8. 14.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be paid to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadduces for the resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and putteth the Pharisees about the Messias.

AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

*Luke 14. 16. Reuel. 19. 9.

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne,

3 And sent forth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner; my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, he

was wroth, and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their citie.

8 Then saith hee to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe yee therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, hee saw there a man that had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speachlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foote, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsel, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, & teachest the way of God in trueth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell vs therfore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie.

20 And he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The same day came to him the Sadducees, * which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, * Moses said, If a man die hauing no children, his brother shal marry his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when hee had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall shee be of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing. *Exod. 3. 6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. *Mar. 12. 28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy minde. *Deut 6. 5. Luke 10. 27.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe. *Leu. 19. 18.

40 On these two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharisees were gathered together, Iesus asked them, *Mar. 12. 35. Luke 20. 41.

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? They say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole? *Psal. 110. 1.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any more questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine but not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees.* 5 *His disciples must beware of their ambition.* 13 *He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnes:* 34 *and prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.*

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seat.

3 All therefore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue,

obserue, that obserue and doe, but doe not ye after their works: for they say, and doe not.

*Luke 11.46. 4 * For they binde heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* will not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they doe, for to be seene of men: * they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Num.15.38. deut.22.12. *Mar.12.38. luke 11.43. 6 * And loue the vppermost roomes at feasts, and the chiefe seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iames 3.1. 8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ, and all ye are brethren.

*Mal.1.6. 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

*Luke 14.11. and 18.14. 12 * And whosoeuer shal exalt himselfe, shall bee abased: and hee that shall humble himselfe, shall be exalted.

*Luk.11.52. 13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer yee them that are entring to goe in.

*Mar.12.40. luke 20.47. 14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a presence make long prayers; therefore ye shall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee compasse sea and land to make one Proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two fold more the childe of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shall sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is guilty.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shall sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, iudgement, mercy, and faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luke 11.42.

24 Yee blinde guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse. *Luke 11.39.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleannesse.

28 Euen so yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; because yee build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that ye are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill ye vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Yee serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wise men, and Scribes: and some of them yee shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your Synagogues, & persecute them from city to city:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom ye slew betweene the Temple and the Altar. *Gen.4.8.

36 Verily I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would I * haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Luke 13.34. *2.Chr.24. *Esd.1.30.

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For

39 For I say vnto you, Ye shall not see me hereafter, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 The signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because the day and houre is vnknown, 42 we ought to watch like good seruants, expecting euery moment our maisters comming.

AND* Iesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his Disciples came to him, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And Iesus said vnto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say vnto you, * there shall not be left here one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 ¶ And as hee sate vpon the mount of Olives, the Disciples came vnto him priuately, saying, Tell vs, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Iesus answered, & said vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ: and shall deceiue many.

6 And yee shall heare of warres, and rumours of warres: See that ye bee not troubled: for all *these things* must come to passe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation shall rise against nation and kingdome against kingdome, and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All these are the beginning of sorowes.

9 * Then shall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and yee shall be hated of all nations for my Names sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceiue many.

12 And because iniquitie shall abound, the loue of many shall waxe cold.

13 But he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 And this Gospel of the kingdome shall be preached in all the world, for a witnesse vnto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 * When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by * Daniel the Prophet, stand in the holy place (who so readeth, let him vnderstand)

16 Then let them which be in Iudea, flee vnto the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the house top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his house:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue suck in those dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then shal be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer shall be.

22 And except those dayes should bee shortened, there should no flesh bee saued: but for the elects sake those dayes shall bee shortened.

23 * Then if any man shall say vnto you, Loe, here is Christ, or there: beleeue it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signes and wonders: insomuch that (if it were possible) they shall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore, if they shall say vnto you, Behold, he is in the desert, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the secret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightning commeth out of the East, and shineth euen vnto the West: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 * For wheresoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

29 ¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those dayes, * shall the Sun be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light, and the starres shall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens shall be shaken.

30 And then shall appeare the signe of the Son of man in heauen: and then shall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they shall see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

31 * And hee shall send his Angels with ‖ a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his Elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other.

32 Now learne a parable of the figtree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewise yee, when yee shall see all these things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe, till all these things bee fulfilled.

35 * Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth

* Mar. 13. 1. Luke 21. 5.

* Mar. 13. 2. Luke 19. 44.

* Luke 21. 12.

* Dan. 9. 27. & 11. 31. & 12. 11.

* Mar. 13. 14.

* Mar. 13. 21. Luke 17. 23.

* Luke 17. 37.

* Mar. 13. 24. Luke 21. 25. Isai. 13. 10. Ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32. 7.

* Reuel. 1. 7.

* 1. Cor. 15. 52. 1. Thes. 4. 16. ‖ Or, with a Trumpet, and a great voyce.

* Mar. 13. 31.

eth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knew not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 * Then shall two bee in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall bee grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for ye know not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the Sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whom his lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of,

51 And shall ‖ cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall bee weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

The parable of the ten Virgins. 14 *and of the talents.*
31 *Also the declaration of the last iudgement.*

THen shall the Kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went forth to meete the bridegroome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish sayd vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*, lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 ¶ Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ * For *the Kingdome of heauen is as a* man trauailing into a farre country, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seuerall ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beside them fiue talents more.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 He also that had receiued two talents, came and said, lord, thou deliueredst vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee

* Gen. 7. Luke 17. 26.
* Luk. 17. 36.
* Mar. 13. 35.
* Luk. 12. 39 1 Thes. 5. 2. Reuel. 16. 15
* Luk. 12. 42.
‖ Or, put him asunder.
* Luke 19. 12.
‖ A talent is 375 pound and 10 shillings sterling.

...ver ouer many things: enter thou into the ...of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one ...came and said, Lord, I knew thee that ...art an hard man, reaping where thou ...sowen, and gathering where thou ...not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid ...talent in the earth: loe there thou hast ...that is thine.

26 His lord answered, and said vnto him, Thou wicked and slothfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming, I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast yee the vnprofitable seruant into vtter darkenesse, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the throne of his glory.

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come yee blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue mee meate: I was thirstie, and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a stranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee clothed mee: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, yee haue done it vnto ...

41 Then shall he say also to them on the left hand, *Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels. *Psal.6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirstie, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and yee tooke me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or a thirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall hee answere them, saying, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, yee did it not to mee.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall. *Dan.12.2. Iohn.5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers consulte against Christ. 6 The woman anointeth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ maketh the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the Garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is carried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had ...finished all these sayings, hee said vnto his disciples,

2 *Yee know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified. *Mar.14.1. Luke 22.1. Iohn 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas. *Ioh.11.47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethanie, *Mar.14.3. Iohn 11.2.

in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious ointment, and powred it on his head, as hee sate at meate.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might haue been sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said vnto them why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes. *Deut.15.11.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verely I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this

this Gospel shall bee preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

14 ¶ * Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirty pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ * Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that wee prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Goe into the citie to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I wil keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

20 * Now when the euen was come, hee sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray mee.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and beganne euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had beene good for that man, if he had not been borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, Is it I? He said vnto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, saying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, * All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall bee scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen againe, * I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verely I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crowe, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not denie thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit yee here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tarie ye here, and watch with me.

39 And hee went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from mee: neuertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could yee not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: The Spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh *is* weake.

42 He went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And * while he yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And

* Mar. 14. 10. Luke 22. 3.

* Mar. 14. 12. Luke 22. 7.

* Mar. 14. 18. Luke 22. 14. Iohn 13. 21.

* Psal. 41. 9.

* 1. Cor. 11. 24. ‖ Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.

‖ Or, Psalme.

* Mar. 4. 27. Iohn 16. 32. * Zach. 13. 7.

* Mar. 14. 28. and 16. 7.

* Iohn 13. 38.

* Mar. 14. 32. Luke 22. 39.

* Mar. 14. 43. Luke 22. 47. Iohn 18. 3.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the High Priests, and smote off his eare.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes; Are yee come out as against a theefe with swords and with staues to take me? I sate dayly with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled:

57 ¶ * And they ‖ had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afarre off, vnto the high Priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the Councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high Priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Sonne of God.

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Nevertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall yee see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemie, what further need haue wee of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee. *Mar.14.66. luke 22.55. iohn 18. 25.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when hee was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, This fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus, which said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 5 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hands: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dyeth, and is buried: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death. *Mar.15.1. luke 22.66. iohn.18.28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when hee saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, * and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. *Acts 1.18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treasurie, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day. *Acts 1. 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremy the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirtie pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value: *Zach 11.12. ‖ Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel did value:

10 And

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chiefe Priests, and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And he answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

*Luk.23.17. 15 *Now at *that* feast the gouernour was woont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For hee knew that for enuy they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When hee was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

*Ioh.7.40. Act.3.14. 20 *But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas, and destroy Iesus.

21 The gouernour answered, and said vnto them, whether of the twaine will ye that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate said vnto them, What shall I doe then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath hee done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see yee to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when hee had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

*Iohn 19.1. ‖Or, *Gouernours hands.* 27 *Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers.*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Haile King of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his crosse. *Mar.15.21. Luke 23.26.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, *Iohn 19.17.

34 They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when hee had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots. *Psal.22.18.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, said,

42 He saued others, himselfe hee cannot saue: If he be the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the crosse, and we will beleeue him.

43 * He trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God. *Psal.22.8.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

46 And about the ninth houre Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani*, that is to say, * My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *Psal.22.1.

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ranne, and

and tooke a sponge, & filled it with vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let bee, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when he had cried againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the Ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely, this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding a farre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also himselfe was Iesus disciple:

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus, then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new tombe, which hee had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharises came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes, I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

The resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that his men stolen him out of his sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the * end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. *Mat. 16.1. Iohn 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖ was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it. ‖Or, had been

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that ye seeke Iesus which was crucified.

6 Hee is not here: for hee is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile, and they came and held him by the feete and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, & this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ * Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, & of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Marke 16.15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world, Amen.

The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 *The office of Iohn the Baptist.* 9 *Iesus is baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *he preacheth:* 16 *calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames and Iohn:* 23 *healeth one that had a deuill,* 29 *Peters mother in law,* 32 *many diseased persons,* 41 *and cleanseth the Leper.*

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God.

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal. 3.1.

3 * The voyce of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

*Esay 40.3, Luke 3.4. Iohn 1.23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wildernesse, and preach the Baptisme of repentance: ‖ for the remission of sinnes.

*Matth. 3.1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

*Matth. 3.4.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skinne about his loynes: and he did eat locusts and wild honey.

*Matth. 3.4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water, but hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane.

*Matth. 3.13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, hee saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, saying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediately the Spirit driueth him into the wildernesse.

*Matth. 4.1.

13 And hee was there in the wildernesse, fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome of God,

*Matth. 4.12.

15 And saying, the time is fulfilled, and the Kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the Sea (for they were fishers.)

*Matth. 4.18.

17 And Iesus said vnto them, Come yee after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsooke their nets and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired seruants, and went after him.

21 * And they went into Capernaum, and straightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Matth. 4.13.

22 * And they were astonished at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Matth. 7.28.

23 * And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane spirit, & he cryed out,

*Luke 4.33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? Art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane spirit had torne him, and cried with a loud voyce, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselues, saying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane spirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 * And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the house of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

*Matth. 8.14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay sicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand and lift her vp, and immediately the feuer left her, and she ministred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did set, they brought vnto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with diuels.

33 And

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And he healed many that were sicke of diuers diseases, and cast out many deuils, and suffered not the deuils ‖ to speake, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning rising vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitarie place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they said vnto him, All men seeke for thee.

38 And he said vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and saying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me cleane.

41 And Iesus mooued with compassion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and saith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And assoone as he had spoken, immediatly the leprosie departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith vnto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but goe thy way, shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: insomuch that Iesus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ healeth one sicke of the palsie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 15 eateth with Publicans and sinners, 18 excuseth his Disciples for not fasting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum, after some dayes, and it was noysed that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not so much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one sicke of the palsie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preasse, they vncouered the roofe where he was: and when they had broken it, they let downe the bed wherein the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, he said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes but God only? *Iob 14.4. Esay 43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned in themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sicke of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sins, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly he arose, tooke vp the bed, and went foorth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, Wee neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 * And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of custome, and said vnto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. *Matt. 9.9. ‖ Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his Disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no need of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast, and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? *Mat. 9.14. Luke 5.33.

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegroome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

‖ Or, new, or vnwrought.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, else the new wine doth burst the bottels, and the wine is spilled, and the bottels will be marred: But new wine must bee put into new bottels.

*Matth.12.1. 23 * And it came to passe, that hee went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the eares of corne.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawful to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities. 11 He rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Chuseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Confuteth the blasphemy of casting out diuels by Beelzebub: 31 and declareth who are his brother, sister, and mother.

*Matth.12.9. AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And hee saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

‖ Or, Hardnesse. 5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, he saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And hee stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway tooke counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Iesus withdrew himselfe with his disciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hierusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee spake to his Disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For hee had healed many, insomuch that they ‖ pressed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. ‖ Or, rushed

11 And vncleane spirits, when they saw him, fell downe before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And hee straitly charged them, that they should not make him knowen.

*Matth.10. 13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And hee ordained twelue, that they should bee with him, and that he might send them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale sicknesses, and to cast out deuils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the sonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, the sonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the sonne* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Cananite,

19 And Iudas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went ‖ into an house. ‖ Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, so that they could not so much as eate bread.

‖ Or, kinsmen 21 And when his ‖ friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they said, He is beside himselfe.

*Matth.9. 22 * And the Scribes which came downe from Hierusalem, said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, casteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and said vnto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided against it selfe, that kingdome cannot stand.

25 And if a house be diuided against it selfe, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise vp against himselfe, and bee diuided, hee cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoyle his house.

28 * Verely I say vnto you, All sinnes shall bee forgiuen vnto the sonnes of men,

and blasphemies, wherewith so euer they shall blaspheme:

30 But hee that shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost, hath neuer forgiuenesse, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Because they sayd, Hee hath an vncleane spirit.

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and standing without, sent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sate about him, and they said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seeke for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which sate about him, and sayd, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whosoeuer shall doe the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The parable of the Sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must continue vnto the light of our knowledge increased.* 24 *The parable of the good seed sowen by* 30 *and of the mingled seed.* 35 *Christ fulfilleth the prophesie.* 44 *The parable of the treasure hid in a field.* 45 *Of the pearle.* 47 *Of the net.* 52 *Euery scribe instructed vnto the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a good housholder.*

THE * hee began againe to teach by the Sea side: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, so that he entred into a ship, and sate in the Sea, and the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

2 And hee taught them many things by parables, and said vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, behold, there went out a sower to sow:

4 And in case so passe as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang vp, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was scorched, and because it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp and increased, and brought foorth some thirtie, and some sixtie, and some an hundred.

9 And hee said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And hee said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysterie of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, least at any time they should bee conuerted, and their sinnes should be forgiuen them.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will yee know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediately, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no roote in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtie fold, some sixtie, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a bushell, or vnder a bed, and not to be set on a candlesticke?

22 * For there is nothing hid which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And hee said vnto them, Take heed what you heare: * with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

25 * For he that hath, to him shall be giuen: & he that hath not, from him shall bee taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise vp night and day, and the seed should spring and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediately he putteth the sickle, because the harueste is come.

30 And hee said, * Whereunto shall wee

likes the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which when it is sowen in the earth is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth,

32 But when it is sowen it groweth vp and becommeth greater then all herbes, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

Mat. 13.34. 33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

Luke 8.23. 35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer to the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there were also with him, other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of winde, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleepe on a pillow: and they awoke him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said vnto the Sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the winde and the Sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ deliuering the possessed of the Legion of deuils, 22 Iairus craues helpe for his daughter, 25 An issue of bloody flux, 35 and raiseth her from the dead.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other side of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the graues, a man with an vncleane spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the graues, and no man could binde him, no not with chaines:

4 Because that he had often times been bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was

6 But when he saw Iesus afarre off, he came and worshipped him,

7 And cryed with a loud voyce, and said, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of the most high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For hee sayd vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered him, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And hee besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herde of Swine feeding.

12 And all the deuils besought him saying, Send vs into the Swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Iesus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane spirits went out and entred into the Swine, and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the Sea, (they were about two thousand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the Swine fled, and told it in the citie, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they came to Iesus, and see him which was possessed with the deuill, and had the Legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right minde, and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it, told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the deuill, and also concerning the Swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the deuill, prayed that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Iesus suffered him not, but saith vnto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them what great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Iesus had done for him: and all men did marueil.

21 And when Iesus was passed ouer againe by ship vnto the other side, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

22 * And behold, there commeth one of the rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he saw him he fell at his feete,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall liue.

24 And Iesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And

25 And a certaine woman which had an issue of blood twelue yeeres.

26 And had suffered many things of many Physitions, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.

27 When she had heard of Iesus, came in the presse behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Iesus immediatly knowing in himselfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said vnto him, Thou seest the multitude throging thee, and sayest, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the worth.

34 And he said vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues house certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, only beleeue.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth vnto the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith vnto them, Why make yee this ado, and weepe? the Damosell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And he taketh the damosell by the hand, and said vnto her, *Talitha cumi*, which is by interpretation, Damosell (I say vnto thee) Arise.

42 And straightway the Damosell arose, and walked: for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commanded that some thing should be given her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ is contemned of his countrey men. 7 He giueth to the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Herod hearing of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded. 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of the loaues & two fishes. 45 He sendeth them on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.*

AND *here went out from thence, and came into his owne country, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him, that euen such mightie workes are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Iesus said vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne country and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And he could there doe no mightie worke, saue that he laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ *And he called vnto him the twelue, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits,

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 *And whosoeuer shall not receiue you nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimony against them: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of Iudgement, then for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many that were sicke, and healed them.

14 *And King Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the

* Mat. 13. 54.

* Mat. 9. 35. Luke 13. 22. Mat. 10. 1.

The power of working of miracles is giuen vnto the Apostles.

* Luke 10. 4. Mat. 10. 14. * Acts 13. 51.

* Iam. 5. 14.

* Mark 6. 45.

dead, and therefore mighte worke doe suche forth themselues in him.

15 Others saide, That it is Elias. And others saide, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he saide, It is Iohn whome I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himselfe had sente forthe and had holde vpon Iohn, and bounde him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philippus wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had saide vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuste man and an holy, and ‖ obserued him, and when he heard him gladly, he did many thinges, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a supper vnto his Lordes, high Captaines, and chiefe Estates of Galilee,

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sate with him, the King saide vnto the damosell, Aske of me whatsoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he sware vnto her, Whatsoeuer thou shalt aske of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And she went forth, and said vnto her mother, What shall I aske? And she saide, The head of Iohn the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste vnto the King, and asked, saying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptist.

26 And the King was exceeding sorie, yet for his oathes sake, and for their sakes which sate with him, he would not reiect them.

27 And immediately the King sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it the damosell, and the damosell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpse, and laid it in a Tombe.

30 *And the Apostles gathered themselues vnto Iesus, and told him all things both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said vnto them, Come ye your selues apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many comming and going, & they had no leasure so much as to eate.

32 *And they departed into a desert place by ship priuately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoote thither out of all cities, & out-went them, and came together vnto him.

34 *And Iesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moued with compassion toward them, because they were as sheepe not hauing a shepherde: and he began to teach them many things.

35 *And when the day was now farre spent, his disciples came vnto him, & said, This is a desert place, and now the time is farre spent.

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy them selues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He answered and said vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they say vnto him, Shall we go and buy two hundreth pennyworth of breed, and giue them to eate?

38 He saide vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and see. And when they knewe, they say, Fiue, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them all to make them sit downe by companies vpon the greene grasse.

40 And they sate downe in ranks, by hundreths, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues and the two fishes, he looked vp to heauen, and blessed, and brake the loaues, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues were about fiue thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go before him ouer vnto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 And when euen was come, the ship was in the middes of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toyling in rowing, for the wind was contrary vnto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he came vnto them, walking vpon the sea, and would haue passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking vpon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled.) And immediately he talked with them,

…ssh vnto them, Be of good cheere. It is …
…not afraid.

51 And hee went vp vnto them into the …
…, and the winde ceased: and they were …
…mazed in themselues beyond measure, …
…wondered.

52 For they considered not *the miracle* of …
…loaues, for their hearts were hardened.

53 * And when they had passed ouer, they …
…came into the land of Genezareth, and drew …
…to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the …
…, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region …
…round about, and began to carrie about in …
…beds those that were sicke, where they heard …
…he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into …
…villages, or cities, or countries, they layd the …
…sicke in the streetes, and besought him that …
…they might touch if it were but the border of …
…his garment: and as many as touched him …
…were made whole.

C H A P. VII.

1 Then came together vnto him the Phari…
…sees, and certaine of the Scribes, which …
…came from Hierusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disci…
…ples eate bread with defiled, that is to say, …
…with vnwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Iewes, …
…except they wash their hands oft, eate not, …
…holding the tradition of the Elders.

4 And when they come from the mar…
…ket, except they wash, they eate not. And …
…many other things there be which they haue …
…receiued to hold, as the washing of cups, and …
…pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked …
…him, Why walke not thy disciples according …
…to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread …
…with vnwashen handes?

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well …
…hath Esaias prophesied of you, hypocrites, …
…as it is written, * This people honoureth me …
…with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vaine do they worship …
…me, teaching for doctrines the commande…
…ments of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement …
…of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the …
…washing of pots, and cups, and many other …
…such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye …
…reiect the Commandement of God, that …
…yee may keepe your owne tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and …
…thy mother: and whoso curseth father or …
…mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his fa…
…ther or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, …
…a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest be pro…
…fited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And yee suffer him no more to doe …
…ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect …
…through your tradition, which ye haue deli…
…uered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the peo…
…ple vnto him, hee said vnto them, Hearken …
…vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

15 There is nothing from without a man …
…that entring into him, can defile him: but the …
…things which come out of him, those are …
…they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him …
…heare.

17 And when he was entered into the house …
…from the people, his disciples asked him con…
…cerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so …
…vnderstanding also? Doe ye not perceiue, …
…that whatsoeuer thing from without entereth …
…into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, …
…but into the belly, and goeth out into the …
…draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth …
…out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of …
…men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, for…
…nications, murders,

22 * Thefts, couetousnes, wickednes, de…
…ceit, lasciuiousnes, an euill eye, blasphe…
…mie, pride, foolishnes:

23 All these euill things come from with…
…in, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence hee arose, and …
…went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, …
…and entred into an house, and would haue no …
…man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong …
…daughter had an vnclean spirit, heard of him, …
…and came, and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a Greeke, a Syro…
…phenician by nation:) and shee besought …
…him that he would cast forth the deuill out of …
…her daughter.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the children …
…first be filled: for it is not meet to take the …
…children's bread, and to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, …
…Yea, Lord: yet the dogs vnder the table eate …
…of the children's crumbes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, …
…go

goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, shee found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layd vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the Sea of Galilee, through the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And he tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed, and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

Christ feedeth the people miraculously: he refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharises: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of Herod: 22 restoreth sight to a blind man at Bethsaida: 27 confesseth himself to be Christ, and foretelleth of his owne death: 34 commandeth to take vp the crosse, and follow the example of the Gospel.

IN those dayes, * the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude, because they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse?

5 And he asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten, were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway hee entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 * And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. * Mat.16.1

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be given to this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ * Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then one loafe. * Mark.16.5

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharises, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, [illegible] haue no bread. * Mat.16.9

17 And [illegible] knowing it, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand, haue ye your heart yet [illegible]?

18 Hauing eyes, see ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake [illegible] among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when [illegible] among seuen thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And he said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And hee tooke the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and said, I see men, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and sawe euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am? * Mat.16.13

28 And they answered, Iohn [illegible]: but some say, Elias; & others, One of [illegible]

29 And

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth, and saith vnto him, Thou art Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, *Whosoeuer will come after me, let him deny himselfe: and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it: but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake and the Gospels, the same shall saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 *Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man bee ashamed when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

CHAP. IX.

1 And he said vnto them, *Verely I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the Kingdome of God come with power.

2 ¶ *And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into a high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias, with Moses: and they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For hee wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and *how it is written of the Sonne of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ *And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And hee asked the Scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And wheresoeuer he taketh him, he teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

19 He answered him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago, since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst

beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the childe cryed out, and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbelefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing but by prayer, and fasting.

Mat. 17.22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For hee taught his disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, hee shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

Marke 10.32. 33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum, and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselues, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a childe, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

Luke 9.49. 38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbad him, because he followeth not vs.

1. Cor. 12.3. 39 But Iesus said, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of me.

40 For he that is not against vs, is on our part.

Matth. 10.42. 41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verily I say vnto you, hee shall not loose his reward.

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and he were cast into the sea.

Matth. 5.29. and 18.8. ‖ Or, make him to offend.

43 * And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall bee quenched:

Esay 66.24. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feete, to be cast into hell, into the fire that neuer shall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shall be salted with fire, and euery sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

Matth. 5.13. Luke 14.34. 50 * Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

A nd he arose from thence, and came into the coasts of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so

more but one flesh.
9 What therefore God hath ioyned toge-
ther, let not man put asunder.
10 And in the house his disciples asked
him againe of the same matter.
11 And he saith vnto them, * Whosoeuer
shall put away his wife, and marry another,
committeth adultery against her.
12 And if a woman shall put away her
husband, and be married to another, she com-
mitteth adultery.
13 ¶ * And they brought young children
to him, that hee should touch them, and his
disciples rebuked those that brought them.
14 But when Iesus saw it, hee was much
displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little
children to come vnto me, and forbid them
not: for of such is the kingdome of God.
15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall
not receiue the kingdome of God as a little
child, he shall not enter therein.
16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes,
put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ * And when he was gone forth into
the way, there came one running, and kneeled
to him, and asked him, Good master,
what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall
life?
18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest
thou me good? There is no man good, but
one, that is, God.
19 Thou knowest the commandements,
Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe
not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud
not, Honour thy father and mother.
20 And he answered, and said vnto him,
Master, all these haue I obserued from my
youth.
21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him,
and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest;
Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and
giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue trea-
sure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse,
and follow me.
22 And hee was sad at that saying, and
went away grieued: for he had great posses-
sions.
23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and
saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they
that haue riches enter into the kingdome of
God?
24 And the disciples were astonished at
his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and
saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for
them that trust in riches, to enter into the
kingdome of God?
25 It is easier for a camell to goe thorow
the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to en-
ter into the kingdome of God.
26 And they were astonished out of mea-
sure, saying among themselues, Who then can
be saued?
27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith,
With men it is impossible, but not with God:
for with God all things are possible.
28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto
him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed
thee.
29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely,
I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left
house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mo-
ther, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake
and the Gospels,
30 But hee shall receiue an hundred fold
now in this time, houses, and brethren, and
sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands,
with persecutions; and in the world to come
eternall life:
31 * But many *that* are first, shall bee last,
and the last, first.
32 ¶ * And they were in the way going vp
to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them,
and they were amazed, and as they followed,
they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the
twelue, and began to tell them what things
should happen vnto him,
33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hieru-
salem, and the Son of man shall be deliuered
vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes:
and they shall condemne him to death, and
shall deliuer him to the Gentiles.
34 And they shall mocke him, and shall
scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and
shall kill him, and the third day hee shall rise
againe.
35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sons of
Zebedee come vnto him, saying, Master, wee
would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatso-
euer we shall desire.
36 And he said vnto them, What would
ye that I should doe for you?
37 They said vnto him, Grant vnto vs
that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and
the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not
what ye aske: can ye drinke of the cup that I
drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme
that I am baptized with?
39 And they said vnto him, We can. And
Iesus said vnto them, Yee shall indeed drinke
of the cup that I drinke of: and with the bap-
tisme that I am baptized withall, shall yee be
baptized:
40 But to sit on my right hand and on my
left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall bee
giuen to them for whom it is prepared.
41 And when the ten heard it, they be-
gan to bee much displeased with Iames and
Iohn.
42 But Iesus called them to him, and
saith

*Mat.19.9.
*Mat.19.13.
*Mat.19.16.
*Mat.19.27.
*Mat.19.30.
*Mat.20.17.
*Mat.20.20.

*Luke 22.25. ‖ Or, Lords ouer.

saith vnto them, * Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shall be your minister.

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Matt.20.29. 46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when hee heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: But he cried the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blinde man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

‖ Or, saued thee.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rideth vpon the colt of an asse: 11 curseth the fruitlesse fig-tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his calling, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was sent of God.

*Matt.21.1. AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth foorth two of his disciples,

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, yee shall finde a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee that the Lord hath needs of him, and straightway hee will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stood there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entred into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, he went out vnto Bethany with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply hee might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet. *Matt.21.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No man eate fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they came to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seates of them that sold doues, *Matt.21.

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but yee haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dried vp from the roots. *Matt.21.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

22 And Iesus answering saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ Or, Haue the faith of God.

23 For verely I say vnto you, that whosoeuer

shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which he saith, shall come to passe: he shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as hee was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authority to doe these things?

29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authority I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feare the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authority I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

He speaketh of a vineyard let out to vnthankefull husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13. Hee auoideth the snare of the Pharisees and Herodians, about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 Confuteth the errour of the Sadducees, who denied the resurrection: 28 resolueth the Scribe, who questioned of the first commandement: 35 sheweth his opinion that the Scribes lied of Christ: 38 biddeth the people to beware of their ambition and hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites aboue all.

AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine-fat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season hee sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that hee might receiue of the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe he sent vnto them another seruant: and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner. *Psal. 118.20.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ * And they send vnto him certaine of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. *Matth. 22.15.

14 And when they were come, they say vnto him, Master, wee know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or shall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocrisie, said vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny, that I may see it. ‖ *Valeting of our money some three halfe pence, as Matt. 18.28.*

16 And they brought it: and he saith vnto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said vnto him, Cesars.

17 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection, and they asked him, saying, *Matth. 22.23.

19 Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

20 Now there were seuen brethren: and the first tooke a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second tooke her, and died, neither left he any seed, and the third likewise.

22 And

22 And the seuen had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall shee bee of them? for the seuen had her to wife.

24 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, Doe yee not therefore erre, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: haue yee not read in the booke of Moses, how in the bush God spake vnto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

*Mat.22.35. 28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reasoning together, and perceiuing that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandement of all.

29 And Iesus answered him, The first of all the Commandements is, Heare, O Israel, the Lord our God, is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: This is the first Commandement.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: there is none other Commandement greater then these.

32 And the Scribe said vnto him, Well Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderstanding, and with all the soule, and with all the strength, and to loue his neighbour as himselfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Iesus saw that hee answered discreetly, hee said vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durst aske him any question.

*Mat.22.41. 35 ¶ * And Iesus answered and said, while he taught in the Temple, How say the Scribes that Christ is the sonne of Dauid?

36 For Dauid himselfe said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footestoole.

37 Dauid therefore himselfe calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his sonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee said vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* saluations in the market places,

39 And the chiefe seates in the Synagogues, and the vppermost roomes at feasts:

* 40 * Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: These shall receiue greater damnation.

41 ¶ * And Iesus sate ouer against the Treasury, and beheld how the people cast ‖ money into the Treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. *Luke 21.1

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and shee threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing. ‖ *two small pieces*

43 And hee called vnto him his disciples, and saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast more in, then all they which haue cast into the Treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance: but shee of her want did cast in all that she had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 9 the persecutions for the Gospel: 10 that the Gospel must be preached to all nations: 14 what great calamities shall happen at the end: 24 and the manner of his coming to iudgement: 32 The hower whereof being vncertaine vnto vs, euery man is to watch and pray, that he be found prepared, when he commeth to call vs perpetually by death.

AND * as hee went out of the Temple, *Mat.24.1 one of his disciples saith vnto him, Master, see what maner of stones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

3 And as he sate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer against the Temple, Peter, and Iames and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

4 * Tell vs, when shall these things be? *Mat.24.3 and what shall bee the signe when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Iesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceiue you.

6 For many shall come in my Name saying, I am *Christ*: and shall deceiue many.

7 And when ye shall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, be ye not troubled: For such *things* must needs bee, but the end shall *not be* yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: and there shall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of ‖ sorrowes. ‖ *The*

9 ¶ But take heede to your selues: for they shall deliuer you vp to Councels, and in

Synagogues yee shall bee beaten, and yee shall be brought before Rulers and Kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the Gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 *But when they shall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before-hand what ye shall speake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatsoeuer shall be giuen you in that houre, that speake ye: for it is not yee that speake, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the sonne: and children shal rise vp against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that shall endure vnto the end, the same shall be saued.

14 ¶ *But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth, vnderstand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the house top, not goe downe into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne back again for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saued: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, hee hath shortened the dayes.

21 *And then, if any man shall say to you, Loe, here is Christ, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

22 For false Christs, and false Prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, euen the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ *But in those dayes, after that tribulation the Sunne shall be darkened, and the Moone shall not giue her light.

25 And the starres of heauen shall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his Angels, and shall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermost part of the earth to the vttermost part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figtree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that summer is neere:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shal see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I say vnto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heauen and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

33 *Take ye heede, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is. *Matt. 24. 42.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his house, and gaue authority to his seruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke-crowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest comming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say vnto you, I say vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracie against Christ.* 3 *Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman.* 10 *Iudas selleth his Master for money.* 12 *Christ himselfe foretelleth how he shall bee betrayed of one of his disciples:* 22 *after the Passouer prepared, and eaten, instituteth his Supper:* 26 *declareth afore-hand the flights of all his Disciples, and Peters denyall.* 43 *Iudas betrayeth him with a kisse.* 46 *He is apprehended in the Garden,* 53 *falsely accused and impiously condemned of the Iewes Councell:* 65 *shamefully abused by them:* 66 *and thrice denied of Peter.*

AFter *two dayes, was *the feast of* the Passeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. *Matt. 26. 2.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vprore of the people.

3 ¶ *And being in Bethanie, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an Alabaster boxe of ointment of ‖ Spikenard, very precious, and shee brake the boxe, and powred it on his head. *Matt. 26. 6. ‖ Or, pure nard: or, liquid nard.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselues, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue been sold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue beene giuen to the poore: and they murmured against her. ‖ *See Matth. 18. 28.*

6 And Iesus sayd, Let her alone, why

trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwaies, and whensoeuer yee will yee may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: shee is come afore-hand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verely I say vnto you, Whereseoeuer this Gospel shall bee preached thorowout the whole world, this also that shee hath done, shall be spoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matt.26.14 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iscariot, one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Priests, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to giue him money. And hee sought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Matt.26.17. 12 ¶ * And the first day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖killed the Passeouer, his disciples said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayest eate the Passeouer?

‖Or, sacrifised.

13 And he sendeth foorth two of his disciples, and saith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereseoeuer he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large vpper roome furnished, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the citie, and found as hee had said vnto them: and they made ready the Passeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

*Matt.26.20. 18 * And as they sate, and did eate, Iesus said, Verely I say vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *said*, Is it I?

20 And he answered, and said vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Sonne of man indeede goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man, is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer been borne.

*Matt.26.26. 22 ¶ * And as they did eate, Iesus tooke bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And hee said vnto them, This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verely I say vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an ‖hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

‖Or, a Psalme.

27 * And Iesus saith vnto them; All yee shall be offended because of mee this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepheard, and the sheepe shall be scattered. *Matt.26.

28 But after that I am risen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

29 * But Peter said vnto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. *Matt.26.

30 And Iesus saith vnto him, Verely I say vnto thee, That this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. *Matt.26.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heauie,

34 And saith vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the houre might passe from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, All things are possible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: neuertheless, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them sleeping, and saith vnto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? Couldest not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: The spirit truely is readie, but the flesh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauie) neither wist they what to answere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise vp, Let vs goe, Loe, hee that betrayeth me, is at hand.

43 ¶ * And immediatly, while he yet spake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him *Matt.

him a great multitude with swords & staues, from the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and leade him away safely.

45 And assoone as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, Master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that stood by, drew a sword, and smote a seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, Are ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and with staues, to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke me not; but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man hauing a linnen cloth cast about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ * And they led Iesus away to the high Priest, and with him were assembled all the chiefe Priests, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Priest: and he sate with the seruants, and warmed himselfe at the fire.

55 * And the chiefe Priestes, and all the counsell sought for witnesse against Iesus to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare false witnesse against him, but their witnesse agreed not together.

57 And there arose certaine, and bare false witnesse against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, I will destroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither so did their witnesse agree together.

60 And the high Priest stood vp in the mids, and asked Iesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witnesse against thee?

61 But hee held his peace, and answered nothing. Againe the high Priest asked him, and said vnto him, Art thou the Christ, the Sonne of the blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shall see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the cloudes of heauen.

63 Then the high Priest rent his clothes, and sayth, What needs wee any further witnesses?

64 Yee haue heard the blasphemie: what thinke ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with the palmes of their hands.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Priest. * Matt. 26.69.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, she looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maide saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe: And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thereto.

71 But hee began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom yee speake.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twice, thou shalt denie mee thrice. And when hee thought thereon, ‖ he wept. * Matt. 26.75. ‖ Or, he wept abundantly, or hee began to weepe

CHAP XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 holpen in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessedly the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and honourably buried by Ioseph.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe Priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Iesus, and carried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. * Matth. 27.1.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee. * Matt 27.13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that feast he released vnto them one prisoner whomsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas,

which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to deſire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will yee that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts moued the people, that he ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What will yee then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye call the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cryed out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaid vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cryed out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reede, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Matth.27.32. 21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a ſcull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſayth, *And he was numbred with the tranſgreſſors. *Eſai.53.12

29 And they that paſſed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and ſaying, Ah, thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that we may ſee and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre Ieſus cryed with a loud voice, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me? *Matt.27.46

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that hee ſo cryed out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, hee ſayd, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes, and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galile, *followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem. *fol. Luk.8.3

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come, (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath) *Matt.27.57

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable Counſeller, which alſo wayted for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if hee were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had beene any while dead.

45 And when hee knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apoſtles, 15 whom hee ſendeth forth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought ſweete ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne:

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the ſepulchre, they ſaw a young man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

6 And hee ſaith vnto them, Bee not affrighted: ye ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, * as hee ſaid vnto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the ſepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Ieſus* was riſen early, the firſt day of the weeke, *hee appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had caſt ſeuen deuils,

10 And ſhe went and told them that had beene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had beene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the Countrey.

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardneſſe of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

15 * And he ſaid vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, ſhall bee ſaued, * but hee that beleeueth not, ſhall be damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue: * In my Name ſhall they caſt out deuils, * they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues,

18 * They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing it ſhall not hurt them, * they ſhall lay hands on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, * and ſate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen.

*Matt. 28.1.
*Iohn 20.14.
*Luke 8.2.
* Luke 24.13
*Matt. 28.19.
*Ioh. 12.48.
*Acts 16.18.
* Acts 2.4.
*Acts 28.5.
*Acts 28.8.
*Luke 24.51
*Heb. 2.4.

‖ Or, together.

The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The nativity and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The prophecy of Zachary both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

FOraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witneſſes, & miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to mee alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certainty of thoſe things wherein thou haſt beene inſtructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herod the King of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod.30.7. leuit.16.17. 10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnesse, and many shall reioyce at his birth.

15 For hee shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine nor strong drinke, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, euen from his mothers wombe.

*Mal.4.6. 16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall goe before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

‖ Or, by. 18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel answering, said vnto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt bee dumb, and not able to speake, vntill the day that these things shall bee performed, because thou beleeuest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and maruciled that hee tarried so long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, he could not speake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had seene a vision in the Temple: for he beckned vnto them, and remained speechles.

23 And it came to passe that assoone as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his owne house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her selfe fiue moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the first moneth, the Angel Gabriel was sent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine espoused to a man whose name was Ioseph, of the house of Dauid, and the Virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and said, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Blessed art thou among women.

‖ Or, greatly accepted, or much graced. See verse 30.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the Angel said vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou hast found fauour with God.

*Isa.7.14. mat.1.21. 31 * And behold, thou shalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a sonne, and shalt call his Name Iesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the sonne of the Highest, and the Lord God shall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan.2.44. mich.4.7. 33 * And hee shall reigne ouer the house of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary vnto the Angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel answered, and said vnto her, The holy Ghost shall come vpon thee, and the power of the Highest shall ouershadow thee. Therefore also that holy thing which shall be borne of thee, shall bee called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceiued a sonne in her old age, and this is the sixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be vnpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, bee it vnto mee according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill country with haste, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And shee spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For loe, assoone as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖ Or, which found that there. 45 And blessed is shee ‖ that beleeued, for there shall be a performance of those things, which

which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soule doth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my spirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.

51 *Hee hath shewed strength with his arme, * hee hath scattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts.

52 *He hath put downe the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his seruant Israel, * in remembrance of his mercy,

55 * As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be deliuered, and she brought forth a sonne.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediatly, and his tongue *loosed*, and hee spake, and praised God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill countrey of Iudea.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of salua-

tion for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

70 *As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue bene since the world began: *Iere. 23. 5. and 30. 9.

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 *The oath which he sware to our father Abraham, *Gen. 22. 16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sinnes,

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day-spring from on high hath visited vs, ‖ Or, for. ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, sunne rising, or branch. Zach. 3. 8 & 6. 12. mal. 4. 2. mat. 24. 27.

79 To giue light to them that sit in darkenesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feete into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepheards: 13 Many sing praises to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophesie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisdome, 46 giueth match in the Temple with the doctors, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be ‖ taxed. ‖ Or, enrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne city.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * city of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and linage of Dauid,) *Iohn 7. 42.

5 To bee taxed with Mary his espoused wife being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that shee should be deliuered.

7 And she brought forth her first borne sonne, and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖watch ouer the flocke by night.

‖Or, the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shall be to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a signe vnto you; Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to passe, which the Lord hath made knowne vnto vs.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Ioseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seene it, they made knowen abroad the saying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things, which were told them by the shepheards.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepheards returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seene, as it was told vnto them.

21 * And when eight dayes were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called * IESVS, which was so named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

* Gen. 17. 12.

* Mat. 1. 21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the Law of Moses, were accomplished, they brought him to Ierusalem, to present him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the Law of the Lord, * Euery male that openeth the wombe shall be called holy to the Lord.)

* Exod. 13. 2. and 12. 1.

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to * that which is said in the Law of the Lord, A paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons.

* Leuit. 12. 2, 6.

25 And behold, there was a man in Ierusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man was iust and deuout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the holy Ghost was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seene the Lords Christ.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Iesus, to doe for him after the custome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord now lettest thou thy seruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eye haue seene thy saluation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the Glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Ioseph and his mother marueiled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the * fall and rising againe of many in Israel: and for a signe which shall bee spoken against.

* Esay 8. 14. Rom. 9. 33.

35 (Yea a sword shall pierce thorow thy owne soule also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Prophetesse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser; she was of a great age, and had liued with an husband seuen yeeres from her virginity.

37 And she was a widow of about fourescore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but serued God with fastings and prayers night and day.

38 And she comming in at that instant, gaue thankes likewise vnto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hierusalem.

‖Or, Israel.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hierusalem * euery yeere at the feast of the Passeouer.

* Deut. 16.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hierusalem, after the custome of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the child Iesus tarried behind in Hierusalem, and Ioseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they supposing him to haue been in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they sought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they

turned

turned backe againe to Ieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that yee ſought me? Wiſt yee not that I muſt be about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they vnderſtood not the ſaying which he ſpake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect vnto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Ieſus increaſed in wiſedome, and ‖ ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

¶ The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn: 15 His teſtimony of Chriſt: 20 Herod impriſoneth Iohn. 21 Chriſt baptiſed, receiueth teſtimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Chriſt from Ioſeph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias in the wilderneſſe.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſayas the Prophet, ſaying, * The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

5 Euery valley ſhall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhall be brought low, and the crooked ſhall be made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhall be made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid hee to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our Father: For I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now alſo the Axe is laid vnto the root of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 He anſwereth, and ſaith vnto them, * Hee that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meate, let him doe likewiſe. *Iames 2. 15. 1 Iohn 3. 17.

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him ſaying, And what ſhall we doe? And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ Do violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſly, and be content with your ‖ wages. ‖ *Or, put no man in feare.* ‖ *Or, allowance.*

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Chriſt or not: ‖ *Or, in ſuſpence.* ‖ *Or, reaſoned, or debated.*

16 Iohn anſwered, ſaying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to vnlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire: *Matth. 3. 11.

17 Whoſe fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people.

19 * But Herod the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herod had done, *Matth. 14. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut vp Iohn in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * And it came to paſſe that Ieſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened: *Matth. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape like a Doue vpon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Ieſus himſelfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne of Ioſeph, which was *the ſonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the ſonne* of Matthat, which was *the ſonne* of Leui, which was *the ſonne* of Melchi, which was *the ſonne* of Ianna, which was *the ſonne* of Ioſeph:

25 Which

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the son* of Ioseph, which was *the son* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Iesse, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Esrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 Hee ouercometh the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke persons: 41 The deuils acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 His preaching through the cities.

AND *Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, *Matth. 4.

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those dayes he did eate nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an high mountain, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power wil I giue thee, and the glory of them: for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship mee, all shall be thine. ‖ Or, fall downe before me.

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, hee departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And hee taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to *Nazareth, where he had been brought vp, and as his custome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp to reade. *Matth. 13.54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esayas, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 *The Spirit of the Lord is vpon mee, because he hath anointed mee, to preach the Gospel to the poore, he hath sent me to heale *Esay 61.1.

the

the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And hee closed the booke, and he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Ioseph's sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer wee haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verely I say vnto you, no *Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a city* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 *And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the citie, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their citie was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

30 But hee passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: *for his word was with power.

33 ¶ *And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuill, and cryed out with a loud voyce,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had thrown him in the mids, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And he arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feauer, and they besought him for her. *Mar. 1. 14.

39 And hee stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and hee laid his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ. *Mar. 1. 34. ‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, foreweth how hee will make him and his partners fishers of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wildernesse: 18 Healeth one sicke of the Palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And likeneth faint hearted and weake disciples, to old bottles and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people pressed vpon him to heare the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth, *Matth. 4. 18.

2 And saw two shippes standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that hee would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking he said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master we haue toiled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheless at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And

6 And when they had this done they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckned vnto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sinke.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell downe at Iesus knees, saying, Depart from mee, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For hee was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also Iames and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Iesus said vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their shippes to land, they forsooke all, and followed him.

*Matth. 8. 2. 12 ¶ * And it came to passe, when he was in a certaine citie, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Iesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canst make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I will: be thou cleane. And immediatly the leprosie departed from him.

14 And hee charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and shew thy selfe to the Priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony vnto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himselfe into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certaine day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees, and Doctours of the Law sitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hierusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heale them

*Matth. 9. 2. 18 ¶ * And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in, because of the multitude, they went vpon the house top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midst before Iesus.

20 And when hee saw their faith, he said vnto him, Man, thy sinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgiue sinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Iesus perceiued their thoughts, hee answering, said vnto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Rise vp, and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue sinnes (hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie) I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy couch and goe into thine house.

25 And immediatly hee rose vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne house glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue seene strange things to day.

*Matth. 9. 27 ¶ * And after these things hee went foorth, and saw a Publicane named Leui, sitting at the receipt of custome: and hee said vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feast in his owne house: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that sate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and sinners?

31 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, They that are whole need not a Physician: but they that are sicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Matth. 9. 33 ¶ And they said vnto him, * Why doe the disciples of Iohn fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he said vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegroome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegroome shall be taken away from them and then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And hee spake also a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels: else the new wine will burst the bottels, and bee spilled, and the bottels shall perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No

39 No man also hauing drunke old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason, and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the desciple: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How wee must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation, wee fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth without any foundation.

AND it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went thorow the corne fields: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, said, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take & eate the Shewbread, and gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone?

5 And hee sayd vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

6 * And it came to passe also on another Sabbath that hee entred into the Synagogue and taught, and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might finde an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and sayd to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the midst. And he arose and stood foorth.

9 Then said Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And hee did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that hee went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue, whom also he named Apostles;

14 Simon (whom hee also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. * Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, * Blessed bee yee poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. * Matt. 5.3.

21 Blessed are yee that hunger now: for yee shall be filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shal reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce yee in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. * Amos 6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. * Isa. 65.13.

26 Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you, * Matt. 5.44.

28 Blesse them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully vse you.

29 * And vnto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer also the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat also. * Matt. 5.39. * 1. Cor. 6.7.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aske them not againe.

31 * And as yee would that men should doe to you, doe ye also to them likewise. * Matt. 7.12. tob. 4.16.

32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also loue those that loue them. * Matt. 5.46.

33 And if yee doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for sinners also doe euen the same.

34 * And

*Matt.5.42. 34 *And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue yee your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward shal be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for hee is kinde vnto the vnthankefull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.

*Matt.7.1. 37 *Iudge not, and ye shal not be iudged: condemne not, and yee shall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye shall be forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it shall be giuen vnto you, good measure, prested downe, and shaken together, and running ouer, shall men giue into your bosome: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you againe.

*Matt.15.14. 39 And hee spake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt.10.24. 40 *The disciple is not aboue his master: but euery one ‖ that is perfect shall bee as his master.

‖Or, shall bee perfected as his master. *Matt.7.3. 41 * And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiuest not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy selfe beholdest not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beame out of thine owne eye, and then shalt thou see clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treasure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

*Matt.7.22. 46 ¶ * And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I say?

47 Whosoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deepe, and layd the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood arose, the streame beat vehemently vpon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house vpon the earth: against which the streame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile, then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his seruant being absent: 11 Raiseth from death the widowes sonne at Naim: 19 Answereth Iohns messengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Testifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth against the Iewes, who with neither the maners of Iohn, nor of Iesus could bee wonne: 36 and foureth by occasion of Mary Magdalene, how hee is a friend to sinners, not to maintaine them in sinne, but to forgiue them their sinnes upon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mark 1.

2 And a certaine Centurions seruant, who was deare vnto him, was sicke and readie to die.

3 And when he heard of Iesus, hee sent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beseeching him that hee would come and heale his seruant.

4 And when they came to Iesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that hee was worthy, for whom he should doe this:

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Iesus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the house, the Centurion sent friends to him, saying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy selfe: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my selfe worthy to come vnto thee: but say in a word, and my seruant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee souldiers: and I say vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my seruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Iesus heard these things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and said vnto the people that followed him, I say vnto you, I haue not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the seruant whole that had beene sicke.

11 ¶ And it came to passe the day after, that he went into a citie called Naim; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when hee came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man carryed out, the onely sonne of his mother, and

and shee was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And he came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him, stood still) And he said, Yong man, I say vnto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sate vp, and began to speake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, saying, that a great Prophet is risen vp among vs, and that God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 * And the disciples of Iohn shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his disciples, sent them to Iesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or looke wee for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they said, Iohn Baptist hath sent vs vnto thee, saying, Art thou hee that should come, or looke wee for another?

21 And in the same houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill spirits, and vnto many that were blinde, hee gaue sight.

22 Then Iesus answering, said vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things ye haue seene and heard, how that the blind see the lame walke, the lepers are cleansed, the deafe heare, the dead are rised, to the poore the Gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoeuer shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of Iohn were departed, hee began to speake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went ye out into the wildernesse for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went yee out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? Yea, I say vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say vnto you, Among those that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iustified God, being baptized with the baptisme of Iohn.

30 But the Pharisees and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counsell of God ‖ against themselues, being not baptized of him.

‖ Or, frustrated. ‖ Or, within themselues.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, * Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

* Matt. 11. 16.

32 They are like vnto children sitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and saying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptist came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a deuill.

34 The sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and sinners.

35 But wisedome is iustified of all her children.

* Mar. 14. 3.

36 ¶ * And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And hee went into the Pharisees house, and sate down to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a sinner, when she knew that Iesus sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of ointment,

38 And stood at his feet behinde him weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feete, and anointed them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him, saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

‖ *See Matth.* 18. 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay he frankely forgaue them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou

45 Thou gauest me no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feete with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say vnto thee, Her sinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for shee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after hee had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 22 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 casteth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 39 is reiected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, *out of whom went seuen deuils,

*Mark.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery city, he spake by a parable:

*Matt.13.2.

5 A Sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was troden downe, and the foules of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rock, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choaked it.

8 And others fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when hee said these things, hee cryed, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not vnderstand.

11 * Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

*Mat.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy, and these haue no root, which for a while beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choaked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ * No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth it vnder a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in, may see the light.

*Mat.5.

17 * For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Mat.10.

18 Take heede therefore how yee heare: * for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he seemeth to haue.

*Mat.

19 ¶ * Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

*Mat.12.

20 And it was told him *by certaine*, which sayd, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and said vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they launched foorth.

*Mark.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, wee perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And he said vnto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ * And

26 ¶ And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer-against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certaine man which had deuils long time, & ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fell downe before him, and with a loud voice said, What haue I to do with thee, Iesus, thou Sonne of God most High? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters, and hee brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he sayd, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that hee would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that hee would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herd ran violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fedd them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the citie, and in the countrey,

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, tolde them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that hee might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying,

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way & published throughout the whole citie how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpon Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus sayd, Who touched mee? when all denyed, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus sayd, Some bodie hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, shee declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how shee was healed immediatly.

48 And hee sayd vnto her, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when hee came into the house, he suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the mayden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weepe not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, & tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and shee arose straightway: and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fiue thousand. 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatique. 43 againe foreuseeth his disciples of his Passion. 46 Confoundeth ambi-

multitude. 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Matth.10.1. THen * he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he said vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house yee enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that citie, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

*Matth.14.1. 7 ¶ *Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and hee was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the olde Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned, tolde him all that they had done. *Matth.14.13 * And hee tooke them and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

*Matth.14.15. 12 * And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, & said vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes, and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for wee are here in a desert place.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue yee them to eate. And they said, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except wee should goe and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And hee said to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then he tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Matt.16.13

19 They answering said, Iohn the Baptist: but some say Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say yee that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day. *Matth.16.

23 ¶ *And he said vnto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, and take vp his crosse dayly, and follow me. *Matth.10.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it, but whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and loose himselfe, or be cast away? *Matth.16. marke 8.

26 * For whosoeuer shall bee ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels. *Matth.10.

27 * But I tell you of a truth, there bee some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God. *Matth.16.

28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, hee tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray: *Matth.17. (0. sings.

29 And as hee prayed the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistring.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which hee should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While hee thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and tolde no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely child.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him, that hee foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, sayd, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you, and suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as hee was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondred euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples;

44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a child, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, Whosoeuer shall receiue this child in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue mee, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because hee followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, hee stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his Disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that wee commanded fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did? *2. King. 1. 10.

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certain man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest. *Matt. 8. 19.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 * And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father. *Matt. 8. 21.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but goe thou and preach the Kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus said vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seuenty disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to be humble, and whereon to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seuenty also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place whither he would come. *Matt. 10. 1.

2 Therefore said hee vnto them, * The haruest truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send forth labourers into his haruest. *Matt. 9. 37.

3 Goe your wayes: * Behold, I send you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Matt. 10. 16.

4 Carrie neither purse nor scrippe, nor shooes, and salute no man by the way.

5 * And into whatsoeuer house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house. *Matt. 10. 11.

6 And if the Sonne of peace bee there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodome, then for that citie.

*Matth.11.21. 13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the Iudgment, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, shalt be thrust downe to hell.

*Matt.10.40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

‖ *Mary ye may adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

*Matt.13.16. 23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, *Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which ye heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, *Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

*Marke 12.28.

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right: this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But he willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, and who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which stripped him of his raymont, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane, as he iourneyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, and gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *Mar. Mat.*

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her

her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preached to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward shew of holinesse in the Pharisees, Scribes, and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples sayd vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And he said vnto them, When ye pray, say, *Our Father which art in heauen, Hallowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, so in earth.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our dayly bread.

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues:

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him;

7 And he from within shal answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shal be giuen you: seeke, and ye shal find: knocke, and it shall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake: and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, *Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils. *Matt. 9.34. and 12.24.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said vnto them; Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also bee diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the Kingdom of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shal come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and diuideth his spoyles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: & he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I wil returne vnto my house whence I came out. *Matt. 12.43.

25 And when he commeth, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him; Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euill generation, they seeke a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet: *Matt. 12.38.

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Ninenites, so shall also the Sonne of man be to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Ninene shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and

shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matt.5.15. 33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlesticke, that they which come in may see the light.

‖ See Matth. 5.15.

*Matth.6.22. 34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenesse.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkenesse.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sate downe to meate.

38 And when the Pharisees saw it, hee marueiled that hee had not first washed before dinner.

*Matt. 23.25. 39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe ye Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednesse.

40 Ye fooles, did not he ‡ made that which is without make that which is within also?

41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

‖ Or, as you are able.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tithe Mint and Rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Matth.23.6 43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the vppermost seats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walk ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the Lawyers, and said vnto him, Master, thus saying, thou reprochest vs also.

*Matt.23.4. 46 *And he said, Woe vnto you also yee Lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and yee your selues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Matt.23.29. 47 *Woe vnto you: for ye build the Sepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnesse that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisedome of God, I will send them Prophets & Apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay & persecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 *From the blood of Abel vnto § blood of Zacharias, which perished betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I say vnto you, it shall be required of this generation.

*Gen.4.8.

52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your selues, and them that were entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

*Matt.23.13. ‖ Or, forbade.

53 And as he said these things vnto them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to speake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to auoid hypocrisie, and feare of boldnesse in publishing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of couetousnes, by the parable of a rich man who set vp greater barnes. 22 We must not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but seeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord when soeuer hee commeth. 41 Christ's ministers are to see to their charge, 49 and looke for persecution. 54 The people must take this time of grace, 58 because it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

IN* the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to say vnto his disciples first of all, beware yee of the leauen of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

*Mark.8.15.

2 *For there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed, neither hid, that shall not be knowen.

*Matt.10.26.

3 Therefore whatsoeuer yee haue spoken in darkenesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which yee haue spoken in the eare, in closets, shall be proclaimed vpon the house tops.

4 *And I say vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that haue no more that they can doe.

*Matt.10.28.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you shall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say vnto you, feare him.

6 Are not fiue sparrowes sold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

‖ Or, Matth. 10.29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrowes.

8 *Also I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shal confesse me before men, him shal the Son of man also confesse before the Angels of God.

*Matt.10.32. 2.Tim.2.12.

9 But hee that denieth me before men, shall be denied befoe the Angels of God.

10 And whosoeuer shall speake a word against

against the Sonne of man, it shall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blasphemeth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen.

11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magistrates, and powers, take yee no thought how or what thing ye shall answere, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same houre what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company sayd vnto him, Master, speake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he sayd vnto him; Take heede, and beware of couetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And hee spake a parable vnto them, saying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himselfe, saying, What shall I doe, because I haue no roume where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I doe, I wil pull down my barnes, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I wil say to my soule, Soule, thou hast much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God sayd vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast prouided?

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee sayd vnto his disciples, Therfore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life what yee shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sowe nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, & God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toyle not; they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *wil he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what yee shall eate, or what yee shall drinke, ‖ neither bee ye of doubtfull minde. ‖ Or, leaue not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the Nations of the world seeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue neede of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke ye the kingdome of God, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure, to giue you ỹ kingdome.

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: * prouide your selues bags which waxe not old, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth. *Matt. 6. 20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes be girded about, and your lights burning. *1. Pet. 1. 13.

36 And ye your selues like vnto men that waite for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when hee commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth shall finde watching: Verily I say vnto you, that he shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meate, and will come forth and serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the thiefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow. *Mat. 24. 43.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meate in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth shall finde so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming, and shall begin to beate the men seruants, and maydens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and wil ‖ cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers. ‖ Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his

Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shall be much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I ‖ straitned till it bee accomplished? ‖ Or, pained.

*Matt. 10.34. 51 *Suppose yee that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather diuision.

52 For from henceforth there shal be fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three,

53 The father shall be diuided against the sonne, and the sonne against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

*Matt. 16.2. 54 ¶ And hee sayd also to the people, *When yee see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway ye say, There cōmeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the South wind blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it commeth to passe.

56 Yee hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it, that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

*Matt. 5.25. 58 ¶ *When thou goest with thine aduersary to the Magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest he hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite. ‖ Or, Marke 12.42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 7 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman. 18 Sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of the elect, by the parable of the graine of mustard seede: and of leauen. 24 exhorteth to enter in at the straite gate, 31 and reproueth Herod and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, sayd vnto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except yee repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Silo fell, and slew them, thinke yee that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem? ‖ Or, debtors.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ Hee spake also this parable; A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and hee came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then sayd hee vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, sayd vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eighteene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and bee healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doeth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse from the stall, and leade him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe, these eighteene yeeres, bee loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Matt. 13. 18 ¶ *Then said hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his gar-

den, and it grew and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And he said vnto them,

24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streetes.

27 * But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

30 * And behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe yee and tell that Foxe, behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a hen doeth gather her broode vnder her wings, and yee would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verily I say vnto you, yee shall not see mee, vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great supper, sheweth how wilfully minded men, who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will be his disciples, to beare their crosse, must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they recoile from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharisees to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certaine man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And he put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when hee marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 * But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. * Prou. 25. 6.

11 * For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased; and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted. * Matt. 23. 12.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, when thou makest a dinner or supper, call not thy friends nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsemen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call * the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blinde, * Tob. 4. 7.

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt bee recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, hee ſaid vnto him, * Bleſſed is he that ſhall eate bread in the kingdome of God.

* Reuel. 19.9.

16 * Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

* Matt. 22, 2.

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreetes and lanes of the citie, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commanded, & yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high waies and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

* Matt. 10, 37.

26 * If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea, and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether hee haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether he be able with ten thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he bee of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

* Mat. 5.13. Mar. 9.50.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill, but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The parable of the loſt ſheepe:* 8 *Of the piece of ſiluer:* 11 *Of the prodigall ſonne.*

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if hee loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it?

* Matt. 18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninety and nine iuſt perſons, which needs no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne ‖ pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

‖ Drachma was a ſiluer piece of money, as the ſeuenth part of an ounce, which commeth to ſixe pence halfpenny, and is equall to the Romane penny. Matth. 18.28.

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with me, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, There is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when he had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feede ſwine.

16 And

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when he came to himſelfe, he ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my father haue bread enough, and ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and goe to my father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make me as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ran, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſayd to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring one his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merry.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe; he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dancing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering, ſayd to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commandement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But aſſoone as this thy ſon was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich gluttony, and Lazarus the begger.

AND hee ſayd alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a ſteward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accouut of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the Steward ſayd within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the ſtewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So he called euery one of his lordes debtours vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fifty.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, contein about nine gallons three quarts.*

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheate. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall containeth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe he had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when ye faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 He that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and he that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And If yee haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ * No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe he will hold to the one and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

* *Matt. 6. 24.*

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couerous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Ye are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed among men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 * The law and the Prophets *were* vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preſſeth into it.

* *Matt. 11. 12.*

17 * And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the Law to faile.

* *Matt. 5. 18.*

18 * Who-

*Mat. 5. 32. 18 *Whosoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to bee fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogges came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams bosome: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and seeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his bosome:

24 And he cryed, and said, Father Abraham, haue mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham sayd, Sonne remember that thou in thy life time receiuedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus euill things, but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they passe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then he sayd, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may testifie vnto them, least they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith vnto him, They haue Moses and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And hee said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he saide vnto him, If they heare not Moses and the Prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ teacheth to auoyde occasion of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 20 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

*Mat. 18. 7. THen said he vnto the disciples, *It is impossible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his necke, and hee cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heede to your selues: *If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. *Mat. 18.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seuen times in a day, and seuen times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apostles said vnto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 *And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a graine of mustard seede, ye might say vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the Sea, and it should obey you. *Mat. 17.

7 But which of you hauing a seruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say vnto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Goe and sit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather say vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy selfe, and serue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that seruant because hee did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when yee shall haue done all those things which are commanded you, say, Wee are vnprofitable seruants: we haue done that which was our duety to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to passe, as he went to Hierusalem, that he passed thorow the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village there met him tenne men that were leapers which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted vp their voyces, and said, Iesus master haue mercy on vs.

14 And when he saw them, he said vnto them, *Go shew your selues vnto the Priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed. *Leui. 14.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned backe and with a loud voyce glorified God,

16 And fell downe on his face at his feet giuing him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should

come

come, hee anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obſeruation.

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe here, or loe there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖ within you.

22 And hee ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come when yee ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye ſhall not ſee it.

23 * And they ſhall ſay to you, See here, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe; ſo ſhall it bee alſo in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they married wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came and deſtroyed them all.

28 * Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it bee in the day when the Sonne of man is renealed.

31 In that day hee which ſhall bee vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 * Remember Lots wife.

33 * Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it.

34 * I tell you, in that night there ſhall be two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhall be left.

35 Two women ſhall bee grinding together; the one ſhalbe taken, and the other left.

36 ‖ Two men ſhalbe in the field; the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto him, * Where, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto them, Wherſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindered by his riches. 29 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blinde man to his ſight.

AND he ſpake a parable vnto them, *to this end*, that men ought * alwayes to pray, and not to faint, * 1. Theſ. 5. 17.

2 Saying, There was in a citie a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And hee would not for a while. But afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, leſt by her continuall comming ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhall not God auenge his owne Elect, which crie day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other: ‖ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twice in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen, but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: * For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhall bee abaſed: and hee that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted. * Matt. 23. 12.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, ſaying, Good Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

19 * And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? None is good ſaue one, *that is*, God. * Matt. 19. 16.

20 Thou

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery; Doe not kill; Doe not steale; Doe not beare false witnesse; Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, he said vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when hee heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, hee said, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camell to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Mat.19.27. 28 * Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

*Mat.20.17. 31 ¶ * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated and spitted on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

*Mat.20.29. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man sate by the way side begging,

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Iesus, thou sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that hee should hold his peace: but hee cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me,

40 And Iesus stood and commanded him to be brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daylie in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND *Iesus* entred and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And hee ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycamore tree to see him, for hee was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, he looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come downe, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to bee guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by false accusation I restore him fourefold.

9 And Iesus said vnto him, This day is saluation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is the sonne of Abraham.

*Mat.1. 10 *For the Sonne of man is come to seeke, and to saue that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Hierusalem, and because they thought that the kingdome of God should immediatly appeare.

12 *He said therefore, A certaine noble man went into a farre country to receiue for himselfe a kingdome, and so returne.

13 And he called his tenne seruants, and deliuered them tenne ‖ pounds, and said vnto them, Occupie till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, Wee will not haue

haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded these seruants to bee called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that he might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said vnto him, Well, thou good seruant: because thou hast been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laid vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest vp that thou layedst not downe, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And hee saith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked seruant: Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking vp that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow.

23 Wherefore then gauest not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vsury?

24 And hee said vnto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said vnto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say vnto you, * That vnto euery one which hath shall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath shal be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reigne ouer them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus spoken, hee went before, ascending vp to Hierusalem.

29 * And it came to passe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, hee sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer against you, in the which at your entring yee shall finde a Colt tyed, whereon yet neuer man sate: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe ye loose him? thus shall ye say vnto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, & found euen as he had said vnto them.

33 And as they were loosing the Colt, the owners thereof said vnto them, Why loose ye the Colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath neede of him.

35 And they brought him to Iesus: and they cast their garments vpon the Colt, and they set Iesus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they spread their cloathes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh, euen now at the descent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the disciples began to reioyce and praise God with a lowd voice for all the mighty workes that they had seene,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said vnto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples:

40 And he answered, and said vnto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, he beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 * And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought, * Matth. 21. 12

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer, but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people ‖ were very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ answereth to authority, by a question of Iohns Baptisme.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giuing tribute to Cesar.* 27 *He conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection.* 41 *How Christ is the sonne of Dauid.* 45 *He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.*

AND * it came to passe, that on one of * Mark. 11. 27.

those dayes, as he taught the people in the

the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these thiugs? or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere me.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, That they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake vnto the people this parable: * A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

*Mat. 21. 33.

10 And at the season, he sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and intreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And againe he sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the Vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may be they wil reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What *Psal. 118. 22.* is this then that is written, * The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priests and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authority of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, * Master, *Matth. 22. we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teacheſt the way of God ‖truely.

‖Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars.

‖ Or, penie. Mat. 22. 18.

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ * Then came to him certaine of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, *Mat. 22. 23.

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seed vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like manner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuen had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in mariage:

35 But they which shalbe ccounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, * euen *Exod. 3. 6. Moses shewed at the bush, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

41 And hee said vnto them, * How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy foote-stoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 * Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feasts:

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the city Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall be before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND he looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And hee saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites.

3 And hee said, Of a trueth I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God: but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ * And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that yee be not deceiued: for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then said hee vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome:

11 And great earthquakes shall bee in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights, and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, beeing brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimony.

14 * Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere. *Matth. 10 19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisedome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor resist.

16 And yee shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolkes, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And yee shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 * But there shall not an haire of your head perish. *Matth. 10 30.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules.

20 * And when yee shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. *Matth. 24. 15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein to.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue sucke in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall bee troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ * And there shall bee signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the starres, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring, *Matth. 24. 29.

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloude with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then looke vp, and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And hee spake to them a parable, Behold the figge-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise yee, when yee see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely I say vnto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, lest at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore and pray alwayes, that yee may bee accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passeouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 debateth the rest of his Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet hee should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 he is thrise denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Sonne of God.

*Matt 26, 2. NOw *the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him: for they feared the people.

*Matth 26, 14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And hee promised, and sought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude.

‖ Or, without tumult.

*Matth. 26, 17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed.

8 And hee sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when ye are entred into the citie, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And yee shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And hee shall shew you a large vpper roome furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Matt. 26, 20. 14 * And when the houre was come, hee sate downe, & the twelue Apostles with him

15 And he said vnto them, ‖ With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

‖ Or, I haue heartily desired.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

*Matth. 26, 26. 19 ¶ * And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Matth 26, 21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the Table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they beganne to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should bee accounted the greatest.

*Matt. 20, 25. 25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but hee that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, & he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or hee that serueth? Is not hee that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as hee that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, *Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat:

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 *And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet bee accomplished in mee, *And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me haue an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And hee said vnto them, It is enough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him.

40 *And when he was at the place, he said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuertheless, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony, hee prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when he rose vp from prayer, and was come vnto his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him.

48 But Iesus said vnto them, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And hee touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus said vnto the chiefe Priests, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no hands against me: but this is your houre, and the power of darknesse.

54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, *Matth. 26. 57.
and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

55 * And when they had kindled a fire in *Matth. 26. 69.
the midst of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as hee sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while hee yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how he had said vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that beheld Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Councell, saying, *Matth. 27. 1.

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the
*Mark. 14.62. Sonne of God? And he said vnto them, *Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? For we our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, & is loosed by Pilate, and Iesus is giuen to be crucified. 27 He talketh to the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

*Matth.27.11. 3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe also was at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity betweene themselues.

*Matth.27.23. 13 ¶ * And Pilate when he had called together the chiefe Priests, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto me, as one that perverteth the people, & behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him.

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessitie he must release one vnto them at the Feast.

18 And they cryed out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release vnto vs Barrabbas,

19 Who for a certaine sedition made in the citie, and for murder was cast into prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Iesus, spake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cause of death in him, I wil therefore chastise him, and let him goe.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Priests preuailed.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue sentence that it should be as they required. ‖ Or, gaue iudgement.

25 And hee released vnto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired, but hee deliuered Iesus to their will.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid *Matth.27.32. hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might beare it after Iesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Iesus turning vnto them, said, Daughters of Hierusalem, weepe not for me, but weepe for your selues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming in the which they shal say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue sucke.

30 * Then shall they begin to say to the *Hos.10.8. mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hills, Couer vs. read 6.16.

31 * For if they do these things in a greene *1.Pet.4.17. tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 *And there were also two other male- *Matth.27. factors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. ‖ Or, the place of a scull.

34 ¶ Then said Iesus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the

the rulers also with them derided him, saying; Hee saued others, let him saue himselfe, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And saying; If thou be the king of the Iewes saue thy selfe.

38 And a superscription also was written ouer him in letters of Greeke and Latine, and Hebreve, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, saying; If thou be Christ, saue thy selfe and vs.

40 But the other answering, rebuked him, saying; Doest not thou feare God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed iustly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said vnto Iesus, Lord, remember mee when thou commest into thy kingdome.

43 And Iesus said vnto him, Verely, I say vnto thee to day; shalt thou be with mee in Paradise.

44 And it was about the sixt houre, and there was a darknesse ouer all the ‖ earth, vntil the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Iesus had cryed with a loud voyce, he sayd, * Father into thy hands I commend my spirit: And hauing said thus, he gaue vp the ghost.

47 Now when the Centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying. Certainly, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) hee was of Aramathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laide it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his bodie was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 Those report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost. 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very earely in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them. * Mat. 28. 1.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the bodie of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, Behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they sayd vnto them, Why seeke ye ‖ the liuing among the dead? ‖ Or, Him that liueth.

6 He is not heare, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when hee was yet in Galilee, * Mat. 17. 23.

7 Saying, The Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and tolde all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene and Ioanna, and Mary *the mother* of Iames, and other women that are with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stooping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe. * Iohn 20. 3.

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Ierusalem about threescore furlongs. * Mar. 16. 12.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Ierusalem, and hast not knowne the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But wee trusted that it had beene hee, which should haue redeemed Israel: and besides all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then hee said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and hee made as though he would haue gone further.

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee ‖ vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowne of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the middest of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you. *Mar. 16.

37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.

38 And hee said vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feete, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as yee see me haue.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondred, he said vnto them, Haue ye heere any meat?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an hony-combe.

43 And he tooke it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.

45 Then opened he their vnderstanding, that they might vnderstand the Scriptures.

46 And said vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooueth Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Hierusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ * And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary ye in the citty of Hierusalem, vntill ye be endued with power from on high. * Act. 1.4.

50 ¶ And he ledde them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.

51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, hee was parted from them, and carried vp into heauen. * Mar. 16.19. Act. 1.9.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The

The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and offices of Iesus Christ. 15 The Testimonie of Iohn. 36 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 * The same was in the beginning with God.

3 * All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.

7 The same came for a witnesse, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

10 He was in the world, & * the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue he ‖ power to become the sons of God, *euen* to them that beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 * And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among vs (and wee beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father,) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witnesse of him, and cryed, saying, This was he of whom I spake, Hee that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulnesse haue all we receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moses, but grace and trueth came by Iesus Christ.

18 * No man hath seen God at any time; the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the bosome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes sent Priests and Leuites from Hierusalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denyed not: but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? and he answered, No. ‖ Or, a Prophet.

22 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou, that wee may giue an answere to them that sent vs? What sayest thou of thy selfe?

23 * He sayd, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernesse: Make straight the way of the Lord, as sayd the Prophet Esaias. *Matt. 3.

24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, & said vnto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 * He it is who comming after mee, is preferred before mee, whose shooes latchet I am not worthy to vnloose. *Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 7. Luke 3. 16. Acts 13. 25.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn seeth Iesus comming vnto him, and saith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the sinne of the world. ‖ Or, beareth.

30 This is hee of whom I said, After mee commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him. *Matt. 3. 16. Mark 1. 10. Luke 3. 22.

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said vnto me, Vpon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn stood, and two of his disciples:

36 And looking vpon Iesus as he walked he saith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Iesus.

38 Then Iesus turned, and saw them following, and saith vnto them, What seeke ye? They said vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to say being interpreted, Master) where ‖ dwellest thou? ‖ Or, abidest.

39 Hee saith vnto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre. ‖ That was two of the clocke at night.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn speake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee first findeth his owne brother Simon, and saith vnto him, We haue found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Christ.

‖ Or, the anointed.

42 And hee brought him to Iesus. And when Iesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the sonne of Iona, thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, ‖ a stone.

‖ Or, Peter.

43 ¶ The day following, Iesus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith vnto him, We haue found him of whom * Moses in the Law and the * Prophets did write, Iesus of Nazareth, the son of Ioseph.

* Gen. 49. 10. Deut. 18. 18. ‖ Esay 4. 2.

46 And Nathanael said vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said vnto him, Come and see.

47 Iesus saw Nathanael comming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeede, in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael saith vnto him, Whence knowest thou me? Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder the fig-tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Because I said vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figure, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Hereafter you shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, and descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine. 12 departeth into Capernaum and to Ierusalem. 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 His true resurrection by death and return. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he did not trust himselfe vnto them.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, Whatsoeuer he saith vnto you doe it.

6 And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water, knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegroome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, * The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp.

* Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp.

* Mat. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and six yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that hee had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 Iesus

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, hee cannot see the kingdome of God.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man be borne when hee is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verely, verely I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit.

7 Maruile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, & whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, We speak that we doe know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

14 ¶ * And as Moses lifted vp the Serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

16 ¶ * For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

17 * For God sent not his Son into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued. *Chap.12.47

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned, but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because he hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, * that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deedes were euill. *Chap.1.4

20 For euery one that doeth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reprooued. ‖Or, discouered

21 But he that doeth truth, commeth to the light, that his deedes may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he tarried with them, * and baptized. *Chap.4.1.2

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: * and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 * Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou hast giuen witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. *Chap.1.7,15,30

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen. *Heb.5.4 ‖Or, take vnto himselfe

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. *Chap.1.20

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome, but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen, is aboue all.

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that hee testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony.

33 Hee that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true. *Rom.3.4.

34 For he whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Son, and hath giuen all things into his hand. *Matt.11.27

36 * He

*Hab. 2. 4. 1 Ioh. 5. 10.

36 *Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himselfe vnto her. 27 His disciples maruaile. 31 He declareth to them his feate to Gods glory. 39 Many Samaritanes beleeue in him. 43 He departeth into Galilee, and healeth therein a seruant that lay sicke at Capernaum.

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

*Gen. 33. 19. and 48. 22. Ioshu. 24. 32.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 Then commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the citie to buy meate.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, askest drinke of me, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and hee would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Whosoeuer drinketh of this water shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shall bee in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and yee say, that in *Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deu. 12. 5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue mee, the houre commeth when yee shall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship yee know not what: wee know what wee worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit, and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worship him, must worship him in Spirit, and in truth.

*2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias commeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot and went her way into the citie, and said to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that euer I did, Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eate.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus saith vnto them, My meate is to doe the will of him that sent me, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueste? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: *for they are white already to harueste.

*Matth. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both

both he that soweth, and he that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that Citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, & he abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not because of thy saying, for wee haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ the Sauiour of the world.

43 ¶ * Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that hee did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.

46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When hee heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galile, he went vnto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heale his sonne: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The Noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they said vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres. 9 The Iewes therefore cauill and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himselfe and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter* this there was a feast of the Iewes, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. *Leuit 23.2. deut.16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market* a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches. ‖ Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great company of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, hee saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am coming, another steppeth downe before me.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed. *Ierem.17.21.

11 He answered them, He that made mee whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that, which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖ Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken

the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, verily, verily I say vnto you, The Son can doe nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father doe: for what things soeuer he doeth, these also doth the Sonne likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and hee will shew him greater workes then these that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiseth vp the dead, and quickeneth them: euen so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all Iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Son, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Son of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe.

27 And hath giuen him authority to execute iudgement also, because hee is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation. *Dan. 12.2.

30 I can of mine owne selfe doe nothing, as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent me.

31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true. *Chap. 8.14.

32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me: and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true. *Matth. 3.17.

33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the truth. *Chap. 1.19.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same workes that I doe, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape. *Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. *Deut. 4.12.

38 And yee haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them yee thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Chap. 12.43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me. *Gen. 3.15. deut. 18.15.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Therupon the people would haue made him King. 18 But withdrawing himselfe, he walked on the Sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people seeking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 41 Declareth himselfe to be the bread of life to beleeuers, 60 Many depart from him. 68 Peter confesseth him to haue the words of eternall life.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 * And the Passeouer a feast of the Iewes was nigh. *Leuit. 23.6. deut. 16.1. *Matth. 26.17.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and sawe a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eate?

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred penyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus said, Make the men sit downe. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate downe, in number about fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, and when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said vnto his disciples: Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seene the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine himselfe alone.

16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boate there, saue that one wherinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boate, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said vnto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Ye seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed. ‖ Or, worke not. * Matth. 3. 17.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent. * 1 Ioh. 3. 23.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our Fathers did eate Manna in the desart, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate. * Exod. 16. 15. num. 11. 7. * Psal. 78. 25.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is he which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then said they vnto him, Lord euermore giue vs bread.

35 And Iesus said vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall come to me; and him that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, shall neuer hunger; and he that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Son, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

42 And they said, * Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he saith, I came downe from heauen? * Matth. 13. 55.

43 Iesus

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

*Esay 54.13. Iere. 31.34. 45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

*Matt.11.27. 46 Not that any man hath seene the Father, * saue he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, He that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eate the flesh of the Sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent me, and I liue by the Father: so, he that eateth mee, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things said he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

*Chap 3.13. 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speake vnto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto mee, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

*Matth.16. 69 *And we beleeue, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsmen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 Teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

*Leuit.23. 2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himselfe seeketh to bee knowen openly: If thou doe these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus said vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

*Chap.8. 8 Goe yee vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, * for my time is not yet full come.

9 When hee had said these words vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for some said,

said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 Hee that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 * Did not Moses giue you the Law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the Law? * Why goe ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 * Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, * but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are yee angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

24 * Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this he whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence hee is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cryed Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Yee both know mee, and yee know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but hee that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and said, When Christ commeth, will hee doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharisees and the chiefe Priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 * Ye shall seeke me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come. *Chap. 13.33.

35 Then said the Iewes among themselues, Whither will he goe, that we shall not find him? will hee goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? ‖ *Or, Greekes.*

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Yee shall seeke mee, and shall not finde mee? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto mee, and drinke. *Leuit. 23.36.

38 * He that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water. *Deut. 18.15.

39 (* But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.) *Ioel 2.28. *Esay 44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 * Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was? *Matth. 2.5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, and they said vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (* Hee that came to Iesus by night, beeing one of them.) *Chap. 3.2.

51 * Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth? *Deut. 17.10. and 19.15.

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He proueth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 and conueyeth himselfe from their cruelties.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharisees brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 * Now Moses in the Law commanded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, * He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: he that followeth me, shall not walke in darkenesse, but shall haue the light of life.

13 The Pharisees therefore said vnto him, Thou bearest record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them: * Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe, but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent mee, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen mee, ye should haue knowen my Father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then said the Iewes, Will he kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shall die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then said they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge of you: but he that sent mee, is true, and I speake to the world those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When ye haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And hee that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As he spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32 And yee shall know the Truth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee be Abrahams seed, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer commiteth sinne, is the seruant of sinne.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore shall make you free, yee shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but

*

but yee seeke to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and yee doe that which ye haue seene with your Father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him, Abraham is our father. Iesus said vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now yee seeke to kill mee, a man that hath tolde you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then sayd they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded foorth, and came from God; neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe ye not vnderstand my speech? euen because ye cannot heare my word.

44 * Ye are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe yee not beleeue me?

47 * He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore heare them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and ye doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, & the Prophets, & thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom yee say, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowne him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fifty yeers old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the middest of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind receiued to sight. 8 He is brought to the Pharisees. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is reconcyled of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whom Christ only blameth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, * I am the light of the world. *Chap. 1. 9.

6 When he had thus spoken, hee spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ‖ Or, spread the clay vpon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am hee.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is hee? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharisees also asked him how he had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees,

This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, he is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his sight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who yee say was borne blind? how then doeth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde.

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, hee shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him againe, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? will ye also bee his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 Wee know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man bee a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sins, & doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, hee said vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, for Iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, are we blinde also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind yee should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard, 19 Diuers opinions of him, 24 He prooueth by his workes, that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 31 escapeth the Iewes, & and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepfold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe and a robber.

2 But hee that entreth in by the doore, is the Shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and he calleth his owne sheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth foorth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, and the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he shall be saued, and shall goe in and out and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 * I am the good Shepheard, the good shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe. * Ezek. 34. 11. &c. Heb. 13. 20.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the

the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe hee is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth mee, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voice; * and there ſhall be one fold, *and* one Shepheard.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me, *becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This Commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the *feaſt of the dedication, and it was Winter.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou make vs to doubt? If thou be the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witneſſe of mee.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe ye are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tookevp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good workes haue I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe works doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke wee ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus answered them, * Is it not written in your Law, I ſaid, ye are gods. *Pſal. 82. 6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, & the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say yee of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified, and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt, becauſe I ſayd, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the works of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that yee may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſaid, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſts and Phariſees gather a Councell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas prophecieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary, and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feete with her haire, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.) *Mat. 26. 7.

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that hee was ſicke, he abode two daies ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that ſaith hee to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, hee ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, hee ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſayd he, and after that, he ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if hee ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that he had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainely, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your ſakes, that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue:) Neuertheleſſe, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, he found that he had lien in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off:)

‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt been heere, my brother had not dyed.

22 But I know, that euen now whatſoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

*Luke 14.14. chap.5.29.

24 Martha ſaith vnto him, * I know that hee ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Chap.6.33.

25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea, Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhe had ſo ſaid, ſhe went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, & calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhee heard that, ſhee aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſaw Mary that ſhee roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fell downe at his feete, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene heere, my brother had not died.

33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, he groned in the ſpirit, & † was troubled,

† Gr. troubled himſelfe.

34 And ſaid, Where haue yee laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold how he loued him.

37 And ſome of them ſaid, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

*Chap.9.6.

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſaid, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſaith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thanke thee that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knew that thou heareſt me alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſaid it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when he had thus ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus come forth.

44 And hee that was dead came forth, bound hand and foote, with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees a Counſell, and ſaid, What doe wee? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not.

*Chap.18.14.

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being high Prieſt that yeere, hee prophecied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation:

52 And

52 And not for that nation only, but that also hee should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that hee will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where hee were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus annointh Mary anointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Ierusalem. 20 Greekes desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had beene dead, whom hee raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then said one of his disciples, Iudas Iscariot, Simons sonne which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

6 * This hee said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a thiefe, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes yee haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death.

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ * On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Hierusalem, *Chap 21.8.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 * Feare not, daughter of Zion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt. *Zach 9.9.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his graue and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue ye how ye preuaile nothing? Behold the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip told Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

25 * He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Matth 10.39

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow mee, and where I am there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue me from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundred: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sake.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shal the prince of this world be cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, * We haue heard out of the Law that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, The Sonne of man must bee lift vp? Who is the Sonne of man?

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though hee had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might bee fulfilled, which hee spake, * Lord who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reuealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I should heale them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Neuertheless, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him: but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of the Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the praise of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and said, He that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth mee, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on me should not abide in darkenesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue the world.

48 Hee that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shall iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my selfe; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue me a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake;

50 And I know that his commandement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speake therefore, euen as the Father said vnto mee, so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth his disciples feet: exhorteth them to humility and charity. 18 Hee foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohn by a token that Iudas should betray him: 31 Commandeth them to loue one another. 36 And foreuarneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that he should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper beeing ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth hee to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I doe thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus saith to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and yee are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him: therefore he said, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe: he said vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Yee call me Master, and Lord, and yee say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example, that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verely, verely I say vnto you, The seruant is not greater then his Lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If

*Psal. 110. 4.

*Isai. 53. 1. rom 10 16.

*Matth. 13. 14

*Chap. 5. 44.

*Chap. 3. 19.

*Chap. 3. 17.

*Mark. 16. 16.

*Matth. 26. 2.

*Mark 10. 43. chap 13. 16.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you all, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * Hee that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 ‖ Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 *Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in Spirit, and testified, and said, Verely, verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 Hee then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord who is it?

26 Iesus answered, He it is to whom I shal giue a ‖ Soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him,

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things which we haue neede of against the Feast: or that hee should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when hee was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the sonne of man glorified: and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Yee shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come; so now I say vnto you.

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

35 By this shall all men know that yee are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, Whither I goe, thou canst not follow mee now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake. * Matth. 26. 33

38 Iesus answered him, wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verely, verely I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denyed me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father. 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requireth loue and obedience. 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the Comforter. 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart bee troubled: yee beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so I would haue told you, I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may bee also.

4 And whither I goe yee know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way.

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen mee, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, haue I beene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene mee, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the father that dwelleth in me, hee doth the workes.

11 Beleeue mee that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, hee that beleeueth on me, the worke that I doe, shall he doe also, and greater workes then these shall he doe, because I goe vnto my Father:

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. * Matth. 7. 7.

14 If ye shall aske any thing in my Name I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shal giue you another comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer,

17 *Euen* the spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you

‖ *Or, orphanes.* 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me: and he that loueth me, shall bee loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered and said vnto him, If a man loue me hee will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, yee might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen so doe I: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall loue betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. *Matth. 15.13

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you. *Chap. 13.10

4 Abide in mee, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can yee except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in mee, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing. ‖ *Or, seuered from me.*

6 If a man abide not in me, hee is cast foorth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what yee will, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my commandements ye shall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you that my ioy may remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap. 13.34. 1.Iohn 4.21

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends. 1.Iohn 3.16

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call not you seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowen vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer yee shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. *Matth. 28.19

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If yee were of the world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, but I haue chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 * Remember the word that I said vnto you, The seruant is not greater then the Lord. *Chap. 13.16

Lord: if they haue persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they haue kept my saying, they will keepe yours also.

21 But all these things will they doe vnto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come, and spoken vnto them, they had not had sinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their sinne.

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had sinne: but now they haue both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to passe*, that the word might bee fulfilled which is written in their Law, * They hated me without a cause.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send vnto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall beare witnes, because ye haue been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples in tribulation by the promise of the holy Ghost, and by his resurrection and Ascension. 23 Assureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction.

THese things haue I spoken vnto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whosoeuer killeth you, shal thinke that he doth God seruice.

3 And these things will they doe vnto you, because they haue not knowen the Father, nor me.

4 But these things haue I told you, that when the time shall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not vnto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I haue said these things vnto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheles, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter wil not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will send him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, he will ‖ reproue the world of Sinne, and of Righteousnesse, and of Iudgement.

9 Of Sinne, because they beleeue not on me.

10 Of Righteousnesse, because I goe to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of Iudgement, because the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to say vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all truth: For he shall not speake of himselfe: but whatsoeuer he shall heare, that shall he speake, and he will shew you things to come.

14 He will glorifie me: for he shall receiue of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe a little while, and ye shall see me, because I goe to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselues, What is this that he saith vnto vs, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and againe, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, because I goe to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? We cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Iesus knew that they were desirous to aske him, and said vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your selues of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see mee: and againe, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verely, verely I say vnto you, that ye shall weepe and lament, but the world shall reioyce: And ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into ioy.

21 A woman when she is in trauaile, hath sorrow, because her houre is come: but assoone as shee is deliuered of the child, she remembreth no more the anguish, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therfore haue sorrow: but I will see you againe, and your heart shall reioice, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day yee shall aske mee nothing: * Verely, verely I say vnto you, Whatsoeuer ye shall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. * Matth. 7. 7.

24 Hitherto haue ye asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye shall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time commeth when I shall no more speake vnto you in ‖ prouerbs, but I shall shew you plainely of the Father. ‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

26 At that day ye shall aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because yee haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am

am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe. ‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: by this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe ye now beleeue?

*Matth. 16. 31. 32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea, is now come, that yee shall be scattered euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ‖ Or, his owne home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheere, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his father to glorifie him. 6 To preserue his Apostles, 11 in vnitie, 17 and truth. 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus, and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and said, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

*Matth. 28. 18 2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that hee should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe:

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy Name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them mee; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me, are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest mee, and they haue receiued them, *and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me. *Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world: but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled. *Psal. 109.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might be ‖ sanctified through the truth. ‖ Or, truly sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shal beleeue on me through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in mee, that they may bee made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father, I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world. *Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued mee, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus. 6 The Officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Iesus is taken and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peter denieth. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignment before Pilate. 36 His kingdome. 40 Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went forth with his disciples ouer the brooke of Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entred and his disciples. *Matth. 26.

2 And

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 * Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth. Iesus saith vnto them, I am he. And Iudas also which betrayed him stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am hee, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked hee them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he. If therefore ye seeke me, let these goe their way:

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes tooke Iesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. ‖

14 * Now Caiaphas was he which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Iesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and the officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, & warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, & in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I said nothing.

21 Why askest thou me? aske them which heard mee, what I haue said vnto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strooke Iesus ‖ with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high Priest so? ‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 * Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest. * Matth. 26. 57

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: * They said therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denyed it, and said, I am not. * Matth. 26. 69.

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinseman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖ the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer. * Matth. 27. 2. ‖ Or, Palace. * Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered, and said vnto him, If hee were not a malefactour, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him and iudge him according to your Law. The Iewes therefore said vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the saying of Iesus might bee fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die. * Matth. 20. 19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus and said vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? * Matth. 27. 11.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my Kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not bee deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my Kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne

borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: every one that is of the trueth, heareth my voyce.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is truth? And when hee had said this, hee went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Matth. 27.15 39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

*Actes 3.14. 40 *Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but fearing mouered with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Matt. 27.26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile King of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and said vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cryed out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went againe into the iudgement Hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thencefoorth Pilate sought to release him: But the Iewes cryed out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a King, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the Pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your King.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe Priests answered, Wee haue no King but Cesar.

16 *Then deliuered he him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Iesus, *Matt. 27.31
and led him away.

17 And he bearing his Crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the Crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This Title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes, but that he said, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate answered, What I haue written, I haue written.

23 ¶ *Then the souldiers when they had *Matt. 27.
crucified Iesus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery souldier a part,) and also his coat: now the coat was without seame, ‖ woouen from the top throughout.

‖Or, throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselues, Let not vs rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall bee: *that the Scripture might be *Psal. 22.18
fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Iesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, & Mary Magdalene.

‖Or, Clopas.

26 When Iesus therefore saw his mother and the disciple standing by, whom he loued, hee saith vnto his mother, Woman behold thy sonne.

27 Then saith hee to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that disciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

28 ¶ After this, Iesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, *that the *Psal. 69.
Scripture

Scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyssope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Iesus therefore had receiued the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghost.

31 The Iewes therfore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remaine vpon the Crosse on the Sabbath day, (for that Sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the Souldiers, and brake the legges of the first, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Iesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the Souldiers with a speare pierced his side, and foorthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might beleeue.

36 For these things were done, * that the Scripture should be fulfilled, * A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 * And againe another Scripture saith, They shal looke on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ * And after this, Ioseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Iesus, but secredly for feare of the Iewes) besought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Iesus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Iesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Iesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Iesus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the spices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury:

41 Now in the place where hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There layd they Iesus therefore, because of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Mary commeth to the Sepulchre:* 3 *So doe Peter and Iohn vpon report of the Resurrection.* 11 *Iesus appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 19 *and to his disciples.* 24 *The incredulity, and confession of Thomas.* 30 *The Scripture is sufficient to saluation.*

THe * first day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the Sepulchre.

2 Then shee runneth, and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the * other Disciple whom Iesus loued, and saith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue layd him. * Chap. 13. 23 and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other disciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other Disciple did outrunne Peter, and came first to the Sepulchre.

5 And he stooping downe, and looking in, saw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and seeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it selfe.

8 Then went in also that other disciple which came first to the Sepulchre, and hee saw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise againe from the dead.

10 Then the Disciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? Shee saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when shee had thus sayd, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardiner, saith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Mary. Shee turned her selfe and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and to your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

19 ¶ * Then the same day at euening being, the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the Disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus * Mark. 16. 14

sus and stood in the midst, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed vnto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent mee, euen so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghost.

*Matt.18.18. 23 *Whose soeuer sinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said vnto him, We haue seen the Lord. But he said vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight daies, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, & said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and said vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

*Chap.21.25. 30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earnestly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiositie touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himselfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, We also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus sayth vnto them, ‖ Children, haue yee any meate? They answered him, No. ‖ Or, Sirs.

6 And hee sayd vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was § Lord, he girt his fishers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundreth and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come and dine. And none of § disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me more then these? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. He saith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 He saith to him againe the second time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? He saith vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 Hee said vnto him the third time, Simon, sonne of Ionas, louest thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee sayd vnto him the third time, Louest thou me? And hee sayd vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus saith vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt bee old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry

tary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, He shall not die: but, if I will that hee tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen. * Chap. 20. 30

THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vtmost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their minds vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach,

2 Vntill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me,

5 *For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye shal be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And hee said vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

8 *But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shall be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 *And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight. *Luke 24. 51.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Yee men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like manner as yee haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And whē they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, & Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer & supplication, w the women, & Mary the mother of Iesus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty:)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue been fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus. *Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 *Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out. *Matth. 27. 7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers

lers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldema, that is to say, The field of blood.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishopricke let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that hee was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That hee may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that hee might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

*Psal. 69. 26.

*Psal. 109. 8. ‖ Or, office: or, charge.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, and powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias, whom knowen to them to bee approued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and was crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 How hauing pricked them to the heart, 41 Who afterwards diligently, and charitably conuersed together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now ‖ when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake, Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Iewes and Proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, wee doe heare them speake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voice, and said vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Hierusalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was spoken by the Prophet Ioel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes (saith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all flesh: and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dreame dreames:

18 And on my seruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in those dayes of my spirit, and they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heauen aboue, and signes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of smoake.

20 *The Sunne shall be turned into darknesse, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 * And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer shall call on the Name of the Lord, shall be saued.

22 Yee men of Israel, heare these words, Iesus of Nazareth a man approued of God, among you, by miracles, wonders and signes, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye your selues also know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counsell and foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and slaine:

24 Whom God hath raised vp, hauing loosed the paines of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For Dauid speaketh concerning him, *I foresaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moued.

26 There-

*Ioel 2. 28. &c.

*Ioel 2. 31.

*Rom. 10. 13.

†Or when this voyce was made. ‖Or, troubled or astonished.

*Psal. 16. 8.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer also, my flesh shall rest in hope,

27 Because thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made knowen to mee the wayes of life, thou shalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let mee freely speake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid that he is both dead and buried, and his Sepulchre is with vs vnto this day:

30 Therefore being a Prophet, * and knowing that God had sworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the flesh, he would raise vp Christ, to sit on his throne:

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, * that his soule was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Iesus hath God raised vp, whereof we all are witnesses.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having receiued of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and heare.

34 For Dauid is not ascended into the heauens, but he saith himselfe, * The Lord said vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Vntil I make thy foes thy footstoole.

36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Iesus whom yee haue crucified, both Lord and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and sayd vnto Peter, and to the rest of the Apostles, Men and brethren, What shall we doe?

38 Then Peter said vnto them, Repent, & be baptized euery one of you in the Name of Iesus Christ, for the remission of sinnes, and ye shall receiue the gift of the holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are farre off, euen as many as the Lord our God shall call.

40 And with many other words did hee testifie and exhort, saying, Saue your selues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the same day there were added *vnto them* about three thousand soules.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the Apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery soule: and many wonders and signes were done by the Apostles.

44 And all that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions, and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

47 Praising God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man whom he had healed in the name of Iesus, 12 professeth that they are not to haue beene wrought by him, or Iohn, any power or holinesse, but by God, and his Seruant Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reproouing them for crucifying Iesus. 17 Which howsoeuer they did in ignorance, and that thereby was fulfilled Gods determinate counsell, and the Scriptures: 19 he exhorteth them to repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, & saluation in the seruice of God.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the Temple which is called Beautifull, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked to receiue almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue something of them.

6 Then Peter sayd, Siluer and gold haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediately his feet and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping and praysing God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was hee which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter, and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them into the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke you so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holinesse we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Sonne Iesus whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him goe.

14 * But ye denyed the Holy one, and the Just, and desired a murtherer to bee granted vnto you.

15 And killed ‖ the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof wee are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnes in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that thorow ignorance yee did it, as did also your Rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his Prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may bee blotted out, when the times of refreshing shal come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shall send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me: him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea and all the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise foretold of these dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, * saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Sonne Iesus, sent him to bleese you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

* Mat. 27. 20.

‖ Or, author.

* Deut. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

* Gen. 12. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peter, Iohn, and the lame man that was healed.* 4 *Many thousands of the people were conuerted.* 5 *Peter and Iohn (standing) before them, and their answere.* 13 *After, vpon examination, Peter boldly affirming the lame man to be healed by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus only, mankind can be eternally saued,* 15 *They commaund him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, making also a threatning.* 23 *Whereupon the Church betaketh it to prayer.* 31 *And God by moouing the place where they were assembled, testifieth that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mutuall loue and charitie.*

AND as they spake vnto the people, the Priests and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖ Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laide hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their Rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

11 * This is the Stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

* Psal. 118. 22. Mat. 21. 42.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is no other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we must be saued.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had beene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shal we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath beene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot denie it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten them that they speake

speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests and Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the Sea, and all that in them is,

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast said, Why did the heathen rage and the people imagine vaine things?

26 The Kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy childe Iesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: neither said any of them that ought of the things which hee possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessours of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: and distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife, for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increase of the faith, 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 but deliuered by an Angel, who bideth them to preach openly: and, 21 When after their teaching accordingly, in the Temple, 29 and before the Councell, 33 they'd haue them to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel a great Counseller among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and set but briefly: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, & to keepe backe *part* of the price of the land?

‖ Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lyed vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, & gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether yee sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that yee haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fell she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and caryed her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon all ỹ Church, and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of ỹ rest durst no man ioyne him-

selfe to them: but the people magnified them
14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men, and women.)
15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouer-shadow some of them.
16 There came also a multitude *out* of the Cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.
17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the Sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,
18 And laid their hands on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Goe, stand and speake in the Temple to the people, all the words of this life.
21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councell together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when wee had opened, we found no man within.
24 Now when the high Priests, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them, whereunto this would grow.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people, least they should haue been stoned)
27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councell, and the high Priest asked them,
28 Saying, Did not wee straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.
29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, Wee ought to obey God rather then men.
30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to bee* a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.
32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.
33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsell to slay them.
34 Then stood there vp one in the Councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the Apostles foorth a little space,
35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what yee intend to doe as touching these men.
36 For before these dayes rose vp Theudas, boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine and all, as many as ‖ obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.
37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say vnto you, Refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.
39 But if it be of God, yee cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: & when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the Councel, reioycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.
42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach and preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles ordeine seuen to haue the seruice of the poore committed vnto them, 2 who also are called Deacons. 5 Of whom Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, 8 worketh great miracles, 12 and is brought before the Councell, 13 and after falsely accused of blaspheming against the Law, and the Temple.

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against

‖ Or, in euery street.

‖ Or, enuie.

‖ Or, followed.

‖ Chap. 4. 18.

the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the dayly ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the Word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen, a man full of faith, & of the holy Ghost, & Philip, & Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the Word of God encreased, and the number of the Disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, We haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses and against God.

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the elders, & the Scribes, & came vpon him and caught him, and brought him to the Counci,

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customes which Moses deliuered vs.

15 And all that sate in the Councill, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an Angell.

CHAP. VII.

1 Stephen pleadeth in defence of his doctrine; 8 shewing that Abraham worshipped God rightly; and how God chose the Fathers, 20 before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 That Moses himself prophesied of Christ: 44 and that all their ceremonies were ordained according to the heauenly pattern: 51 but that the Iewes resisting the holy Ghost, 52 persecuting and murthering Christ, the iust one, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world, 54 whereupon they gnashed on him: 59 who commending his soule to Iesus, ꝯmendably prayeth for them.

THen said the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: the God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before hee dwelt in Charran,

3 And said vnto him, * Get thee out of thy countrey, & from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. *Gen. 12. 1.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remooued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And he gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seede after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come forth, and serue mee in this place.

8 * And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and * Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes. *Gen. 17. 9. *Gen 21. 3. *Gen. 25. 26. *Gen. 29. 31.

9 * And the Patriarks mooued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him, *Gen. 37. 28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his house. *Gen. 41. 37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. *Gen. 42. 1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Ioseph kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. *Gen. 45. 4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, and died he and our fathers, *Gen. 46. 5. *Gen. 49. 33.

16 And were carried ouer into Sichem, and laid in the Sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sonnes of Amor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

*Exod. 2.2. *Heb. 11.23. ‖ Or, faire to God.

20 *In which time Moses was borne, and *was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deedes.

23 And when hee was full fourty yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

*Exod. 2.11.

24 *And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderstood not:

*Exod. 2.13.

26 *And the next day hee shewed himselfe vnto them as they strone, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.

*Exod. 3.2.

30 *And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 *He brought them out, after that hee had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, *and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.

*Exod. 7.3. *Exod. 16.35

37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, ‖ like vnto me: him shall ye heare.

*Deut. 18.15. ‖ Or, as my self.

38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

*Exod. 19.3.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

*Exod. 32.1.

41 And they made a calfe in those dayes, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the hoste of heauen, *as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of fourty yeeres in the wildernesse?

*Amos 5.25

43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernes, as he had appointed, speaking vnto Moses, * that hee should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.

*Exod. 25.40

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drone out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid.

46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an house.

*1. Chron. 17. 12

48 *Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,

*Chap 7.24

49 Heauen is my Throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will yee build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Yee stiffe-necked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom yee haue beene now the betrayers and murtherers:

53 Who haue receiued the law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But hee being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And sayd, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and stopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the citie, and stoned him: and the witnesses layd downe their clothes at a yong mans feete, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and saying, Lord Iesus receiue my spirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loud voyce, Lord, lay not this sinne to their charge. And when he had sayd this, he fell asleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

Persecution of the persecutors in Hierusalem, the Church being planted in Samaria. 5 *By Philip, the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the rest Simon the sorcerer, a great seducer of the people:* 14 *Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: whom by prayer, and imposition of handes, giue the holy Ghost.* 18 *When Simon would haue bought the like power of them.* 22 *Peter doth reprooue his couetousnesse, and counselleth him, and exhorteth him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hierusalem.* 26 *But the Angel speaketh Philip to reach, and baptizeth the Ethiopian Eunuch.*

AND Saul was consenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the Church which was at Hierusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apostles.

2 And deuout men carryed Steuen *to his buriall*, & made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went euery where preaching the Word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Christ vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heede vnto those things which Philip spake, hearing & seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane spirits, crying with a loud voyce, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the same citie vsed sorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himselfe was some great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heed from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time hee had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Iesus Christ, they were baptized both men and women.

13 Then Simon himselfe beleeued also: and when hee was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the Apostles which were at Hierusalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they sent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the Apostles handes, the holy Ghost was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me also this power, that on whomsoeuer I lay hands, hee may receiue the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter sayd vnto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may bee purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternesse, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye haue spoken come vpon me.

25 And they when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hierusalem, and preached the Gospel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord spake vnto Philip, saying, Arise, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esayas the Prophet.

29 Then the spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ranne thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Esaias, and said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which he read, was this, * He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation, his iudgement was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this? of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

* Isai. 53. 7.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damascus, 4 is strucken downe to the earth. 10 A vision to Ananias. 15 Saul is called to be a chosen vessell. 17 Ananias restoreth him his sight, and baptizeth him. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kil him. 25 He escapeth by night, and hee hasteneth backe. 31 The Church hath peace. 32 Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsey. 36 And by Iaruth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as he iourneyed hee came neere Damascus, and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee sayd, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord sayd, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest. It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall bee told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him sayd the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord sayd vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord sayd vnto him, Get thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me,

to beare my Name before the Gentiles, & kings and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his handes on him, sayd, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camest) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and bee filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway hee preached Christ in the Synagogues, that hee is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this hee that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent, that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsell to kill him.

24 * But their laying await was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Gen. 32.

25 Then the disciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, he assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apostles, and declared vnto them how hee had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And hee was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And hee spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Eneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes, that she was sicke, and dyed: whom when they had washed they layd her in an vpper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that hee would not delay to come to them. Or, be grieued

39 Then Peter arose & went with them: when hee was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, and shewing the coates and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, & kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, shee sate vp.

41 And he gaue her his hands, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

Cornelius a Centurion, 3 being admonished by an Angel, sendeth for Peter. 11 Peter by a vision, 19, &c. is taught not to dispise the Gentiles, 34 & by the preaching of Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it Lord? And hee said

said vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 Hee lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the Sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And hee became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made readie, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voice spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which hee had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him, Behold, three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom yee seeke: what is the cause, wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa, accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Ye know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iew, to keepe company, or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, assoone as I was sent for. I aske therefore for what intent haue ye sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in mine house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon whose surname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea-side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceiue, that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Iudea, and began from Galilee after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And

*Deut. 10.17. rom. 2.11. 2 pet. 1.17.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and vnto Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descend, as it had been a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beasts of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voyce, saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vnclean hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them nothing doubting. Moreouer, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fel on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with waters: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ * Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue to the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and ful of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then

* Chap. 2. 4.

* Ioh. 1. 26.

* Chap. 8. 1.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the Disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world, which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the Disciples, euery man according to his ability, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders, by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herod persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking reuenge of the Tyrians and Sidonians, he is smitten of God, and eaten vp with lice.

NOw about that time, Herod the King ‖ stretched forth his hands to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, layd violent hands.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, purposing after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter then was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, Actiuely and earnestly prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: and so he did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he saw a visi-

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the city, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered the thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken named Rhoda.

‖ Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voyce, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said vnto her, Thou art mad. But shee constantly affirmed that it was euen so. Then said they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison: and he said, Goe shew these things vnto Iames, and vnto the brethren. And he departed into another place.

18 Now assoone as it was day, there was no small stirre among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with those of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blastus the kings chamberlaine their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the Kings country.

‖ Or, layd to their charge.

‖ Or, that was ouer the Kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a set day Herod arayed in royall apparell, sate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a shout, saying, It is the voyce of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the Angel of the Lord smote him, because he gaue not God the glory, and he was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghost.

24 ¶ But the Word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from

from Hierusalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖ ministery, and tooke with them Iohn whose surname was Marke.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are chosen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Sergius Paulus and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Iesus is Christ. 42 The Gentiles believe: 45 but the Iewes gainesay, and blaspheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordained to life, believed.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrach, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they being sent foorth by the holy Ghost, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had also Iohn to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine sorcerer, a false prophet, a Iew, whose name was Bariesus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischiefe, thou child of the deuill, thou enemie of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the Sonne for a season. And immediatly there fell on him a mist and darkenesse, and hee went about, seeking some to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie, when he saw what was done, beleeued, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hierusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and sate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue sent vnto them, saying, Yee men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood vp, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people * when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt: * and with an high arme brought he them out of it. * Exod. 6.1. * Exod. 13.14.

18 * And about the time of fourty yeeres † suffered he their maners in the wildernesse. * Exod. 16.35. † Or, tooke care for.

19 And when he had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, * hee diuided their land to them by lot. * *by*

20 And after that * hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet. * Iudg. 2.16.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * God gaue vnto them Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of fourty yeeres. * 1 Sam. 8.5. 1 Sam. 10.21.

22 And when he had remooued him, * he raised vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom also he gaue testimonie, and said, * I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will. * Psal. 89.20.

23 * Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus: * Esay 11.1.

24 * When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel. * Matt. 3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, * Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shooes of his feete I am not worthy to loose. * Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 * And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine. * Matth. 27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from

from the tree, and layd him in a sepulchre.

*Matt.28.6. 30 * But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many dayes of them which came vp with him frō Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto ỹ people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the * second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Psal.2.7. heb.1.5.

34 ¶ And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he said on this wise, * I will giue you the sure † mercies of Dauid.

*Esay 55.3. †Gr. the holy, or, holy things, which word also Septuag. take in the place of Esay 55.3. and in many other psal. vsed in stead of Moyses.

35 Wherefore hee saith also in another Psalme, * Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

*Psal.16.10.

36 For ‖ Dauid after he had serued his owne generation by the will of God, * fell on sleepe, and was laid vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

*1.King.2.10.

37 But hee whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenesse of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which yee could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of * in the Prophets,

*Hab.1.5.

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

‖ Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole citie together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting, and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded vs, *saying*, * I haue set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth. *Esay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes stirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 * But they shooke off the dust of their feet against them, and came vnto Iconium. *Mat.10.14.

52 And the disciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as Gods. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They passe through diuers Churches, confirming the disciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and also of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes stirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue testimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to bee done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vse them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were aware of it, and fled vnto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lyeth round about,

7 And there they preached the Gospel.

8 ¶ And there sate a certaine man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speake: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyce, saying in

in the speech of Lycaonia, The Gods are come downe to vs in the likenesse of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, because hee was the chiefe speaker.

13 Then the priest of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why doe yee these things? Wee also are men of like passions with you, and preach vnto you, that ye should turne from these vanities, vnto the liuing God, * which made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein.

16 *Who in times past, suffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

17 Neuertheless hee left not himselfe without witnesse, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnes.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, * and hauing stoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, supposing hee he had beene dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, hee rose vp, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Gospel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch,

22 Confirming the soules of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearsed all that God hath done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the Disciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great dissension ariseth touching Circumcision. 6 The Apostles consults about it, 22 and send their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to visit the brethren together, fall at strife, and part asunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and said*, * Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saued. * Galat. 5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them should goe vp to Hierusalem vnto the Apostles and Elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they passed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuersion of the Gentiles: and they caused great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hierusalem, they were receiued of the Church and of the Apostles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose vp certaine of the sect of the Pharisees which beleeued, saying, That it was needfull to circumcise them, and to commaund them to keepe the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the Apostles and Elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much disputing, Peter rose vp, and said vnto them, Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth should heare the word of the Gospel, and beleeue. * Chap. 10. 20. and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witnesse, giuing them the holy Ghost, euen as he did vnto vs,

9 * And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith. * Chap. 10. 43. 1. cor. 6. 9.

10 Now therefore why tempt yee God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor wee were able to beare? * Matth. 23. 4.

11 But we beleeue that though the grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, wee shall be saued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *Amos 9.12. * After this I will returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will set it vp:

17 That the residue of men might seeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known vnto God are all his workes from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abstaine from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogue euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the Apostles and Elders, with the whole Church, to send chosen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apostles and Elders, and brethren, send greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, subuerting your soules, saying, Yee must be circumcised, and keepe the Law, to whom we gaue no such commandement:

25 It seemed good vnto vs, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ.

27 We haue sent therefore Iudas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then these necessary things:

29 That ye abstaine from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Farewell.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after, Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery city where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And hee went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a Spirit of diuination, 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came he to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine *Rom. 16.21. woman which was a Iewesse, and beleeued; but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went thorow the cities they deliuered them the Decrees for to keep, *Chap.15.28. * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediately wee endeauoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath wee went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when shee was baptized, and her houshold, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged mee to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine damosell possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did she many daies: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And hee came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the Rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our City,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, & the magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iayler to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang prayses vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: & immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, he drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had beene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt be saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, hee set meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verely, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they

they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some believe, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and, preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 he commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the living God, to them unknown, 34 whereby many are converted unto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine leyd fellowes, of the baser sort, and gathered a companie, and set all the citie on an vprore, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren, vnto the Rulers of the Citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all doe contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the Word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the Scriptures dayly, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honorable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica, had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediatly the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market dayly with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because hee preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, such a babbler.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new Doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Mars-hill. It was the highest Court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midde of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue ye in all things are too superstitious.

‖ Or, Court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship. 2. Mac. 2.4

24 *God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

*Chap. 14.15

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands *as though he needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

*Psal. 50.12.

26 And hath made of one blood all Nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue, and moue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said: For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, *wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

*Isay 40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Be-

31 Because he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from ¶ dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certain men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

‖ Or, full of zeale.

‖ Or, hath giuen.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputy, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iew named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commaunded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And because hee was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were Tent-makers.)

4 And he reasoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perswaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was prassed in spirit, and testified to the Iewes, that Iesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselues, and blasphemed, * he shooke his raiment, and said vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And hee departed thence, and entred into a certain mans house, named Iustus, one that worshipped God, whose house ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Crispus the chiefe Ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and sixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the iudgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow perswadeth men to worship God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Iewes, reason would that I should beare with you.

15 But if it be a question of words and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of such matters.

16 And hee draue them from the Iudgement seat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Sosthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the Iudgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla, & Aquila: hauing shorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himselfe entred into the Synagogue, and reasoned with the Iewes.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewel, saying, I must by all meanes keepe this feast that commeth, in Hierusalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, * if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when hee had landed at Cesarea, and gone vp, and saluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went ouer all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ * And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fernent in the Spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the Baptisme of Iohn.

26 And he began to speake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receiue him: who, when hee was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, shewing by the Scriptures that Iesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost is giuen by Paules hands. 9 The Iewes blaspheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewish exorcists. 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Conjuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for the losse of gaine, raiseth an vproare against Paul; 35 which is appeased by the Towne clarke.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing passed thorow the vpper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certaine disciples,

2 He said vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghost since yee beleeued? And they said vnto him, We haue not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Vnto Iohns Baptisme.

4 * Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the Baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

*Matth. 3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, hee departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing dayly in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 ¶ And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus, whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the Priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, & Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Iewes and Greekes also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious Arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when hee had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer-smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana, brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.

25 Whom hee called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they bee no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, & her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, & the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole City was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffred him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that hee would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward.

And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto ȳ people.

34 But when they knew that hee was a Iewe, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeaſed the people, he ſaid, Ye men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the *image* which fell downe from Iupiter?

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For ye haue brought hither theſe men which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius & the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

40 For wee are in danger to bee called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when hee had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhall befall to himſelfe. 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, hee purpoſed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight. *Chap. 2, 46.

8 And there were many lights in ȳ vppet chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a window a certaine yong man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, & as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleepe, & fell down from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and imbracing him, ſaid, Trouble not your ſelues for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo he departed.

12 And they brought the yong man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſailed vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had hee appointed, minding himſelfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos & taried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him, to be at Ieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he ſayd vnto them, Ye know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, & with many teares, and temptations which befel me, by ȳ lying in wait of ȳ Iewes,

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you: but haue ſhewed you, & haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes and alſo to the Greekes repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery citie, ſaying, That bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me. ‖ *Or wait for.*

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy

and the miniſtrie which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure frō the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you ouer-ſeers, to feed the Church of God, which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, & to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer or gold or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, *that theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things how that ſo labouring, ye ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept very ſore, and fel on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorowing moſt of all for the words which he ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

*1. Cor. 4. 12. 1. th. 2. 9. 2. thes. 3. 8.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſwaded from going to Ieruſalem 9 Philips daughters Prophetiſes. 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 32 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after we were gotten from them, and had lanched, we came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara,

2 And finding a ſhip ſailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboord, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, wee taried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit, that he ſhould not goe vp to Ieruſalem.

5 And when we had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed, and went our way: and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, til we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when wee had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, & ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (*which was one of the ſeuen,) and abode with him. *Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgines, which did propheſie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhal the Iewes at Hieruſalem, bind the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard thoſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, what meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when he would not be perſwaded, we ceaſed, ſaying, The wil of ſ. Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes we tooke vp our cariages and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an olde diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among ſ. Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we ſay to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them,

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may * ſhaue their heads: & all may know that thoſe things wherof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, & keepeſt the Law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, * we haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, * to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntil that an offering ſhould bee offered for euery one of them.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, men of Iſrael, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, & the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ranne together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and forthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe Captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediatly tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ran downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude. and when hee could not know the certainty for the tumult, hee commanded him to bee carried into the caſtle.

35 And when hee came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that hee was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the caſtle, hee ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers? *Chap. 5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a Citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, he ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large how he was conuerted to the faith, 18 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles the people exclaime on him, 24 How he ſhould haue beene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane he eſcapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith.)

3 * I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus *a citty* in Cilicia, yet broughe vp in this citie, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day. *Chap.21.39.

4 * And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women. *Chap.8.3.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voyce of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord said vnto mee, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall bee tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, and sayd vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our Fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust One, and shouldest heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and bee baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And saw him, saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I sayd, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

* Chap. 7. 58. 20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he sayd vnto mee, Depart: for I will send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and sayd, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the Castle, and bade that hee should bee examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cryed so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by; Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurio heard that, he went & told the chiefe captaine, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and sayd vnto him, Tell me, Art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedom. And Paul sayd, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖ examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after hee knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. ‖ Or, searched him.

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certainty wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priests and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissension among the accusers, 11 God encourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine, 27 How sendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, sayd, men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God, vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, reuilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the high priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people. *Exod. 22. 28.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cryed out in the Councill, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: *Phil. 3. 5. *Chap. 24. 21. of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension betweene the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both. *Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chiefe Captaine fearing least Paul should haue beene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him: and said, Bee of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of mee in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, that they would neither eate nor drinke till they had killed Paul. ‖ Or, vowed him.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, Wee haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councill, signifie to the chiefe Captaine, that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and wee, or euer hee come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their lying in waite, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and said, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and said, Paul the Prisoner called me vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this young man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him: What is that thou hast to tell mee?

20 And hee said, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him; See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to goe to Cesarea, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And prouide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysius, vnto the most excellent gouernour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Councill,

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questiõs of their law, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the Epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when ỹ gouernor had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods Iudgement Hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Orator, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 He preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, hee leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul.

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee wee enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places most noble Felix, with all thankefulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, ỹ thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarens.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But

7 But the chiefe Capeaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speake, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast beene of many yeeres a iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proove the things whereof they now accuse me:

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voide of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

*Chap.21.27. 18 * Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I stood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voyce, that I cried standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

*Chap.23.6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Capteine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that hee should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iewe, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnesse, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should haue beene giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Portius Festus came into Felix roume: and Felix willing to shew the Iewes a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Iewes accuse Paul before Festus. 8 He answereth for himselfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Cæsar. 14 Afterwards, Festus openeth his matter to King Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Festus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Festus was come into the prouince, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Hierusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired fauour against him, that he would send for him to Hierusalem, laying waite in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should bee kept at Cesarea, and that hee himselfe would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said hee, which among you are able, goe downe with *mee*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickednesse in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, hee went downe vnto Cesarea, and the next day sitting in the iudgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ Or, as some interpret, no more then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when he was come, § Iewes which came downe from Hierusalem, stood round about, and laid many & grieuous complaints against Paul, which they could not proue,

8 While hee answered for himselfe, Neither against the law of the Iewes, neither against the Temple, nor yet against Cesar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus willing to doe the Iewes a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou goe vp to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars iudgement seat, where I ought to be iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I bee an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse mee, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Cesar.

12 Then

12 Then Festus when hee had conferred with the Councell, answered, Hast thou appealed vnto Cesar? vnto Cesar shalt thou goe.

13 And after certaine dayes, King Agrippa and Bernice came vnto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause vnto the king, saying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hierusalem, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, desiring to haue iudgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accused, haue the accusers face to face, and haue licence to answere for himselfe concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sate on the iudgement seate, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood vp, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certaine questions against him of their owne superstition, and of one Iesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

20 And because ‖ I doubted of such maner of questions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hierusalem, and there be iudged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to bee reserued vnto the ‖ hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said vnto Festus, I would also heare the man my selfe. To morrow, sayd he, thou shalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Festus commandement Paul was brought foorth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with vs; yee see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee both at Hierusalem, and also heere, crying that hee ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himselfe hath appealed to Augustus, I haue determined to send him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

3 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood 12 and how miraculously hee was conuerted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched foorth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation, at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand, and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come: For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verely thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 * Which thing I also did in Ierusalem and many of § Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death I gaue my voice against them. *Chap. 8. 3.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 * Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authoritie and commission from the chiefe Priests: *Chap. 9. 3.

13 At midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sun shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe, and ſtand vpon thy feet, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe, to make thee a miniſter and a witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O King Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and thorowout al the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obtained helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that he ſhould bee the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loud voice, Paul thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the words of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſaid, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare me this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the King roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Cæſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 But is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44. yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined, that we ſhould ſayle into Italy, they deliuered Paul & certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him liberty to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when wee had launched from thence, we ſayled vnder Cyprus, becauſe the winds were contrary.

5 And when we had ſayled ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſayling into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when wee had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſayled vnder ‖ Creete, ouer againſt Salmone, ‖ Or, Crete

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called, the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſayling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damnage, not only of the lading & ſhip, but alſo of our liues. ‖ Or, iniury.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more thē thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creet, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And

13 And when the South wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence they sailed close by Creete.

14 But not long after there ‖ arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine Iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vsed helpes, vnder-girding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quick-sands, strake saile, and so were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightned the ship.

19 And the third day we cast out with our owne hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither Sunne, nor starres in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on vs; all hope that we should bee saued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the middes of them, and said, Sirs ye should haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue loosed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night the Angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou must bee brought before Cesar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that saile with thee.

25 Wherefore sirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it shall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we must be cast vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ship-men deemed that they drew neere to some Countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they sounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing lest we should haue falne vpon rockes, they cast foure ancres out of the sterne, and wished for the day.

30 And as the ship-men were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let downe the boat into the sea, vnder colour as though they would haue cast ancres out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the Centurion, and to the souldiers, except these abide in the ship, yee cannot be saued.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue taried, and continued fasting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meate, for this is for your health: for there shall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gaue thankes to God in presence of them all, and when he had broken it, hee began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they also tooke some meate.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteene soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightned the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discouered a certaine creeke, with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed themselues vnto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised vp the maine saile to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ranne the ship aground, and the forepart stucke fast, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinderpart was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to saue Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swimme, should cast themselues first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe that they escaped all safe to land.

‖ Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the sea, &c.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul after his shipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diseases in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cause of his comming. 24 After his preaching some were perswaded, and some beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed vs no little kindnesse: for they kindled a fire and receiued vs euery one because of the present

present raine, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venimous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath escaped the Sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to liue.

5 And hee shooke off the beast into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit they looked when hee should haue swollen, or fallen downe dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harme come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a God.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whose name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe that the father of Publius lay sicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also which had diseases in the Iland, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with such things as were necessarie.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, wee tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South-wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli.

14 Where wee found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appij-forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul saw, hee thanked God and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me goe, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But wee desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many vnto him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdome of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the Law of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things that were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esayas the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Goe, vnto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shal see, and not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares and vnderstand with their heart, and should be conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Iewes departed, and had a great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the Actes of the Apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the righteousnesse which is shewed. 18 God is angry with all manner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a seruant of Iesus Christ, called *to bee* an Apostle, * separated vnto the Gospel of God,

2 (Which hee had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh:

4 And †declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power according to the Spirit of holinesse, by the resurrection from the dead.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖for obedience to the faith among all Nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To all that bee in Rome, beloued of God, called *to bee* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First, I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

10 Making request, (if by any meanes now at length, I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you ‖are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith? as it is written, * The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2.4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnesse of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse,

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God, is manifest in ‖them, for God hath shewed it vnto them. ‖Or, to them.

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seene, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall power and Godhead ‖so that they are without excuse: ‖Or, that they may be.

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselues to be wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and foure footed beasts, and creeping things: *Psal. 106.20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannesse, through the lusts of their owne hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for euer, Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men, working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient: ‖Or, to acknowledge. ‖Or, a mynde voide of vnderstanding.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inuenters of euill things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenantbreakers, without ‖naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull. ‖Or, vnfaithfull.

32 Who

12 Who knowing the iudgement of God that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that doe them.

‖Or, consent

CHAP. II.

1 They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues, 6 and much lesse escape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot offende, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whome their circumcision shall not profit, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the iudgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, * treasurest vp vnto thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 * Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Psal.62.12. Matth.16.27. Reuel.22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, seeke for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteousnesse, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguish, vpon euery soule of man that doth euill, of the Iew first, and also of the † Gentile,

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew first, and also to the † Gentile.

†Or Greeke.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as haue sinned without Law, shall also perish without Law: and as many as haue sinned in the Law, shall be iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iust before God, but the doers of the Law, shall be iustified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law, doe by nature the things contained in the Law: these hauing not the Law, are a Law vnto themselues,

15 Which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their ‖ conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts ‖ the meane while accusing, or else excusing one another:

‖Or, bearing witnesse

16 In the day when God shall iudge the secrets of men by Iesus Christ, according to my Gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and restest in the Law, and makest thy boast of God?

18 And knowest his will, and ‖ approuest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the Law,

‖Or, and discernest things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy selfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkenesse:

20 An instructour of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy selfe? thou that preachest a man should not steale, dost thou steale?

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idoles, dost thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the Law, through breaking the Law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is * written.

*Ezek.36.22.

25 For Circumcision verely profiteth, if thou keepe the Law: but if thou be a breaker of the Law, thy Circumcision is made vncircumcision.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumcision keepe the righteousnes of the Law, shall not his vncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not vncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter and Circumcision, dost transgresse the Law?

28 For he is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not lost through vnbeliefe, the Law conuinceth them all of sinne, 20 Therefore no flesh is iustified by the Law, 21 but all are iustified and saued, by faith only: 31 Christ not the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumcision?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, because that vnto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not beleeue? shall

shall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lier, as it is written, * That thou mightest bee iustified in thy sayings, and mightest ouercome when thou art iudged.

5 But if our vnrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall wee say? Is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are we better *then they*? No in no wise: for we haue before † proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become vnprofitable, there is none that doth good, no not one.

13 Their throate is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poyson of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feete are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we knowe that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.

20 Therefore by the deedes of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Lawe and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set foorth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnesse: that hee might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore wee conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is he the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shall iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make voyde the Law through fayth? God forbid: yea, we establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abraham, saith, was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before hee was circumcised 13 By faith onely hee and his seede receiued the promise, 16 Abraham the father of all that beleeue, 24 Our faith also shall be imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by workes, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes,

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, & whose sins are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednes then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncircumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the

faith, which *he had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumcised, that righteousnesse might bee imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seede through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law bee heires, faith is made voyd, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might bee by grace, to the end the promise might bee sure to all the seede, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, * I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, & calleth those things which be not as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seede be.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Sarahs wombe.

20 Hee staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what hee had promised, hee was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shal be imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

2 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 3 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith we were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death entred by one, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also we haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioice in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, ‖ in due time, Christ died for the vngodly. ‖ Or, according to the time.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall bee saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but we also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by who we haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue sinned. ‖ Or, in whom.

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned, after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man Iesus Christ hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift *is* of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ. ‖ Or, by one sinne.

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one iudge- ‖ Or, by one sinne.

iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen so by the ‖ righteousnes of one *the free gift* came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne through righteousnes vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it, 3 as appeareth by our Baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because wee haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall we say then? shall we continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shal we that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by Baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so wee also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue been planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

7 For hee that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raysed from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that hee liueth, hee liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sin: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? shall we sinne, because we are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnesse?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you. † Gr. wherevnto yee were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnesse.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleannesse and to iniquity, vnto iniquity: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnesse, vnto holinesse.

20 For when ye were the seruants of sin, ye were free † from righteousnesse. † Gr. to right vsnesse.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, yee haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth. 4 But we are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good, 16 as I acknowledge who also grieued, because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the Law to an husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of the husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be married to another man, shee shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that Law; so that she is no adulteresse, though shee be married to another man.

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should be married to another, euen to him who is raysed from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God.

5 For when wee were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the Law, † Gr. passions.

did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death.

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that wee should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall wee say then? Is the Law sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had sayd, Thou shalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust, and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

† Or, know.

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with mee: but how to performe that which is good, I finde not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I finde then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, & bringing me into captiuitie to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God, through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the spirit, are free from condemnation. 5, 13 What become comforts of the flesh, 6, 14 and what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods child. 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for. 29 was before-hand decreed from God. 38 What can seuer vs from his loue.

THere is therfore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made me free from the law of sinne and death.

3 For what the Law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sinne.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to bee spiritually minded, is life, and peace.

† Or, the minding of the flesh. † Or, the minding of the spirit. † Or, the minding of the spirit.

7 Because † the carnall minde is enmitie against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeede can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

9 But yee are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so bee that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ bee in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raysed vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodyes, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, through his Spirit.

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit doe mortifie the deedes of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnes with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires; heires of God,

God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be compared to the glory which shall bee reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the * redemption of our body.

24 For wee are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that we see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings, which cannot be vttered,

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the spirit, ‖ because hee maketh intercession for the Saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might be the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate them he also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 Hee that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth?

34 Who is hee that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs.

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, * For thy sake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.) * Psal. 44. 22.

37 Nay in all these things wee are more then conquerers, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to separate vs from the loue of God which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sorry for the Iewes, 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 8 God hath mercy vpon whom he will. 21 The power may doe with his clay what he list. 23 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes are foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes imbraced the righteousnesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauinesse and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh: ‖ Or, separated

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God* and the promises: ‖ Or, testaments

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seede of Abraham, are *they* all children: but in * Isaac shall thy seed be called. * Gen. 21. 12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a son. * Gen. 18. 10.

10 And not only *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said vnto her, The * ‖ elder shall
*Gen.25.23. ‖Or, greater. ‖Or, lesse.
seruе the ‖ yonger.
13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued,
*Malac.1.2.
but Esau haue I hated.
14 What shall wee say then? Is there vn-
*Exod.33.19.
righteousnesse with God? God forbid.
15 For hee saith to Moses, * I will haue
mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I
will haue compassion on whom I will haue
compassion.
16 So then, it is not of him that willeth,
nor of him that runneth, but of God that
sheweth mercy.
17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh,
*Exod.9.16.
* Euen for this same purpose haue I raised
thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee,
and that my Name might bee declared thro-
rowout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom
hee will haue mercy, and whom hee will hee
hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; Why
doeth hee yet find fault? For who hath re-
sisted his will?
‖Or, answered against, or striu-ed with God.
20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that
‖ repliest against God? Shall the thing for-
*Esay 45.9. *Iere.18.6, Rom.9.21.
med say to him that formed it, * Why hast
thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the * Potter power ouer the
clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell
vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath,
and to make his power knowen, endured
with much long suffering the vessels of wrath
‖fitted to destruction:
‖Or, made vp.
23 And that he might make knowen the
riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie,
which he had afore prepared vnto glory?
24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of
the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.
*Ose.2.23. 1.pet.2.10.
25 As hee saith also in Osee, * I will call
them my people, which were not my peo-
ple: and her, beloued, which was not be-
loued.
*Ose.1.10.
26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the
place where it was said vnto them, Yee are
not my people, there shall they be called, the
children of the liuing God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel,
*Esay 10. 22.23.
* Though the number of the people of Israel
be as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shall bee
saued.
‖Or, the worke
28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut
it short in righteousnesse: because a short
worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.
*Esay 1.9.
29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the
Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seede, we had
beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto
Gomorrha.
30 What shall wee say then? That the
Gentiles, which followed not after righte-
ousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen
the righteousnesse which is of faith:
31 But Israel, which followed after the
Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to
the Law of righteousnesse.
32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not
by faith, but as it were by the works of ‖ law:
for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,
33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion
a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and
whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not bee
‖ ashamed.
*Esay 8.14. and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.
‖Or, confounded

CHAP. X.

1 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righte-ousnesse of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all, both Iew and Gentile, that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word, and be-leeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to
God for Israel is, that they might bee
saued.
2 For I beare them record, that they haue
a zeale of God, but not according to know-
ledge.
3 For they being ignorant of Gods righ-
teousnesse, and going about to establish their
owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted
themselues vnto the righteousnesse of God.
4 For Christ is the end of the Law for
righteousnesse to euery one that beleeueth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousnesse
which is of the Law, that * the man which
*Leuit.18.5. ezec.20.11. gal.3.12.
doth those things, shall liue by them.
6 But the righteousnesse which is of faith
speaketh on this wise: * Say not in thine
*Deut.30.14.
heart, Who shall ascend into heauen? That
is, to bring Christ downe from aboue.
7 Or who shall descend into the deepe?
That is, to bring vp Christ againe from the
dead.
8 But what saith it? * The word is nigh
*Esai.28.16.
thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart,
that is the word of faith which we preach.
9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy
mouth the Lord Iesus, and shalt beleeue in
thine heart, that God hath raised him from
the dead, thou shalt be saued.
10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto
righteousnesse, and with the mouth confessi-
on is made vnto saluation.
11 For the Scripture saith, * Whosoeuer
*Ioel.2.32. Rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.6.
beleeueth on him, shall not be ashamed.
12 For there is no difference betweene the
Iew and the Greeke: for the same Lord o-
uer all, is rich vnto all that call vpon him.
13 * For whosoeuer shall call vpon the
Name of the Lord, shall be saued.
14 How then shall they call on him in
whom they haue not beleeued? and how
shall

shall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how shall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written: * How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Gospel. For Esaias saith, * Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ † report?

17 So then, Faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Haue they not heard? Yes verely, *their sound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, did not Israel know? First, Moses saith, * I will prouoke you to iealousie, by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, * I was found of them that sought mee not: I was made manifest vnto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel hee saith, * All day long haue I stretched forth my hands vnto a disobedient and gainesaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected though the rest were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuersion. 18 The Gentiles may not insult vpon them. 26 For there is a promise of their saluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnsearchable.

I Say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seede of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wote yee not what the Scripture saith of Eli as? how hee maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 * Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they seeke my life.

4 But what saith the answere of God vnto him, * I haue reserued to my selfe seuen thousand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the Image of* Baal.

5 Euen so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of workes: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then it is no more grace, otherwise worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which hee seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ‖ blinded,

8 According as it is written, * God hath giuen them the spirit of slumber: * eyes that they should not see, and eares that they should not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid saith, * let their table bee made a snare, and a trappe, and a stumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 * Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not see, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I say then; Haue they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall saluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to iealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them bee the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speake to you Gentiles; in as much as I am the Apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office.

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world; what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches bee broken off, and thou beeing a wilde oliue tree, wert grafted ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the roote and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou beares not the root, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest hee also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse, and seuerity of God: on them which fell, seuerity, but towards thee, goodnesse if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou were cut out of the Oliue tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be grafted into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that

‖ Or, hardnesse.

blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

* Isa.59.20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

‖ Or, obeyed.

30 For as yee in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, obeyed.

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercy.

‖ Or, shut them all vp together.

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that hee might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! how vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his counseller?

* Isa.40.13. Wisd.9.13. 1.Cor.2.16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

2 God must be serued, euen as he pleaseth God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe, 6 but account euery one in that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and mercy to others are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye powre your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, which is your reasonable seruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but bee yee transformed by the renuing of your mind, that yee may proue what is that good, and acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly than he ought to thinke, but to thinke soberly according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So wee being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecy according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: hee that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: hee that sheweth mercy with cheerefulnesse.

‖ Or, liberally. ‖ Or, carefully.

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another, ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not slothfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints, giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the same minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

‖ Or, accommodate your minde vnto things.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it bee possible, as much as lyeth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will requite, saith the Lord.

* Deut.32.35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if he thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

* Prou.25.21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection and obedience we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse, and the workes of darkenesse, are not fit for vs in respect of the Gospell.

LEt euery soule be subiect vnto the higher powers: for there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ Or, placed.

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For

4 For hee is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for hee beareth not the sword in vaine: for hee is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherefore ye must needs be subiect, not onely for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another, hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there bee any other commandement, it is briefely comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when wee beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the workes of darknesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence herein: 15 For that the Apostle prooueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue ye, but not to ‖ doubtfull disputations.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master hee standeth or falleth. Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee ‖ fully perswaded in his owne minde.

‖ Or, fully assured.

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. Hee that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giueth God thankes, and hee that eateth not, to the Lord hee eateth not, and giueth God thankes.

‖ Or, obserueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore, or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that hee might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doest * thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

* 2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, * As I liue saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

* Esay 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him *it is* vncleane.

† Gr. common.

† Or, common.

15 But if thy brother be grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meate, for whom Christ died.

† Or, according to charity. 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good bee euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke, but righteousnesse and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For hee that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approoued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit. 1. 15.

21 It is good neither to eate * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1. Cor. 8. 13.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth

not

not himselfe in that *thing which* he alloweth
23 And hee that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, *discerneth and putteth a difference betweene meates.*

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake, 2 we may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes, 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.
2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.
3 ‖ For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee fell on me.
4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.
5 *Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to bee like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus:
6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receiue yee one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God.
8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the Circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, *For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name.
10 And againe hee saith, *Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.
11 And againe, *Praise the Lord all yee Gentiles, and laude him all ye people.
12 And againe Esaias saith, *There shall bee a roote of Iesse, and hee that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Neuerthelesse, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is giuen to me of God,
16 That I should be the minister of Iesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the Gospel of God, that the ‖ offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Iesus Christ, in those things which pertaine to God.
18 For I will not dare to speake of any of those things, which Christ hath not wrought by mee, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Ierusalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so haue I striued to preach the Gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build vpon another mans foundation:
21 But as it is written, *To whom hee was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that haue not heard, shall vnderstand.
22 For which cause also I haue beene ‖ much hindred from comming to you.
23 But now hauing no more place in these parts, and hauing a great desire these many yeeres to come vnto you:
24 Whensoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled † with your *company*.
25 But now I goe vnto Ierusalem, to minister vnto the Saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hierusalem.
27 It hath pleased them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue beene made partakers of their spirituall things, their duety is also to minister vnto them in carnall things.
28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.
29 And I am sure that when I come vnto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the Gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you brethren, for the Lord Iesus Christs sake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye striue together with me, in your prayers to God for me.
31 That I may bee deliuered from them that ‖ doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my seruice which I haue for Ierusalem, may bee accepted of the Saints:
32 That I may come vnto you with ioy

‖ Or, *offering.*

*Psal. 69. 9.

*1. Cor. 1. 10.

‖ Or, *after the example of.*

*Psal. 18. 49.

*Deut. 32. 43.

*Psal. 117. 1.

*Esay 11. 10.

‖ Or, *doe disobey.*

‖ Or, *my way, or iourney.*

† Or, *with you.*

by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

23 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and admoniſheth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſenſion and offences, 22 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath need of you: for ſhee hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life laid downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſemen, and my fellow-priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approoued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſehold.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſeman. Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good words and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and ‖ ſimple concerning euill. ‖ Or, harmleſſe

20 And the God of peace ſhall ‖ bruiſe Satan vnder your feete ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen. ‖ Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſemen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the citie ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſterie, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all Nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, be glory through Ieſus Chriſt for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and ſent* by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, 10 hee exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 and reproueth their dissensions, 18 God destroyeth the wisdome of the wise, 21 by the foolishnesse of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but 27, 28 the foolish, weake, and men of no account.

PAul called *to bee* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to bee* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom ye were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you brethren, by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that yee all speake the same thing, and that there bee no † diuisions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the same mind, and in the same iudgement.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ deuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of ‖ words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish foolishnesse: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the * power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisedome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisdome knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the * Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisedome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weakenesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things that are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisedome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP.

* Acts 15.9.
* Rom. 1.7.
† Or, Reuelation.
* 1. Thes. 5.24
† Gr. schismes.
* Acts 18.2.
* Acts 18.8.
* 2. Pet. 1.16.
‖ Or, speech
* Rom. 1.16.
* Isai. 29.14.
* Isai. 33.18.
* Rom. 1.20.
* Mat. 12.38.
* Ier. 9.23.

CHAP. II.

1 Declareth that his preaching, 2 thought it beste vnto the simplicitie of speech, or of 4 humane wisedome: yet excelleth it in the 4. 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisedome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of speach, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakenesse, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speach, and my preaching * was not with ‖ intising wordes of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not † stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisedome of this world, nor of the Princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee speake the wisedome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordained before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him.

10 But God hath reuealed *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue ‖ spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth: ‖ comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnesse vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, ‖ iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is ‖ iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that hee † may instruct him? But we haue the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly mind. 7 He that planteth, and he that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods seuerall workemen. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisedom of the world, is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto yee were not able *to beare it*, neither yet now are yeable.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or, fashion. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but Ministers by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord giue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and hee that watereth are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward, according to his owne labour.

*Psal. 62. 12. Reuel. 22. 12.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, ye are Gods ‖ husbandry, ye are Gods building.

‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master builder I haue layd the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is laid, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shall bee made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke, of what sort it is.

† Gr. manifested.

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, hee shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shall be burnt, hee shall suffer losse: but he himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

*Chap. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any

man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God: for it is written, * Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

*Iob 5.13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

*Psal.94.11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 What haue we nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men. 13 The filth and off-scowring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ. 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LEt a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkenesse, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

*Matth.7.1. rom.2.1.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke *of men* aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

†Gr. distinguisheth thee.

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God yee did reigne, that we also might reigne with you.

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Or, Stage.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: yee are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 * Being defamed, we intreate: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scowring of all things vnto this day.

*Mat.5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you:

15 For though you haue tenne thousand instructours in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you bee yee followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, & faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

19 * But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

*Acts 19.21. iames 4.15.

20 For the Kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is more rather of sorrow then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Hainous offenders are to be shunned and auoided.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede,

*Colos.2.5. ‖Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when yee are gathered together, & my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

*1.Tim.1.20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

*Gala.5.9.

7 Purge out therefore the old leauen, that ye may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

‖Or, slaine.

8 There

8 Therefore let vs keepe the Feast, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednesse: but with the vnleauened bread of sincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote to you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with such an one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder Infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost: 16, 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe ye not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shall be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbelieuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankind,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor railers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto me, but all things are not [Or, profitable] expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp the Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know ye not, that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that hee which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirits, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 He commeth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedie against fornication: 10 and that the knot thereof ought not lightly to be diuolued. 12, 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity whether it is to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either take vpon vs, or absteine from marriage.

NOw concerning the things whereof ye wrote vnto mee: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheless, to auoyd fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot containe, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such cases: but God hath called vs to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so let him walke: and so ordaine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any man called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a seruant, is the Lords free man: likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christs seruant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short, it remaineth that both they that haue wiues be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgin: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his virgine, if she ouerpasse the flowre of her age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keepe his virgine, doth well.

38 So then he that giueth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the lawe as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my iudgement: and I think also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meates offered to idoles: 8 yet we must not abuse our Christian liberte, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, we know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: But Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there bee that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth vs not to God: for neither if wee eate, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eate not ‖ are we the worse.

9 But take heede lest by any meanes, this ‖ libertie of yours become a stumbling blocke to them that are weake.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idoles temple: shall not the conscience of him which is weake be † emboldened to eate those things which are offered to idoles?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weake brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sinne so against the brethren, and wound their weake conscience, ye sinne against Christ.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He proueth his liberte, 3 and that the minister ought to liue by the Gospel. 15 yet that himselfe hath of his owne accord abstained. 18 to bee either chargeable vnto them. 22 to offend vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 One life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apostle? am I not free? haue I not seene Iesus Christ our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apostle vnto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seale of mine Apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue wee not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue wee not power to leade about a sister a ‖ wife as well as other Apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? ‖ Or, a woman

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the Law the same also?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyses, * Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen? * Deut. 25. 4.

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes, no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope: and that he that threshieth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue sowen vnto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if wee shall reape your carnall things? * Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others bee partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuerthelesse, we haue not vsed this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the Gospel of Christ.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar? * Deut. 18. 1. ‖ Or, feed.

14 Euen so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the Gospel, should liue of the Gospel.

15 But I haue vsed none of these things. Neither haue I written these things, that it should be so done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the Gospel, I haue nothing to glory of: for necessitie is layd vpon me, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Gospel.

17 For if I doe this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verely that when I preach the Gospel, I may make the Gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the Gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my selfe seruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iewe, that I might gaine the Iewes to them that are vnder the law, as vnder the law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the law.

21 To them that are without Lawe, as without Lawe, (being not without Lawe to God, but vnder the Lawe to Christ,) that I might gaine them that are without Lawe.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes saue some.

23 And this I doe for the Gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that striueth for the maistrie, is temperate in all things: Now, they do it to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so runne, not as vncertainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1. The Sacraments of the Iewes 6. are types of ours. 7. and their punishments, 11. examples for vs. 14. We must flee from idolatrie. 21. We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24. And in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea;

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat.

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they drinke of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernesse.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, * The people sate downe to eate & drinke, and rose vp to play.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and † fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, ‡ and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore, my dearely beloued, flee from Idolatrie.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake is it not the Communion of the bodie of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one bodie: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eate of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say*, that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should haue fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and not the table of deuils.

22 Doe wee prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bidde you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoeuer is set before you, eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto Idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. * The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Con-

‖ Or, were with them.

† Gr. ouer fell.

* Exod 32.6. psal. 106.14.

* Num. 25.9.

‡ Num. 21.6.

* Deut. 10. psal. 24.1.

* Deut. 32. psal. 106.

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my libertie iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that, for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine owne profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 Her reproueth them because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heades couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better, but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BEe ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances, as I deliuered them vnto you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also bee shorne: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, for as much as hee is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the woman.

10 For this cause ought ℣ woman to haue power ‖ on her head, because of the Angels.

11 Neuertheles, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering.

16 But if any man seeme to bee contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you*, I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there be ‖ diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also ‖ heresies among you, that they which are approoued, may bee made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* ‖ not to eat ℣ Lords Supper.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eate and to drinke in? Or, despise yee the Church of God, and shame ‖ them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord, that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which hee was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 ? And when he had giuen thankes, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this do ‖ in remembrance of me.

25 After the same maner also *he tooke* the Cup, when he had supped, saying, This Cup is the New Testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of mee.

26 For as often as ye eate this Bread, and drinke this Cup, ‖ ye doe shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this Bread, and drinke this Cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall bee guilty of the Body and Blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eate of that Bread, and drinke of that Cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords Body.

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, we should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when ye come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that ye come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

‖ Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts, 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diuerslie bestowed. 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body, stand all in the 16 naturall decency, 22 seruice, and 26 succour of the same body: 27 so we should doe one for another, to make vp the mysticall body of Christ.

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, caried away vnto these dumbe idoles, euen as ycc were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderstand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Iesus ‖ accursed: and that no man can say that Iesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

‖ Or, anathema.

4 Now there are diuersities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diuersities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the Spirit, the word of wisedome; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another faith by the same spirit: to another the gifts of healing by the same spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophesie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfe same spirit, diuiding to euery man seuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Iewes or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue been all made to drinke into one Spirit.

Or, Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote shall say, because I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members, euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say vnto the hand, I haue no need of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seeme to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we thinke to be lesse honourable, vpon these we ‖ bestow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelinesse.

‖ Or, put on.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no need: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no ‖ schisme in the body: but that the members should haue the same care one for another.

‖ Or, diuision.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the Church, first Apostles, secondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that Miracles, then gifts of healings, helps in gouernments, ‖ diuersities of tongues.

‖ Or, kinds.

29 Are all Apostles? are all Prophets? are all teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

‖ Or, powers.

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all speake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earnestly the best gifts: And yet shew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 Gifts excellent seuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The praises thereof, and 13 preferred before hope and faith.

THough I speake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymball.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderstand all mysteries & all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, so that I could remoue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poore, and though I giue my body to be burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

5 Doth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophecie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

12 For now wee ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely; but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecy is commended, 1. 3 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charity, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but he that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be knowne what is piped or harped? ‖ Or, tones.

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battaile?

9 So likewiſe you, except ye vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for yee ſhall ſpeake into the aire. † Gr. ſignificant

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voices in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhall be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo yee, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church. † Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowne* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I wil ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing hee vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verely gineſt thankes well; but the other is not edifyed.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men. † Gr. perfect or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is *written, With men of other tongues, and other lips will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord. *Eſay 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: but prophecying *ſerueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue:

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeak with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that ye are madd?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in

one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation: Let all things be done to edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at ‖ most by three and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* be reuealed to another that sitteth by, let the first holde his peace.

31 For yee may all prophesie one by one, that all may learne & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

† Gr. tumults, or vnquietnesse.

33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake: but *they are commanded* to be vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

* Gen. 3. 16.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in the Church

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man bee ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

1 By Christs resurrection, 12 he proueth the resurrection of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the body. 21 The fruit, 35 and manner thereof. 51 A kind of the changing of them that shall be found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you which also you haue receiued, and where yee stand.

2 By which also yeare saued, if ye ‖ keep in memorie † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

‖ Or, hold fast. † Gr. by what speech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that hee rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that hee was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, vntimely.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to bee called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ bee preached that hee rose frō the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and wee are found false witnesses of God, because we haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom he raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely we haue hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when he shall haue put downe all rule, and all authoritie, and power.

25 For he must reigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The

26 The last enemie *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete: but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himselfe be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardie euery houre?

31 I protest by ‖ your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die dayly.

32 If ‖ after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall bee, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to euery seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, & another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the Starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power.

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdom of God; neither doeth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mysterie, we shall not all sleepe: but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye at the last trumpe, (for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall bee brought to passe the saying that is written, * Death is swallowed vp in victorie; *Oseæ. 13. 14.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O ‖ graue, ‖Or, hell. where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, bee ye stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Hierusalem: 10 Commendeth Timothie: 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Inuiteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shall approue by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your † liberality vnto Ierusalem. †Gr. grace.

4 And if it be meete that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may bee that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that he may come vnto mee: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you, with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let all your things be done *in* charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints:)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplyed.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greete you: greete ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle encourageth them against trouble, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions. 8 So particularly in his late danger in Asia. 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and yours to witnesse of his sincere manner of preaching the vnmeasurable truth of the Gospel, 15 How excusable he was not comming to them as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his loue towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of GOD, and Timothie *our* brother, vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, with all the Saintes, which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *bee* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in vs, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation which ‖ is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and saluation.

‖ Or, *worketh.*

7 And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, aboue strength, insomuch that we despaired euen of life.

9 But wee had the ‖ sentence of death in our selues, that wee should not trust in our selues, but in God which raiseth the dead.

‖ Or, *answere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from so great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom we trust that he will yet deliuer vs:

11 You also helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *bestowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many persons, thankes may be giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For

12 For our reioycing is this, the testimo-
ny of our conscience, that in simplicitie and
godly sinceritie, not with fleshly wisedome,
but by the grace of God, wee haue had our
conuersation in the world, and more abun-
dantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto
you, then what you reade or acknowledge,
and I trust you shall acknowledge euen to
the end.

14 As also you haue acknowledged vs in
part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee
also are ours in the day of the Lord Iesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded
to come vnto you before, that you might
haue a second ‖ benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia,
and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto
you, and of you to be brought on my way to-
ward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded,
did I vse lightenesse? or the things that I pur-
pose, doe I purpose according to the flesh,
that with mee there should bee yea, yea, and
nay nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward
you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God, Iesus Christ,
who was preached among you by vs, euen by
mee, and Syluanus, and Timotheus, was not
Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are
Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of
God by vs.

21 Now he which stablisheth vs with you,
in Christ, and hath anoynted vs, is God,

22 Who hath also sealed vs, and giuen
the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record
vpon my soule, that to spare you I came not
as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer
your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by
faith yee stand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing formed the reason why hee came not to them,
6 He requires them to forgiue and to comfort that ex-
communicated person, 10 euen as himself also vpon
his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 Declaring
withall why hee departed from Troas to Macedonia,
14 and the happy successe which God gaue to his preach-
ing in all places.

BVt I determined this with my selfe, that
I would not come againe to you in hea-
uinesse.

2 For if I make you sory, who is he then
that maketh mee glad, but the same which is
made sory by me?

3 And I wrote this same vnto you, lest
when I came, I should haue sorrow from
them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing
confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of
you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish
of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares,
not that you should be grieued, but that ye
might know the loue which I haue more a-
bundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue caused griefe, he hath
not grieued me, but in part: that I may not
ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this ‖ pu- ‖ *Or, censure.*
nishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather
to forgiue him, and comfort him, lest per-
haps such a one should be swallowed vp with
ouermuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would
confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I
might know the proofe of you, whether yee
be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I *for-*
giue also: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom
I forgaue it, for your sakes forgaue I it, ‖ in ‖ *Or, as the*
the person of Christ, *case is.*

11 Lest Satan should get an aduantage of *fol-*
vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs Gospel, and a doore was o-
pened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found
not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue
of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which al-
wayes causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and
maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge
by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour
of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them
that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death
vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of
life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these
things?

17 For we are not as many which ‖ cor- ‖ *Or, deale de-*
rupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, *ceitfully with.*
but as of God, in the sight of God speake we
in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaine-
glory, he sheweth the faith and grace of the Corinthians to
be sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Where-
upon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the
Law, and of the Gospel, 12 he sheweth that his min-
istery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life
and liberty is more glorious then the law of condem-
nation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our
selues? or neede we, as some *others*, E-
pistles of commendation to you, or letters of
commendation from you?

2 Ye

2 Yeare our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared *to bee* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiency *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ Or, quickeneth.

7 But if the ministration of death written and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope we vse great ‖ plainnesse of speach.

‖ Or, boldnesse.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament, which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheles, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: & where the spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the Spirit of the Lord.

‖ Or, of the Lord the spirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We declare how we haue vsed all sincerity and faithfulnesse in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which we daily endured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 13 to the incouragement of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not:

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

† Or, shame.

3 But if our Gospel bee hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For wee preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But wee haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed, we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

‖ Or, so that we are not in despaire.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, ‖ I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake.

‖ Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that he which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace, might through the thanksgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory.

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in consideration of it, and of the generall judgement, he labours rather to please God, 12 not that he may boast himself, 14 but in and that hauing receiued life from Christ, endeauoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile brethren also to Christ to God.

FOr wee know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to be clothed vpon with our house which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this Tabernacle doe groane, beeing burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortality might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For wee walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 Wee are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it bee good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but wee are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that yee may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selues, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constraineth vs, because wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after § flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, ‖ *he is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himselfe, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs; we pray you in Christs stead, be yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sinne, that wee might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That he hath approued himself a faithfull Minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, § and by integrity of life, 4 and by patient enduring afflictions for the Gospel. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly and copiously vnto them, because his heart is open to them. 13 And how he requireth the like affection from them again. 14 Exhorting to flee the society and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee saith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time: behold, now is the day of saluation.)

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things † approuing our selues as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report, and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen, as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing; as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in vs, but ye are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now

(Or, *to* Timoth. 1. 15. Esay 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.)

(† Gr. *put in vs.*)

(* Esa. 49. 8.)

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto my children) be ye also inlarged.

14 Bee ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbelevers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknesse?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeveth, with an infidell?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them; and I will bee their God, and they shall be my people.

*Leuit.26.12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee ye separate, sayth the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Esay 52.11.

18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

*Ier.31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He exhorteth to cleansing from pollution of body & soule. 2 He craueth loue like affection at their hands. 5 Where-of he had great ioy & comfort in Titus. 8 He declareth what comfort he tooke in their affliction, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle wrought in them. 13 And of their louing kindnesse declared vnto Titus, as touching his former boasting of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (deerely beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, we haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne you: for I haue sayd before, that yee are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldnes of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on euery side; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorrie with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: for I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing. ‖ Or, in.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnesse it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge. In all things yee haue approoued your selues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in trueth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

15 And his ‖ inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilest he remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him. ‖ Greek, bowels.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How forward them of Macedonia had continued for the space of three yeares, by the example of the churches aforetime. 7 By many tokens of their great forwardnesse. 9 By the example of Christ. 14 And by the equall proportion that should remaine betweene them & the Corinthians. 16 Commending to them the integrity and ordinary care of Titus, and his fellow brethren, who were purposely sent vnto them for the same.

MOreouer brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great triall of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea and beyond their power they were willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much intreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as we hoped, but

first gaue their owne selues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to proue the sincerity of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes hee became poore, that yee through his powerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begun before, not onely to doe, but also to bee † forward a yeere agoe.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there bee first a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men bee eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundace may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundace also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equality,

15 As it is written, He * that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

16 But thankes be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And wee haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauell with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready minde.

20 Auoiding this, that no man should blame vs in this abundance which is administred by vs.

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but in the sight of men.

22 And we haue sent with them our brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe inquire* of Titus; he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you: or our brethren *be inquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though he knew their forwardnes, yet he sent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And he prouideth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kinde of sowing of seed, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and reason against sacrifice of thanksgiuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministring to the Saints, it is superfluous for mee to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnesse of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, wee (that wee say not, you) should bee ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before vnto you, and make vp before-hand your † bounty, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

6 But this; *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and hee which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnesse remaineth for euer.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and increase the fruits of your righteousnesse.)

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration

† Or, aforehand.
‖ Or, which I haue so boasted of before.
* Prou. 11. 25. 2 cor. 12. 8. eccles. 35. 9.
* Psal. 112. 9.
* Esay 55. 10.

nistration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, hee setteth out the spirituall might and authority, with which hee is armed against all aduersarie power: 7 assuring them that as he commeth he will bee found as mighty in word, as he is now in writing being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and vaunting themselues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in the sight of you.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not bee bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bold against some which ‖ thinke of vs, as if we walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, as.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, wee doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds,)

‖ Or, as God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuity euery thought to the obedience of Christ:

‖ Or, reasonings.

6 And hauing in a readinesse to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speach contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when we are absent, such *will we bee also* in deed when we are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

‖ Or, vnadui-sed are.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ Or, line.

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ.

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall bee ‖ inlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

‖ Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ Or, rule.

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* 1. sam. 2. 30. 1. cor. 1. 31.

18 For not hee that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, he entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to the deceitfull workers, in any lawfull prerogatiues, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinds of sufferings for his ministery, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeede ‖ beare with me.

‖ Or, you do beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste Virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare least by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtilty, so your mindes should bee corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if yee receiue another spirit, which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which yee haue not accepted, yee might well beare *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speach, yet not in knowledge, but wee haue beene throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I rob-

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplyed, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Satan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speake as concerning reproach, as though we had been weake. howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bold, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrewes? so *am* I: are they Israelites? so *am* I: are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I:

23 Are they ministers of Christ? I speake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in stripes aboue measure: in prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I * fourty *stripes* saue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned: thrice I suffered shipwracke: a night and a day I haue been in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perils by the heathen in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the Sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In wearinesse and painefulnesse, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Besides those things that are without, that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which is blessed for euermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 In Damascus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the city with a garison, desirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apostleship, through his rauished glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuseth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boasting. 14 How promptly he came to them at once: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although hee feareth he shall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike disorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee doubtlesse, to glory, I will come to visions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth) such an one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradise, and heard vnspeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ Or, possible.

5 Of such an one will I glory, yea of my selfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not bee a foole: for I will say the truth. But now I forbeare, lest any man should thinke of me, aboue *that* which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me;

7 And lest I should be exalted aboue measure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the flesh. the messenger of Satan to buffet mee, lest I should be exalted aboue measure.

* See exod. 28.24.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And

9 And he said vnto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakenesse. Most gladly therefore wil I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake: for when I am weake, then am I strong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, yee haue compelled me. For I ought to haue been commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefest Apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the signes of an Apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my selfe was not burthensome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burthensome to you; for I seeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly spend and bee spent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the lesse I be loued.

† Gr. your soules.

16 But be it so: I did not burthen you: neuerthelesse, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I sent vnto you?

18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: Did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuse our selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shal not finde you such as I would, and that I shall be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And lest when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth seueritie, and the proue of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sin before his comming. 11 Hee concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

1 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakenesse, yet liueth he by the power of God: for we also are weake † in him, but we shall liue with him by the power of God toward you.

† Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye doe no euill, not that we should appeare approoued, but that yee should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present, I should vse sharpenesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a city* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

1 He wisheth them grace from God in Christ. 6 He reproueth their lightnesse. 8 And curseth those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 For learning the Gospel and office of Christ. 14 And shewing what he was before his calling. 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAulus an Apostle, not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raysed him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be vnto you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himselfe for our sinnes, that he might deliuer vs from this present euill world, according to the will of God and our Father,

5 To whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

6 I maruile that ye are so soone remoued from him that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto an other Gospel,

7 Which is not another: but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the Gospel of Christ.

8 But though we, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that which we haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe, If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For ye haue heard of my conuersation in time past in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my equals in mine owne Nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, who seuered me from my mothers wombe, and called me by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem, to them which were Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I went vp to Hierusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the Regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknowne by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard only, that he which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He went vp to Hierusalem, and with what message. 3 And how Titus was not compelled to be circumcised. 4 And that because of false brethren. 6 He reproueth the dissimulation of Peter. 15 And declareth that they liue not in sinne, who are iustified by faith.

THen fourteene yeere after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumcised.

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our libertie, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the truth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person) for they who seemed [illegible] conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto me, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles:)

9 And when Iames, Cephas, and Iohn, who seemed to be Pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that wee *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that wee should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles, but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou being a Iew, liuest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that we might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while wee seeke to be iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressour.

19 For I through the Law am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ: Neuertheless I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, and the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnesse come by the Law, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth what moueth them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And that by reason.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learne of you, Receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish, hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

4 Haue yee suffered so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. *Or, if yet.*

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnesse. *Or, imputed.*

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Gospel vnto Abraham, *saying*, * In thee shall all nations be blessed. *Gen. 12. 3.*

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut. 27. 26.*

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for, * The iust shall liue by faith. *Abac. 2. 4. Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38.*

12 And the Law is not of faith: but, * the man that doth them shall liue in them. *Leuit. 18. 5.*

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on a tree. *Deut. 21. 23.*

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Iesus Christ: that wee might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. *Or, testament.*

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seede, which is Christe.

17 And this I say, that the couenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the Law

Law which was foure hundred and thirtie yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had beene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verily righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, wee were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that we might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For as many of you as haue been baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for yee are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, & heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law vntil Christ came in the heire is vnder his gouernors, till hee bee of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 He remembreth their good will to him, & his to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are the sonnes of the free woman by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as hee is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutours and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so wee, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖Elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that we might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent foorth the Spirit of his sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now, after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne yee ‖againe to the weake and beggerly ‖elements, whereunto ye desire againe to be in bondage.

10 Ye obserue dayes, and monthes, and times and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued me as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea they would exclude ‖you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alway in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauile in birth againe, vntill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to bee present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe you not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie: for these are the two ‖couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖answereth to Ierusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem which is above, is free, which is the mother of vs all.

*Esay 54. 1.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that bearest not, breake forth and crie, thou that trauellest not: for the desolate hath many moe children then she which hath an husband.

28 Now we brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then, hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheles, what saith the Scripture? *Cast out the bondwoman and her sonne: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

*Gen. 21. 10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth to stand fast in their liberty, 3 and not to subscribe vnto circumcision. 13 And vnder colour of the liberty of the law, 19 he reckeneth vp the workes of the flesh, 22 and the fruites of the Spirit, 25 exhorting them to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, and be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousnesse by faith.

6 For in Iesus Christ, neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Ye did runne well, who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded, but he that troubleth you, shall beare his iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why doe I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye haue been called vnto liberty, onely vse not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *euen in this: *Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

*Leuit. 19. 18. Matth. 22. 39.

15 But if ye bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things, shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenesse, goodnesse, faith,

23 Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh, with the ‖ affections and lusts.

‖ Or, lusts.

25 If we liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth to restore and helpe a brother that is fallen, 2 and to beare one another's burdens, 6 to be liberall to them that teach, 9 and not to faint in doing. 12 He reproueth those that would compell the Gentiles to circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, but in the crosse of Christ.

BRethren, if a man bee ouertaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall, restore such one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Beare ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee somewhat, when he is nothing, he deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall he haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the Word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of

of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shall of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not bee weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to bee circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glorie in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, saue in the crosse of our Lord Iesus Christ, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world. ‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Christ Iesus neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace bee on them, and mercie, and vpon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble mee, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Iesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Ephesians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the salutation,* 3 *and thanksgiuing for the Ephesians,* 4 *hee treateth of our election,* 6 *and adoption by grace,* 11 *which is the true and proper fountaine of true saluation.* 13 *And because the height of this mystery cannot easily bee attained vnto,* 16 *hee prayeth that they may come,* 18 *to the full knowledge and* 20 *possession thereof to Christ.*

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Iesus:

2 Grace *bee* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who hath blessed vs with all spirituall blessings in heauenly ‖ places in Christ.

4 According as he hath chosen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should bee holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Having predestinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Iesus Christ to himselfe, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiuenesse of sinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wisedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he had purposed in himselfe,

10 That in the dispensation of the fulnesse of times, hee might gather togethee in one all things in Christ, both which are in the heauen, & which are on earth, euen in him: † Gr. the headsome.

11 In whom also wee haue obtained an inheritance, beeing predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsell of his owne will:

12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first ‖ trusted in Christ. ‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye also *trusted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Gospel of your saluation: in whom also after that yee beleeued, yee were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchased possession, vnto the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Iesus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Cease not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of glory may giue vnto you the Spirit of wisedome and reuelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him: ‖ Or, for the acknowledging.

18 The eyes of your vnderstanding, beeing enlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints,

19 And what is the exceeding greatnesse of his power to vs ward who beleeue, accor-

† Or of the working of his power.

ding to the working † of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulnesse of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what wee are 5 by grace: 10 he declareth that wee are made for good workes: and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forainers in time past; but as 19 citizens with the Saints and the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickened* who were dead in trespasses and sinnes,

2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the aire, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience,

3 Among whom also we all had our conuersation in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling † the desires of the flesh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others.

† Or the wills.

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in sinnes hath quickned vs together with Christ, (by grace ye are saued)

6 And hath raised *vs* vp together, and made *vs* sit together in heauenly places in Christ Iesus:

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindnesse towards vs, through Christ Iesus.

8 For by grace are ye saued, through faith, and that not of your selues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works lest any man should boast.

10 For we are his workemanship, created in Christ Iesus vnto good workes, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that we should walke in them.

‖ Gr. prepared.

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time passed Gentiles in the flesh, who are called vncircumcision by that which is called the circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 That at that time yee were without Christ, being aliens from the Commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the couenants of promise, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Christ Iesus, ye who some-times were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

14 For hee is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing abolished in his flesh the enmity, *euen* the Law of commandements, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himselfe of twaine, one new man, so making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Crosse, hauing slaine the enmity ‖ thereby.

‖ Or, in him. sig.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, *which were* afarre off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an accesse by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore yee are no more strangers and forreiners, but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houshold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, Iesus Christ himselfe being the chiefe corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden mysterie, 6 that the Gentiles should be saued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation. 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he should preach it. 13 He desireth them not to faint for his tribulation. 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Christ toward them.

FOr this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Iesus Christ for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the dispensation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward:

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto me the mystery, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when yee reade yee may vnderstand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the sonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apostles and Prophets by the Spirit.

6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heires, and of the same body and partakers of his promise in Christ by the Gospel:

7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto mee, who am lesse then the least of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I should preach among the Gentiles, the vnsearchable riches of Christ,

9 And

9 And to make all men see, what is the fellowship of the mysterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath bin hid in God, who created all things by Iesus Christ:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wisedome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:

12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that yee might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that we aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Vnto him bee glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might be 13 edified and 16 grow en vp in Christ. 18 He exhorteth them from the vnpurnesse of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

‖ Or, in bands.

2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue

3 Endeauouring to keepe the vnity of the Spirit in the bond of peace:

4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore hee saith: *When he ascended vp on high, hee led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp farre aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)

‖ Or, fulfill.

11 * And he gaue, some Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors and teachers;

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the ‖ vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:

‖ Or, that the vnitie.

‖ Or, age.

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lye in waite to deceiue:

15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue may grow vp into him in all things, which is the head, *euen* Christ:

‖ Or, being sincere.

16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplyeth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.

* Col. 2. 19.

17 This I say therefore and testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *‖ blindnesse of their heart:

* Rom. 1. 21.

‖ Or, hardnesse.

19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.

20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:

21 If so be that ye haue heard him, & haue been taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,

22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:

23 And bee renewed in the spirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteousnesse, and ‖ true holinesse.

‖ Or, holinesse of truth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that stole, steale no more:

but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.

‖ Or, to distribute

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers.

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby yee are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternesse, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 * And be yee kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

* 2 Cor. 2. 10.

CHAP. V.

1 *Of sere verall duties required of vs.* 3 *To flee fornication.* 4 *And all vncleannesse.* 5 *Not to communicate with the wicked.* 15 *To walke warily and to buy.* 18 *Filled with the Spirit.* 22 *The duties of husbands to their wiues.* 25 *And wiues ought to obey their husbands.* 25 *And husbands ought to loue their wiues.* 32 *The mistery of this loue declared by Christ.*

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweete smelling sauour.

3 But fornication, and all vncleannesse, or couetousnesse, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthinesse, nor foolish talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this you know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane person, nor couetous man, who is an Idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine words: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now are yee light in the Lord: walke as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodnesse, and righteousnesse, and truth.)

10 Proouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord.

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darknesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speake of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doth make manifest, is light.

‖ Or, discouered.

14 Wherefore he saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

* Esai. 60. 1.

15 * See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

* Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues in Psalmes, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife euen as Christ is the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: he that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mistery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheless, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, and the wife *see* that she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children toward their parents.* 5 *Of seruants toward their masters.* 10 *Our life is a warfare.* 12 *Not onely against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies.* 13 *The complete armour of a Christian.* 18 *And how he ought to be vsed.* 21 *Tychicus is commended.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which

(which is the first commandement with promise.)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice as men-pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall hee receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And yee masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your Master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenesse of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednesse in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the euill day, and ‖ hauing done all to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with the truth, and hauing on the brest-plate of righteousnesse:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto mee, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel.

20 For which I am an Ambassadour ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

‖ Or, *in a chaine.*

‖ Or, *thereof.*

21 But that ye also may know my affaires, *and* how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that yee might know our affaires, and that hee might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *bee* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sincerity.

‖ Or, *with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good he hath of Christ had received by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ, either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all ¶ Saints in Christ Iesus: which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons.

2 Grace *bee* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

‖ Or, *mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all, making request with ioy,

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that hee which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ,

‖ Or, *will finish it.*

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, because I ‖ haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Gospel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

‖ Or, *you haue me in your heart.*

‖ Or, *partakers with me of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Iesus Christ.

9 And

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

‖ Or, sense.

10 That ye may ‖ approoue things that ‖ Or, try
‖ are excellent, that ye may bee sincere, and ‖ Or, differ.
without offence till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Iesus Christ vnto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should vnderstand, brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue falne out rather vnto the furtherance of the Gospel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Christ, are manifest in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other *places*.

‖ Or, for Christ.
‖ Or, Cesars Court.
‖ Or, to all men.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Christ, euen of enuy and strife, and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am set for the defence of the Gospel.

18 What then? Notwithstanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in truth: Christ is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this shall turne to my saluation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Iesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as alwayes, so now also Christ shall bee magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Christ, and to dye is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wote not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, hauing a desire to depart, and to bee with Christ, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheless, to abide in the flesh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Iesus Christ for me, by my coming to you againe.

27 Only let your conuersation bee as it becommeth the Gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else bee absent, I may heare of your affaires, that yee stand fast in one Spirit, with one minde, striuing together for the faith of the Gospel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduersaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of saluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Christ, not onely to beleeue on him, but also to suffer for his sake,

30 Hauing the same conflict which yee saw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnity, and to all humblenesse of minde, by the example of Christs humility and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to send Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also, whom he purposeth to send to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the same loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through strife, or vaine glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteeme other better then themselues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde bee in you, which was also in Christ Iesus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himselfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a seruant, and was made in the ‖ likenesse of men.

‖ Or, like.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, hee humbled himselfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery Name.

10 That at the Name of IESVS euery knee should bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in the earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue should confesse, that Iesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence, worke out your owne saluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe of his good pleasure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse and ‖ harmelesse,

‖ Or, sincere.

lesse, the sonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerse nation, among whom ‖ yee shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Christ, that I haue not runne in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I bee † offered vpon the sacrifice and seruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also doe ye ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I trust in the Lord Iesus, to send Timotheus shortly vnto you, that I also, may be of good comfort, when I know your state.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seeke their owne, not the things which are Iesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a sonne with the father, hee hath serued with me in the Gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soone as I shall see how it will goe with mee.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I also my selfe shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary, to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and hee that ministred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauinesse, because that yee had heard that he had beene sicke,

27 For indeed hee was sicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on mee also, lest I should haue sorrow vpon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may bee the lesse sorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and ‖ hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the worke of Christ hee was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lacke of seruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the false teachers of the circumcision, 4 shewing that himselfe hath greater cause then they, to trust in the righteousnesse of the Law: 7 which notwithstanding, he counted as dung, and losse, to gaine Christ and his righteousnesse, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 Hee exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the waies of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the concision.

3 For wee are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and reioyce in Christ Iesus, and haue no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also haue confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eight day, of the stocke of Israel, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeale, persecuting the Church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the Law, blameless.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Christ Iesus my Lord: for whom I haue suffered the losse of all things, and doe count them but doung that I may winne Christ,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteousnesse, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Iesus.

13 Brethren, I count not my selfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting those things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto those things which are before,

14 I presse towards the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheless, whereto we haue already attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs minde the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample.

18 (For

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose god *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersation is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour, the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall chang our vile body, that it may bee fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue all things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions & hee proceedeth to generall exhortations, to shewing how hee reioyced at their liberalitie towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so hee concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they bee of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yoke-fellow, helpe those women which laboured with mee in the Gospel, with Clemente also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer & supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and mindes through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things:

‖Or, venerable.

9 Those things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard and seene in mee, doe: and the God of peace shall bee with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee ‖hath flourished againe, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖Or, is renued.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding yee haue well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖I haue all, and abound, and am full, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

‖Or, I haue receiued.

19 But my God shall supply all your needs according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and the Father *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

Paul salutaeth them: thanketh God for their faith, 7 commendeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 and applyeth it vnto them: vnto whom Iesus Christ sendeth his dayly ministerie.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints & faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you, as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day yee heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day we heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darknesse, and hath translated *vs* into the kingdome of ‖ his deare Sonne,

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature:

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And hee is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your minde by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If yee continue in the faith grounded and setled, and bee not moued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister.

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ to fulfil the word of God:

26 *Euen* the mystery which hath bene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints:

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystrie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

28 Whom we preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

2 How full wherein stands to be resolued in Christ. 8 The heresie of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall ordinances, which are ended in Christ.

For

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. Iohn 1. 3.

‖ Or, among all.

‖ Or, making peace.

‖ Or, by your minde in euill workes.

‖ Or, fulfill to preach the word of God, Rom. 15. 19.

‖ Or, among you.

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

‖ Or, fight, or care.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mysterie of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome and knowledge.

‖ Or, wherein.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As yee haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue beene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖ Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you beeing dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nailing it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoiled principalities, and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖ Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you ‖ in meate or in drinke, or ‖ in respect of an Holy day, or of the new Moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

‖ Or, for eating and drinking. ‖ Or, part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde;

‖ Or, iudge against you. † Or, being a voluntary humbler.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioints and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world are yee subiect to ordinances?

‖ Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not,

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a shew of wisedome in will-worship and humilitie, and ‖ neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖ Or, pardoning not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He exhorteth where we should seek Christ. 5 He exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ. 12, exhorting to charitie, humilitie, and other seuerall duties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖ Or, minde not.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life shall appeare, then shall yee also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanes, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnes, which is idolatry;

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience,

7 In the which yee also walked sometime when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lye not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him,

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of minde, meekenesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a ‖ quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* yee.

‖ Or, complaint.

14 And

14 And aboue all these things, *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in Psalmes and hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer you doe in word or deed: *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands loue your wiues, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to bee feruent in prayer, 5 To walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equall, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt; that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that hee might know your estate, and comfort your hearts,

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas (touching whom yee receiued commandements; if hee come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the Circumcision. These onely are my fellow-workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue been a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a seruant of Christ, saluteth you, alwayes ‖ labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and ‖ complete in all the will of God.

‖ Or, striuing.

‖ Or, filled.

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Physician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that ye likewise reade the Epistle from Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, take heed to the ministery which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of mee Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Thessalonians are given to understand, both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in thanksgiving, and prayer: 3 and also how well he was perswaded of the truth, and sincerity of their faith, and conversion to God.

PAul and Silvanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Iesus Christ: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Wee giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceasing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Iesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

5 For our Gospel came not vnto you in word onely: but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as yee know what maner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia, and Achaia, but also in euery place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speake any thing.

9 For they themselues shew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his Sonne from heauen, whom he raised from the dead, *euen* Iesus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Gospel was brought and preached to the Thessalonians, and in what sort also they received it. 18 A reason is rendred both why Saint Paul was so long absent from them, and also why he was so desirous to see them.

FOr your selues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that ye had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speake vnto you the Gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleannesse, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the Gospel, euen so we speake, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vsed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetousnesse, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might haue been ‖ burdensome, as the Apostles of Christ. 10, vpl

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So hauing affectionately desired of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Gospel of God onely, but also our owne soules, because ye were dear vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Gospel of God.

10 Yee *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily, and iustly, and vnblameably, we behaued our selues among you that beleeue:

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glory.

13 For this cause also thanke we God without ceasing, because when ye receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudaea are in Christ Iesus: for yee also haue suffered like things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs, and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp

their sinnes alway for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But wee, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeauoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once, and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖reioycing? Are not euen ye in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1, 2, Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians. 3 partly by sending Timotheus vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: 6 partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring to see them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should bee mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe and ye know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse by your faith:

8 For now wee *liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thankes can wee render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly, that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

12 And the Lord make you to encrease, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the ende hee may stablish your hearts vnblameable in holinesse before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all manner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly. 9 to loue one another 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of Christs reuelation, and second comming to Iudgement.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as you haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke and to please God, so yee would abound more and more.

‖ Or, praye. ‖ Or, beseech.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *no man* go beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such, as wee also haue forewarned you and testified:

‖ Or, oppresse. ‖ Or, circumuent you.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

‖ Or, vnholinesse.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, ye need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, & to do your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke ‖ of nothing.

‖ Or, of no thing.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that yee sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe: euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voyce of

the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shall be caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we be euer with the Lord.

‖Or, exhort. 18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye Brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting on the brestplate of faith, and loue, and for an helmet the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether we wake or sleepe, we should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe. ‖Or, exhort.

12 And wee beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee ‖ exhorte you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, be patient toward all men. ‖Or, beseech. ‖Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render euil for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Despise not propheceyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: & *I pray God* your whole Spirit, and soule and body, be preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is hee that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren. ‖Or, that.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue and patience: 11 and therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other abounded:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer:

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

9 Who ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of *his* goodneſſe, and the worke of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the truth receiued, 3 foreſheweth that there ſhall bee a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And therupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering togither vnto him,

2 That ye be not ſoone ſhaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day ſhall not come*, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne be reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called god, or that is worſhipped: ſo that he as God ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you theſe things?

6 And now ye know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

7 For the myſtery of iniquity doth already worke: onely he who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhall conſume with the Spirit of his mouth, and ſhall deſtroy with the brightneſſe of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and ſignes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſneſſe, in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lie:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſneſſe.

13 But we are bound to giue thankes alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beliefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and hold the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word, or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

He craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 aſſureth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhun idlenеſſe and ill company. 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſaluation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the word of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and be glorified euen as *it is* with you: †Gr. may run.

2 And that wee may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith. †Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And wee haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt. ‖Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how ye ought to follow vs; for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauel night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe we haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when we were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For we heare that there are some which walke among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Iesus Christ, that with quietnesse they worke, and eate their owne bread.

‖ Or, faint not.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ bee not weary in well doing.

‖ Or, signifie that man by an Epistle.

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epistle, ‖ note that man, & haue no company with him, that he may be ashamed,

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himselfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *Epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1. Timothie is put in minde of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vse and end of the Law. 11 Of Saint Pauls calling to bee an Apostle. 20 And of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Iesus Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Vnto Timothy, *my* owne sonne in the faith: Grace, mercie, *and* peace from God our Father, and Iesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endlesse genealogies, which minister questions, rather then edifying which is in faith: so doe.

5 Now the end of the commandement is charitie, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

‖ Or, just saying etc.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse, and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy and profane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for men-stealers, for lyers, for periured persons, and if there bee any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled me: for that he counted me faithfull, putting me into the ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a paterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honour and glory, for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothy, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attyred. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall bee saued notwithstanding the sentence of Gods wrath pronounced, if they continue in faith.

‖ I exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie,

‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle, (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not ‖ with broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray,

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlinesse) with good workes.

11 Let the woman learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authority ouer the man, but to bee in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the trangression:

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childebearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holinesse, with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops, and Deacons and their wiues should be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothie of these things. 15 Of the Church, and the blessed trueth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying; If a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must bee blameles, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hospitalitie, apt to teach;

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous;

4 One that ruleth well his owne house, hauing his children in subiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne house, how shall he take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, lest being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he must haue a good report of them which are without, lest hee fall into reproach, and the snare of the deuill.

8 Likewise must the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first bee prooued; then let them vse the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameles.

11 Euen so must their wiues be graue, not slanderers, sober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons bee the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houses well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vsed the office of a Deacon well, purchase to themselues a good degree, and great boldnes in the faith, *which is* in Christ Iesus.

14 These things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee shortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behaue thy selfe in the house of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

16 And without controuersie, great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, iustified in the Spirit, seene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

‖ Or, ministred.

‖ Or, stay.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there shall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his duety, hee furnisheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the later times some shall depart from the faith, giuing heede to seducing spirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, hauing their conscience seared with a hot yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstaine from meates which God hath created to be receiued with thankesgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to bee refused, if it bee receiued with thankesgiuing:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put thy brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt bee a good minister of Iesus Christ, nourished vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse prophane and olde wiues fables, and exercise thy selfe *rather* vnto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth ‖ little, but godlinesse is profitable vnto all things, hauing promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

‖ Or, for a little time.

9 This *is* a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and suffer reproach, because wee trust in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, specially of those that beleeue.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuersation, in charitie, in spirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by prophecie, with the laying on of the hands of the Presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon these things, giue thy selfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heede vnto thy selfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both saue thy selfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obserued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health, 24 Some mens sinnes go before vnto iudgement, and some mens doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreat him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as sisters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now shee that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day:

6 But she that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and especially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidell.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow bee ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeeres old, hauing been the wife of one man,

‖ Or, elect.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feete, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if she haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to be* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reproachfully.

† Or, for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church bee charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who laboured in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzell the Oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.
* Matt. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keepe thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomackes sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the dutie of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 6 Godlinesse is great gaine. 10 and loue of money the root of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoid prophane vanglings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefit: These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome wordes, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions and strifes of words whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euill surmisings,

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt mindes, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlinesse: From such withdraw thy selfe.

6 But godlinesse with contentment, is great gaine.

7 For we brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine we can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing foode and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euil, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, & pierced themselues through with many sorrowes.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow after righteousnes, godlinesse, faith, loue, patience, meekenesse.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ confession,

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ,

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, or can see: to whom be honour, and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor trust in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly al things to enioy.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold of eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding profane *and* vaine babblings, and oppositions of science, falsely so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest Citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE
of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Paule wrote to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 11 to bee stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme and trueth of that doctrine which hee had learned of him. 15 Phygellus, and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, and Onesphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may bee filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stirre vp the gift of God wh… in thee, by the putting on of my h…

7 For God hath not giuen … of feare, but of power, of loue, … minde,

8 Bee not thou ther… the testimony of our Lo…

prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs, with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his owne purpose & grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I haue ‖beleeued, and I am perswaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him against that day.

‖Or, trusted.

13 Hold fast the forme of sound wordes, which thou hast heard of mee, in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia bee turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me.*

18 The Lord grant vnto him that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things hee ministred vnto mee at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted against to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and flying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and whom to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore my sonne, bee strong in the grace that is in Iesus Christ.

2 And the thing that thou hast heard of mee ‖among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a
dier of Iesus Christ.
n that warreth entangleth him-
affaires of *this* life, that he may
hath chosen him to bee a
o strive for masteries, yet
is he not crowned except he strive lawfully.

6 ‖The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

‖Or, the husbandman labouring, first must be partaker of the fruits

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel;

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound,

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sake, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him.*

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we denie him, he also will denie vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vaine babblings: for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus.

‖Or, gangrene

18 Who concerning the truth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheless, the foundation of God standeth ‖sure, hauing this seale; the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquity.

‖Or, stedfast

20 But in a great house there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shall be a vessel vnto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but bee gentle vnto all men: apt to teach, ‖patient,

‖Or, forbearing

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peradventure will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,

26 And

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 How admonisheth him of the times to come. 6 describeth the maners of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce-breakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and leade captiue silly women laden with sinnes, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes & Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all *men*, as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto mee at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men, and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast beene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluation, through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,

17 That the man of God may be perfect, ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes,

CHAP. IIII.

1 How exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the vnreuerence of his death, 9 willing him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 Warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 Informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering, 19 and some after he concludeth.

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lusts shal they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they shall turne away their eares from the truth, & shal be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery. *Or, fulfill.*

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course. I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layd vp for mee a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue me at that day: and not to me only, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens vnto Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, and the bookes, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words. *Or, my preaching.*

16 At my first answere no man stood with mee: but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be layd to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me, and strengthened mee, that by mee the preaching might bee fully known, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And

18 And the Lord shall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preserue mee vnto his heauenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter: Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *bee* with thy spirit. Grace *bee* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL TO TITVS.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen Ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee stopped: 13 and what manner of men they bee.

PAul a seruant of God, and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth, which is after godlinesse,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

‖ Or, for.

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordeine Elders in Euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

‖ Or, left vnto thee.

6 If any bee blamelesse, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not selfe-willed, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker, not giuen to filthy lucre,

*1. Tim. 3. 6.

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

‖ Or, good things.

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath beene taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gaine-sayers.

‖ Or, according to doctrine.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, especially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouthes must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said; The Cretians are alway lyars, euill beasts, slow bellyes.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharpely, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men, that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they denie him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

‖ Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duties of seruants, and in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

‖ Or, watchfull.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

‖ Or, holy women. ‖ Or, such as.

4 That they may teach the young women to bee ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children,

‖ Or, wise.

5 *To be* discreete, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their owne husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Yong men likewise exhort, to be ‖ sober minded.

‖ Or, wise.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine *shewing* vncorruptnesse, gratitie, sinceritie,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part may bee ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort

9 *Exhort* seruants to be obedient to their owne masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not ‖ answering againe:

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs, that denying vngodlines and worldly lustes, wee should liue soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that hee might redeeme vs from all iniquity, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate heretikes: 11 which done, hee appointeth him both time and place, wherein hee should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to be subiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lustes and pleasures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and ‖ loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnes, which wee haue done, but according to his mercie he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, † *Gr. richly.* through Iesus Christ our Sauiour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, wee should be made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strinings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an Heretike, after the first and second admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that hee that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessary vses, that they be not vnfruitfull. ‖ *Or, professe honest trades.*

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL to PHILEMON.

1 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might bee much bold in Christ, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient:

9 Yet

9 Yet for loue sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to mee:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue receiued with me, that in thy stead he might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit should not bee as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If hee hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto mee, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withall prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Iesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the HEBREWES.

CHAP. I.

1 Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in part 5 and Office.

GOd who at sundry times, and indiuers maners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also he made the worlds,

3 * Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high.

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels said hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee shall bee to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Son, *he saith*, Thy throne O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therefore God *euen* thy God hath anointed thee with the oyle of gladnes aboue thy fellowes.

10 And *thou Lord in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shal waxe old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shal be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.

13 But to which of the Angels said he at any time, *Sit on my right hand, vntil I make thine enemies thy footstoole?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heires of saluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to bee obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him. 14 It was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which

haue heard, lest at any time wee should † let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompence of reward;

3 How shall we escape if wee neglect so great saluation, which at the first beganne to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,

4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in subiection the world to come, whereof we speake.

6 But one in a certaine place testified, saying, *What is man that thou art mindfull of him? or the sonne of man that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him ‖ a little lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him ouer the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But wee see Iesus, who was made a little lower then the Angels: ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that hee by the grace of God should taste death for euery man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call the brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare my Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.

13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and bloud; hee also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:

15 And deliuer them who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.

16 For verily † he tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels; but hee tooke on *him* the seede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people.

18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, hee is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 Therefore if we be not found in him, we shall bee more worthy punishment then had beene to Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house. † *Gr. made.* 1. Sam. 12. 6.

3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as hee who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.

4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

6 But Christ as a Sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce, *Psal. 95. 7.

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and saw my workes fourty yeares.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and said, They do alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † They shall not enter into my rest. † *Gr. if they shall enter.*

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly while it is called, To day, lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 While it is said, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whom sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our high Priest Iesus the Sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 We must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Or, the word of hearing. ‖ Or, because they were not mixed by faith &c.

3 For we which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the workes were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therfore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeliefe:

‖ Or, the Gospel was first preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would he not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, hee also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeliefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke, and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast our profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that we may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authority and honour of our Sauiour Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge of time of great reward.

FOr euery high Priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himselfe also is compassed with infirmity.

‖ Or, moderately suffer with.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but hee that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe, to be made an high Priest: but hee that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the daies of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

‖ Or, for his reuerence.

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which hee suffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the author of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to be vttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yee haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue need of milke, and not of strong meate.

13 For euery one that vseth milke is [illegible] skilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* thoſe who by reaſon ‖ of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to ſtedfaſtneſſe, 12 diligent and patient to wait vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renew them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes: meet for them ‖ by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that yee haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That yee be not ſlothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherite the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe hee could ſweare by no greater, he ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing, I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying, I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verely ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutability of his counſell, †confirmed *it* by an oath: † *Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lie, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which *hope* we haue as an anker of the ſoule, both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; *euen* Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aaronsorder.

FOr this Melchiſedec King of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him:

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation King of Righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo, King of Salem, which is, King of peace,

3 Without father, without mother, †without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually. † *Gr. without pedigree.*

4 Now conſider how great this man was, vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verely they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loynes of Abraham:

6 But hee whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes. ‖ *Or, pedigree.*

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loynes of his father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken,

ken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made, not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verely a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ Or, but it was the bringing in.

20 And in as much as not without an oath *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, *The Lord sware and wil not repent, Thou art a Priest for euer, after the order of Melchisedec.)

‖ Or, without swearing of an oath.

* Psal. 110. 4.

22 By so much was Iesus made a surety of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, perfectly.

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his owne sinnes, and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmitie, but the word of the oath which was since the Law, *maketh* the Sonne, who is ‖ consecrated for euermore.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Priesthood of Christ the Leuiticall Priesthood of Aaron is abolished.* 7 *And the vnprofitable Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospell.*

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, *this is* the summe: wee haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens,

2 A minister ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessitie that this man haue somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priests that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Or, there are Priests.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things: as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle, for see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministery, by how much also he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant which was established vpon better promises.

‖ Or, testament.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, hee saith, Behold, the dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new Couenant with the house of Israel and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will put my Lawes into their mind, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will bee to them a God, and they shall be to me a people.

Heb. 10. 16. Iere. 31. 33. ‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The description of the olde and bloody seruice of the Law.* 11 *Christ is come to the fulfilling and performing of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.*

THen verily the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine seruice, and a worldly Sanctuarie.

‖ Or, rites.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the first wherein was the Candlestick, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

1 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

2 Which had the golden censer, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy-seat; of which we cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himselfe, and for the errours of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing:

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

10 *Which stood* only in meats, and drinks, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntill the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of goats and calues: but by his owne blood he entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God?

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediator of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessity ‖ bee the death of the Testatour.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood. ‖Or, purified.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people, according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of goats, with water, and ‖ scarlet wool, and hyssope, and sprinkled both the booke and all the people, ‖Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, hee sprinckled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should be purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of [illegible]

26 For then must hee often haue [illegible] since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time, without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weaknesse of the Law-sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer hath taken away sinne. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to bee offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulles and of goats, should take away sinne.

5 Wherefore when he commeth into the world, hee saith, Sacrifice and offring thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖ prepared me: ‖Or, thou hast fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God:) Hee taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the couenant that I will make with them, after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will *put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖ boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖ consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinkled from an euill conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued the knowledge of the trueth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 He that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing: and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, *Vengeance belongeth vnto mee, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people. *Deut. 32.35. Rom. 12.19.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a gazing stocke, both by reproches, and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For ye had compassion of mee in my bonds, & tooke ioyfully the spoyling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For yee haue need of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the sauing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith was neuer pleasd God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of olde time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene. ‖ Or, grounde or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witnesse that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh. ‖ Or, is yet liuing.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should

should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation hee had this testimonie, that hee pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the sauing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and hee went out, not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith hee soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For hee looked for a City which hath foundations, whose builder & maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her selfe receiued strength to conceiue seed, and was deliuered of a child when shee was past age, because she iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude: and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but hauing seene them afarre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainely that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had been mindful of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a citie.

17 By faith Abraham when hee was tried, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne,

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau, concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gaue commandement concerning his bones. ‖ Or, remembred

23 By faith, Moses when hee was borne, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw hee was a proper child, and they not afrayd of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward. ‖ Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the King: for he endured as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest hee that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Ierico fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace. ‖ Or, that were disobedient

32 And what shal I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of lyons,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection. * Or, Racked.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheep-skinnes, and goat-skinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy:

they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dens and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

‖ Or, for vs.

CHAP. XII.

* *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *And commendation of the New Testament aboue the old.*

WHerefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doeth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience the race that is set before vs.

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Author and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

‖ Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Yee haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And ye haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, wee haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall wee not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verely for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but hee for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

13 And make ‖ straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

‖ Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any roote of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

‖ Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birth-right.

17 For ye know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance: though he sought it carefully with teares.

‖ Or, way to change his mind.

18 For yee are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blacknesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly feare and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God, the heauenly Ierusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels:

23 To the generall assembly, and Church of the first borne, which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the Iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ Or, inrolled.

24 And to Iesus the Mediator of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ Or, Testament.

25 See that yee refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee *escape* if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ Or, maketh bare.

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ Or, let us hold fast.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Diuers admonitions, as to charitie,* 4 *to honest life,* 5 *to mutuall contentation,* 7 *to regard Gods preachers,* 9 *readily to beleeue sound doctrine,* 10 *to confesse Christ,* 16 *To giue almes,* 17 *to obey gouernours,* 18 *To pray for the Apostle,* 20 *The conclusion.*

Let

Let brotherly loue continue.
2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares:
3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.
4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will iudge.
5 Let your conuerſation be without couetouſneſſe: and be content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſayd, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.
6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.
7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the Word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.
8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.
9 Be not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meates, which haue not profited them that haue beene occupied therein.
10 We haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.
11 For the bodyes of thoſe beaſts, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuarie by the high Prieſt for ſinne are burnt without the campe.
12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.
13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.
14 *For heere haue we no continuing citie, but we ſeeke one to come. *Heb.13.14.
15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips. † giuing thankes to his Name. †Or. confeſſing.
19 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed. ‖Or, guide.
17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.
18 Pray for vs: for wee truſt wee haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.
19 But I beſeech you the rather to do this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.
20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant, ‖Or, Teſtament
21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom be glory for euer and euer, Amen. ‖Or, doing
22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.
23 Know ye, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if hee come ſhortly I will ſee you.
24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italie ſalute you.
25 Grace be with you all, Amen.
¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

THE GENERALL
Epiſtle of Iames.

CAHP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Croſſe. 5 *To aske patience of God,* 13 *And in our tryals not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him,* 19 *but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter.* 26 *Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.*

Iames a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue Tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethen, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations;
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,
4 But let patience haue *her* perfect worke, that yee may bee perfect and intire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lacke wiſedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not: and it ſhall be giuen him.
6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the Sea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.
7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that he is exalted:

‖ Or, glory.

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grasse hee shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tryed, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when hee is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when he is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfit gift, is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variablenesse, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begat he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should be a kinde of first fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be swift to heare, slow to speake slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluitie of naughtinesse, and receiue with meekenesse the engrafted word, which is able to saue your soules.

22 But be yee doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne selues.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himselfe, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But who so looketh into the perfect law of libertie, and continueth *therein* hee being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man shall be blessed in his ‖ deede.

‖ Or, doing.

26 If any man among you seeme to bee religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this; To visite the fatherlesse and the widowes in their affliction, *and* to keepe himselfe vnspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 And not to boast of faith, where no deedes are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abram, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Iesus Christ *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come vnto your † assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poore man, in vile raiment:

† Gr. Synagogue.

3 And ye haue respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say vnto him, Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and say to the poore, Stand thou there, or sit here vnder my foot stoole:

‖ Or, well, or seemly.

4 Are ye not then partiall in your selues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken my beloued brethren, Hath not God chosen the poore of this world, rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome, which hee hath promised to them that loue him?

‖ Or, that.

6 But ye haue despised the poore. Doe not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the iudgement seats?

7 Doe not they blaspheme that worthy Name, by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe, ye doe well:

9 But if yee haue respect to persons, yee commit sinne, *and* are conuinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoeuer shall keepe the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he ‖ that sayd, Doe not commit adultery, sayd also, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the Law.

‖ Or, that Law-maker, that said,

12 So speake yee, and so doe, as they that shall be iudged by the law of libertie.

13 For he *shall haue* iudgement without mercie, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy ‖ reioyceth against iudgement.

‖ Or, glorieth

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren, though a man say hee hath faith, and haue not workes? can faith saue him?

15 If a brother or sister bee naked, and destitute of dayly food,

16 And one of you say vnto them, Depart in peace, bee you warmed, and filled: notwithstanding yee giue them not those

things which are needfull to the body: what doth it profit?

17 Euen so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being † alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I haue works: shew me thy faith ‖ without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou beleeuest that there is one God, thou doest well: the deuils also beleeue, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iustified by workes, when hee had offered Isaac his sonne vpon the altar?

22 ‖ Seest thou how faith wrought with his workes; and by workes was faith made perfect?

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which saith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by workes a man is iustified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot iustified by works, when she had receiued the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ‖ Spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 Wee are not rashly nor arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wise, bee milde, and peaceable, without enuying and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that we shall receiue the greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold how great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kind of beasts and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of † mankind.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euill, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figgetree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation, his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

17 But the wisedome that is from aboue, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercy, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

18 And the fruit of righteousnes is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee are to striue against couetousnesse, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to bee confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet ye haue not, because ye aske not.

3 Ye aske, and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, The spirit that dwelleth in vs, lusteth to ‖ enuy.

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, purifie your heart, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Law-giuer, who is able to ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow wee will goe into ſuch a Citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *ſhall be* on the morrow: *for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now ye reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

*Pro. 3. 34. 1. Pet. 5. 5.

*Prou. 27. 1. ‖ Or, for it is.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions; after the example of the olde Prophets, and Iob. 12 To forbeare ſhewing. 13 To pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 To acknowledge mutually our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the truth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and ſiluer is cankered, and the ruſt of them ſhall bee a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields: which is of you kept backe by fraud, cryeth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabbaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and beene wanton: yee haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter:

6 Ye haue condemned *and* killed the iuſt, *and* he doth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the huſbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill he receiue the early and latter raine.

‖ Or, bee long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

8 Be ye alſo patient: ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

‖ Or, grauen.

10 Take my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob: and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray, Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and hee prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

‖ Or, in his prayer.

18 And he prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the truth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the ſinner from the error of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you, and peace bee multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God, and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, who according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to be reuealed in the last time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them, did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, be sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

† Gr. perfectly

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to the former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy, so be ye holy in all maner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might bee in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, & all the glory of man, as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

‖ Or, for that

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts. 13 To bee obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new borne babes, deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that yee may grow thereby,

3 If ſo be ye haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming, *as* vnto a liuing Stone, diſallowed indeed of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Ye alſo as liuely ſtones, ‖ are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

‖ Or, be ye built.

6 Wherfore it is contained in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner ſtone, elect, precious: and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

* Eſay 28.16. pſal. 118.22. matt. 21.42. acts 4.11.

7 Vnto you therefore which beleeue, he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner.

‖ Or, you is an honour.

8 * And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which ſtumble at the Word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

* Eſay 8.14.

9 But ye are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a ‖ pecular people, that ye ſhould ſhew forth the ‖ praiſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light:

‖ Or, a purchaſed people. ‖ Or, vertues.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

* Oſe. 2.23.

11 Deerely beloued, I beſeech you, as ſtrangers and pilgrims, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule.

12 Hauing your converſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by *your* good works which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

‖ Or, wherein.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it be to the King as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the praiſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

† Gr. binding.

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

‖ Or, ſhewing.

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

18 Seruants, be ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not only to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when yee bee buffetted for your faults, yee ſhall take it patiently? but if when you doe well, and ſuffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called, becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that yee ſhould follow his ſteps:

‖ Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no ſinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he ſuffered, hee threatned not; but ‖ committed *himſelfe* to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

‖ Or, committed his cauſe, or, did.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that wee being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

‖ Or, to.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but are now returned vnto the Shepherd and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the duety of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe yee wiues, be in ſubiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee wonne by the converſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte converſation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell;

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornament* of a meek & quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God, adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him, Lord; whoſe † daughters ye are as long as ye doe well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewiſe ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compaſſion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous.

‖ Or, louing as the brethren.

9 Not

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or raylíng for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that yee are thereunto called, that yee should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnesse sake, happy *are ye*, and be not *afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *bee* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare:

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God bee so, that ye suffer for well doing then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached vnto the Spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good conscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the end that now approacheth, 12 and comforteth them against persecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne:

2 That he no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnesse, lusts, excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charity ‖ shall cou- ‖ *Or, will*
uer the multitude of sinnes.

9 Vse hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister, let him doe it as of the ability which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified thorow Iesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as ye are partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glorie shall be reuealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part hee is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busiebody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end be of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping

keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithfull Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull, and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

THe Elders, which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

‖Or, as much as in you is.

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight *thereof*, not by conſtraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖Or your ruling.

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue a crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all *of you* be ſubiect one to another, and be cloathed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Be ſober, be vigilant: becauſe your aduerſarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that ye haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doeth* Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greete ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces: 5 hee exhorteth them by faith, and good workes, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof hee is carefull to remember them: knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to bee conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimonie of the Father and the Prophets.

SImon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplyed vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord,

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory, and vertue.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might be partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to kowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye ſhall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blinde, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his olde ſinnes.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election ſure: for if yee doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhall be miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting Kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not bee negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and

bee

ber ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For he receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voice which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto yee doe well that ye take heede, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day-ſtarre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake, as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſpeaketh them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie, and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the godly ſhall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodome: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the maners of theſe perſons, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowen and auoided.*

BVt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall bee falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of Trueth ſhall be euill ſpoken of:

3 And through couetouſneſſe ſhall they with fained words, make merchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkneſſe, to be reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but ſaued Noah the eight *perſon* a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodome and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy conuerſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteous ſoule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of Iudgement to be puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ gouernment. * Preſumptuous *are they*, ‖ Or, dominion. *Iude.* ſelfe-willed: they are not afraid to ſpeake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord. ‖ Some reade, againſt themſelues.

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts, made to bee taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, *as* they that count it pleaſure to ryot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children: †Gr. an adulteresse.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of varighteouſneſſe:

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, clouds that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the myſt of darkneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour. ‖ Or, for a little of a while, as ſome reade.

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption:

tion: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worse with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteousnesse, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomite againe, and the Sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Her assureth them of the certainetie of Christs comming to Iudgement, against those scornars who dispute against it; & warning the godly for the long patience of God, to hasten their repentance. 10 He describeth also the maner how the world shall be destroyed: 12 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holinesse of life. 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God, to tend to their saluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epistles.

THis second Epistle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I stirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were spoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the commandement of vs the Apostles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last dayes scoffers, walking after their owne lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his comming? For since the fathers fell asleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † standing out of the water, and in the water,

† Or, consisting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserued vnto fire against the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand yeeres, and a thousand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not slacke concerning his promise (as some men count slackenesse) but is long-suffering to vs-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a theefe in the night, in the which the heauens shall passe away with a great noise, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolued, What manner of persons ought yee to bee in all holy conuersation, and godlinesse,

12 § Looking for and hasting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens beeing on fire shall bee dissolued, and the Elements shall melt with feruent heate?

13 Neuertheless wee, according to his promise, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousnesse.

14 Wherefore (beloued) seeing that ye looke for such things, bee diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blamelesse.

15 And account that the long-suffering of the Lord is saluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul also, according to the wisdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As also in all his Epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to bee vnderstood, which they that are vnlearned and vnstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, vnto their owne destruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne stedfastnesse.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He describeth the person of Christ, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we must adioyne holinesse of life, to testifie the truth of that our communion and profession of faith, as also to assure vs of the forgiuenesse of our sinnes by Christs death.

THat which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue seene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of life.

2 (For the life was manifested, and we haue seene it, and beare witnesse, and shew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifested vnto vs,)

3 That which we haue seene and heard, declare we vnto you, that yee also may haue fellowship with vs; and truely our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Sonne Iesus Christ.

4 And these things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the message which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkenesse at all.

6 If wee say that wee haue fellowship with him, and walke in darkenesse, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowship one with another, and the blood of Iesus Christ his Sonne cleanseth vs from all sinne.

8 If wee say that we haue no sinne, wee deceiue our selues, and the trueth is not in vs.

9 If we confesse our sinnes, he is faithfull and iust to forgiue vs our sinnes, and to cleanse vs from all vnrighteousnesse.

10 If we say that we haue not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them against the sinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his Commandements; 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We must beware of seducers: 20 from whose deceits the godly are safe preserued by perseuerance in faith and holinesse of life.

MY little children, these things write I vnto you, that ye sinne not. And if any man sinne, wee haue an Aduocate with the Father, Iesus Christ the righteous:

2 And hee is the propitiation for our sinnes: and not for ours onely, but also for the sinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if wee keepe his Commandements.

4 Hee that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his Commandements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith, he abideth in him, ought himselfe also so to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkenesse is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkenesse euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of †stumbling in him. †Gr. *scandalli*

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkenesse, and walketh in darkenesse, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, because that darkenesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, because ye haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because yee haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because yee are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

14 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust

lust thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as yee haue heard that Antichrist shall come, euen now are there many Antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? he is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which yee haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning, shall remaine in you, yee also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that hee hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

‖ Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when hee shall appeare, wee may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

‖ Or, know ye.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one that doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

CHAP. III.

How declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Wherefore ought obediently to keepe his Commandements, 11 as also brotherly to loue one another.

BEhold, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that we should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what wee shall bee: but wee know, that when he shall appeare, we shall bee like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the Law: for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sinne.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: hee that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne is of the deuill: for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Sonne of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seed remaineth in him; and hee cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither he that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should loue one another.

‖ Or, tidings.

12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because hee laid downe his life for vs: and we ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion from him; how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in trueth.

19 And hereby wee know that we are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Or, perswade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his Commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his Commandements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith. 7 and by mercy, reason, and truth to beare loue to one another.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but trie the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, & haue ouercome them: because greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therfore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God heareth vs: he that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know wee the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God, and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that wee might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that we loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Sonne to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him, and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowne and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is †our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgement, because as he is, so are we in this world. † Or, *I and with vs.*

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare, because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loue his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loueth God, loueth his children, & keepeth his Commandements: 3 Which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Iesus is the Sonne of God, able to saue vs. 14 and to heare our prayers when we aske for our selues, and for others.

WHosoeuer beleeueth that Iesus is the Christ, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the children of God, when we loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatsoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but he that beleeueth that Iesus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is hee that came by water and blood, euen Iesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that beare witnesse in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that beare record in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and these three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witnesse of men, the

witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which hee hath testified of his Sonne.

10 Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witnesse in himselfe: he that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, because he beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 These things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God, that ye may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖in him, that if we aske any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖Or, concerning him.

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatsoeuer we aske, we know that we haue the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sinne a sinne *which is* not vnto death, he shall aske, and he shall giue him life for them that sinne not vnto death. There is a sinne vnto death: I doe not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteousnesse is sinne, and there is sinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whosoeuer is borne of God, sinneth not: but he that is begotten of God, keepeth himselfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickednesse.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderstanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Iesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your selues from Idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE of IOHN.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perseuere in Christian loue and beliefe, & left they lose the reward of their former profession, to haue nothing to do with those seducers that bring not the true doctrine of Christ Iesus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Lady and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I only, but also all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths sake which dwelleth in vs, and shall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Iesus Christ, the Sonne of the Father, in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his commandements. This is the commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue wrought, ‖but that we receiue a full reward.

‖Or, that we receiue not a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed:

11 For he that bids him God speed, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and ynke: but I trust to come vnto you, and speake face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

The

THE THIRD EPISTLE of IOHN.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hospitalitie vnto good preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkinde dealing of Diotrephes in the contrary side. 11 Who is willed not to follow euil: 12 And giueth Demetrius to be followed: 13 And promiseth shortly to come to the good report of Demetrius.

THE Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wish aboue all things, that thou mayest prosper, and bee in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himselfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but he that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it selfe: yea, and wee also beare record, and yee know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ynke and pen write vnto thee:

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake † face to face. Peace bee to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† Or, mouth to mouth.

THE GENERALL Epistle of IVDE.

He exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 4 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for which sinne they shall surely be punished: 8 Reprouing their filthinesse and pride. 17 He willeth them to remember the words of the Apostles, and to keepe themselues and saue others out of the snares of those seducers.

IVDE the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue bee multiplyed.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation; it was needfull for mee to write vnto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnes, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse vnto the iudgement of the great day.

‖ Or, principalitie.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after † strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

† Gr. other.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speake euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, *The Lord rebuke thee.

*Zach. 3. 2.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ranne greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: clouds they are without water, carryed about with windes; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twise dead, plucked vp by the roots:

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne shame, wandering starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknesse for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thousands of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complayners, walking after their owne lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, hauing mens persons in admiration, because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These be they who seuer themselues, sensuall, hauing not the Spirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keepe your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference:

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be Glory and Maiestie, Dominion and Power, now and euer. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF Saint IOHN the Diuine.

Grace be vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne: *Exod. 3. 14*

5 And from Iesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and the first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth. Vnto him that loued vs, and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood, *Rom. 8. 34. Col. 1. 18. Heb. 9. 14. 1. Pet. 1. 5.*

6 And hath made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

7 Behold, he commeth with clouds, and *Zach. 12. 10.* euery eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wayle because of him. Euen so, Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome

kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Ile that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behinde me a great voice, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha, and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a Booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And beeing turned, I saw seuen golden Candlesticks,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the pappes with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feet like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he laid his right hand vpon me, saying vnto mee, Feare not, * I am the first, and the last.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead, and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mystery of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlesticks. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, to the Bishops of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended in, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith hee, that holdeth the seuen Starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tryed them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them liers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is aliue:

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Iewes, and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuill shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a Crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not bee hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denyed my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto Idoles, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare

what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing hee that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira write, Theſe things ſaith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine braſſe:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt *to be* more then the firſt.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman *Iezebel, which calleth her ſelfe a Prophereſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles. *2.King.16.31

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that *I am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes. *Ier.11.20. and 17.10.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatira, As many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burthen.

25 But that which yee haue already, hold faſt till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the Nations:

27 (*And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they be broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father. *Pſal.2.9.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtarre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

The angel of the Church of Sardis reproued. 3 exhorted to repent, and watch, or els he will not repent. 8 The ſtate of the Church of Philadelphia. 10 A promiſe for their patience and perſeuerance. 15 The Angel of the Church of Laodicea reproued, for being neither hot nor cold. 19 and admoniſhed to be more feruent. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the dore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, Theſe things ſaith hee that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtarres: I know thy workes, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt, and repent. *If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee. *1.Theſ.5.2. 2.Pet.3.10.

4 Thou haſt a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the *booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels. *Dan.12.1. Phil.4.3.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is Holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man ſhutteth; and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickely, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the City of my God, *which is* new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my new Name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church of the Laodiceans, write; Theſe things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God: Iohn.1.1. Col.1.15.

15 I know

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou were cold or hote.

16 So then becauſe thou art luke-warme, and neither cold nor hote, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched and miſerable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tryed in the fire, that thou mayſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt bee cloathed, and that the ſhame of thy nakednes doe not appeare, and anoynt thine eyes with eye-ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I loue, I reproue, and chaſten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to ſit with me in my Throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his Throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Iohn ſeeth the Throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes, and worſhip thoſe that ſate on the Throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voyce which I heard, was as it were of a Trumpet talking with me, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a Throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the Throne.

3 And hee that ſate was to looke vpon, like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a Rainebow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And rounde about the Throne were foure and twenty ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heades crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a ſea of glaſſe like vnto Chriſtall: and in the middeſt of the Throne, and rounde about the Throne, were foure beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a lyon, and the ſecond beaſt like a Calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a Man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had each of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they reſt not day and night, ſaying, *Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. *Or, they ceaſe not. *Iſa. 6. 3.*

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honour, and thankes to him that ſate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall downe before them that ſate on the Throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 *Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created. *Chap. 5. 12.*

CHAP. V.

1 The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales: 3 None meete but the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praiſe him, 9 and confeſſe that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I ſaw in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backeſide ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the Seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to read the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, *the Lyon of the Tribe of Iudah, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof. *Gen. 49. 9.*

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes, and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God ſent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when he had taken the booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden viales full

of ‖ odores, which are the prayers of Saints. ‖ Or, incense.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the Seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation.

10 And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and we shall reigne on the earth. * 1. Pet. 2. 9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts, and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory and blessing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, blessing, honour, glory, and power, bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beasts said, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worshipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the Seales in order, and what fell out thereupon. 9 Vnder the fifth is prophesied the fall of the world.

AND I saw when the Lambe opened one of the Seales, and I heard as it were the noyse of thunder, one of the foure beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw and behold, a white horse, and hee that sate on him, had a bow, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering and to conquer.

3 And when hee had opened the second Seale, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was giuen to him that sate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great sword.

5 And when hee had opened the third Seale, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a blacke horse, and he that sate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midst of the foure beasts say, ‖ A measure of wheate for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny, and see thou hurt not the oyle and the wine. ‖ The word also signifieth a measure which is almost a quart, according to the iudgement of some.

7 And when hee had opened the fourth Seale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse and his name that sate on him was Death, and Hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with sword, and with hunger and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. ‖ Or, to the.

9 And when hee had opened the fifth Seale, I saw vnder the Altar the soules of them that were slaine for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doest thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was said vnto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, vntill their fellow-seruants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixt seale, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as sackcloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig-tree casteth her ‖ vntimely figges when she is shaken of a mighty winde. ‖ Or, greene.

14 * And the heauen departed as a scrowle when it is rowled together, and euery mountaine and Island were moued out of their places. * Isai. 34. 4.

15 And the Kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe Captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery freeman, hid themselues in the dens, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And said to the mountaines and rocks, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that sitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe: * Luke 23. 30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

1 An Angel seales the seruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were sealed: of the meaning of a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations in generall. 13 Who they are that stand before the Throne, clothed with white robes, and hauing palmes in their hands. 14 Their happinesse.

AND after these things, I saw foure Angels standing on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the windes should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another Angel ascending from the East, hauing the seale of the liuing God: and he cried with a lowd voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till wee haue sealed the seruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and foure thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelue thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulun were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, & people, and tongues, stood before the Throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a lowd voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beasts, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdome, and thanksgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the *blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the Throne shall ‡ dwell among them.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the middest of the Throne, shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: *and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes. *Esay 25.8. chap. 21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 13 Another Angel powreth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that hee should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne. ‖Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the smoake of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, & all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became Wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not

for

*Chap. 21.3.
†Esay 49.10

for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 He openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The fift Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoake out of the pit, as the smoake of a great furnace, and the Sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke Locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but only those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not find it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the Locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were brest-plates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a King ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ That is to say, a destroyer.

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ Or, at.

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sate on them, hauing brest-plates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, and out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes, for their tailes were like vnto serpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, and idols of gold and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

Psal. 115. 4. and 135. 15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty [illegible] appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebowe *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cried with a lowd voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voices.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I saw stand vpon the sea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And

6 And sware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the seuenth Angel, when hee shall beginne to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as hee hath declared to his seruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen spake vnto me againe, and said, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which standeth vpon the sea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and said vnto him, Giue me the little booke. And he said vnto mee, * Take it, and eat it vp, and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall bee in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and assoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said vnto me, Thou must prophecie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witnesses prophesie: 6 They haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beast shall fight against them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and an halfe rise again. 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seuenth trumpet soundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rodde, and the Angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worship therein.

2 But the court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and measure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles and the holy citty shall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the * two Olive trees, and the two Candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this maner be killed.

6 These haue power to shut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their prophesie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall haue finished their testimonie, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make warre against them, and shall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the streete of the great citie, which spiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth shall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe, the Spirit of life from God, entred into them: and they stood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen, saying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they ascended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were slaine † of men seuen thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen. † Gr. names of men.

14 The second woe is past, and behold the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the seuenth Angel sounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, saying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twenty Elders which sate before God on their seates, fell vpon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be iudged, & that thou shouldest giue reward vnto thy seruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which ‖ destroy the earth. ‖ Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was seene in his Temple the Arke of his Testament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon standeth before her, ready to deuoure her

her childe: 6 when shee was deliuered shee fleeth into the wildernesse. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon hauing cast downe into the earth, persecuteth the woman.

‖Or, signe.

AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman cloathed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue Starres:

2 And she being with childe, cryed, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

‖Or, signe.

3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold, a great red dragon, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes, and seuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his tayle drew the third part of the starres of heauen, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe assoone as it were borne.

5 And she brought foorth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rodde of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where shee hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand, two hundred, and threescore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old Serpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was cast out into the earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voyce, saying in heauen, Now is come saluation, & strength, and the Kingdome of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast downe, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Testimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, because he knoweth that hee hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast vnto the earth, hee persecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that shee might flee into the wildernesse into her place, where shee is nourished for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cause her to bee carryed away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed vp the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wrath with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her seed, which keepe the Commandements of God, and haue the testimonie of Iesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beast riseth out of the Sea with seuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beast commeth vp out of the earth: 14 causeth an image to be made of the former beast, 15 and that men should worship it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I stood vpon the sand of the sea: and saw a beast rise vp out of the sea, hauing seuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads the ‖ name of blasphemy.

‖Or, name.

2 And the beast which I saw was like vnto a Leopard, and his feet were as *the feet of* a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

† Or, saw.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like vnto the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.

‖Or, haue power.

6 And hee opened his mouth in blasphemie against God, to blaspheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwell in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe slaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, shall goe into captiuity: * Hee that killeth with the

* Matth. 26.

the

the sword, must bee killed with the sword. Heere is the patience, and the faith of the Saints.

11 And I beheld another beast comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, so that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of those miracles which hee had power to doe in the sight of the beast, saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beast, that the Image of the beast should both speake, and cause that as many as would not worship the Image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And hee causeth all, both small and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, saue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wisedome. Let him that hath vnderstanding, count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is sixe hundred threescore and sixe.

† Or, vnto life.

† Or, vnto death.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe standing on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preacheth the Gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and gaining in of the ſame. 20 The vintage and bloudy preſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a lambe stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thousand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the foure beasts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that song, but the hundreth and forty and foure thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lambe whithersoeuer he goeth. These † were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe:

† Or, were bought.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the Throne of God.

6 And I saw another Angel flie in the midst of heauen, hauing the euerlasting Gospel to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voyce, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worship him that made heauen and earth, and the sea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Psal. 146. 5. Act. 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, saying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, because she made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Isa. 21. 9. Ier. 51. 8. chap 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, saying with a loud voyce, if any man worship the beast and his Image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture, into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy Angels, and in the presence of the Lambe:

11 And the smoake of their torment ascendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Heere is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commaundements of God, and the faith of Iesus.

13 And I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto mee, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖ from henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloude, and vpon the cloude one sate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a sharpe sickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voice to him that sate on the cloud, * Thrust in thy sickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ ripe.

* Ioel 3. 13.

‖ Or, dried.

16 And hee that sate on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he also hauing a sharpe sickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a loud cry to him that had the sharpe sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharpe sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-presse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the wine-presse, euen vnto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and sixe hundreth furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuen Angels with the seuen last plagues. 3 The song of them that ouercome the beast. 7 The seuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another signe in heauen, great and marueilous, seuen Angels hauing the seuen last plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a Sea of glasse, ‖ingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beast, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, stand on the Sea of glasse, hauing the harpes of God.

*Exod. 15. 1. 3 *And they sing the song of Moses the seruant of God, and the song of the Lambe, saying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, *Psal. 145. 17. Lord God Almighty, *iust and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

*Ier. 10. 7. 4 *Who shall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all Nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifest.

5 And after that, I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony in heauen was opened:

6 And the seuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the seuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beasts gaue vnto the seuen Angels, seuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the seuen plagues of the seuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Christ commeth as a theefe. Blessed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, saying to the seuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the first went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noysome and grieuous sore vpon the men which had the marke of the beast, and vpon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second Angel powred out his viall vpon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing soule died in the sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt bee, because thou hast iudged thus:

6 For they haue shed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou hast giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the Altar say, Euen so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were ‖scorched with great heate, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer these plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory. ‖Or, burnt.

10 And the fifth Angel powred out his viall vpon the seat of the beast, and his kingdome was full of darkenesse, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blasphemed the God of heauen, because of their paines, and their sores, and repented not of their deedes.

12 And the sixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the East might bee prepared.

13 And I saw three vncleane spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of deuils, working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the Kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 *Behold, I come as a theefe. Blessed *Mat. 24. 43. is hee that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walke naked, and they see his shame.

16 And

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the seuenth Angel powred out his viall into the ayre, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the Throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were vpon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, *to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesse of his wrath. *Ier.25.15.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great hayle out of heauen, euery stone about the weight of a talent, and men blasphemed God, because of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. A woman arayed in purple and scarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, sitteth vpon the beast, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the seuen heads 12 and the ten hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the seuen Angels which had the seuen vials, and talked with me, saying vnto me, Come hither, I will shew vnto thee the iudgement of the great Whore, that sitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue been made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried mee away in the spirit into the wildernesse: and I saw a woman sit vpon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemie, hauing seuen heads, and ten hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and scarlet colour, and †decked with gold and precious stone, and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthinesse of her fornication.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Iesus: and when I saw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel said vnto me, Wherefore didst thou marueile? I will tell thee the mysterie of the Woman, and of the beast that carieth her, which hath the seuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not, and shall ascend out of the bottomlesse pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, (whose names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wisedome. The seuen heads are seuen mountaines, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seuen Kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come: and when he commeth, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen he is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of Kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull. *1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And he saith vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great Citie, which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the merchants and mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glory.

2 And hee cried mightily with a strong voyce, saying, *Babylon the great is fallen, *Chap. 14. 8.

is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as she rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes, in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esay 47.8.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and she shall be vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoake of her burning,

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ thyne wood, and all manner vessels of yuory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweet.

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oyle, and fine flowre, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horse, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood afarre off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoake of her burning, saying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wayling, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich, all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is she made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her, thou heauen, and ye holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegroome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *God is praised in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his seruants vpon her.* 10 *The Angel will not be worshipped.* 17 *The fowles called to the supper of the great God.*

AFter these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements: for he hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they said, Alleluia: and her smoake rose vp for euermore.

4 And the foure and twenty

and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the Throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all yee his ſeruants, and ye that feare him both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thunderings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the mariage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhee ſhould bee arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſnes of Saints.

Mat.22. 9 And he ſaith vnto me, Write, *Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the mariage ſupper of the Lambe. And he ſaith vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worſhip him: Chap.22.9. And he ſaid vnto me, *See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow-ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe he doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himſelfe.

Iſay 63. 13 *And he was cloathed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and hee ſhall rule them with a rodde of yron: and hee treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

Chap.17.14. 16 And he hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſaw an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voice, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of Kings, and the fleſh of Captaines, and the fleſh of mighty men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men, both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he layd holde on the dragon that olde Serpent, which is the deuill and Satan and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled, & after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntil the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhalbe Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhalbe looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations, which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea. Ezek.38. and 39.2.

9 And they went vpon the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire

came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sate on it, from whose face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God: and the bookes were opened: and *another booke was opened, which *is the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of those things which were written in the bookes according to their workes.

*Chap. 3. 5.

13 And the sea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, grae.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *A new heauen and a new earth.* 10 *The heauenly Ierusalem, with a full description thereof.* 23 *She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light.* 24 *The Kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.*

*Esay 65. 17. 2. Pet. 3. 13.

AND * I saw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the first heauen and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I Iohn saw the holy Citie, new Hierusalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a Bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heauen, saying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall bee his people, and God himselfe shall be with them, *and be* their God.

*Chap. 7. 17.

4 * And God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there shall bee no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shal there bee any more paine: for the former things are passed away.

*2. Cor. 5. 17.

5 And he that sate vpon the throne, sayd, * Behold, I make all things new. And he said vnto me, write: for these words are true and faithfull.

*Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13. *Esay 55. 1.

6 And he said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. * I will giue vnto him that is athirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murtherers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caried mee away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great Citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious, euen like a Iasper stone, cleare as Chrystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foure-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and foure cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wal of the City were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedony, the fourth an Emerald.

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the Seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beryll, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth, an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seuerall gate was of one pearle: and the streete of the Citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And

23 *And the citie had no neede of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 *And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shalbe no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God u himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND hee shewed mee a pure riuer of water of life, cleere as Chrystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the middest of the streete of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall bee no more curse, but the Throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 *And there shall be no night there, and they neede no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And hee said vnto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophesie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard & seene, I fell downe to worship before the feet of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he vnto mee, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow-seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophecie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniust, let him be vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, *to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the City.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, & whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning starre.

17 And the Spirit, & the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. *And let him that is athirst, come. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the wordes of the prophecie of this booke, *If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shall adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke.

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the booke of this prophecie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith Surely I come quickely. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

*Chap.19.10.

*Rom.2.6.

*Esay 41.4. and 44.6.

*Esay 55.1.

*Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Bonham Norton*, and *Iohn Bill*, Printers to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie, ANNO. M, DC. XXIX.

Sarah Homes Sarah 17 Sarah

Jane Giles Borne the 2 of augus
John Giles Borrid the 22 of nouen 176
Richard Giles Borne the 1 of Septem 176
Sarah Giles Borne the 21 of may 1764
Judith Giles Borne the 16 of nouem 1769

John Giles Died July the 14 1788
aged 29 years

Ann Giles wife of the above
John Giles Died June the 27 1791

Lancelot Giles Borne April
the 24 Day 1785

John Giles Borne June the
9 Day 1786